.4
3m
34
44435

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01074 6656

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/michiganhistoric07mich

Francis A. Dewey.

PIONEER COLLECTIONS.

REPORT

OF THE

PIONEER SOCIETY

OF THE

STATE OF MICHIGAN.

TOGETHER WITH

REPORTS OF COUNTY, TOWN, AND DISTRICT PIONEER SOCIETIES.

VOL. VII.

LANSING:
THORP & GODFREY, STATE PRINTERS AND BINDERS.
1886.

Entered According to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, by the
"PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,"
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

PREFACE.

144435

The seventh volume of Pioneer Collections, herewith submitted, will, it is hoped, prove as interesting and valuable a contribution to the early history of the State as any yet published.

The noble men and women who braved the perils and hardships of frontier life, felled the forests, broke up the virgin soil, and, in place of the wilderness, have filled the State with comfortable homes, fruitful fields and plenteous orchards; who, fifty years ago, were in their prime, have mostly passed away, though some still gather with us at our annual meetings, witnesses of the marvelous changes time has wrought.

The history of these pioneers is the history of the State.

No fact is better attested by all experience than that the future of the village, city, county, or State, is largely determined by its early settlers and founders, and the direction and impetus these may give is traceable in after times through many generations. Hence the great value of pioneer collections, in which future historians will trace to their causes the outgrowths of the times.

Michigan of to-day may well be proud of what her early sons and daughters have made her.

There are still unpublished histories of many of these early pioneers, found only in the monuments they have left in the religious, charitable, educational and political institutions of the State. All who have knowledge of these noble men and women, or of interesting facts or incidents connected with their lives and work, are earnestly invited to contribute the same, that they may be preserved.

The Legislature has generously and wisely made provision for the publication of Michigan Pioneer Collections, and it should be a matter

of State pride, as well as a labor of love, with every patriotic citizen, so far as practicable, to contribute to the fullness, completeness and value of these collections.

The work of the Committee of Historians is merely to select from papers on file, arrange and prepare for publication, and the time and labor necessary are cheerfully given without compensation, from a loving regard for Michigan Pioneers.

A valuable feature of volume seven will be found in the general index to the preceding six volumes.

MICHAEL SHOEMAKER, CHAIRMAN,
TALCOTT E. WING,
O. C. COMSTOCK,
N. H. GOODRICH,
W. J. BAXTER,
HARRIET E. TENNEY, SECRETARY,
Committee of Historians.

CONTENTS.

ANNUAL MEETING, 1884:

PAGE.

President's Address 1

Reports of Officers:

Recording Secretary 3

Corresponding Secretary 9

Treasurer 11

Committee of Historians 12

History of the Land Grants for Education in Michigan—Geo. W. Knight 17

Education in Michigan during the Territorial Period—Lucy M. Salmon 36

Federal Land Grants for Internal Improvements in the State of Michigan—A. N. Bliss 52

How they Fought—J. Wilkie Moore 69

Michigan—Letter dated Oct. 1, 1823 74

Crime in Michigan—*Detroit Gazette*, 1824 75

Winter in Michigan, 1824 76

The State of Michigan—*Detroit Gazette*, 1824 76

St. Clair and Macomb Counties 77

Shelby 78

Michigan (poem) 80

That Windsor Battle—James Dougall 82

The "Patriot War" 89

Sketch of Early Pioneer Life—Sherman Stevens 93

History of the "Michigan Farmer"—J. C. Holmes 99

Congregationalism in Michigan—Rev. P. R. Hurd 103

Michigan Soldiers in Mexico—Col. Isaac D. Toll 112

How Gen. Brock's Proclamation was Preserved 122

Life of Simon Girty—John McLeod 123

University of Michigan, 1824 130

Traveling on the Great Lakes when Detroit was Young—H. Massey 131

Judge Riley 134

Indian Names 136

What I Know About O-taw-wars and Ne-war-go—E. S. Williams 137

Certificate made by Chippewa Chiefs, signers of treaty of 1819—E. S. Williams 140

The Five Million Loan—John T. Blois 145

Lord Brougham's Attack on Gen. Cass 147

The Pottawattomies—C. D. Randall 149

List of Members of State Pioneer Society 151

THE UPPER PENINSULA:

Chronology, 1611-1795—John Disturnell 152

Navigation of the Lakes 153

PAGE.

Lake Superior (poem) 154
Lake Superior Scenery 155
The Pictured Rocks 156
Sail Rock, Lake Superior 160
Description of the Birchen Canoe 162
The Seer (poem) 164
Historical Address—S. P. Ely 165
Early Settlement of the Copper Regions of Lake Superior—J. H. Forster 181
Copper of Lake Superior 193
Lake Superior—the copper mines 193
From the Sault de Ste. Marie 195
Mackinaw Revisited—How it looked forty years ago 196
A Mackinaw Pioneer 198
Mackinaw 198
Sketches of Crystal Falls 203, 222
Eulogies on the death of Elijah S. Northrup 228

THE SAGINAW VALLEY:

Pioneer Sketches—Judge Albert Miller 223
The Treaty of Saginaw, 1819—E. S. Williams 262
The Saginaw Country—*Detroit Gazette*, 1823 270
Trip from Detroit to the Saginaw Valley over fifty years ago—W. R. McCormick 271
Memorial Report of Saginaw County 278

ALLEGAN COUNTY:

Memorial Report—Don C. Henderson 305

BAY COUNTY:

Trinity Parish, Bay City—A. A. Butler 308
Dedication of the Sage Public Library, West Bay City 319
Memorial Report 344

BERRIEN COUNTY:

Memorial Report 345

BRANCH COUNTY:

Coldwater in 1831 346
Muster Roll of Companies furnished by Branch and Hillsdale Counties, May, 1832 348
Pioneer meeting at Coldwater 350
Memorial Report 365

CALHOUN COUNTY:

Letter from James H. Lawrence 366
Memorial Report 367

CLINTON COUNTY:

Memorial Report 380

EATON COUNTY:

Memoir of S. F. Drury—J. B. Porter 382
Memorial Report 384

EMMET COUNTY:

Sad Sunday.—The worst storm ever seen on Little Traverse Bay 384
Memorial Report 387

GENESEE COUNTY:

Reminiscences—Albert Miller 388
Early days in Genesee County—S. Stevens 394
Memorial Report 398

INGHAM COUNTY:

PAGE.

Twenty Years of Plymouth Church, Lansing—T. P. Prudden 404
Early days of North Lansing—Mrs. D. L. Case 418
Sketch of Elijah Woodworth 422
The Old Pioneer—Poem, by E. Woodworth 423
Memorial Report 424

IONIA COUNTY:

Memorial Report 449

JACKSON COUNTY:

Meeting of Jackson County Pioneer Society 450
Early Settlers of the town of Blackman 464
Memorial Report 465

KALAMAZOO COUNTY:

Historical Address, July 4, 1884—W. C. Ransom 469
First Settlement of the Township of Comstock 479
Settlement of Galesburg 481
History of Charleston 483
Memorial Report 484

KENT COUNTY:

Meeting of Old Residents' Association at Grand Rapids 488
Memorial Report 488
Sketch of Hon. John Ball—G. H. White 502
David Darwin Hughes—T. M. Cooley 509

LENAWEE COUNTY:

Autobiography of Francis A. Dewey 514
Lenawee County Pioneer Society 515
Address on laying the corner stone of the new Court House at Adrian—T. M. Cooley 521
Address at Fiftieth Anniversary of Settlement of Medina—F. A. Dewey 534
Address at Farmers' Picnic, Devil's Lake—F. A. Dewey 536
Memorial Report 543

MACOMB COUNTY:

Healthfulness 546

MONROE COUNTY:

The Fishing Grounds at Brest—F. A. Dewey 546
River Raisin 548
Memorial Report 551

NEWAYGO COUNTY:

Pioneer History of Hesperia 553

OAKLAND COUNTY:

Early History of Oakland County—O. Poppleton 556
Memorial Report 562

ST. CLAIR COUNTY:

Reminiscences of Mrs. Geo. Palmer 564
Memorial Report 566

SHIAWASSEE COUNTY:

Memorial Report 567

TUSCOLA COUNTY:

Reminiscences of Tuscola County—Albert Miller 578
Memorial Report 580

VAN BUREN COUNTY:

PAGE.

Memorial Report 581

WASHTENAW COUNTY:

Seat of Justice 588

Lines on the death of Pamelia B. Miles 588

Memorial Report 589

WAYNE COUNTY:

Memorial Report 597

INDEXES:

General Index to Volume VII 629

Index of Names to Volume VII 639

General Index to Volumes I—VI 671

OFFICERS

OF THE

PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

ELECTED JUNE 5, 1884.

PRESIDENT.

FRANCIS A. DEWEY ..... Cambridge.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

County.	Name.	Residence.
Allegan	DON. C. HENDERSON	Allegan.
Barry	DAVID G. ROBINSON	Hastings.
Bay	WM. R. MCCORMICK	Bay City.
Berrien	ALEX. B. LEEDS	Berrien Springs.
Branch	C. D. RANDALL	Coldwater.
Calhoun	A. O. HYDE	Marshall.
Clare	HENRY WOODRUFF	Farwell.
Clinton	SAMUEL S. WALKER	St. Johns.
Crawford	MELVIN D. OSBAND	Fredericville.
Eaton	DAVID B. HALE	Eaton Rapids.
Emmet	ISAAC D. TOLL	Petoskey
Genesee	JOSIAH W. BEGOLE	Flint.
Grand Traverse	J. G. RAMSDELL	Traverse City.
Hillsdale	E. O. GROSVENOR	Jonesville.
Ingham	GEO. H. GREENE	Lansing.
Ionia	HAMPTON RICH	Ionia.
Jackson	JOHN L. MITCHELL	Jackson.
Kalamazoo	HENRY BISHOP	Kalamazoo.
Kent	ROBERT HILTON	Grand Rapids.
Lapeer	JOHN B. WILSON	Lapeer.
Lenawee	FRANCIS R. STEBBINS	Adrian.
Livingston	NELSON B. GREEN	Fowlerville.
Macomb	JOHN E. DAY	Armada.
Marquette	PETER WHITE	Marquette.
Monroe	J. M. STERLING	Monroe.
Montcalm	JOSEPH P. SHOEMAKER	Amsden.
Muskegon	HENRY H. HOLT	Muskegon.
Oakland	O. POPPLETON	Birmingham.

County.	Name.	Residence.
Oceana	OLIVER K. WHITE	New Era.
Ottawa	HENRY PENNOYER	Nunica.
Saginaw	CHARLES W. GRANT	East Saginaw.
Shiawassee	ROGER HAVILAND	Byron.
St. Clair	WM. T. MITCHELL	Port Huron.
St. Joseph	H. H. RILEY	Constantine.
Tuscola	TOWNSEND NORTH	Vassar.
Van Buren	EATON BRANCH	Decatur.
Washtenaw	EZRA D. LANE	Ypsilanti.
Wayne	PHILO PARSONS	Detroit.

RECORDING SECRETARY.

HARRIET A. TENNEY.....Lansing.

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.

GEO. H. GREENE.....Lansing.

TREASURER.

EPHRAIM LONGYEAR.....Lansing.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

FRANCIS A. DEWEY, *ex-officio*.....Cambridge.
JOHN C. HOLMES.....Detroit.
HENRY FRALICK.....Grand Rapids.
ALBERT MILLER.....Bay City.

COMMITTEE OF HISTORIANS.

MICHAEL SHOEMAKER.....Jackson.
TALCOTT E. WING.....Monroe.
O. C. COMSTOCK.....Marshall.
HEZEKIAH G. WELLS.....Kalamazoo.
M. H. GOODRICH.....Ann Arbor.
HARRIET A. TENNEY, Secretary.....Lansing.

PIONEER SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN.

ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 4, 1884.

ADDRESS OF HON. C. I. WALKER, OF DETROIT, PRESIDENT OF THE STATE PIONEER SOCIETY.

It is fitting on this occasion to congratulate you on the work done by this Society, its present condition, and its prospects for the future.

This Society was organized on the 22nd of April, 1874, and its declared object was "the purpose of collecting and preserving historical, biographical or other information in relation to the State of Michigan." During the decade that has passed since then it has collected and preserved much valuable material illustrative of the early history of the State, and has published four large volumes of the Pioneer collections, and the fifth is prepared for publication and will soon be issued.

Of the contents of these volumes we may be justly proud. Of course, from the nature of things and the necessity of the case, these materials are disconnected and fragmentary in their character. They do not constitute a history; but they furnish the material of history, the value of which cannot now be fully appreciated, but which will be more and more appreciated as time passes.

The publication of these volumes has added very largely to the interest taken in our early history, and has led to the preparation of many valuable papers, representing a large amount of careful investigation, as well as a record of the recollections of early times by those who will soon pass away. Except with the certainty that such papers would be preserved and made accessible by publication, very few of them would have been prepared.

The action of the Legislature in making provision for such publication was exceedingly wise, and if continued will do much to rescue from oblivion the rich and interesting facts of our early history, a history of rare and uncommon interest; and without such aid it can not be done.

Our sister State of Wisconsin has been most liberal in her aid to the Historical society of that State, in giving it pleasant and spacious quarters in the State capitol, and by generous appropriations for its benefit. The result has been a rare collection, of exceeding interest, illustrative of the history and

resources of Wisconsin and the northwest, the catalogue of which occupies two large volumes, and also the publication of a series of volumes of great value. No wiser step could be taken for the honor and real prosperity of the State.

For want of just such aid our State Historical Society has virtually ceased to exist, and its rare collections are packed away in inaccessible places, and thus are no longer of any practical value- Connected with that Society, and among its active members, were names of great historical interest, such as Lewis Cass, Henry R. Schoolcraft, Father Richard, Austin E. Wing, Major Whiting, Dr. Pitcher, C. C. Trowbridge, E. A. Brush, William Woodbridge, Jacob M. Howard, and many others of like character. Its history is referred to quite fully in the annual address of my predecessor, Professor J. C. Holmes, and will not here be repeated. It was organized in 1828. After several interruptions to its activity, from 1841 to 1857, it held no meetings whatever. It was then reörganized, and for a time it was very active and very successful. In 1861 it petitioned for legislative aid, stating "that since our reörganization we have been very successful in collecting a very large number of books, papers, letters, manuscripts, relics, and mementoes of various descriptions, many of which are of very great value, as illustrative of our early history, and that many points in that history have been made the subject of careful and laborious research, the fruits of which have been embodied in papers read before our society, and deposited in its archives. The time and labor spent in these collections, researches, and writings have been purely a work of love, springing from a devotion to the cause of historical research, and without hope of reward, either money or fame. The Society further represent to your honorable body that they are entirely without resources, and, without legislative aid, are unable to pursue those researches and adopt those measures absolutely essential to the complete and successful accomplishment of the object of our organization."

The Society asked for aid for two purposes: First, "To obtain original letters, documents, and other manuscripts, or correct copies thereof, of great value, connected with our early history, to be found in Canada;" Second, Aid in publishing the proceedings, original papers, and contributions of the Society, adding: "We have a history of very peculiar interest, reaching back almost two hundred years, rich in its romances, terrible in its tragedies, noble in its heroism."

Failing to get such aid, and having no resources, no room where its collection could be preserved and made accessible, or the society hold its meetings, it again fell into a state of utter inactivity, and from which there seems no hope of its awaking.

This history furnishes us a suggestive lesson, namely, that without legislative aid this great work cannot be done. Pioneers, and those interested in historical research, from the very love of it, most cheerfully give their time and labor to the work of rescuing and reproducing the materials of our history. But to make such labor effective it is essential: First, That we have a place for holding our meetings and for receiving and keeping our contributions. Second, That our most valuable contributions shall be printed, and thus made accessible to the public. In this way, and in this way alone, can we successfully accomplish the work we have in hand.

I am glad that there is no reason to doubt that the Legislature in its wisdom will deal with this Society in the true spirit of wise liberality.

Let us then go forward with an earnest devotion and genuine enthusiasm in the noble work in which we are engaged, gathering the rich materials of early

history for the use of the future historian. Much has already been done, but much more remains to be done. Many of the papers to be presented at this meeting will be found of great value, and many others are promised for future meetings.

History is no longer a mere chronicle of battles and of great public events. One of its principal objects is to give us a vivid picture of the actual condition of the people at the various stages of its progress, and the influences which have been potent in forming the character and destiny of the State or nation of which it treats.

It is our work to aid in furnishing material for this picture, and a noble work it is.

REPORT OF THE RECORDING SECRETARY.

OFFICE OF THE
PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,
Lansing, June 4, 1884.

In accordance with the provisions of the constitution of the "Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan," I herewith present my tenth annual report, as follows:

ANNUAL MEETING, 1883.

The annual meeting of the society was held in Representative Hall, commencing at 2 o'clock, Wednesday afternoon, June 13.

OFFICERS PRESENT.

President—C. I. Walker.

Vice Presidents—Bay county, Wm. R. McCormick; Calhoun county, A. O. Hyde; Jackson county, John L. Mitchell; Kalamazoo county, Henry Bishop; Kent county, Robert Hilton; Lenawee county, F. A. Dewey; Monroe county, J. M. Stirling; St. Clair county, Wm. T. Mitchell; Shiawassee county, B. O. Williams; Washtenaw county, David B. Hale; Wayne county, Philo Parsons.

Executive Committee—Judge Albert Miller, Francis A. Dewey.

Committee of Historians—John C. Holmes, O. C. Comstock, M. H. Goodrich, M. Shoemaker, T. E. Wing.

Recording Secretary—Harriet A. Tenney.

Corresponding Secretary—Geo. H. Greene.

Treasurer—Ephraim Longyear.

The president, Hon. Chas. I. Walker, took the chair, and the exercises of the afternoon were opened with prayer by Rev. R. C. Crawford, of Grand Rapids. The audience joined in singing Old Hundred.

A pioneer poem, written by Wm. Lambie, was read by E. Longyear.

The reports of the recording and corresponding secretaries and the treasurer were read and adopted.

Mr. E. J. Rauchfuss then entertained the pioneers with a flute solo, entitled "Operatic Leaves."

The report of the Committee of Historians was read by the chairman, J. C. Holmes, and adopted.

Memorial reports were presented by the Corresponding Secretary, Geo. H. Greene, and by the Vice-presidents from the following named counties: Allegan county, by Don C. Henderson; Bay, by Wm. R. McCormick; Berrien, by Alex. B. Leeds; Calhoun, by A. O. Hyde; Clinton, by Samuel S. Walker; Eaton, by David B. Hale; Genesee, by Gov. J. W. Begole; Gratiot, by Geo. H. Greene; Ingham, by Geo. H. Greene; Ionia, by H. Rich; Jackson, by John L. Mitchell; Kalamazoo, by Henry Bishop; Kent, by Robert Hilton; Lenawee, by F. A. Dewey; Livingston, by Nelson B. Green; Monroe, by J. M. Stirling; Ottawa, by Henry Tennayer; Shiawassee, by B. O. Williams; Van Buren, by Eaton Branch; Washtenaw, by Ezra D. Fay; Wayne, by Philo Parsons.

Reports were also promised from Branch, Oakland, and St. Joseph counties. Mr. Henry Chamberlain made a few remarks on the deaths of the old pioneers, and stated that the oldest man then living in Berrien county was ninety-eight years of age.

A solo and chorus was sung by Mrs. C. M. Carrier and Messrs. J. M. and J. K. Allen. A paper on the "Early Settlement of Ann Arbor," being an account given to Mrs. E. M. Sheldon Stewart in 1852 by Bethuel Farrand, was read by J. C. Holmes.

The President appointed the following named pioneers as a committee on the nomination of officers for the ensuing year: Col. M. Shoemaker, J. C. Holmes, E. D. Lay, Albert Miller.

Some time was then spent in making five-minute speeches. Dr. O. C. Comstock spoke of the necessity of gathering the memorials of the old pioneers. Mr. O. Poppleton, president of the Oakland county pioneer society, also spoke upon the same subject. C. I. Walker illustrated the necessity of this work by stating an incident about an old Frenchman, Antoine Lawrence, who died not long since, and of the family records; also told of the method of keeping the records in France, and the necessity of keeping correct records.

Mr. B. O. Williams, of Owosso, made a few remarks upon the life and labors of Douglass Houghton, the first geologist of Michigan, and Mr. Williams presented the society a very fine specimen of native copper, found by a farmer on his farm in Genesee county. Mr. Williams stated that this was, so far as he knew, the second piece of copper found in this vicinity, and gave his views in regard to the causes of its being found there. Judge W. T. Mitchell made a few remarks disagreeing with Mr. Williams in regard to the manner of the copper being found in these localities, and also made a few memorial remarks about Mr. Houghton. Mr. Williams insisted that this piece of copper was a native of the lower peninsula, and gave his reasons for believing as he did. On motion of Judge Mitchell the thanks of the Society were tendered to Mr. Williams for the very valuable and interesting remarks made by him on this subject. Mr. Mitchell stated that he recognized the portrait of Douglass Houghton, painted by Prof. A. Bradish and now hanging on the walls in Representative Hall, as being a very excellent portrait, and that he would have recognized it if he had seen it in Europe. Mr. M. H. Goodrich said that he did not consider it a good portrait. He also stated that he was a pupil of Prof. Houghton in former years, and gave some account of the professor's method of teaching in his classes, and of his personal appearance. Mrs. S. L. Smith, of Lansing, made some very interesting remarks about Douglass Houghton, and hoped that the Society would take pains to procure further information about the life and labors of Douglass Houghton.

Mr. Smith also presented his views in regard to the causes of finding copper nuggets in various places in the lower peninsula.

Mr. Philo Parsons said that wherever we travel or into what halls we may enter, we always notice the portraits that hang on the walls, and that it is meet that it should be so. No matter if the portrait of Douglass Houghton did not look as natural to some as to others, it was painted by a noted artist who had painted many noted portraits. Many interesting remarks on this topic were also made by J. C. Holmes, Robert Hilton and Albert Miller.

The afternoon session closed with the chorus "America," the audience joining in the singing.

Wednesday Evening.

The President called the Society to order at 7 o'clock. The exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. Geo. Taylor, and music by a quartette, "Strike the Cymbal," sung by Mrs. Carrier, Mrs. R. B. DeViney, Miss Mabel Paddack, and Messrs. J. M. and J. K. Allen.

The President of the Society then delivered his address, which was followed by an old folks' song, "Cousin Jedediah," sung by the quartette, Messrs. J. A. Crosman and Mr. Cunningham, and the Misses Brown.

"Legends of Indian History in St. Clair County" was read by Wm. T. Mitchell, also a "Sketch of the First Settlement of Pontiac, as given by Mr. Orisson Allen to Mrs. E. M. S. Stewart in 1850," was read by J. C. Holmes. Mr. Holmes also read a paper entitled, "Incidents in the Life of Eber Ward, Father of Captain E. B. Ward, as related to Mrs. E. M. S. Stewart, in 1852."

The song, "When my Rover Comes Again," was sung by a quartette, Messrs. Baker and Lee, Mrs. DeViney and Miss Paddack.

"History of the Michigan Female College, including the Life and Labors of Miss Abby Rogers," was read by Mrs. Eliza C. Smith, followed by a brief discussion.

A solo and chorus, "Only a Violet," was sung by Messrs. Baker and Lee, and Mrs. DeViney and Miss Paddack.

By request, Rev. R. C. Crawford sang "Michigan, my Michigan."

On motion the Society adjourned until nine o'clock Thursday morning.

Thursday Morning.

The Society met according to adjournment, the President in the chair. Prayer was offered by Rev. B. Franklin, and Coronation was sung by the audience.

An interesting sketch of the early history of Branch county was read by Harvey Haines, and a song, "To Our Pioneers," written by Mrs. Emma Tuttle, of Branch county, was sung by the quartette, Messrs. J. M. and J. K. Allen, Mrs. Carrier, and Miss Allen.

"How Battle Creek received its Name," a paper written by O. Poppleton, of Birmingham,was read by Rev. R. C. Crawford.

An old pioneer of Lenawee county, Ezra F. Blood, born October 28, 1797, being present, Mr. F. A. Dewey gave the pioneers a short sketch of his life, which was followed by a violin solo by Mrs. Ella Shank.

"Some Recollections of the early History of the City and County of Monroe"

was read by Hon. I. P. Christiancy, which was followed by a solo, "The Sword of Bunker Hill," sung by W. L. Smith.

A memorial of Samuel Fletcher Druery, prepared by James B. Porter, was read by Mrs. Eunice Porter.

A paper on "Early Methodism in Detroit" was read by Rev. Geo. Taylor, and the morning exercises closed with music, "Nearer My God to Thee," sung by the audience.

Just before the adjournment the following telegram was read:

WASHINGTON, June 13, 1883.

J. C. Holmes or Mrs. H. A. Tenney:

Tell the pioneers not to come here in search of a better place, but to stay in Michigan and continue to be virtuous and happy. H. G. WELLS.

The Society adjourned until 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

Thursday Afternoon.

The Society met according to adjournment, the President in the chair. The exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. H. M Joy, and the chorus, "Hail Columbia," was sung by the audience.

"Early Recollections of Kalamazoo County" was read by E. C. Hinsdale, and by request Rev. H. M. Joy sang a solo, "The Ship was on the Mighty Deep." (The Rescue.)

A short sketch of the first meeting of the Mackinac county court, by Lieut. D. H. Kelton, was read by J. C. Holmes. The "History of Hillsdale College" was read by Hon. John C. Patterson. On motion of Dr. O. C. Comstock, Mr. Patterson was requested to continue his history of the college.

A duet, "See How the Pale Moon Shineth," was sung by Mrs. Carrier and her brother, J. K. Allen.

Five-minute speeches being called for, Mr. O. Poppleton related an incident proving that there was some blood shed during the Toledo war, and C. I. Walker related an incident proving that there used to be fun made of the Toledo war.

The solo, "Forty Years Ago," was sung by Prof J. M Allen.

The President extended an invitation to the lady pioneers present to place their names upon the membership book and become members of the Society.

The committee on the nomination of officers presented their report, and on motion of Mr. Poppleton it was duly accepted and adopted. The officers were elected as follows:

President—Charles I. Walker, Detroit.

Recording Secretary—Harriet A. Tenney, Lansing.

Corresponding Secretary—George H. Greene, Lansing.

Treasurer—Ephraim Longyear, Lansing.

Executive Committee—Albert Miller, Bay City; John C. Holmes, Detroit; Henry Fralick, Grand Rapids.

Committee of Historians—Michael Shoemaker, Jackson; Talcott E. Wing, Monroe; Dr. O. C. Comstock, Marshall; Hezekiah G. Wells, Kalamazoo; M. H. Goodrich, Ann Arbor; Francis A. Dewey, Cambridge; Harriet A. Tenney, Secretary, Lansing.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Allegan county, Don C. Henderson; Barry, David G. Robinson; Bay, Wm. R. McCormick; Berrien, Alex. B. Leeds; Branch, C. D. Randall; Calhoun, A.

O. Hyde; Clare, Henry Woodruff; Clinton, Samuel S. Walker; Eaton, David B. Hale; Emmet, Isaac D. Toll; Genesee, Josiah W. Begole; Grand Traverse, J. G. Ramsdell; Hillsdale, E. O. Grosvenor; Ingham, O. M. Barnes; Ionia, Hampton Rich; Jackson, John L Mitchell; Kalamazoo, Henry Bishop; Kent, Robert Hilton; Lapeer, John B. Wilson; Lenawee, Francis A. Dewey; Livingston, Nelson B Green; Macomb, John E. Day; Marquette, Peter White; Monroe, J. M. Stirling; Montcalm, Joseph P. Shoemaker; Muskegon, Henry H. Holt; Oakland, O. Poppleton; Oceana, Oliver K. White; Ottawa, Henry Pennoyer; Saginaw, Charles W. Grant; Shiawassee, Roger Haviland; St. Clair, Wm. T. Mitchell; St. Joseph, H. H Riley; Tuscola, Townsend North; Van Buren, Eaton Branch; Washtenaw, Ezra D Lay; Wayne, Philo Parsons.

Col. M. Shoemaker offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Resolved, That the Executive Committee be and it is hereby authorized to fill vacancies that may occur in the office of Vice-president, or in any of the Committees, either from the non-acceptance of the office, or failure to promise to make the memorial report.

By request Rev. R. C. Crawford sang two verses of "Michigan, my Michigan," composed by Rev. George Taylor, and relating to the late civil war; also, two verses of the original poem.

The president, Mr. Walker, excused himself from further attendance during the sessions, and called J. C. Holmes to the chair.

Mr. Philo Parsons related an anecdote about Mr. Mills, an early pioneer of Detroit, relating how he, Mr. Parsons, collected a debt in an early day.

The exercises of the afternoon closed with a song, "The Battle Hymn of the Republic."

The Society adjourned until 7 o'clock in the evening.

Thursday Evening.

The Society met according to adjournment and was called to order by J. C. Holmes, president *pro tem.*

Prayer was offered by Rev. R. C. Crawford, and the "Old Easter Anthem" was sung by the audience. "The early History of St. Clair County" was read by Wm. T. Mitchell, followed by a solo, "The Yeoman's Wedding Day," sung by John K. Allen.

A memorial of C. C. Trowbridge, by Judge James V. Campbell, was read by Philo Parsons; also, a memorial of Hon. F. C. Beaman was read by F. A. Dewey.

Five-minute speeches being called for, a few remarks were made by Rev. R. C. Crawford and Hon. Wm. T. Mitchell.

A short paper by Henry Bishop was read by Philo Parsons, who followed it with a eulogy on the character of the mother of Misses Abby and Delia Rogers. Mr. Holmes also made a few remarks.

On motion of Philo Parsons it was

Resolved, That the Secretary of this Society be requested to correspond with the Hon. S. T. Douglass, of Detroit, and request him to give this Society a biographical sketch and reminiscence of the late Dr. Douglass Houghton, to be read at the Society's next annual meeting.

The following resolution, offered by Philo Parsons, was adopted:

Resolved, That this Pioneer Society express as its conviction that the State should be charged with the responsibility of placing on the wall of this Capitol, in proper position, the full length portraits, in oil, by the best artists, of our eminent men who have served

their constituents with fidelity, as fitting stimulus to our youths to honorable ambition and distinction.

Mrs. Mary E. Foster, of Ann Arbor, made a few memorial remarks on the life and death of Rev. Mr. Cocker. T. E. Wing followed with a few remarks. M. H. Goodrich also talked about the necessity of gathering up and preserving all the materials and historical facts relating to our State, without delay.

On motion of Philo Parsons a vote of thanks was returned those artists for the delightful music with which they have favored us.

On motion of Wm. T. Mitchell a vote of thanks was returned to the officers for the good and efficient manner in which they have performed their duties.

The exercises of the meeting were closed with the singing of "Auld Lang Syne" by the audience, and a benediction by Dr. Wm. Haze.

MEMBERSHIP.

There are now five hundred and eighty-four names upon the membership book of the Society. Since the last annual meeting twenty-four names have been added, as follows: O. Poppleton, Elijah Woodworth, Jesse Munro, E. H. Butler, J. B. Wilson, John M. Allen, Samuel Chapin, Olive M Hewitt, Norvell Barnard, Mrs J. W. Longyear, Joseph P. Shoemaker, Jason St. John, Henry M. Joy, A. J. Keeney, Morgan B. Hungerford, Antoinette C. Hungerford, Eliza A. Walker, David Parsons, Thomas R Sherwood, J. W. Champlin, Mrs. Harriet T. Hoyt, Benjamin L. Baxter, Silas Farmer, Melvin D. Osborn.

Thirty-two members of this Society were born previous to the year eighteen hundred. The oldest members, three in number. were born in 1790. Their names are Mrs Asa Fitch, of Kalamazoo; Rev. E. W. Nichols, of Tecumseh, and Jesse Munro, of Lansing. Their names are also entered upon the memorial record, they having all died within the last three years.

DONATIONS.

The books, pamphlets, newspapers and manuscripts received by gift and exchange are of great value. They are all entered upon the Historical Record Book, and the full list of titles, with names of donors, will be published. The largest number and those of the greatest value have been received from Gen. J. Watts De Peyster, J. C. Holmes, Albert Miller, B. O. Williams, F. A. Dewey, O. C. Comstock, A. D. T. Van Buren, Chicago Historical Society, Royal Historical Society of London, Oneida Historical Society, Daniel Goodwin.

The manuscript historical papers prepared and read at the annual meetings are of greater value than all other accumulations made by the Society.

The Executive Committee have held all of their business meetings during the past ten years jointly with the Historians, and have audited all bills. The proceedings of the Committee are recorded in a proper record book.

The Pioneers are certainly to be congratulated on the unprecedented progress made since the organization in 1874. The annual meetings have always been well attended, and the interest has constantly increased.

If we may judge of the future by the past, the work of the next ten years ought to place this Society on an equal footing with that of the Wisconsin State Historical Society.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

HARRIET A. TENNEY,
Recording Secretary.

REPORT OF THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.

LANSING, MICH., *June 4, 1884.*

To the Officers and Members of the Michigan State Pioneer Society:

In accordance with the by-laws of this Society, I have the honor herewith to submit my annual report relative to the correspondence for the past year. All letters or communications received by me have been answered or acknowledged in due time and carefully filed in chronological order for easy reference, with a memorandum on the back of each of the name and postoffice address of the writer, date of the letter, and date of answering.

Notices of this meeting have been prepared and sent to all members. Two special notices were sent to each vice-president, one soon after the last annual meeting, notifying him of his election and instructing him in the duties, and the other about the first of May, reminding him of his duties relative to procuring biographical sketches and obituary notices of deceased pioneers in his county, and reporting the same to this meeting. Quite a number have reported by sending their reports, as will be shown by the memorial reports, and others, no doubt, are here in person and will make their reports. By this method we are obtaining much valuable personal pioneer history of the early settlers.

This being our tenth anniversary, and a proper time for a sort of general review, I have thought best, in lieu of the usual annual list of deceased members, to prepare a list of all from the time of organization, so far as I could obtain them, showing date of birth and of death, age and time of coming into the State. The list is as follows:

LIST OF MEMBERS.

Membership No.	Name.	Born.	Died.	Age.	Came into the State.
6	Randolph Strickland	Feb. 4, 1823	May 5, 1881	58	Nov. 5, 1844.
7	John N. Ingersoll	May 4, 1817	May 13, 1881	64	May 14, 1837.
10	Erastus S. Ingersoll	May 11, 1808	July 26, 1880	72	Apr. 24, 1825.
15	Levi Bishop	Oct. 15, 1815	Dec. 23, 1881	66	June 1, 1835.
16	Charles Dickey	Apr. 3, 1813	Jan. 13, 1879	66	Mar. 27, 1836.
19	Martin B. Wood	Sept. 16, 1807	Dec. 23, 1881	74	June, 1833.
22	Alvin N. Hart	Feb. 11, 1804	Aug. 21, 1874	70	Nov. 11, 1831.
27	John J. Bagley	July 24, 1832	July 27, 1881	49	——, 1840.
31	Dwight May	Sept. 8, 1822	Jan. 28, 1880	57	June, 1834.
39	George W. Winslow	Aug. 9, 1809	Dec. 21, 1878	69	Sept. 8, 1835.
49	Caleb A. Lamb	June 15, 1799	Apr. 28, 1884	85	Sept. 6, 1829.
51	Joseph Fish	May 22, 1810	May 19, 1884	74	May 14, 1834.
57	John Todd	Mar. 5, 1794	May 4, 1882	88	Apr. 30, 1819.
58	Caroline Hawley	Jan. 11, 1798	May 4, 1884	86	May, 1825.
63	Sherman Hawley	Feb. 10, 1820	May 18, 1875	55	May, 1825.
64	Jonathan Shearer	Aug. 23, 1796	Sept. 26, 1881	85	May, 1836.
65	Curtis Emerson	Feb. 4, 1810	Feb. 11, 1880	70	May. 11, 1836.
71	Ebenezer W. Perry	Apr. 21, 1809	Apr. 1, 1875	66	Dec. 30, 1836.
72	Christopher C. Darling	July 10, 1800	May 20, 1880	80	June 5, 1832.
74	Peter Desnoyer	Apr. 21, 1800	Mar. 6, 1880	80	———
76	Murdock Frazer	Dec. 25, 1812	Mar. 18, 1876	63	Apr. 1, 1834.
79	Jeremy T. Miller	July 28, 1803	Mar. 20, 1880	77	Oct., 1836.

LIST OF MEMBERS.—*Continued.*

Membership No.	Name.	Born.	Died.	Age.	Came into the State.
82	D. Darwin Hughes	Feb. 1, 1823	July 12, 1883	60	Sept. 1840.
105	Rice A. Beal	Jan. 19, 1823	Oct. 3, 1883	60	Oct 1833.
110	George W. Lee	Oct. 24, 1812	June 8, 1882	70	May, 1836.
113	James Burns	Nov. 10. 1810	Dec. 7, 1883	73	May, 1834.
117	Ebenezer Gould	Apr. 10, 1818	Sept. 7, 1877	59	Dec., 1837.
125	Samuel W. Patterson, M. D.	June 28, 1797	Oct. 23, 1881	84	——, 1836.
126	John D. Pierce	Feb. 18, 1797	Apr. 6, 1882	85	July, 1831.
129	Dyckes McLaughlin	June 26, 1814	June 30, 1882	68	Sept., 1849.
130	Albert K. Clark	Nov. 1, 1810	Dec. 21, 1879	69	Apr , 1837.
140	Cyrus Hewett	Feb. 19, 1808	Nov. 23, 1882	74	Oct., 1835.
143	James W. King	July 12, 1807	Apr. 23, 1884	77	June, 1833.
158	Myron Harris	Mar. 2, 1820	Sept. 1, 1880	60	Aug., 1839.
160	Edwin Jerome	Dec. 24, 1805	June 21, 1880	74	Oct, 1828.
163	John Walker	Mar. 12, 1818	Feb. 21, 1878	60	Nov. 20, 1836.
170	Frederick W. Curtenius	Sept. 30, 1806	July 13, 1883	77	June 24, 1835.
174	William G. Dewing	May 17, 1809	Apr. 11, 1884	75	Jan. 1, 1836.
175	William A. Wood	Mar. 26, 1828	Mar. 8, 1880	52	May, 1836.
178	Israel Kellogg	Feb. 24, 1798	Sept. 13, 1880	82	Apr. 15, 1836.
179	Irene L. Kellogg	Apr. — 1802	Mar. 31, 1875	73	July 20, 1838.
185	Alfred Thomas	Jan. 20, 1811	Jan. 20, 1875	64	June 1, 1837.
186	Samuel C. Ransom	Dec. 23, 1810	July 6, 1876	65	June 12, 1833.
191	Mariah Upjohn	Oct. — 1821	Feb. 17, 1882	60	——, 1825.
196	Martin Wilson	Nov. 28, 1794	Aug. 9, 1881	87	Aug., 1838.
197	Mary Wilson	Sept. 29, 1797	May 16, 1876	79	Apr., 1840.
198	Asa Fitch	June 6, 1788	Sept. 8, 1877	89	Sept., 1837.
199	Mrs. Asa Fitch	Oct. 25, 1790	Oct. 26, 1880	90	Sept., 1837.
200	Isaac Moffatt	June 23, 1791	Mar. 25, 1881	90	July, 1836.
209	Thomas C. Brownell	Apr. 26, 1812	Mar. 23, 1879	67	May 21, 1843.
214	Thomas W. Merrill	Feb. 18, 1802	Apr. 7, 1878	76	May 23. 1829.
222	Flavius J. Littlejohn	July 20, 1804	May 14, 1880	76	June, 1836.
224	Calvin Clark	Mar. 27, 1805	June 4, 1877	72	Oct., 1835.
228	Charles P. Dibble	Aug. 28, 1815	Apr. 22, 1884	68	Sept., 1835.
234	Edward Cox	Jan. 6, 1816	Sept. 19, 1882	66	Sept. 5, 1839.
239	Almon M. Chapin	Nov. 25, 1810	Sept. 5, 1878	68	Jan. 1, 1843.
241	Ralph Ely	July 10, 1820	Apr. 12, 1883	63	Nov. 20, 1846.
242	James H. Fellows	Apr. 14, 1809	Apr. 27, 1884	75	Oct. 6, 1826.
248	Isaac Carl	Aug. 22, 1814	Jan. 14, 1879	66	Sept., 1843.
249	Joab Bigelow	Oct. 22, 1793	Oct. 21, 1880	87	Apr., 1836.
250	George W. Knight	Apr. 27, 1823	Feb. 20, 1878	55	Oct., 1839.
254	William Johnson	July 4, 1814	Jan. 16, 1879	64	Oct., 1836.
259	William R. McCall	June 30, 1812	Sept. 13, 1883	71	Sept. 10, 1833.
268	Watson Gillott	May 24, 1808	Dec. 11, 1878	70	Oct., 1829.
272	C. H. Crane	Nov. 26, 1833	Nov. 26, 1878	45	Jan., 1837.
278	Titus Dort	June 17, 1806	Oct. 7, 1879	73	——, 1826.
283	Zachariah Chandler	Dec. 10, 1813	Nov. 1, 1879	66	Sept., 1833.
284	Alpheus S. Williams	Sept. 20, 1810	Dec. 21, 1878	68	——, 1836.
287	George Clark	Mar. 9, 1804	Oct. 14, 1877	73	July, 1819.
288	Daniel M. Judd	Jan. 17, 1818	Oct. 10, 1877	59	May 3, 1828.
292	William M. Gregory	Mar. 23, 1804	Feb. 10, 1884	80	Nov. 23, 1833.
293	David Clarkson	Mar. 13, 1817	Aug. 20, 1880	63	May 18, 1831.
297	Roswell Preston	Oct. 2, 1804	Sept. 7, 1877	73	June 3, 1832.
300	William A. Jones	Oct. 2, 1811	Mar. 29, 1879	67	July 10, 1833.
301	William A. Howard	Apr. 8, 1813	Apr. 10, 1880	67	Apr. 12, 1840.
303	J. Webster Childs	June 16, 1826	Nov. 9, 1882	56	Sept. 30, 1848.
310	Daniel B. Harrington	Apr. 23, 1807	July 7, 1878	71	May, 1819.
338	Edward Orr	Feb. 26, 1826	Mar. 17, 1884	58	Dec. 18, 1846.
350	M. Louise Miles Thayer	Jan. 30, 1813	Aug. 3, 1880	67	Sept., 1837.
351	Abigail Rogers Pratt	Aug. 29, 1805	Sept. 20, 1882	77	July, 1842.

LIST OF MEMBERS.—*Continued.*

Membership No.	Name.	Born.	Died.	Age.	Came into the State.
359	Caleb Clark	Mar. 26, 1801	May 20, 1879	78	Oct., 1837.
370	Ebenezer F. Wade	May 30, 1810	Nov. 13, 1882	72	Aug. 10, 1843.
383	Joseph W. Brown	Nov. 26, 1793	Dec. 3, 1880	87	June 2, 1824.
402	Samuel F. Drury	June 7, 1816	Feb. 13, 1883	67	Oct., 1838.
414	William A. Whitney	Apr. 2, 1820	Jan. 23, 1884	64	June 8, 1828.
416	John E. Swick	Feb. 21, 1807	May 2, 1882	75	May, 1833.
417	E. N. Nichols	Oct. 21, 1797	Feb. 17, 1882	84	Sept., 1835.
443	John Ball	Nov. 12, 1794	Feb. 5, 1884	89	Oct. 1836.
451	Giles B. Slocum	July 11, 1808	Jan. 26, 1884	75	——, 1831.
455	Richard S. Varnum	Apr. 12, 1817	Dec. 26, 1880	63	About 1839.
465	Duncan A. McMartin	July 19, 1810	Apr. 10, 1883	73	Oct. 29. 1836.
471	Stephen S. Cutler	June 9, 1819	Dec. 23, 1881	62	——, 1842.
478	William H. Horton	Jan. 18, 1814	June 12, 1883	69	May 30, 1837.
504	Laura A. Jacokes	Jan. 19, 1827	May 8, 1882	55	——, 1828.
505	James H. Jerome	Sept. 28, 1812	Aug. 8, 1883	71	Sept., 1828.
508	Alonzo L. Smith	Apr. 25, 1814	Mar. 16, 1882	68	Sept., 1835.
519	Henry B. Holbrook	Jan. 4, 1807	Sept. 10, 1881	74	Feb. 21, 1829.
548	James Little	About 1792	Mar. 10, 1884	92	——, 1847.
563	Jesse Munro	June 1, 1790	Dec. 29, 1883	93	Oct., 1836.
569	Newell Barnard	Mar. 19, 1825	July 9, 1883	58	Sept., 1854.

Whole number of deaths during first ten years	100
Average for each year	10
Of the original twenty-two members who organized the Society	7
Ninety years of age and upwards	4
Between the ages of 80 and 90 years	16
Between the ages of 70 and 80 years	33
Between the ages of 60 and 70 years	34
Between the ages of 50 and 60 years	11
Between the ages of 40 and 50 years	2
Average age	71 years.
Total amount of ages	7,086 years.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEO. H. GREENE,
Corresponding Secretary.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

To the Officers and Members of the State Pioneer Society of Michigan:

Your treasurer submits the following report:

E. LONGYEAR, TREASURER, IN ACCOUNT WITH THE SOCIETY.

Receipts.

To amount on hand at last report		$760 66
Received for membership fees	$65 00	
" from sale of Pioneer collections	36 75	
" from miscellaneous sources	6 40	
" for publication fund	1,800 00	1,908 15
		$2,668 81

Disbursements.

On account of publication fund	$1,922 57	
" " " general fund	149 04	
By balance, cash on hand, June 4, 1884	597 20	2,668 81
		$2,668 81

All of which is respectfully submitted.

E. LONGYEAR, *Treasurer.*

LANSING, *June 4, 1884.*

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF HISTORIANS.

LANSING, June 4, 1884.

To the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan:

On this, the tenth anniversary meeting of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, the Committee of Historians feels that it is in the line of duty for it to review the work that has been done by the Society and by its committees.

If the annual meetings of the Society had been the only end attained by its organization, the worthy pioneers who founded the Society would be more than justified in its formation, as all who have participated in the pleasant gatherings from year to year will bear cheerful testimony. The cordial meeting and greeting of old friends; the forming of new ties by those who, though old residents of the State, have never met before; the interesting exercises at each meeting, growing in interest year after year; all these and more, much more that cannot be expressed, have caused the annual meetings of this Society to become a point of interest to which not only the pioneer, but all who have once been under the charm of a former meeting, look forward as a source of pleasure and satisfaction such as can be derived from no other gathering.

But those who organized the Society and who have since guided and directed its course had in view other aims and, if not higher, yet such as would be of a more permanent nature, and would confer upon their posterity, and upon the people of the State at large, such a boon as it was in the power of none others than themselves and their compeers to bestow.

From the first settlers in the townships and counties of the State, and from them alone, can be obtained an authentic history of the pioneers of Michigan, and of the first settlement of the State. Received from a source so direct, there is removed at once and forever all danger that the history of Michigan will be colored or falsified by the imagination of the future historian or by his reliance upon the uncertainty of tradition.

This knowledge the committees have from the first persistently sought for in every township and county in the State, and, as a result of ten years of labor, have received a large number of important historical papers from many of the oldest residents of the State. From the material which the committees have collected the Committee of Historians has made selections for publication for five volumes of Pioneer collections, of which four volumes have been published, and the fifth is now in the hands of the State printer.

The Executive Committee and Committee of Historians have uniformly held joint meetings, and the result of the labors of either has proceeded from the consultation and decision of both.

The Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan was organized on the 22d of April, 1874. The first volume of Pioneer collections was prepared for publication in 1876, but was not issued until 1877. It contains 554 pages. The committee say in a prefatory note:

"The Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, being desirous of making a permanent record of its proceedings and its pioneer collections, for the benefit of the present and future generations, resolved, at its annual meeting in 1876, to take the initial step by appointing a committee of five, to be called a Committee of Historians, whose duty it should be to prepare for publication the materials on hand, and solicit from each county in the State, papers relating to the early history of the counties; that a complete record, as far as possible, may be had of the early history of the State, given by the pioneers themselves.

"This Committee, soon after their appointment, held a meeting and adopted a plan upon which to act. They issued circulars to several persons in each county asking for the desired information; some to whom circulars were sent have responded by furnishing interesting and valuable papers.

"The result of the labors of this Committee is now submitted in this the first volume of the Pioneer collections of the Society."

November, 1876.

This volume contains a history of the organization of every county in the State, together with the proceedings of the annual meetings of the Society for 1874, 1875, and 1876, and many papers of interest relating to the early settlement of the State, notably of Wayne county, to which there are devoted 170 pages of the book.

The second volume was prepared in 1879 and published in 1880, and is introduced by the following prefatory note:

"In this volume the record of the work of the State Pioneer Society is continued; it contains the proceedings of the Society for the years 1877 and 1878, including papers that were read at its annual meetings held at Lansing in February, 1877 and 1878; also such of the early history of counties, cities, towns, and districts, and notices of county pioneer societies and their proceedings as the Committee of Historians has been able to collect.

"It is the desire of the Committee to obtain all of the early history of each and every county in the State and the proceedings of county pioneer societies. This information is to be gathered from the first settlers themselves in the new counties and from old letters, papers, and documents that have been carefully kept; and the recollections of the early settlers in both the old and the new counties; and the reports of county pioneer societies.

"It is the intention of the State Society to publish a volume of Pioneer collections as often as a sufficient amount of suitable material is collected and the funds of the Society will permit, thus preserving, in a permanent form, as much of the early history of the State and its pioneers as possible, and containing the history from the past, through the present and into the future. For this purpose we ask all who have in their possession old letters, papers, pamphlets, etc, bearing upon the early history of this State, or any part of it, to send them to the Recording Secretary of the State Pioneer Society at Lansing."

June 18, 1879.

In this volume will be found the proceedings of the annual meetings of the Society for 1877 and 1878. It is of 680 pages, and gives more minutely the details of the settlement of many of the townships in the interior of the State, more particularly those of Calhoun, Jackson, Oakland, Lenawee, Shiawassee, St. Joseph and Washtenaw counties. There are also many pages given in this, as in other volumes, to Wayne county, and to the history of the settlements made in the State by the French, as well as of its successive occupation and

government by France and by England, and its final transfer to the United States, events so full of interest to every historical student.

The first and second volumes were published by the Society without aid from the State, and under difficulties of a pecuniary nature arising from the limited income of the Society that were only overcome by the Committee after pledging their personal responsibility to secure the publication of the second volume.

In 1881 the Legislature of the State, after a careful examination of the work done by the Society and its committees, made an appropriation providing for the publication by the State printer of one volume of Pioneer collections for each of the years 1881 and 1882. In 1883 like provision was made for the years 1883 and 1884.

This wise action of the Legislature has enabled the Committee largely to extend its usefulness. Heretofore, having but limited resources from fees for membership and the sales of the first and second volumes of the "Collections," there had been, in the seven years since the organization of the Society, but two volumes published; while, by the efforts of the committees, there had been collected and prepared for publication material sufficient for many more. The committees could now publish a volume every year for the four years, and can do so for each year thereafter as long as the Society shall be prepared to do so, if the appropriation shall be continued, of which there can be but little doubt.

Volume three was published in 1881 with the following preface:

"Michigan, as a Territory and as a State, has continually sought, and all the while acquired, advantages for educating the young. Its pioneer people were ever alive to the benefits resulting from efforts to give the masses all the instruction which their resources would allow. This grand, ennobling desire, having its inception in the early day, has culminated in the permanent establishment of the University, the Agricultural College, the Normal School, and our Primary school system, all of which, at the 'Centennial International Exhibition,' was commended by people of every nation as 'Well done.' With such a record, the 'Pioneers' may claim that their acts, leading to such results, shall be held in remembrance for the benefit of after ages. We therefore, in presenting the third volume of Pioneer collections, desire especially to urge upon our fellow citizens the necessity of continued effort in furnishing to the Committee of Historians facts and incidents connected with the early history of the Territory and State and the several counties and localities therein, thus strengthening the hope that material so gathered and preserved, will give to the future historian of our Peninsula, all that may be necessary in making up a record that, here in the past, has dwelt a people to be praised for their intelligence and industry, and commended for their virtues."

Lansing, July 12, 1881.

This volume, of 712 pages, gives the proceedings of the annual meetings of 1879 and 1880. It has 270 pages devoted to the general history of the State, and 386 to the first settlement of twenty-three counties.

Volume four was published in 1882. It contains 593 pages, and its preface reads as follows:

"The favor with which the previous volumes of the Pioneer collections have been received, and the constantly increasing interest taken in them encourages us to go forward and to make an earnest effort to have the future volumes of still greater value and interest.

"From the very nature of the case these collections are fragmentary and miscellaneous in their character, and without any apparent chain of unity. In this consists largely their real value. We are not preparing a history of our noble State, but are collecting material for history.

"The earlier historians have to a great extent, filled their pages with naratives of battles and sieges, the rise and fall of dynasties and political revolutions, and have only to a very limited extent, given pictures of the actual condition of the people and their progress or want of progress, toward a higher civilization and the causes which have been in operation to produce these results.

"Modern histories are giving us, and future histories will still more fully seek to give, full and graphic pictures of the actual condition of the people, and of the causes operating upon their welfare.

"Such a history of Michigan is yet to be written, giving us an account of its early settlements, the character of the settlers, the hardships they endured, the marvellous development of its material resources through their agency, the school and educational institutions which they founded and fostered, and the progress made in Christian civilization.

"We are seeking to gather and preserve the material for such a history. To this end, among other things, we are seeking diligently to have the early pioneers tell their own story of what they have seen, known, and endured.

"Many of these persons are yet among us, but they are fast passing away. It is of great importance that we gather this material as speedily as possible. Every citizen of our State who feels an interest in its future should also feel a deep interest in the work of our Society.

"Our membership should be largely increased and our books extensively circulated."
Lansing, Oct. 10, 1882.

This volume contains the portraits and biographical sketches of the pioneers who have been presidents of this Society, and of Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney, who has most worthily and satisfactorily filled the office of Recording Secretary from the organization of the Society. One hundred and seventy pages of this volume are taken up by the proceedings of the annual meeting of 1881, and by articles of a general nature relating to the early days and first settlement of the State, and three hundred and eighty-six to the history, more or less extended, of pioneer life in twenty-two counties.

Volume five was prepared for publication in 1883, and has been since the latter part of that year in the hands of the State printer. The committees expected to have it ready for delivery at this meeting, and are much disappointed at not being able to do so. The publishers claim that the delay has been unavoidable; that other matter of State printing has obliged them to defer this so that it cannot be placed in our hands for this meeting. This is to be regretted, as it would add to the interest of the meeting if we could have it before us, and the members of the Society could now procure copies.

The material for volume six is now mostly selected and will be completed and given to the publishers as soon as volume five is printed. This they now assure will be ready for delivery in a short time.

In this review of the work of ten years and of what the Society has in that time accomplished, it is a source of great gratification to the Committee of Historians to state to the Society that it cannot too highly commend Mr. George H. Greene, the Corresponding Secretary of the Society, for his valuable services, freely tendered, in filing, making a catalogue and arranging the papers, specimens and property of the Society. Although in feeble health he has, by his industry, orderly ways and thorough knowledge of all the papers in the archives of the Society, greatly facilitated the work of the committee in the preparation for publication of the six volumes of Pioneer collections, and these labors will be of great advantage to all committees hereafter in giving them such knowledge of the material we have collected as will enable them to use it.

The work of the committees in preparing for the annual meetings; in collecting, examining and arranging papers for the Pioneer collections; in superintending the publication of the five volumes; in the preservation in good order for future use of the large quantity of material for other volumes, and in the proper care of the numerous papers, books, and articles of various kinds which have been given to the Society, has been and is with the committees a

labor of love. No member of either committee has ever received pecuniary compensation for either time or labor in this work.

That this has required the sacrifice of a large amount of time, and of much painstaking labor, need but to be stated to be understood. The time and the labor have been freely given, and if the work has been done satisfactorily to the Society the committees feel that they are amply rewarded.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

M. SHOEMAKER,
T. E. WING,
O. C. COMSTOCK,
H. G. WELLS,
M. H. GOODRICH,
F. A. DEWEY,
Committee.

MRS. HARRIET A. TENNEY, *Secretary.*

HISTORY OF THE LAND GRANTS FOR EDUCATION IN MICHIGAN.[1]

BY GEORGE W. KNIGHT, PH. D.

EXPLANATION.—This paper and the two immediately following, were prepared as a part of the regular work of advanced students in the School of Political Science of the University of Michigan. When I was invited by the President of the Pioneer Society to contribute a paper at their annual meeting for 1884, I found it inconvenient to comply with the request, but I ventured to suggest that several papers of some importance on the early history of Michigan had been prepared by students of the School of Political Science, and that perhaps an inspection of them would reveal something that would be thought worthy of preservation in permanent form. As a result of this suggestion three papers were selected to be read at the annual meeting, and are here offered to the members of the association.

The paper of Miss Salmon on "Education in Michigan during the Territorial Period" was prepared in the Academic year 1882-3, and, as will be manifest in the course of its perusal, is very largely the result of original research amid sources that have never before been explored for historical purposes. Miss Salmon's essay is published entire. The papers of Mr. Knight and Mr. Bliss, on the contrary, are but fragments of more comprehensive works. The investigations of Mr. Knight were directed to the history and management of land grants for education in the five States that were framed out of the old Northwest Territory—Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin; while the studies of Mr. Bliss were directed to the history of Federal land grants for wagon-roads, canals, and railroads in the country at large. It is manifestly appropriate that, in a collection like this volume, only so much should be included as relates more or less directly to the State of Michigan.

It may not be out of place to add that, while the preparation of these was going on, Miss Salmon and Mr. Bliss were candidates for the degree of Master of Arts, and that Mr. Knight was a candidate for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

CHARLES KENDALL ADAMS,
Dean of the School of Political Science.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN,
Ann Arbor, June, 1884.

By the treaty of Paris in 1763 the Mississsppi river was made the boundary between the British and Spanish possessions in North America. When the United States gained their independence the same river marked the western limit of their territory. None of the land was public domain. The individual

[1] This paper is a portion of a work recently prepared by the author on "The History and Management of Land Grants for Education in the Northwest Territory," which gives a complete account of all such grants from the day they were made until the present time.

States claimed the entire western country under various and conflicting titles. To the region west of Pennsylvania and north of the Ohio river, Virginia, Connecticut, New York and Massachusetts asserted their titles by virtue of charters, grants, purchases and conquests. Before the war of the Revolution had closed it was felt by the statesmen of the country that the welfare of the whole people would be promoted if the individual States should place this vast body of land in the hands of Congress, to be used as a resource for the payment of the war debt. Congress in September, 1780, adopted resolutions setting forth the desirability of this step and invited the States to make the cessions. [1] To remove any hesitation which might arise in giving Congress, of whom the States were unreasonably jealous in those days, absolute control over so large a domain, a resolution was adopted a month later declaring that any territory so ceded should be disposed of for the common benefit of the United States, and should be formed into States of a given area on the same footing with the original thirteen. [1] In response to this and subsequent invitations, the four States which claimed the region mentioned deeded the lands to Congress. Having obtained the title, Congress proceeded to establish its authority over the region. In March, 1781, Thomas Jefferson reported a plan for the temporary government of the western territory, which was adopted in the following month. [2] The establishment of a government over the vast unsettled wilderness was simply a means to the attainment of the prime object of Congress—the sale of the lands and the payment of the indebtedness of the infant republic. [3] A guarantee of government and protection to settlers having thus been provided, Congress began to consider means and methods of selling the lands. On the seventh of May, 1784, a bill was reported by Jefferson, which provided a plan for the survey of the land, and prescribed the terms of sale.

This plan lay under consideration for over a year, and after various amendments, among them a clause making a reservation of lands for the support of schools, it was adopted on the twentieth of May, 1785. The territory was to be divided into townships six miles square, and each township into tracts one mile square, numbered from one to thirty-six consecutively. After prescribing the mode and terms of sale the ordinance declared that "there shall be reserved from sale the lot No. 16 of every township for the maintenance of public schools within the said township." [4] This reservation marks the beginning of the policy which, uniformly observed since then, has set aside one thirty-sixth of each township for the maintenance of common schools.

In July, 1787, the famous ordinance for the government of the Northwest Territory, universally known as the Ordinance of 1787, was passed. This law applied to the entire public domain as it then existed west of Pennsylvania and north of the Ohio river, from which have since been formed the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, and Wisconsin. Among the provisions of the ordinance is the well known clause, "Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to the good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." This clause clinched the promise made two years before and bound the Congress of the United States to make future provisions for education.

[1] Executive Docs., 46th Congress, 3d Sess., No. 47, part 4, p. 64.
[2] Bancroft's Hist. of the Constitution, I., p. 158.
[3] Executive Doc's., 46th Congress, 3rd Sess., No. 47, Part 4, p. 196.
[4] Public Lands; Laws, Instructions, and Opinions, Part I, p. 13.

Immediately after this ordinance was adopted the United States sold to the Ohio company a large tract of land in the territory, and at the demand of the company [1] set aside "two townships of good land for the support of a literary institution." [2] Thus was established a precedent in pursuance of which each State admitted to the Union since 1800 has received a grant of land for the endowment of a University, of which institutions our own University has been the most fortunate in the management of its grant, as well as the most successful in its educational work.

When Ohio became a State in 1802 the remainder of the Northwest Territory was organized as the Territory of Indiana. In 1804 Congress established three land districts [3] in the territory. Following the precedent established in 1785, they reserved from sale section number sixteen in each township for the use of schools within the same, and one complete township in each of the three districts for the use and support of a seminary of learning. [4] Of these townships Indiana, Illinois, and Michigan each subsequently received one.

SCHOOL LANDS.

In 1805 the Detroit land district was separated from Indiana and was reörganized as the Territory of Michigan. [5] While the legislative power in the territory remained, in accordance with the principles of the Ordinance of 1787, in the Governor and Judges, no thought was given to the subject of the School lands. No surveys of the Territory were made until after the war of 1812, and until then even the location of the sections sixteen was not known In 1824 the people of Michigan elected their first local legislature. In his message to this body, Governor Woodbridge called attention to the reservation for schools and suggested "its immediate preservation and ultimate application in accordance with a well digested system." He intimated, however, that it was a question whether, without the express sanction of Congress, the territorial Legislature had authority to do anything more than protect the lands from waste. [6] This doubt arose from the fact that the law of 1804, already mentioned, had simply directed that the Government, while selling public lands, should reserve from the sale a certain section in each township for the support of common schools. No authority had been conferred upon any one to dispose of the lands or to take any steps to utilize them for the purpose designated. The intention of Congress was as we shall soon see, to hold them until the Territory became a State, and place them under the absolute control of the State government.

The Legislature of 1824, agreeing with the Governor, that the lands might be rendered available even under the territorial government, addressed a memorial to Congress, asking for authority "to take the charge and management of the said lots." [7] In 1828 Congress granted the prayer of the memorialists and authorized the Governor and Council to lease them for any period not exceeding four years, in such manner as to render them productive and most conducive to the objects for which they were designed. [8]

In the same year a territorial law was adopted empowering each township having twenty electors to elect trustees, who should lease the school section

[1] See Bancroft's History of the Constitution, II, p. 3, and appendix, p. 433; also Journals of Congress, IV, appendix, 17.
[2] Bioren and Duane's edition U. S. Laws, I, p. 573.
[3] Vincennes, Kaskaskia, and Detroit.
[4] 2 U. S. Statutes at Large, p. 277.
[5] Ibid, p. 514.
[6] Journal, Legislative Council, 1st Session, 1st Council, p. 12.
[7] Ibid, p. 88.
[8] 4 U. S. Statutes at Large, p. 314.

for not more than three years, the proceeds to be applied "towards the pay of school teachers in said township."[1] It is worthy of note that this earliest law of Michigan on this subject contained the wise provision not found in the laws of the older States of the Northwest Territory, that no resident upon or lessee of any school section should be eligible to the office of trustee. In the next year more definite provision was made for the distribution of the proceeds of the rents, and the Governor was authorized to appoint a Superintendent of Common Schools to take charge of the lands in all townships where trustees had not been elected. His authority was confined to protecting them from waste and injury.

All trustees were to report to him annually the condition of these school lands, rents, etc., and he was to report to the Council.[2] No Superintendent was actually appointed, but the law is noteworthy as the first in the whole Northwest Territory providing for one central authority to manage all the school lands. It foreshadowed the eventual departure from the system in vogue in the older States of the Territory, a change from local to central management. In 1832 the duties of the trustees were transferred to the township commissioners of schools, thus doing away with one needless set of officers.[3] In the general revision of the laws in 1833 the powers of the commissioners remained unchanged, while the provision for a Superintendent of Common Schools was revived and he was given power to lease school lands in townships where there were no commissioners.[4] Still the Governor did not appoint any one to the office, perhaps because the munificent salary of twenty-five dollars a year and official expenses was not sufficient inducement to any one to accept the position. During these years many of the School lands were leased and produced small incomes for the support of schools in the more settled parts of the State.

The movement toward a State government began in 1832 and finally culminated in 1835, in advance of any direct authority from Congress, in the meeting of a convention and the adoption of a State Constitution. This action of the Territory was denounced by many members of Congress, who regarded, or pretended to regard, the consent or authority of the United States as a necessary preliminary step in the formation of a State government. The justification of the action of Michigan was found in the organic law of the Territory. The Ordinance of 1787 provided that the States formed from the Northwest Territory should be admitted upon the attainment of sixty thousand inhabitants. The population of Michigan exceeded that number. That she could not be admitted as a State without the action of Congress may have been true. That she had the right to frame a constitution and prepare for admission without Congressional action was a proper interpretation of the ordinance. The "irregular" proceedings of the Territory were used in Congress as a cloak to cover other deep-seated objections to her immediate admission as a State. These are not, however, germane to the subject of this paper.

The dispute as to the boundary line between Michigan and Ohio also introduced a disturbing element into the question. At length an act was passed for the admission of the new State on the acceptance by a convention of the people of certain boundary lines on the south, in return for which a large tract between Lake Michigan and Lake Superior was to be attached to Michigan.[5] So little were the mineral resources of the Lake Superior region known at that time that

[1] Territorial Laws II, p, 695.
[2] Ibid, pp. 774, 775.
[3] Territorial Laws, III., p. 950.
[4] Ibid, pp. 1012-1020.
[5] 5 U. S. Statutes at Large, p. 49.

the first convention rejected the propositions, thinking a tract of a few miles in width along the southern border of more value than the wilderness of the Northern Peninsula. A second convention, called and held without any legal authority, [1] accepted the conditions. Congress, assuming that this convention was a legally organized body, admitted the State in 1837.

The ill-feeling engendered in Congress by these disputes militated against the desires of the people concerning education. The convention which framed the Constitution in 1835, reversing the usual order of things, adopted an ordinance submitting several propositions to Congress for their approval or rejection. [2] Of the propositions touching educational matters the first provided that the sections No. 16 should be granted "to the State for the use of schools." This seemingly slight change from the usual terms was made designedly and was of great importance. [3] In the other three States of the Territory the funds arising from each school section were required to be kept separate and to be used for the support of schools in the township in which the section lay. [4] In Indiana each school section had been granted directly to the people of the township in which it lay. [5] While some townships had accumulated large funds, others, owing to poor lands or mismanagement of the proceeds, had little or nothing. By the proposed change the proceeds of all School lands in Michigan would be consolidated into one fund. This would be more easily, safely and economically handled, while the income would be distributed *pro rata* to all parts of the State, thus insuring uniformity and equality in school facilities.

The second proposition secured the University lands to the State. It was also asked that three per cent. of the proceeds of the sales of public lands in the State be devoted "to the encouragement of education." This had been done in the case of Illinois, and the convention hoped to secure the same provision for Michigan. Should Congress make these and other specified gifts, the State agreed to exempt public lands from taxation. [6]

The propositions were rejected by Congress. Some of their provisions were embodied, however, in a series of propositions subsequently submitted by Congress to the State Legislature and accepted by the latter. [7] The School and University lands were granted on the terms desired by the State, but the three per cent. of the proceeds of public lands was devoted to internal improvements instead of education, in accordance with precedents to which, up to that time, the provision in Illinois was the sole exception.

The Constitution of 1835 provided that "the proceeds of all lands granted by the United States to this State for the support of schools which shall hereafter be sold or disposed of, shall remain a perpetual fund, the interest of which, together with the rents of all such unsold lands shall be inviolably appropriated to the support of schools throughout the State." [8] It also provided for the appointment by the Governor of a Superintendent of Public Instruction, whose duties should be defined by the Legislature. [9] The first Legislature passed

[1] Campbell, Political History of Michigan, pp. 477-8.
[2] Journal, Const. Conven. 1835, pp. 219-20.
[3] This clause was framed by Gen. Isaac E. Crary, to whom much of the wise provision for education as embodied in the Constitution of 1835 was due. Smith, Historical Sketches of Education in Michigan, p. 17.
[4] In Ohio and Illinois Congress had enacted "that section numbered 16 in every township shall be granted to the State *for the use of the inhabitants of such township for the use of schools.*" U. S. Statutes at Large, II., p. 225; III., p. 428.
[5] 3 U. S. Statutes, p. 289.
[6] Journal, Const. Conven. 1835, p. 220.
[7] 5 U. S. Statutes, p. 59. Laws of Mich., 1835-6, p. 57.
[8] Constitution, Art. X, Sec. 2.
[9] Ibid, Art. X, Sec. 1.

an act under which the Superintendent was given immediate charge of all educational lands in townships where no commissioners had been elected. [1] He was also instructed to draw up and report to the next Legislature, first, a system for the organization and establishment of common schools and a University; second, an inventory of all educational lands and property, their condition and location; and third, his views relative to the further disposition of lands. On the same day that this act was passed the Governor nominated to the office, Rev. John D. Pierce, to whom more than to any other man is due the excellent school system of Michigan.

In pursuance of his instructions the Superintendent, in January, 1837, submitted an elaborate and comprehensive report, covering all the subjects referred to him. So much of the report as touches upon the management of the lands demands attention. He recommended that the charge of all the lands and the investment of the moneys arising from them should be given to the Superintendent, subject to legislative direction. Starting with the assertion that "that disposition of the school and seminary lands will be the wisest and best which will ultimately yield to the State for the support of the public schools the greatest amount of revenue," he discussed the relative advantages of leasing and selling. [2] His conclusion was that the lands should be sold "gradually, as the wants of the country and a sound discretion may seem to require." If, by this, it was also meant that unsold lands should be leased, so far as practicable, on short leases, the general theory of the Superintendent was wise. Its weak point lay in the fact that the "sound discretion" presupposed is too rare an article to afford any absolute security that it will be exercised when needed.

Whether the *immediate* sale of any portion of the lands was expedient rests upon practical considerations. The country was then in a flush period of speculation. Immigration was large, prices were high, and real estate was selling rapidly.

These facts undoubtedly influenced the views of the Superintendent. Then, too, in some of the more thickly settled portions of the State, the School lands had under previous leases received some degree of cultivation and, under the existing demand for land, would command high prices. On the whole it was perhaps wise to dispose of a limited amount, and to lease the remainder, until they should reach a value at which sound wisdom would advise their sale. The detailed plan presented by the Superintendent seemed likely, if adopted, to produce a large ultimate fund. He proposed that a minimum price of five dollars per acre be placed upon the land, and that only a limited amount be put upon the market at that time. [3] He would invest the proceeds by loaning them to such of the counties as desired to borrow, in sums of five or ten thousand dollars at seven per cent. interest, any surplus above the needs of the counties, to be loaned to individuals on mortgages. [4]

The Legislature studied this report with great care, and approved the main features of the plan proposed. In March, 1837, a law was adopted covering the whole subject. The Superintendent of Public Instruction was authorized to take charge of all educational lands in the State and to sell School lands to the

1 Mich. Laws, 1835-6, p. 49.
2 Senate Journal, 1837, Appendix, Document 7.
3 Ibid., p. 70.
4 His estimate of the amount and value of the lands is interesting for purposes of comparison. Of the 1,148,160 acres he considered one-fourth as waste land. The balance in the Lower Peninsula he graded into several classes, worth from four to fifteen dollars per acre respectively, while those in the Upper Peninsula "will bring one million dollars." The total estimated value was $4,850,000. He cautiously added, "much must depend on the adoption of wise councils and good management." Ibid., pp. 71-73.

value of one and a half million dollars, at public auction for not less than eight dollars per acre.[1] Loans of the proceeds were to be made as suggested by the Superintendent, and any unsold lands were to be leased for not more than three years. The income was to be distributed among the townships of the State in proportion to the number of children between five and seventeen years of age.[2] This law also required the Superintendent to make in each annual report, a statement of the condition of the University and School funds.[3] During the next nine months over thirty-four thousand acres were sold at an average price of a little less than twelve dollars per acre.[4]

This auspicious beginning afforded no premonition of the disappointment in store for those who believed that a happy and permanent solution of the land problem had been found. The law had not been in force a year before the first attempt was made at its overthrow. A petition was presented to the Legislature of 1838, from the inhabitants of one township in the State, praying for a reduction of the price of lands in that township. The ground of the plea was simply that at the established price the lands would not sell immediately, whereas their speedy sale and occupation was a matter of material interest to the township. No mention was made of what might be for the advantage of the schools! No such minor matter was thought of by the good people who signed the petition. The Legislature declined to inaugurate a system of special laws for the benefit of particular localities, and refused to grant the petition.[5] At this session the Legislature repealed the law authorizing loans to individuals, in the evident expectation that the counties would desire to borrow the whole.[6]

Troubles far more serious soon arose. The sales decreased during the next two years, and the average price received was not far above the minimum established by the law.[7] Many of the earliest purchasers, also, failed to pay the installments of purchase money and interest, due under their contracts.[8] A single cause was responsible for all these things. The financial embarrassment following the crisis of 1837 was general throughout the country. Prices had fallen and every one had difficulty in meeting his obligations. The Legislature in 1839, at the suggestion of the Governor, extended the time for the payment of installments of purchase money, due under previous contracts.[9] This law, suggested by good motives, was the beginning of a long line of relief legislation which ended in dire disaster to the school funds. In the next year the Legislature supplemented it by extending the time for the payment of interest then due on the land contracts and thereby declaring that purchasers should not yet forfeit their lands even though they made no payments for a time.[10]

The other disappointment—the striking decrease in the sales—was a direct result of the financial depression, but was considered by a few members of the Legislature in 1839 as affording ground for a reduction in the price established

[1] Purchasers were to pay one-fourth in cash and the balance at stated periods with interest. As amended three months later one-tenth only was to be paid in cash, and the balance in nine annual payments, with interest. Security was to be taken for future payments where it was deemed necessary. Mich. Laws, 1837, p. 316.
[2] Ibid., p. 209.
[3] Ibid., p. 213.
[4] Senate Documents, 1838, pp. 43, 44. The Superintendent's "safe estimate" this year was that the ultimate fund would be $5,983,264.
[5] The reasons given in the Legislature for refusing the petition were that, though those particular lands might not then command the legal minimum price, they soon would, and that the township must "submit to a temporary inconvenience which will ultimately be productive of the general good." House Documents. 1838, No. 21.
[6] Michigan Laws, 1838, p. 233.
[7] Senate Documents, 1839, p. 232; 1840, I., pp. 22-3.
[8] Senate Documents, 1839, p. 230.
[9] Michigan Laws, 1839, p. 13.
[10] Michigan Laws, 1840, p. 138.

by the law. Though the project was urged by numerous petitions, it found little favor in the Legislature.[1] A year later the matter came up again. Another installment of petitions was forwarded to the Legislature. This time, however, the question was of a reduction in the price not only of unsold lands, but also of those which had been sold and on which partial payments had been made. It is needless to say that this last scheme was vigorously urged by the purchasers. The committee to whom the projects and petitions were referred acknowledged that there had been a great depreciation in the value of land, but thought it inexpedient to reduce the price of any unsold land. With reference to the lands already sold under contract they denied that it was properly within the power of the Legislature to afford relief to those who had voluntarily though perhaps unwisely purchased at high prices.[2] The entire project failed, though its advocates were many.

In 1840 no lands were sold for more than the minimum price, and it appeared that nearly one-third of those previously sold had been forfeited for non-payment of the installments due.[3] The Superintendent of Public Instruction now recommended that the price of unsold lands be reduced to five dollars per acre.[4] If immediate sale was the only object to be attained, the price was undoubtedly too high. The Superintendent had, however, several years before, correctly stated that the true policy was that which would ultimately produce the greatest amount of revenue. The low price and the small demand for real estate from 1838 to 1841 was mainly a temporary result of the panic of 1837. When the depression had passed, prices again rose. Was this reduction, then, either necessary or expedient? The Superintendent went even further in his suggestions. While he did not openly advocate relief to those who had already purchased, he expressed his opinion "that a reduction in many cases would be both equitable and just."[5] Assuming that some such relief measure was likely to be adopted, he contented himself with suggesting points to be covered by it, instead of showing that it was no part of the duty of the Legislature to relieve the embarrassments of purchasers at the expense of a trust fund.

With these recommendations before them reinforced by numerous petitions, the Legislature lost its firmness. The minimum price of unsold lands was reduced to five dollars.[6] For the relief of past purchasers they enacted that any one who, by the end of the next year, should have paid twenty per cent. of the purchase money under his contract and all interest then due, should not be required to pay any further installment of principal, but simply annual interest on the unpaid balance.[7] By suspending the payments of principal it was hoped that the interest would be paid without trouble or delay. These hopes were destined never to be realized. The purchasers having gained ground at

[1] From the report of a committee I find that the eminently sound reasons for making no reduction were that, in the settled parts of the State, even the poorer lands were selling for more than the minimum price; that those unsold would soon be worth that price; and that a reduction under such circumstances would be an injustice to the schools. Still the committee took the ground only that a reduction "at present" would be inadvisable—a position which boded evil in the future. House Documents, 1839, p. 188.

[2] House Documents, 1840, II., pp. 529-30.

[3] Senate Documents 1841, I., pp 322, 375, 389.

[4] "That the minimum price of unsold lands is too high there can scarcely remain a doubt. Time, which corrects opinion, has shown that five dollars per acre for school lands is as high as they can be expected to sell." Senate Documents 1841, I., p. 320.

[5] Ibid p. 321.

[6] Michigan Laws 1841, p. 157.

[7] Ibid. To all future purchasers the same privilege was extended, save that they must pay twenty-five per cent of the purchase money and interest on the balance.

nearly every move, were determined to accept nothing but a complete surrender to their demands.

In 1841 a new Superintendent of Public Instruction was appointed. His first report showed painful arrears in the payment of both principal and interest, and developed the fact that many who, under the terms of their contracts, had long since forfeited their lands, were still in undisturbed possession of them, though, according to the Superintendent, they never intended "to pay another dollar, either of interest or principal." [1]

In view of all these facts, and the precedent established by relief measures already noted, he urged either a rigid enforcement of the implied intention of the relief law of the previous year by declaring forfeited all lands on which twenty per cent. should not have been paid by the date fixed in that law, or that the Legislature should adopt a sytem of graduated reduction of prices on all lands already sold. [2]

The prayers for relief again poured in and the time had finally come when the trust fund was to be sacrificed to the clamors of interested parties, on the sole and untenable ground that "the State had driven a hard bargain with the parents of its wards," [3] which it would be "legal extortion" to enforce. [4] A law was enacted in 1842 providing that the associate judges should, on application of the purchaser, examine any School land purchased at eight dollars an acre or over, and appraise its value in its actual condition at the time when it was first bought. The difference between this appraised value and the contract price was to be credited to the purchaser. [5] The only proviso was that the reduction should not be more than forty per cent. of the price originally named in the contract. This remarkable law permitted every one who had purchased school lands between 1837 and 1841 to obtain his title by paying a lower price than he had voluntarily offered. Under its provisions the School Fund was lessened over one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. The Legislature was indeed generous. All that the most tender-hearted and weak-headed sympathy could demand would have been yielded by permitting past contracts to be modifieda ccording to the true value of the land at the time of appraisement. [6]

The victorious purchasers hastened to take advantage of this munificent gift, and many of them boasted openly of the bargains they had made at the expense of the schools. [7] In the first year alone 26,117 acres, or one third of the amount sold up to that time, which had originally brought an average of over eleven dollars per acre, were reduced about thirty-six per cent. in price, and purchasers were credited over one hundred thousand dollars by virtue of the reduction. [8] By January, 1843, the amounts originally contracted to be paid had been reduced by forfeitures and relief legislation from $711,000 to $474,000, [9] and the hopes entertained in past years were fast vanishing. [10] A rigid pro-

[1] Joint Documents, 1842, p. 293.
[2] Ibid, p, 294.
[3] Smith, Historical Sketches of Education in Michigan, p. 18.
[4] Gregory, School Funds and School Laws of Michigan, 1859, p. 7.
[5] Michigan Laws 1842, p. 44.
[6] The law also permitted any previous purchaser to surrender any portion of [the land he had bought, and retain the balance at the original price per acre. All previous payments were to be applied only on the part retained. This of course threw back upon the State only the poorest lands and enabled the purchasers to pick out choice pieces which, taken by themselves, were unquestionably worth more than the contract price.
[7] Joint Documents, 1843, p. 220.
[8] Ibid., p. 211.
[9] Ibid., p. 219.
[10] "The seventy-eight thousand acres of school lands once sold at an average price of nine dollars per acre, have dwindled to sixty-nine thousand, at an average price of less than seven dollars." Ibid.

vision for forfeiture in cases of non-fulfillment of contracts, adopted in 1842, brought prompter and fuller payments of principal and interest. The harm had, however, been done, and dismayed by the results of the "retrospective" reduction of prices, the friends of education indulged in vain regrets. Too late did the evils attendant upon all relief legislation make themselves known.[1] In later years this page from the history of the school fund has been screened from close observation, and the matter so glossed over that the whole transaction is made to appear a simple act of justice, the omission of which would have been a blot upon the honor of the State. [2]

Another cloud now loomed up. On some of the loans made to counties and to individuals no interest had been paid for some time, and it began to appear that the little fund left from the sacrifice was destined to further diminution. [3] There was also found an apparent deficiency in the funds, owing to the looseness with which the accounts had been kept. [4] No charge of dishonesty was made, nor could any such accusation have been sustained for a moment. But the past losses and the probability that others would occur drew attention to this phase of the trust fund problem.

From the organization of the State the Superintendent of Public Instruction had been given charge of two distinct kinds of work. Appointed for his ability as an educator to look after the workings of the schools, he was also obliged to assume the management of the vast body of lands, to recommend laws, to sell lands and to invest funds—a work requiring the experience and constant care of a thorough business man. To attend to either of these two duties would have taxed any man; to fulfill both properly was impossible. In the very first year after the office was created, the Governor had suggested the separation of the two lines of labor, and every succeeding Governor in every annual message had advocated the same change. The suggestion had been made at first on the ground simply that the duties imposed on the Superintendent were too arduous, but in 1843 the tone was changed, and the intimation was plainly given that the fund would be managed more carefully if entrusted to other hands.[5] Minor evils undoubtedly existed for which neither the Superintendent nor the system were directly responsible; [6] but the chief cause of much that had gone wrong was the law imposing upon the Superintendent, whose entire attention was needed in setting in motion an excellent school system, an additional task for which he was not expected to have special qualifications, and certainly had little time.

---

[1] "The too high prices of other years, sad reverses of fortune, and the consequent failure to fulfill contracts, encouraged, too, beyond any doubt, by hopes of annual relief, have placed our educational funds in their present condition. The first relief precedent has occasioned all the mischief; for subsequent legislation has grown out of that. If the condition of forfeiture wisely put in the contract had been rigidly enforced, the consequences to individuals would have been less disastrous and public disappointment less tantalizing. Certainly the forfeiture would at least have ensured prompt settlements." Ibid., p. 220.

[2] See, for example, the elaborate defense of the measure in Gregory, School Laws of Michigan, 1859, pp. 6, 7.

[3] "A part of the money already received, it is feared, has been loaned upon insufficient security, and losses from other sources are apprehended." Governor's Message, Joint Documents, 1843, p. 12.

[4] Ibid., p. 216.

[5] "It is believed that the condition both of the Common School fund and the University fund might be improved and their productiveness increased by committing their care to some other officer than the Superintendent of Public Instruction. * * * * The interests of the State are not sufficiently protected by existing enactments in relation to the fiscal duties of the Superintendent. * * * * The Superintendent makes important sales and from time to time receives large sums of money, as well of principal as of interest, while no documents exist accessible to other State officers by which the condition of his accounts can be ascertained. Years and years may elapse before even his successor can know his defaults." Joint Documents, 1843, pp. 14-15.

[6] Ibid., pp. 223, 224.

The Legislature finally recognized this, and in 1843 created the office of Commissioner of Lands, to whom was entrusted the management of the School, University, and other State lands. The books of the Superintendent of Public Instruction were turned over to him, and he was to conduct all sales of lands. Payments of principal and interest on the School or University fund were thereafter to be made to the State Treasurer.[1] A system of accounting between the Auditor, Treasurer, and Commissioner was adopted, which served as a mutual check and preventative of error.

The Commissioner devoted himself arduously to his work. The previous accounts were straightened out as far as possible, and the records of past transactions put in proper form. The condition of the unsold lands was also inquired into and the discovery made that many of them had been occupied for years by "squatters," who paid no rent. Few, if any lands had been leased by the Superintendents. In view of these facts the legislature authorized the Commissioner to instruct the supervisors of the different townships to lease any unsold, improved lands from year to year.[2] In order better to protect the State in case of forfeiture of contracts, all future purchasers were required to pay one-fourth of the purchase price at the time of purchase, instead of one-tenth as had been required before. The improvements on any unsold lands were thereafter to be appraised by the township supervisors and the minimum price of such lands was to be increased accordingly.[3]

In 1843 and again in 1844 numerous petitions were presented asking for a further reduction of the price of all unsold educational lands. The project was urged in a most plausible form, but the Legislature did not yet permit itself to make another move in this direction. Many of the members were determined that no rash step should be taken to hasten the sales when by a little delay the lands would be rapidly taken at the existing prices. They looked upon the rights and privileges of succeeding ages as equally sacred with those of their generation.[4] How soon were these correct but unpopular notions overridden!

In 1845 the Commissioner recommended that the State internal improvement warrants be received in payment for School lands.[5] As these warrants bore interest, the adoption of the suggestion would have enabled the State to redeem its outstanding obligations, while it ensured to the schools an income on the fund. This scheme was not formally adopted, but the Treasurer was authorized to pay seven per cent annual interest on certain treasury notes and scrip taken in payment for School lands.[6] The arrangement was designed to be only temporary,[7] but through it the State drifted into the policy of borrowing the school funds for its own use, and paying annual interest from the treasury upon the loans. At about this time further loans to the counties were suspended.[8] By 1850 the State had borrowed the entire Primary School Fund,

[1] Mich. Laws, 1843, pp. 44-52.
[2] Mich. Laws, 1844, pp. 86, 87.
[3] Ibid.
[4] "It would be far better to hold the lands and thus secure increased value to the fund than to sell them now, though we might derive [a greater] amount of interest. In one case we have the increase as a permanent fund for all future time. In the other it is received as interest and distributed throughout the State as fast as received. * * * * While we look out for to-day we must take care that we do not endanger the rights and privileges of those who are to follow us." From the Report of the Committee on School Lands, House Docs., 1844, No 10.
[5] Joint Docs., 1843, No. 3.
[6] Mich. Laws, 1845, p. 148.
[7] Senate Docs. 1846, No. 9.
[8] Of the early loans made to individuals about twelve thousand dollars were never repaid nor was the interest met. Though the State held mortgages as security for the loans, no steps were taken to foreclose them. With the exception of one or two, cancelled by order of the legislature, the mortgages stand to-day uncancelled on the records. Smith, Historical Sketches of Education in Michigan, p. 18.

and in the new Constitution adopted in that year this procedure was formally accepted as the permanent policy of the State, and the specific taxes levied by the State were applied to the payment of the interest.[1] Whether it is a wise policy for a State which does not need to borrow to adopt this method of investing its school fund, thereby necessitating perpetual taxation to meet the interest, is a question well worthy of consideration.

In 1846 the minimum price of School lands was reduced to four dollars per acre,[2] in the face of a direct showing that the sales at the existing price were increasing each month.[3] The motive for this act is locked in the breasts of those who passed it. There were no new petitions asking for it, and, in the following year, before the act came into effect, the Commissioner of the Land Office, whose opinion was based on practical knowledge of the subject, declared that if the price were again raised to five dollars the interests of the fund would be essentially promoted.[4] This protest of the Commissioner was of no avail and the law went into effect.

Since that time only slight changes have been made in the terms of sale, though attempts to effect a reduction in price have not been wanting. In 1846 all mineral lands belonging to the schools were reserved from sale,[5] and were offered on three-year leases.[6]

In 1863 they were placed on sale at a valuation made by the Governor and State Treasurer.[7] Since 1873 one-half the purchase money has, in every sale of school lands, been required at the time of purchase, and for any timber land the Commissioner may require full cash payment at the time of sale. The sales have progressed steadily since 1846, with few interruptions. Of the total grant, amounting to 1,067,397 acres, 715,761 acres, or a little more than two-thirds, have been sold. The average price received is $4.58 per acre, and the Fund amounts to $3,281,963.42, affording a present income of $226,651.95. As the unsold lands have all been offered for sale at public auction, they are now open to private entry at four dollars per acre.

A comparison with some of the neighboring States may not be out of place. The average price received per acre for the School lands sold in Illinois, is $3.78; in Indiana, $3.69, and in Wisconsin a fraction less than $2.00; while in Michigan, as already stated, it is $4.58. To put it in another form, our State has received for each acre of land sold, twenty-one per cent more than Illinois, twenty-four per cent more than Indiana, and about one hundred and twenty per cent more than Wisconsin.

Such is the history of the School lands of Michigan. The good features of the management are obvious, while the instances of bad legislation and of lax enforcement of good laws have been dwelt upon at sufficient length. If the ultimate fund is likely to be much smaller than it might have been made, the people of Michigan may console themselves with the reflection that many of the other States have fared still worse, while few if any of them have done so much in other ways to foster and maintain the magnificent system of common schools which the land grant enabled them to organize.

---

1 Constitution, 1850, Art. XIV, Sec. 1.
2 Revised Statutes, 1846, p. 239.
3 Senate Docs. 1846, No. 23.
4 Joint Docs , 1847, No. 3.
5 Mich. Laws, 1846, p. 92.
6 Ibid., p. 274.
7 Mich. Laws 1863, p. 277.

UNIVERSITY LANDS.

By the act of Congress in 1804, already alluded to, one township in the Detroit land district was reserved for a seminary of learning in the territory now under the jurisdiction of the State of Michigan. By a treaty concluded at Fort Meigs, in September, 1817, between the United States and various Indian tribes, three sections of land were granted to "the corporation of the college at Detroit," and full powers given to the corporation to sell them.[1] The "college at Detroit" was not then in existence, but was established in the following month,[2] under the authority, and as a branch, of the "Catholepistemiad or University of Michigania," a corporation chartered by the Territorial authorities in August, 1817.[3] In 1821, before any of the lands were located, the authorties chartered the University of Michigan.[4] The management and control of the seminary township given to the trustees was limited to the power of leasing the lands for seven years. The University was also made the legal successor of the Catholepistemiad, and as such acquired the title to the three sections of land belonging to the college at Detroit.

Steps were immediately taken to have the lands located. The three sections were selected and patents were issued for them in 1824.[5] When the location of the seminary township came under consideration an unexpected difficulty arose. The law required the land to be selected from that to which the Indian title had been extinguished prior to 1804.[6] No good complete township which met the requirements could be found. When this became known, the trustees petitioned Congress to take such action as would remove all obstacles in the way of a location of the lands.[7] In 1826 Congress authorized them to select from any public lands in Michigan an amount equal to twice the first reservation, in tracts of not less than a section each.[8] Thus, by the delay in locating the township, Michigan secured better lands and twice the original quantity.

The trustees of the University at once appointed a committee "to examine the country and to report fully their opinion in regard to the location of these lands."[9] As a result of their investigations two sections were located in 1827, and reserved by the proper authorities at Washington.[10] These two sections lay along the bank of the Maumee River, and are now in the heart of the city of Toledo, in the State of Ohio, that region being then a part of the Territory of Michigan. The lands were exceedingly valuable, even at that early day, and many attempts to purchase them were soon made by speculators. In 1831 the trustees, under authority of Congress,[11] exchanged the most valuable half of them for a somewhat larger quantity of less desirable lands in the same vicinity. These latter were, in 1836, by permission of Congress,[12] sold back for five thousand dollars to the party from whom they had been originally received.[13] At the time of this last transaction the original selection, exclusive of improvements, was worth half a million dollars.[14] The University, by part-

[1] 7 U. S. Stat., p. 166.
[2] Its establishment was announced in the Detroit Gazette, October 24, 1817. Ten Brook, Amer. State Universities, p. 100.
[3] Territorial Laws II, p. 104.
[4] Territorial Laws I, p. 879.
[5] Ten Brook, American State Universities, p. 106.
[6] See 2 U. S. Stat., p. 277, sections 2 and 5.
[7] Journal Territorial Council 1824, p. 89.
[8] 4 U. S. Stat., p. 180.
[9] Adams' Historical Sketch of the University of Mich., p. 2.
[10] Ten Brook, p. 107.
[11] 6 U. S. Stat., p. 402.
[12] Ibid., p. 628.
[13] School Funds and Laws of Mich. 1859 p 60.
[14] Ibid, p. 61.

ing with it six years two soon, received the paltry sum of five thousand dollars. The motives which led the trustees to dispose of these lands, worth more, even then, than all the rest of the grant, are difficult to understand, and especially so in view of the fact that special action of Congress, authorizing the transfer and sale, had to be obtained. The transaction has been, and always will be, regretted by all interested in the prosperity of the University. For the sake of presenting the whole history of the Toledo lands at once, we may look forward a few years. The remainder of the land was sold between 1849 and 1855. After the State of Ohio assumed jurisdiction over that region, it seemed inadvisable for the University to retain the property subject to taxation by Ohio. An average price of nineteen dollars per acre was realized. For all the University lands about Toledo, worth in 1859 two or three millions, but seventeen thousand dollars were realized by the institution.[1] This sale of the Toledo lands and that of the sections reserved by the Fort Meigs treaty, for about the same sum, were the only ones made before Michigan became a State. The trustees, however, located twenty-three sections of the lands previous to 1836.[2]

After the establishment of the State Government, the University was reörganized. The property and funds of the old board of trustees was turned over to the new Regents of the institution. This property consisted of a lot and academy building in Detroit, purchased with the proceeds of the Fort Meigs lands, and private subscriptions. The funds, as already stated, amounted to five thousand dollars. The University lands were vested in the Legislature by act of Congress in 1837. The Constitution declared that the proceeds should be and remain a permanent fund for the support of the University, and enjoined it upon the Legislature to provide for the improvement and permanent security of the fund.[3] As in the case of the School lands, so here the first State Legislature directed the Superintendent of Public Instruction to make an inventory of the lands, to suggest methods of disposing of them, and to report a system for the organization of a University.[4] The general policy advocated by the Superintendent with reference to all educational lands in the State, has already been discussed. He estimated the University lands as worth certainly fifteen and probably twenty dollars per acre. [5] Having decided in favor of selling the lands he urged that a limited quantity be offered at auction at a minimum price of at least fifteen dollars an acre.[6] The Legislature, after considering the report, placed the management of the fund in the hands of the Superintendent, and authorized him to sell at auction, at a minimum price of twenty dollars an acre, so much of the land as should amount to half a million dollars.[7] The proceeds of the sales were to be loaned on the same terms as were provided for the School fund.[8] During the year 1837 over one-seventh of the entire grant was sold, at an average price of twenty-two dollars and eighty-five cents per acre, and the prospects seemed excellent for the speedy realiza-

[1] For a complete history of these transactions see School Funds and Laws of Mich., 1859, pp. 59-64, or Ten Brook, pp. 107-109.
[2] Ten Brook, p. 109.
[3] Constitution, Art. X, Sec. 5.
[4] Mich. Laws, 1835-6, p. 49.
[5] "It is not apprehended that the amount can in any case fall short of the lower estimate, while it is believed, judging from the decisions of the past and the indications of the future, that it will exceed the higher computation." Senate Journal, 1837, appendix, p. 71.
[6] "Let the lands in the more settled parts of the State be thrown into market and sold to the highest bidder. What remains unsold might still be kept in market to be sold as occasion should offer." Ibid., p. 70.
[7] Mich. Laws, 1837, p. 209.
[8] The purchaser was required to pay one-fourth of the price in cash and the remainder in installments. This was subsequently changed to one-tenth cash. Mich. Laws, 1837, p. 316.

tion of the million dollars estimated as the value of the grant.[1] The effects of the crisis of 1837 soon blighted these hopes.

The history of the University lands and fund during the next few years shows the same troubles and disasters which were encountered by the School fund. The sales fell off, many lands already sold under contract were forfeited by the purchasers, and the interest on many others was in arrears. The Legislature was urged to reduce the price of unsold land, and to adopt measures for the "relief of those who had already purchased." The history of the legislation on the subject from 1840 is almost identical with that pertaining to the School lands. The prices of both were reduced simultaneously; similar relief was given to purchasers, and the same general mischief was wrought by ill-advised law making. Whatever was praiseworthy in the one case is equally so in the other, while in both the same criticisms must be offered.

Before any general reduction of prices was made, the University became involved in a contest with squatters who had settled upon lands in the western part of the State which had been selected for the University in 1836, and confirmed to the State for that purpose in 1837. The first threatenings of the struggle were manifested after the lands were located, but before the selections were confirmed. A petition was forwarded to the Governor and the Legislature, remonstrating against the selection of these lands on the ground that many of them had been occupied previously by settlers, in the hope that Congress would pass a law giving all such settlers on public lands preëmption rights.[2] By the petitioners' own showing, there was not then in existence a letter of law giving them a claim to the land. At the next session of the Legislature, the lands having in the meantime been confirmed to the State, the settlers insisted that their claims should be recognized because they had settled on the land before it had been selected for the University; that the selections were not valuable, and that the interests of the University would not suffer by granting them their rights. A legislative committee, after investigating the subject, was unable to say that the settlers had a shadow of legal claim, but, accepting the statement of interested parties, decided that the lands were not so valuable as many others in the State,[3] which might be selected in their place. On the recommendation of this committee, the Legislature passed an act to release the title of the University to sixteen sections of the land, provided Congress, at its then present session, would give the State authority to select other lands in their stead.[4]

It does not seem probable that the University would have lost anything had this exchange of lands taken place. Congress, however, did not give its assent to the proposition, and the claimants again returned to the attack. In 1839 a bill was introduced to authorize the sale *at one dollar and twenty-five cents an acre* of any University lands which could be shown to have been occupied previous to their location by the State. The Regents of the University remonstrated against the passage of the bill, showing that the lands were worth at least twenty dollars per acre; that the claims of the occupants were not only without legal foundation, but actually fraudulent, and that the bill would open the door to a host of equally fraudulent claims in the future.[5] The remonstrance had no effect upon the Legislature, and the bill was passed. Governor

[1] Report of Supt. of Public Instruction, 1837, p. 71.
[2] Senate Journal 1837, Document No. 15.
[3] Senate Documents 1838, No. 37, and House Documents 1838, No. 35.
[4] Michigan Laws, 1838, p. 115.
[5] Senate Documents, 1839, No. 32.

Mason, to his eternal fame, refused his assent to the measure, pointing out that such a disposition of the lands was a violation of the terms of the trust, and that the bill had been pushed through "by a wholesale species of propagandism in search of adventurers to claim the public lands."[1] "The Congress of the United States 'have granted and conveyed these lands to the State, to be appropriated solely to the *use* and *support* of the University of Michigan.' The State has accepted these lands and the Constitution enjoins 'that the Legislature shall take measures for their *protection* and *improvement*, and also provide means for the *permanent security* of the funds of the institution.' These are the solemn conditions by which the State holds this sacred trust; and yet by one single enactment, you place all the lands thus held in trust in market at $1.25 per acre, no matter what their value, where located, or how claimed. Can this be a faithful administration of the trust committed to us?" This defeat of the settlers did not end the struggle.

One more attack was made upon the Legislature, and in 1840 an act was passed authorizing the appointment of three commissioners to examine each claim, and, if it appeared that the claimant had actually settled upon the land prior to its selection for the University, to appraise the value of the property exclusive of improvements. The claimant was then permitted to purchase the land at this appraised value.[2] This law was purely a compromise in a matter where the legal right was entirely on the side of the State. By its operations over four thousand acres were sold at an average price of six dollars and twenty-one cents, at a time when other University lands brought twenty-four dollars an acre. The general impression has always existed that the greater part of the claims were utterly fraudulent, but after this interval of time it is impossible to determine the truth in the matter.

As already stated, the same policy of reduction of price observed in the case of the School lands, was adopted for the University grant. In 1841 the minimum price of unsold lands was reduced to fifteen dollars,[3] and in the next year to twelve dollars per acre.[4] This last law also provided that the associate judges should examine any lands already sold at twenty dollars per acre or over—that is, all lands sold previous to 1841—and appraise their value in their actual condition at the time of sale. The difference between this valuation and the contract price was, as in the case of the School lands, to be credited to the purchaser. The reduction might be any amount not exceeding forty per cent. of the contract price. Under this law thirty-four thousand dollars were credited back to the purchasers in one year, the reduction being nearly forty per cent. in every case.[5] Up to the first of January, 1843, by various relief measures and reductions of price, the amounts contracted to be paid had shrunk from two hundred and twenty thousand to one hundred and thirty-seven thousand dollars.[6] If such measures were unwise and unnecessary when applied to the School lands, they were doubly so in this case. There was not the same necessity for a University as for common schools in the young State. If the lands would have sold at the higher prices by holding them a few years, and everything indicates that they would, the true policy was to keep the price up. A delay of a decade in the organization of a University cannot be of such

[1] House Documents, 1839, p. 828.
[2] Michigan Laws, 1840, p. 101.
[3] Michigan Laws, 1841, p. 157.
[4] Michigan Laws, 1842, p. 45.
[5] Joint Documents, 1843, p. 210.
[6] "The 13,000 acres of University lands once sold for nearly $17 per acre, have dwindled down to 10,500, at an average price of less than $12.50." Ibid, p. 219.

moment as to offset a difference of half a million dollars in its permanent endowment.

In 1838 the Regents applied to the Legislature for a loan of a hundred thousand dollars for the purpose of erecting buildings for the University. The application was successful, and the money was loaned to the University at six per cent interest. Both principal and interest were to be repaid from the income of the University Fund.[1] At that time it was expected that the lands would sell rapidly and that the income of the University would soon reach sixty or seventy thousand dollars, from which the loan could easily be repaid. From causes already noted the sales progressed, and the income increased, far more slowly than had been acticipated. The payment of the interest on the loan absorbed the greater part of the annual income of the institution. In 1844 the Legislature relieved the embarassments of the infant University by adopting a measure which accelerated the sales of land without any reduction in the price. This was accomplished by authorizing the receipt of certain outstanding State warrants in payment for lands. As these warrants could be bought in the market for about fifty cents on the dollar, the actual cost of the land to the purchaser would be but half the legal price. As the State accepted the warrants at par in such cases and credited the full amount to the University Fund, the latter suffered no loss. This law, however, indirectly authorized the eventual payments of the loan from the principal of the University Fund.[2] Such a use of the fund was unconstitutional as well as contrary to the terms of the grant. However, no objection was made to the provision, and in 1850 the State repaid itself the one hundred thousand dollars by deducting that amount from the fund of the University in its possession. [3]

Had the proceeding stopped here there would be no doubt that the University was relieved from all further obligation in the matter, as there could be none that the last action of the State was unconstitutional. In 1853, however, for reasons not necessary to be noted here, the Legislature ordered the proper State officers to pay to the University, at stated intervals, "the entire amount of interest that may hereafter accrue upon the whole amount of University lands sold, or that may be hereafter sold."[4] That is, the State was to pay interest, not only upon the amount of the fund then upon the books, and which the State in accordance with its established policy had borrowed, but also on the hundred thousand dollars deducted in 1850 in payment of the loan. So far as the University was concerned, this latter amount was thus made a part of the fund so long as the act remained in force. This arrangement continued until 1877,[5] when, by authority of the Legislature,[6] one hundred thousand dollars were transferred back to the fund on the books of the State. Thus the University Fund to-day represents the actual proceeds of all the sales of land. Evidently the loan has not been paid out of the principal of the fund, and the records show no such payment from the income. It is not probable, however, that the State, which has always been generous with its University, will ever demand repayment of the loan.

[1] Michigan Laws, 1838, p. 248.
[2] Michigan Laws, 1844, pp. 18, 117.
[3] Joint Documents, 1850, No. 2, pp. 11, 36. Ibid 1851, No. 2, pp. 7, 32.
[4] Mich. Laws, 1853, p. 85.
[5] See Mich. Laws, 1855, p. 139; 1857, p. 154; 1859, p. 397.
[6] Mich. Laws, 1877, 290. This was a general resolution authorizing transfers between different accounts on the books of the State, preparatory to the adoption of a new system of keeping the accounts. No mention is made of this particular transfer, and the law is no evidence of an intention to give the one hundred thousand dollars to the University.

When the Land Office was established, in 1842, the management of the University lands passed into the hands of the Commissioner. Since then the sales have continued uninterruptedly. Many attempts have been made to reduce the price, but, fortunately, all have failed. The lands are all sold except two hundred and eighty-seven acres, and the fund amounts to $543,317.66.[1] The average price received per acre for the entire quantity sold is eleven dollars and eighty-seven cents,[2] or more than twice that received for any other educational grant in the Northwest Territory.

AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE LANDS.

The Constitution adopted in 1850 required the Legislature to provide as soon as practicable for the establishment of an Agricultural College.[3] At the session of 1853 a bill to organize the College passed one branch, but failed to reach consideration in the other. In 1855 an act was passed establishing the College and appropriating twenty-two sections of the saline lands for the purchase of a site and the erection of buildings.[4] The proceeds of these lands amounted to nearly sixty thousand dollars. With this and forty thousand dollars appropriated by the Legislature, the College was organized and equipped. From this time until the general land grant for Agricultural Colleges was made by Congress and rendered available, the institution was supported by legislative appropriations. The State was urged to give to the College a considerable portion of the proceeds of the swamp lands, but contented itself with granting those situated in the four townships adjoining the College. These amounted to six thousand nine hundred and sixty-one acres,[5] and were subsequently sold for $42,396.87,[6] and the proceeds used for various needs of the College.

Even earlier than 1850 the establishment of schools or colleges whose special object should be to afford instruction in methods of agriculture and all kindred subjects had begun to attract attention in some of the Western States. It was not long before the idea of obtaining land grants for the endowment of these proposed colleges presented itself as a proper and easy method of supporting them. In 1850 the Legislature of Michigan asked Congress for a grant of 350,000 acres for the maintenance of agricultural schools within the State.[7] The petition received no attention in Congress, and for the next seven years, though numerous petitions and memorials were forwarded to Congress from all parts of the Union, no steps were taken to make any grant for such purposes. In 1858 a bill passed Congress, granting to each State in the Union, for the maintenance of agricultural schools, a quantity of land equal to twenty thousand acres for each senator and representative in Congress to which the State was entitled.[8] The bill occasioned much debate, and was opposed by many, on the ground that the United States had no power to donate land to the States for such purposes. President Buchanan vetoed it, on the ground of its uncon-

[1] Report Supt. of Pub. Instruction, 1882, p. 18.
[2] Excluding the Toledo lands sold during the Territorial days, the average is slightly over twelve dollars.
[3] Constitution, Art. XIII, Section 11.
[4] Mich. Laws, 1855, p. 279. There were seventy-two sections of these lands belonging to the State. The proceeds of twenty-five sections were used in erecting buildings for the Asylum for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind. Twenty-five sections were given to the Normal School as an endowment. The proceeds of these last, with the exception of eight thousand dollars used for the erection of a building, were to be borrowed by the State at six per cent interest. The last of these Normal School lands were sold in 1868, and the total fund of the School is $69,126.04. The remainder of the original seventy-two sections of salines is accounted for above.
[5] Joint Documents, 1858, No. 7, p. 33.
[6] Governor's Message, 1883.
[7] Mich. Laws, 1850, p. 462.
[8] Senate Journal, 35th Congress, 2nd Session, p. 278. House Journal, p. 428.

stitutionality, and because it proposed an impolitic and unwise intermingling of State and National instrumentalities.[1] The friends of the measure were unable to carry it over the veto.

In 1862 a similar bill was introduced, passed by both houses of Congress, and signed by President Lincoln, on the second of July, 1863.[2] The act granted to each State 30,000 acres for each senator and representative in Congress, to which the State was entitled under the apportionment based on the census of 1860. No part of the proceeds could be used for buildings or expenses of the colleges, but the whole must constitute a permanent fund of which the income was to be used for the maintenance of the institutions established in compliance with the act.

Under this act Michigan was entitled to 240,000 acres of land. The Legislature placed the selection and disposal of the grant in the hands of a board known as the Agricultural Land Grant Board, and put a minimum price of two dollars and fifty cents per acre upon the land.[3] Commissioners were sent out by the Board to examine the eligible public lands in the State. For some reason, possibly upon the supposition that lands selected for the endowment of an Agricultural College should be farming lands, the Board carefully abstained from locating any tracts of pine, which are now the most valuable lands in that portion of the State where the selections were made. Those chosen were, however, of good quality. The patents for them were obtained in 1868, when the board raised the minimum price to five dollars per acre.[4] Very few were sold during the first year, and the Legislature leaving the price of timber land at five dollars, reduced that of all others to three dollars an acre.[5] A considerable quantity was sold at these prices. In 1880, upon the suggestion of the Commissioner of the State Land Office, the Board raised the price to five dollars an acre.[6]

By the law of 1863 it was provided that the proceeds of the sales should be invested in stocks yielding not less than five per cent. interest.[7] In 1871 it was ordered that the receipts be placed in the treasury and that the State pay seven per cent. interest thereon.[8] Of the two hundred and forty thousand acres, one hundred and thirty-four thousand, or considerably more than one-half, are yet unsold.[9] The average price received for those sold is three dollars and sixty-five cents an acre, and the Fund is $367,117.24.[10] The remaining land is of good quality, and if the price now established is adhered to, as it should be, the ultimate Fund cannot fall short of a million dollars.

1 House Journal, 35th Congress, 2nd Session, pp. 501-508.
2 12 U. S. Stat., p. 503.
3 Michigan Laws, 1863, p. 201.
4 Smith, Historical Sketches of Education in Michigan, p. 79.
5 Michigan Laws, 1869. p. 51.
6 Report, Commissioner of Land Office, 1882, p. 6.
7 Michigan Laws, 1863, p. 201.
8 Michigan Laws. 1871, p. 87.
9 January 1, 1883, the State still owned 134,249 acres.
10 Report, Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1882, p. 18.

1144435

EDUCATION IN MICHIGAN DURING THE TERRITORIAL PERIOD.

BY LUCY M. SALMON, A. M.

I. LEGISLATION CONCERNING EDUCATION.

A sketch of education in Michigan during the Territorial period may be considered under two heads: First, the theoretical, or legislative; second, the practical and experimental.

The first Territorial Code was drawn up in 1805, but it contains nothing in regard to schools; the nearest approach is a provision for the establishment of four lotteries, "for the promotion of literature and the improvement of the city of Detroit.[1]

In 1809 a school law was passed, but it has not been preserved, and was probably never carried into effect. [2]

In 1817, when the population of Detroit was about eleven hundred, and that of the entire Territory between six and seven thousand,[3] we find the Legislature passing an act "to establish the Catholepistemiad, or University of Michigania."[4] This provides, "in language which is neither Greek, Latin, nor English," for thirteen didaxiim, or professorships, among them being the didaxia of Catholepistemia, or universal science; of Anthropoglossica, or literature; of Physiognostica, or natural history; of Iätrica, or medical science; of Diëgetica, or historical sciences, etc. The didactors, or professors, were to be appointed by the Governor, and were to have power "to establish colleges, academies, schools, libraries, museums, athenæums, botanic gardens, laboratories, and other useful literary and scientific institutions, consonant to the laws of the United States of America, and of Michigan, and to appoint officers, instructors, and instructri in, among, and throughout the various counties, cities, towns, townships, and other geographical divisions of Michigan." The revenue of the institution was to come from an increase of fifteen per cent. in the public taxes, while four successive lotteries were to be arranged, and fifteen per cent of the prizes deducted for the benefit of the University. The *honorarium* for a course of lectures was not to exceed fifteen dollars; for classical instruction, ten dollars a quarter; for ordinary instruction, six dollars a quar-

[1] Territorial Laws, Vol. I, pp. 67-68.
[2] Territorial Laws, II, p. VII (Introduction).
[3] Pioneer Collections, I, p. 371. Ten Brook's State Universities, p. 95. The Territory comprised the present State, and also Wisconsin and part of Minnesota; and the number includes the troops of the forts at Detroit, Gratiot, Mackinaw, Green Bay, Prairie du Chien, and St. Peters.
[4] Territorial Laws, II, pp. 104-106.

ter. Provision was made for defraying the expenses of persons of limited means from the treasury of the Territory. The law purports to be "made, adopted, and published from the laws of seven of the original States." It seems, however, to have been evolved out of the inner consciousness of Judge Woodward, who lays himself open to the suspicion, as has been said, of desiring the position of head of the institution, where a new Bacon should "vary his judicial pursuits by devising a newer Organum, and discourse to ingenious youth *de omnibus rebus et quibuedam aliis.*"[1]

For the practical carrying out of this plan, various other acts were passed by the Legislature on the same day. It was provided that, for the time being, the

[1] Campbell's Political History of Michigan p 388. The original manuscript of Judge Woodward is still preserved, accompanied by the following tables and the request: "Attention to typographical accuracy is respectfully solicited. It is requested that in the copy of the gazette transmitted to the enquirer at Richmond, this matter may be marked on the inside, in order to attract to it the attention of the editors of that paper, so that they may republish it if they think proper. The same request is made in respect to the national Intelligencer, Niles's Register, and the Columbian at New York; and in relation to such other points as the gazette may maintain a friendship with."

I—The nearest familiar and elegant names adapted to the English Language.	II—The epistemic names which may be engrafted without variation into every modern language.	III—The number of the particular sciences comprehended in the several professorships.
I. Literature.	I. Anthropoglossica.	8.
II. Mathematics.	II. Mathematica.	5.
III. Natural History.	III. Physiognostica.	4.
IV. Natural Philosophy.	IV. Physiosophica.	6.
V. Astronomy.	V. Astronomia.	1.
VI. Chemistry.	VI. Chymia.	1.
VII. The Medical Sciences.	VII. Iatrica.	8.
VIII. The Æconomical Sciences.	VIII. Æconomia.	5.
IX. The Ethical Sciences.	IX. Ethica.	4.
X. The Military Sciences.	X. Polemitactica.	8.
XI. The Historical Sciences.	XI. Diegetica.	6.
XII. The Intellectual Sciences.	XII. Ennœica.	7.
XIII. Universal Science.	XIII Catholepistemia.	63.

A Table of Certain Auxiliary Terms.

I—The nearest English names.	II—The Epistemic names.
1. A science.	1. An Epistemia.
2. Sciences.	2. Epistemiim.
3. A University.	2. Catholepistemiad.
4. A Professorship.	4. Didaxia.
5. A Professor.	5. Didactor.
6. Professorships.	6. Didaxiim.
7. The compensation for instruction.	7. Honorarium.
8. The Vice-President of a University	8. Didactor of Ennœica.
9. The President of a University.	9. Didactor of Catholepistemia.

The paper is endorsed, "Explanation of the Epistemic System as applied to a University." Judge Woodward published in the Detroit Gazette, of January 22, 1819, an explanation of his plan, and sets forth the advantage of the epistemic names of the sciences. These are, first, their universality, as "the epistemic names may be the same in all the languages of mankind;" and second, their precision. As an illustration of the latter, he considers the word *literature*, which, "in English, Italian, French, and Spanish is insusceptible of definition." *Anthropoglossica*, on the other hand, is not ambiguous. "It denominates one of the great classes in the system; embracing all the branches of human knowledge and all the sciences which have their common base in the human language. These are found to be comprehended in three principal and distinctly defined orders, of which the first contains two, the second also includes two, and the third embraces four specific and individual sciences; the whole eight comprising all the sciences in their natural concatenation, partition, and succession, which have their common base on the human language. The same precision will attach to all the other terms employed in the system; from the specific and individual sciences, to human knowledge in a mass, on the ascending scale; and on the descending scale, down to the minutest ramifications of every individual and particular science."

Favorable comments are found in the Gazette, January 1, 1819.

annual salary of the President of the Catholepistemiad should be $25; of the Vice President, $18.75; of each professor, $12.50; and of each instructor and instructrix, $25. For the payment of the annual salaries of the professors there was to be appropriated from the University fund a sum not exceeding $181.25; and for instructors and instructrixes, not more than $200; for the construction of buildings, not more than $100; and for the purchase of a lot, $80.[1]

The presidency and six professorships were given to John Montieth, a Scotch Presbyterian clergyman, and six professorships to Gabriel Richard, Catholic bishop of Michigan.[2]

A week after these appointments, a series of statutes[3] was drawn up by the officers of the University, which may be supposed to embody to some extent the educational ideas of the Territory, but more especially those of Judge Woodward and Mr. Montieth. The first statute provided that on the seal of the University there should be "a device representing six pillars supporting a dome with the motto EPISTEMIA at their base, and the legend, 'Seal of the University of Michigania' round the margin, and light shining on the dome from above." The third, that in the primary schools, pupils should be instructed in reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, and elocution. The fifth, that the course of study in the classical academy should comprise French, Latin, Greek, antiquities, English grammar, composition, elocution, mathematics, geography, morals, and ornamental accomplishments. Other statutes provided for the erection of buildings in Detroit, and the appointment of trustees and visitors to report concerning schools and teachers. One had reference to the establishment of a primary school at Monroe, and another for a similar one at Mackinaw. As soon as practicable, the books introduced into the primary schools were to be Murray's grammar and spelling-book, together with his English reader, grammar and exercises; Walker's elocution, and Walker's dictionary; while the Scriptures were to "constitute part of the reading from the beginning to the end of the course." Arrangements were also made for the establishment of the "First College of Michigania," the president and professors of which should be the president and professors of the University.

The pedantry of the Catholepistemiad act and its accompanying legislation was sufficient to condemn it, but underlying its objectionable forms there are certain principles which have always characterized the educational system of Michigan. First, the State is to carry on its education at public instead of private expense; second, the University is to be the head of the school system of the State—the first step after its founding was to be the establishment of schools and colleges that were to stand in intimate relation to it; third, the University was to be absolutely non-sectarian in character[4]—but this did not mean then, as it does not mean now, irreligion and lawlessness; fourth, the course of study was to be made so complete that there would be no temptation for those within the State to go elsewhere for instruction, even of a professional character; fifth, this instruction was to be placed within the reach of all, by reducing the expenses to a minimum. Ample return for all that was

[1] Territorial Laws, II, pp. 106-108.
[2] Cited from the diary of Mr. Montieth, by Professor Ten Brook, State Universities, p. 98.
[3] These were eighteen in number and those not quoted refer to the duties of officers and business details. They are given in the Detroit Gazette, Sept. 19, Oct. 3, Oct. 24, 1817.
[4] It will be remembered that the two persons first placed in control were a Presbyterian clergyman and a Catholic priest.

given by the State was to be found in the added intelligence of its citizens.[1]

But, notwithstanding these principles, the act, in addition to its undesirable form, was crude and ill-adapted to meet the wants of the future University. This was soon recognized, even by its original framers, and we therefore find numerous modifications, each one bringing it nearer to its present organization. In the following year, 1818, Judge Woodward drew up a paper which shows some important changes in the original plan. It provided for the election by the Legislative power of thirteen regents, to whom many of the powers and duties of the president and professors of the University were to be transferred. Among these powers to be given the regents was that of regulating the professorships and of appointing and removing the presidents and professors of all colleges established within the Territory; and also that of incorporating literary, scientific, or useful institutions. They were also to have the management of all the lands and property of the University and its subordinate schools. The Legislature, besides appointing the regents, was to have the power of annulling any act or statute of the University, except those in regard to moneys, lands, etc. Here a year was to elapse after the proposition was made, before the law could be abrogated.[2]

The measure was never presented to the Legislature; but in 1821 a similar one was drawn up and passed.[3] It repealed the Catholepistemiad legislation, and provided for the establishment of a University, under the control of twenty-one trustees,[4] one of whom was always to be the Governor of the Territory. The trustees were to establish secondary schools depending on the University; to examine all such institutions and make a yearly report to the Legislature concerning their condition; to make laws for their government; to appoint all presidents, professors, instructors, and other officers, to fix their compensation and remove them at pleasure. One section of the act provided that persons of every religious denomination could be elected trustees, and that the religious views of no person should debar his becoming a president, professor, or officer. The trustees were given control of all land grants made for school purposes, and of all property vested in the Catholepistemiad.[5]

This is the law which remained upon the statute books until 1837. But it was felt to be imperfect. Two other carefully prepared measures were drawn up and, although not presented to the Legislature, are an index of a desire for improvement in the law as passed. One bears date of August 26, 1825.[6] It provides for the establishment of a University under the control of a President and twelve Regents, of whom the Governor was to be one. The Regents were to hold their places at the will of the Legislature, to be a corporate body with power to form secondary schools, and to have general control over them, including the regulation of the courses of study and the attainments requisite for honors and degrees. No teacher or officer could be employed by the trustees of such schools until specially author-

[1] The first annual report of Mr. Montieth urges the establishment of schools of a higher grade, and says: "It will be economical with regard to pecuniary resources, and will render learning accessible to those in indigent circumstances, and thus the public will be benefited by genius and talents which would otherwise have died in obscurity." W. L. Smith, Historical Sketches of Education in Michigan, pp. 66-67.

[2] Manuscripts in the possession of Hon. C. I. Walker.

[3] Territorial Laws, I, pp. 879-882.

[4] Two of the trustees named in the act were Rev. John Montieth, and Rev. Gabriel Richard.

[5] The original paper is still preserved. It is accompanied by a curious one, containing, apparently, the suggestions and changes made by the Governor. At the close, he adds: "I will not split upon the name of the Institution, though I should prefer its name to agree with that of the Territory."

[6] Mss. of Hon. C. I. Walker.

ized by the Regents of the University. The proposed act was essentially the same as that of 1821, but numerous changes in detail were made.

Another proposed measure is found[1] without date, but apparently drafted between 1825 and 1836. It differed mainly from the act of 1821 in providing that when the citizens of any town desired to found a college, they should make known to the Regents the plan on which and the funds with which they intended to establish and carry it on. If the plan met with the approval of the Regents, it was to be executed and general oversight given the University. No professor or tutor of any college was to be a trustee of that or any similar school or a Regent of the University.

The most important changes that had been made or suggested prior to the University act of 1837 were in relieving the President and professors of all responsibility in the financial affairs of the University, and transferring it to a Board of Regents or trustees, and in giving the latter the establishment and control of secondary schools. More definite provision was expected from the later acts in regard to the courses of study, conferring degrees, etc. What was felt to be the chief defect when the University was fairly in operation, viz.: the control which the Legislature had over the Board of Regents, passed unnoticed during this early theoretical stage. The thought had evidently been to form as close a union as possible between the State and its educational system.

During all this period in which the plans for the University were slowly maturing, two things must be remembered; first, that no University in the proper sense of the term had as yet been founded. By a decision of the Supreme Court, rendered in 1856,[2] the continuity of the three corporations of 1817, 1821, and 1836 was affirmed; in other words, the present University is identical with the Catholepistemiad of 1817; but for twenty years it existed only on paper. The second fact to be borne in mind is, that during the greater part of the same period, the common schools were left to their own contrivances. The first notice taken of them by the Legislature was in 1827. In that year a law[3] provided that every township containing fifty families should be furnished with a good schoolmaster, of good morals, to teach the children to read and write and instruct them in the English or French language, as well as in arithmetic, orthography, and decent behavior, the time taught to be equivalent to six months each year. In townships of one hundred households, a school was to be taught during the entire year. Where there were one hundred and fifty families an English school was to be maintained. In townships of two hundred households there was to be employed a grammar-school master, of good morals, well instructed in Latin, French, and English. Trustees were to be chosen who should examine schools and teachers. Any person who should attempt to teach without a certificate was to forfeit not more than two hundred dollars. For the support of the schools such taxes were to be levied as the majority of the inhabitants deemed expedient. No child was to be denied the privilege of school whose parents could not supply their proportion of wood for the district. Various fines were to be imposed upon those townships which did not provide such schools, and the money was given to those who had observed these requirements. At the same time, the employment of teachers was not obligatory on any township that declared by a "two-thirds vote that they would not comply with the act."

[1] Mss. of Hon. C. I. Walker.
[2] Michigan Reports, Gibbs, IV, pp. 213, 229.
[3] Territorial Laws, II, pp. 472-477.

This plan seemed to be impracticable, and two years later another was substituted.[1] This provided for the election by each township of five school commissioners whose duty it was to lay off the various townships into school districts and attend to all the business arrangements necessary. Five inspectors were also to be elected to examine schools and teachers, and grant certificates to those persons of good moral character who had the ability to teach a common school. It was the duty of the teacher to keep an accurate list of all scholars and of their attendance, and at the close of the term each individual was to be assessed in proportion to the entire number of days his children had attended school. Children of the poor were to be instructed at the expense of the district. The Governor was to appoint a "Superintendent of the Common Schools," who should take charge of the school lands and make an annual report concerning their condition.[2] The city of Detroit was to be exempted from all provisions of the act.

It seemed difficult to let the matter alone, and in 1833 the act was repealed by the passage of a new one,[3] which did not differ materially from that of 1829. Three commissioners instead of five were to be elected from each township, to hold office for three years, to be paid not more than one dollar per day, and to be subject to fine on refusal to serve. Each township was to be divided into districts and from each district three directors and five inspectors were to be elected, the former to look after the buildings, the latter the schools and teachers. The act provided for the exemption from taxation of all incorporated academies and common schools, and that all instructors should be relieved from service on juries and military duty in time of peace. Other provisions were similar to those of the present law.

II. PRACTICAL EXPERIMENTS IN EDUCATION.

Such were the main features of the legislation concerning higher and secondary education that were proposed or enacted before 1837. The work actually done during this period had apparently so little connection with all these measures that it is necessary to consider it by itself. As the plans proposed seem to have been made with reference to the formation of an ideal system of education, and not to the practical needs of the Territory, so, on the other hand, the schools, as they actually existed, were in general carried on with little reference to any legislative theory or any uniform plan.

The early education in the Territory was shaped so largely by its political and social condition that it may not be out of place to recall briefly a few familiar facts. The first permanent settlement in the Territory was made in 1668, at Sault Ste. Marie, by the Jesuit priest, Father Marquette. A mission was established there, followed three years later by one at Mackinaw.[4] Thirty years later, in 1701, the first settlement at Detroit was made by the French, though Scotch and English colonists were found along the river.[5] Two years after, Cadillac, commandant at Detroit, urged the establishment at that place of a seminary for the common instruction of French and of Indian children, but no record of such a school can be found.[6] The first American merchant

[1] Territorial Laws, II, pp. 769-777.
[2] There is no record of the appointment of such an officer.
[3] Territorial Laws, III, pp. 1012-1020.
[4] Ten Brook, State Universities, p. 76.
[5] Ibid, pp. 78-82.
[6] Smith's Education in Michigan, p. 7.

did not reach the place until 1799,[1] and the Territorial organization was not completed until 1805.[2] For one hundred and thirty years the history of education is a blank. No evidence remains of any attempt to give instruction except that of a religious character, the work of French missionaries.

The first impulse in the establishment of schools was given in 1798, by the arrival in Detroit of Reverend Gabriel Richard,[3] a French priest of energetic character, advanced ideas, and liberal education. Private schools were immediately started. In 1804 one was opened for the education of young men for the ministry, but it was broken up the following year by a fire, which destroyed the entire city.[4] About the same time, mainly through his exertions, a young ladies' academy was started, at the head of which were four young ladies, whom he had prepared for their work. Those in attendance were instructed in Latin, geography, ecclesiastical history, church music, and the practice of mental prayer.[5] Four years later, under his encouragement, three other schools were in operation at Grand Marais, Springwells, and the River Huron.[6] Of the influence exerted by Father Richard and the character of the work done, we have a glimpse in a memorial address which he made to the Legislature in 1808.[7] He mentions in this that "three of these schools are kept by natives of the country, of whom two, under the direction of the subscriber, have learned the first rudiments of the English and Latin languages, some principles of algebra, and geometry as far as the measurements of the figures engraved on the tomb of the immortal Archimedes." In Detroit, as at Spring Hill, more than thirty girls were taught reading, writing, arithmetic, knitting, sewing, spinning, etc. In these two schools he narrates that there were already three dozen spinning-wheels, and one loom on which four pieces of linen or woolen cloth had been made during the previous spring or summer, while one of the schools numbered among its attendants four young Indians and their grandmother, from the tribe of the Pottawatamies. "To encourage students by the allowment of pleasure and amusement," he says that he has already sent orders to New York for a spinning-machine of about one hundred spindles, an air pump, an electrical apparatus, etc.; also "a few colors for dying the stuffs already made or to be made at his academy." He concludes by asking that, "for the encouragement of literature and the useful arts to be taught in the same academies, one of the 4 Lotteries authorized by the honorable Legislature on the 9th of 7ber, 1806, may be left to the management of the subscriber, on conditions that may appear just and reasonable to the Board."

Until after 1817 the French formed the larger part of the population,[8] and the instruction given by them was in private schools, possibly of a somewhat sectarian character. Yet schools established under different auspices were not lacking. At an early date missionaries came from the East, and in 1801 a school was started in Detroit by Rev. David Bacon and his wife,[9] who were followed soon by others. Among these early workers the only one of special

1 State Universities, p. 82.
2 Political History of Michigan, p. 239.
3 State Universities, p. 87.
4 Pioneer Collections, I, pp. 481-495. Life and Times of Gabriel Richard.
5 Ibid.
6 Pioneer Collections, I, pp. 363-364. Bela Hubbard on "Early Colonization of Detroit."
7 Ibid.
8 Detroit Gazette, August 8, 1817.
9 Some have given the date of Mr. Bacon's arrival as 1802, but one of his tuition bills is preserved dated August 25, 1801. Among the items in the bill are these: "For instructing Elizabeth May in reading, writing, and sewing, one month, in his school, and two in Mrs. Bacon's, at 12s per month, £1,,16,,0. For instructing John Burnett, one month, in writing, at 12s, and two in arithmetic at 14s per month, £2,,0,,0.. For ink and quills for the above, £1,,6,,0.."

prominence was Rev. John Monteith, of whom mention has already been made, a young Princeton graduate, who came to Michigan in 1816. He soon formed the acquaintance of Father Richard, and a warm friendship sprang up between the two. From this time they were fellow workers it every educational project. [1]

As the population gradually extended beyond Detroit, schools were started, but of their primitive character at this, as well as at a much later period, we have abundant evidence in the reminiscences given us by the pioneers of the State. [2] The school-house was of logs, and there were no complaints of lack of ventilation. Oiled paper generally answered the purpose of window glass, the doors were hung on wooden hinges, while one side of the room was given up to the fire-place. Slabs furnished with legs were in general use, answering the double purpose of seats indoors and of sleds out-of-doors, while desks were formed by placing boards upon pins driven into the sides of the room. The modern appliances for teaching were unknown. Even in the aristocratic center of Detroit, John Monteith used for his blackboard a shallow box of dampened sand. The branches taught were reading, writing, spelling, and arithmetic, sometimes, but not often, geography and grammar. Reading and spelling were made specialties, the average pupil graduating from arithmetic as soon as he reached vulgar fractions. Each child provided whatever text book was convenient, and even in Detroit it was not unusual to find in the same class a half a dozen different readers and as many arithmetics. The inducements held out to enter the profession were the privilege of boarding around and four or five dollars per month, though in some districts the extravagant price of fourteen dollars per month was sometimes paid during the winter term. Occasionally pay was taken in farm produce, or in labor, nearly all of the schools being supported by voluntary contributions. The teacher on his part was "to keep the school" six days in the week from six to eight hours per day. [3]

The period of twenty years, between 1817 and 1837, may be characterized as one of experiments. There is seen from the first a desire that the advantages of a common school education should be given to every class, but all ideas as to how this was to be accomplished were vague and ill-defined. Every scheme advanced was hailed with delight as bringing the solution of the question, but when tried and found wanting was cast aside for the first new project presented. The results of these experiments can be most readily understood by an examination of a few of them. The most important of all was that of the Catholepistemiad, considered not as a University proper, but in its true character, a village school.

Of the popular demand at that time for better facilities for education—a demand which possibly the University act may in a measure have been designed to meet—we have abundant evidence in the columns of the Detroit Gazette. In its second number,[4] the editor closes a long article on the advantages of education with the words, "May we not expect that benevolence and public spirit will devise means for the instruction of the poor and ignorant in the city of Detroit? Is not the time near when every citizen shall be able to read and write his native language? Then, and not till then, will they be capable of

[1] State Universities, pp. 86, 87, 88, 90.
[2] Pioneer Collections, I, pp. 429-431, 448-466. Smith's Education in Michigan, pp. 8, 9. Northwestern Journal, February 24, 1830. June 9, 1830, also other numbers. Detroit Journal and Michigan Advertiser, April 25, 1834.
[3] Probably on account of the wages paid, it was difficult to secure teachers. Advertisements are often seen week after week for teachers wanted in certain districts. Gazette, June 12, 1827, Free Press, November 3, 1835, etc.
[4] August 1, 1817.

enjoying the dignified privilege which a free country affords."[1] The French editor viewed the matter from a still more practical standpoint and urged his countrymen to educate their children, since 'in a few years the Yankees would be as numerous as the French, and if the latter were not educated, the situations would all be given to the Yankees; because no man was capable of serving as a civil or a military officer unless able at least to read and write.'[2] Other early numbers of the Gazette contained numerous articles on the subject, original and selected, and when the Legislature passed the University act, it was accepted as a step toward the fulfillment of a long cherished plan. Subscription lists for the building were immediately opened, and the Gazette[3] soon congratulates the citizens of Detroit on the rapid and a liberal manner in which they had been filled.[4] Within six weeks $5,100 had been pledged, $1,100 of which was to be payable on demand, $1,000 the second year, and the remainder within ten years.[5] Another sum of nearly $1,000 was placed at the disposal of the University, being a donation which had been sent to the sufferers from the fire of 1805, but for various good reasons had not been so applied, and it was now the wish of all that it should be used for school purposes.[6]

James McCloskey was appointed superintendent of the buildings,[7] and September 26, just one month from the date of the act, the corner stone of the "first hall of the University" was laid by Hon. Augustus B. Woodward,[8] with imposing ceremonies we may well imagine. The building was of brick, twenty-four by fifty feet, two stories in height, and was partially completed the first autumn.[9] The lower story was designed for a primary school, and a part of the second for a classical academy, while another portion was designed for a library.[10] Abram Edwards was appointed treasurer, and John L. Whiting, registrar of the University, while twelve persons were appointed trustees and visitors of the primary school, and nine others trustees of the classical academy.[11]

January 30, 1818, the announcement is made, "A Classical Academy will be opened in this city the second of February next, by Hugh M. Dickie, A. B., who is commissioned by the University, and will teach the Latin and Greek lan-

---

[1] Aside from the demands for more and better schools, the interest in education showed itself in the public library which was started in 1817. (The first number of the Gazette speaks of the arrival of books, which had been "transported to this remote place.") It was also seen in the establishment, about the same time, of the Public Lycaeum. Judge Woodward was its President, and a leading spirit, as we may judge from its Constitution of twenty-two articles, and each comprising from two to twenty-six sections. See Gazette, Feb. 20, 1818; Feb. 27; March 6; April 24, etc. One of the first papers presented to the Society was a report by Mr. Brookfield, a city teacher, on the "English books most proper to be introduced into the seminaries of Detroit."

[2] Gazette, Aug. 8, 1817.

[3] Sept. 19, 1817.

[4] The first subscription was that of Wm. Woodbridge, Secretary of Michigan, in behalf of the Territory, $180. Another was that of "Sylvester Day, Worshipful Master of Zion Lodge No. 62, in behalf of the Lodge and by order of the same, $250." Nearly all of the subscriptions were for small sums to be paid annually. Many gave five dollars a year for three years. One gave a certain number of toise of stone. Everything seemed to show the eagerness of the people to accept the plan. Gazette, Sept. 19. Oct. 10, 1817, etc. Evidently the first subscription was paid Dec. 9, 1817, the receipt for which is still in existence.

[5] Annual Report of John Montieth. Smith, p. 66.

[6] "An act to assume the responsibility for certain donations from Monroe and Michilimacinac: Whereas, for the relief of the sufferers by the conflagration of the ancient town of Detroit, in the year one thousand eight hundred and five, there were transmitted from Monroe and Michilimacinac certain sums of money, which are now in the city of Detroit unpaid to said sufferers, owing to the want of some principle on which payment can be made so as to discharge the holders thereof, and whereas, said sufferers have generously manifested a desire that the said funds should now be appropriated in aid of the University of Michigania," the University became responsible for all future claims on the same. Dated, Sept. 20, 1817, and signed by Mr. Montieth. Another act for a similar purpose is dated Oct. 3, 1817. Mss of Hon. C. I. Walker.

[7] Mr. Monteith's Diary, cited in State Universities, p. 98.

[8] Gazette, September 26, 1817.

[9] Political History of Michigan, p. 387.

[10] Twelve books in the present University library were considered the property of the Catholepistemiad.

[11] Gazette, September 19, 1817.

guages, and other branches of science at the customary prices. (Signed) John Monteith, President."[1] At the close of the first quarter an examination of the school was conducted by Mr. Monteith, as President of the University,[2] and during the year in which Mr. Dickie remained in charge, the school seems to have been very successful.[3] After his death in 1819, instruction was continued by various persons, but no special method worthy of note seems to have been pursued.

Such was not the case, however, with the Primary School. This was established by the University six months later than the Classical Academy, and was conducted on the Lancasterian system,[4] Mr. Lemuel Shattuck, of Albany, N. Y., being invited to take charge of it.[5] It was just at this time that the furor over the Lancasterian methods was at its height, and at Detroit, as well as elsewhere, its introduction was looked upon as one of the signs of an approaching millennium.[6] The University fitted up a room for one hundred and forty pupils and the entire annual expense of the school was estimated at $1,000, while for the same number of scholars under the old system, the parents would have been taxed $2,800.[7] As yet there seems to have been no suspicion that the system was unsound in principle. The Gazette asserts with confidence that "experience has given a decided preference to the Lancasterian plan of teaching the rudiments of useful knowledge."[7] Parents and trustees visited the school during the first quarter before the novelty of the plan had worn off and expressed their gratification at "the practical demonstration of the value of that system of education which is so well calculated to call the reasoning faculties into action as they expand and give strength to the infant mind."[8] Having satisfied themselves that the question of how the masses could be educated at little or no extra expense had at last been solved,[9] and that their whole duty had been performed when the school was established, the people for several years left the Lancasterian system to its own devices.

We have the best account of just what the condition of affairs was in a report made by Mr. Shattuck, its principal, at the close of his first year's work.[10] He considers it the duty of the directors to make such report, but as they have not done so he deems that they as well as the public should be informed what had been done. He complains of the negligence of the trustees in not making suitable arrangements for the winter school, of crowded quarters, of

[1] Gazette, January 30, 1818.
[2] Gazette, April 24, 1818.
[3] The following announcement in the Gazette of December 11, 1818, gives a good idea of the course of study: "The Classical Acadamy of the City of Detroit will be held for a short time (till a room in the University building is prepared for the winter) in the house at the corner of Jefferson avenue and Griswold street, opposite Judge McDonnell's, where the Latin, Greek, French, and English languages are grammatically taught; also writing, composition, rhetoric, geography, arithmetic, surveying, book-keeping, and navigation. Globes and maps are provided for students in geography. Every attention will be paid to children and others who may attend to receive instruction in the above branches. (Signed) Hugh M. Dickie, Instructor. See also the report of Mr. Montieth (Smith, p. 66), and obituary notice of Mr. Dickie. Gazette, February 19, 1819.
[4] Smith, p. 66.
[5] Gazette, April 30, 1819.
[6] The report is published of the Philadelphia "Society for the Establishment and Support of Charity Schools," an organization made up of the leading men of the city. It closes an address to the public on this subject by saying, "The Lancasterian system seems to be a branch of that wonderful providence which is destined to usher in the millennial day. It is calculated to teach *nations* in the *shortest* period and prepare them for the reception of truth—THE WORD OF TRUTH." Gazette, January 25, 1822. In Detroit it was pronounced to be "the best plan of *public education* by which the *rudiments* of learning may be *best* taught to the *greatest* numbers in the *shortest* time at the *least* expense." Gazette, January 25, 1822.
[7] Gazette, August 7, 1818.
[8] Gazette, November 7, 1818.
[9] It was thought that one teacher could have the care of twenty or thirty times as many as under the old system. Gazette, December 28, 1821.
[10] Gazette, April 30, 1819.

too much responsibility, of lack of an appropriation for a room for girls, and for a lady assistant, and of the fact that no more permanent agreement had been made with himself. During this time instruction, which under the old system would have cost $3,120, had been reduced to $800. One hundred and eighty-three pupils had been admitted during the year. Many deviations had been made from the plan of the original founder, some of Mr. Lancaster's methods having been adopted, some of Pestalozzi's, and some original principles introduced. He gives elaborate statistics to show the exact progress made by the pupils in reading and spelling,[1] writing arithmetic, grammar,[2] and geography. On the topic most interesting to the general public he says that of the one hundred and eighty-three admitted, twenty-three had entered at $1.00 per quarter, two at $2.00, one hundred and three at $2.50, and fifty-five at $3.50, the average price being $2.60. He expresses the hope that in order to meet the exorbitant expenses necessary to be incurred in Detroit, the tuition will be punctually paid in advance.

When the school had been in operation about three years and a half, some doubt as to its being a "Northwest passage to the intellectual world" seemed to spring up, and a long and almost bitter discussion was carried on through the press between those who had seen and experienced the practical evils of the system, and those who still supported its theory.[3] The arguments advanced in its favor were all of a general nature and drawn from the supposed advantages that had been found in London and other large cities, the principal one being that it was a "money-saving institution." But these were of little weight when brought home to Detroit where no fine-spun theory was needed to show that the children of the school were noisy, impertinent, and undisciplined, while the instruction was of necessity crude and imperfect. In addition to actual results, it was soon seen that the system was in itself radically defective. The school was kept up by Mr. Shattuck for four years, and by his successor about two years, but the method was soon after abandoned.

It seems best to sum up in this connection the work done under the University acts before 1836. Nothing whatever was accomplished outside of Detroit. The first statutes of the University officers provided, as we have seen, for a primary school at Monroe and one at Mackinaw, but no application for the appointment of instructors or for financial aid was received from either place. One reason probably was that the citizens of these towns felt unable to afford encouragement to capable teachers, and another that they realized that the University had not sufficient funds at its disposal to give outside assistance.[4]

No taxes seem to have been levied for the benefit of the institution, nor was a lottery established; the only sense in which it could be called a public school is that instruction was given in a building erected by a general subscription. Tuition was charged as in any private school.[5] Yet it was difficult to maintain the interest of the citizens in these subscriptions. There was a sudden

---

1 This report reads as follows:
"73 could read with different degrees of ease and fluency in the Testament when they entered.
"55 have been advanced from syllabick reading and that which is performed from lessons suspended from the walls of the room, to the Testament and Murray's Reader, and to spell words of three or more syllables.
"35 have made rapid progress in learning to read syllabically from lessons suspended from the wall of the room, and to spell words of two and three syllables.
"20 are improving in words of one to four letters."

2 Great trouble was found in this subject from lack of a text-book adapted for children.

3 Gazette, Nov. 23 and Dec. 28, 1821; Jan. 11, Jan. 18, Jan. 25, Feb. 1, Feb. 8, Feb. 15, 1822.

4 Report of Mr. Montieth. Smith, pp. 66-67.

5 Gazette, Feb. 15, 1822. Tuition blanks are still found. One is made out: "To tuition of Caroline and Benjamin, twelve weeks, $5 00; wood, 2s: stationary, 1s. Total, $5.37½."

decline in enthusiasm when calls were made for payment,[1] and after frequent warnings, it was found necessary to place the subscription papers in the hands of an attorney for collection.[2] Even the zeal of Judge Woodward seems to have exhausted itself in drawing up lengthy schemes for others to carry out. Three letters are still preserved, written by the attorney, demanding the immediate payment of his subscription, and refusing to accept any compromise. These facts are in themselves of no importance, but they show that a free public school, supported by voluntary contributions, was out of the question.

The Classical Academy was kept up as a part of the University until October, 1827, when it was voted by the trustees that no further expense should be incurred for it. From this time no school seems to have been maintained at the expense of the corporation. In 1831 the building was delivered to the directors of the common school. In 1834 a private school was permitted to occupy it. In November, 1837, the trustees voted to permit it to be leased or granted for a branch University, and $5,247.85 in the treasurer's hands was ordered to be paid to the Regents.[3]

The greater part of the instruction was given during this early period in private schools. There were many of these, but the teachers seldom staid long in a place, were poorly paid,[4] and often obliged to spend as much time in collecting their bills as in giving instruction.[5] They were forced to adopt every expedient to attract public patronage, and hence the schools varied in detail rather than in principle. Advantage was often taken of local criticism and agitation, and after every new suggestion there was found a teacher ready to incorporate it into his methods. Many of the changes introduced seemed to be the result of accident, not of any well-grounded conviction that the old method was defective and the one proposed a genuine improvement.

Among these various devices was the "Female Seminary," where young ladies were given a "solid and finished education" in a surprisingly short time, at the lowest market rates.[6] The prospectus usually announces that "particular attention will be paid to the politeness and moral conduct of the pupils." The ordinary common English branches were taught "with no additional charge for teaching geography with the use of globes and maps." Each pupil was expected to provide her own stationery and "one load of good wood during the cold season,"[7] or sometimes an extra charge of a shilling a month was made for fuel.[8] Pupils were generally admitted at any time, and thus it would seem that regular instruction would be difficult. Before Michigan became a State, it had twelve incorporated academies, not all of them, however, ladies' schools. Two of them are still in existence, though under different names.[9] Mixed schools were common,[10] as well as a few exclusively for boys.[11]

---

[1] Gazette, Dec. 22, 1820.
[2] Gazette, April 6, 1821.
[3] These facts are from the Mss of Hon. C. I. Walker.
[4] Gazette, September 21, and October 19, 1821. In one paper we read, "E. W. Goodwin gives notice that the terms of tuition in his school will hereafter be to those who pay half-quarterly in advance $2.00; to those who do not, $2.50. He is obliged to make this variation in his price from the *difficulty* he experiences in making collections from SOME of his patrons."
[5] Gazette, November 23, 1821.
[6] Circulars of the Detroit Female Seminary, 1835. They also announce that "in all branches the inductive method is pursued," and that "controversial topics in politics, morals, and religion are strictly excluded." Also Gazette, October 31, 1826; Northwestern Journal, March 24, May 26, 1830; Journal and Advertiser, March 14, 1832; Free Press, 1836.
[7] Gazette, October 31, 1826.
[8] Free Press, September 28, 1835; February 16, 1836.
[9] Smith, pp. 46. 47.
[10] Gazette, March 26, 1819; March 30, 1821.
[11] Free Press, May 30, 1836.

The evening school[1] was the common method by which teachers eked out their slender wages. Lessons were generally given three evenings during the week in the elementary branches, at $1.50 per quarter. Instruction in French was very often given in this manner, the method employed in at least one case suggesting the now familiar "natural method."[2] One gentleman advertises in connection with his French class, that children "who wish to acquire the deaf and dumb manner of speaking by the use of fingers instead of letters can have the opportunity free from further charge."[3]

Among the various experiments for giving instruction to the poorer classes should be mentioned first, the Sunday-school. The earliest announcement of such a school appears July 23, 1819,[4] and reads, "Mr. Rowe will teach persons of color of both sexes, from eight to twenty-five years of age, on Sundays, gratis. Those who wish to attend are desired to call on Mr. Rowe, for a ticket previous to their entrance into his school as pupils." The same year a Sunday-school Association was formed, and from its annual report, made in January, 1820,[5] we learn that the scholars were divided into two sections. The first was composed of those who were entirely illiterate and these were taught reading and spelling. The second division was made up of those who were able to read, and to these were assigned selected lessons to be memorized. During the first fifteen months one hundred and fifty scholars were admitted, twenty-two of whom were colored persons. The entire expense incurred during this time was only $31.

Out of this soon grew a school for the instruction of women who had had no advantages for education in early life, and who felt a reluctance to associate in Sunday-school with those younger than themselves, but more advanced in their studies. The school was held one afternoon of each week and systematic instruction given.[6]

Believing that all these methods were still insufficient, the ladies of the city established the Detroit Free School. Its object was to give regular teaching to the children of the poor "without regard to sex, or party, or nation," and it was supported entirely as a charity school.[7]

A union of the desire to bring education within the reach of all, and of a belief that the physical man should have proper training, led to the manual labor school. The idea was not in reality a new one, but it was greeted by the press, as had been so many other educational projects, as the long-looked-for and perfected reform. Literary institutions which did not at once adopt the system of manual labor were pronounced to be "little better than manufactories for invalids and slaughter houses of cultivated intellect."[8] Apparently the first school of this nature in the Territory was that started near Ann Arbor on what is now known as the "Eberbach place." It was to furnish academical instruction of a high grade, and the pupils were expected to pay for their board in whole or in part by labor on the farm. Three hours and a half of daily labor, or two hours of daily labor and fifty cents at the end of the week, paid for three meals per day. The weekly papers announced that the school was

[1] Gazette, October 17, October 24, 1817; December 18, 1818; October 20, 1820; October 5, 1821; January 10, 1823.
[2] Journal and Advertiser, January 6, 1835.
[3] Free Press, February 8, 1836.
[4] Gazette, July 23, 1819.
[5] Gazette, January 7, 1820.
[6] Journal and Advertiser, May 9, 1832.
[7] Journal and Advertiser, December 12, December 16, December 26, 1834: Free Press, January 4, 1836; Daily Advertiser, February 15, 1837.
[8] Journal and Advertiser, January 23, 1835.

"in successful operation" and "permanently established;" but after a spasmodic existence for about three years it was abandoned. [1]

There were frequent demands for education of a more practical character than was given in the common school and seminary.[2] To meet this demand an academy was started in connection with the Mechanics' Society, which had been incorporated in 1820.[3] While designed primarily for giving instruction to the children and apprentices of mechanics, others were admitted. A building was erected in Detroit and a day and evening school opened. The latter was designed especially for those young men who had sufficient knowledge of the elementary subjects to enable them to pursue with advantage the higher branches considered essential for practical mechanics.[4]

About 1834 the first attempts seem to have been made to give professional instruction to teachers. In the Michigan High School in Detroit a department was opened "for the education of common school teachers in the art of teaching;" [5] while about the same time a young ladies' school in Ypsilanti solicits patronage, as particular attention was given to those who wished to qualify themselves for teachers.[6]

One other experiment should be mentioned, and that is the infant school. This had originated in England in 1820, and the plan was soon adopted in this country in the Eastern States.[7] The idea was received with enthusiasm in Michigan, and in 1830 steps were taken for the formation of such a school.[8] It was in reality the kindergarten in crude form, and was at first intended only for the children of the poor, but as conducted in Michigan, children of all classes were admitted. The interest in the subject became so general that the citizens of Detroit paid the expenses of a young lady who went to a New York seminary to gain a practical knowledge of the methods used. On her return she opened such a school for children between one and a half and seven years of age.[9] One of the principal objects was "to make the children happy," and then instruction was given in a sugar-coated form. The editor of one of the city papers who visited the school the first day said "the process with all the little ones seemed to be to cry first, then play, afterwards learn a little, then come away well pleased and more than willing to go again." [10] The school seems to have been eminently successful, the public authorities appropriated a building for its accommodation, and the number in attendance was large.[11] Similar schools were conducted at Mackinaw,[12] at Ann Arbor,[13] and doubtless at other places.

Among the attempts to establish schools distinctively religious in character, perhaps the most noticeable is that made by one of the Detroit academies. A lot was granted by the city, and a joint stock company formed, which was composed of members of the Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, and Protestant Episcopal churches. A series of articles was drawn up by the stockholders, in

[1] Journal and Advertiser, January 6, 1835. History of Washtenaw County. p. 929.
[2] Northwestern Journal, May 19, 1830.
[3] Territorial Laws, I, pp. 794-796.
[4] Journal and Advertiser, Oct. 17, 1834.
[5] Journal and Advertiser, March 21, April 22, 1834.
[6] Journal and Advertiser, Sept. 26, 1834. The first regular normal school in the United States (at Lexington, Mass.) was not organized until 1839.
[7] Northwestern Journal, April 7, 1830.
[8] Ibid., Feb. 17, 1830.
[9] Northwestern Journal, Feb. 17, Feb. 24, March 3, March 17, March 31, April 7, May 19, July 7, Oct. 6, 1830.
[10] Northwestern Journal, July 28, 1830.
[11] Ibid, Oct. 6, 1830.
[12] Northwestern Journal, Oct. 6, 1830.
[13] History of Washtenaw County, p. 929.

which it was provided that twelve directors should be chosen, three from each denomination, whose duty it should be to employ teachers, superintend the school, etc. Nothing was to be introduced that could give offense to any of the denominations represented on the board; but while sectarian topics were to be carefully avoided, religious instruction could be given in harmony with the spirit of the Constitution. If any teacher violated this rule he was to be dismissed, if within a year the directors did not consider that the ground of complaint had been removed. The basis on which it was started seemed much like the experiment of putting the spark and powder together, and then making an effort to prevent the explosion; but the school was seemingly conducted on that principle.[1]

During the early history of the Territory, as we have seen, the Catholics and the Protestants worked together in all educational matters. As the American population rapidly increased, the schools seemed to separate and those founded specially by the Catholics sprung up. These resembled each other in detail as well as in general plan. In most cases no definite course of instruction was announced, but an address to the public was made on the subject of education, and the promise held out that "youths are speedily yet solidly prepared for college, for mercantile or professional pursuits, while the strictest attention is paid to the formation of their morals and manners."[2] In these schools great stress was laid on the advantages of coöperation on the part of parents. In a circular from St. Ann's School, after asking for such support and promising untiring labor on the part of teachers, the benefits are summed up by saying: "Thus will combined powers give direct impulse to the student's ascent up the 'Hill of Science.' GENIUS shall be excited and steadied in her flight by surrounding emulation; and the master, whilst pioneering his pupil's path and illuminating it with the 'Lamp of Science,' will (he hopes) gain for himself support and encouragement from an *enlightened* and liberal population."[3]

The question of how far higher education was carried on in all these various academies in the Territory is partially answered by an examination of their courses of study.[4] Aside from the common English branches, which were pursued in all, special attention seems to have been given to rhetoric, higher mathematics, including surveying and navigation, natural philosophy, and chemistry. In the languages instruction was given in the classics and in French, while one school offered in addition, Spanish, Italian, and German.

[1] Journal and Advertiser, Dec. 9, 1834.

[2] Free Press, Feb. 16, 1836.

[3] Ibid. As another illustration of the difficulty of finding out precisely what was done we quote from the Journal and Advertiser, Dec. 5, 1834: "Circumstances not under our control having prevented us from erecting our college near St. Ann's Church as early as we intended, in order to give to the rising generation in every case an opportunity of a complete moral and civil education, so essential and conducive to the happiness of society under whatever clime or system of polity, but most particularly so when enjoying the privileges of a free republican government, as here every citizen contributes his quota for the general interest and welfare of the commonwealth; we should nevertheless feel guilty did we not contribute in every possible way to aid in attaining that great end and exert ourselves in the interim in the manner most practicable. We will therefore begin a high-school in a suitable building near our Presbytery..... conducted under strict discipline and moral behavior. Languages and other branches of a polite education will be immediately taught with the greatest precision; and if duly encouraged in our exertions by our fellow-citizens, as we have no reason to doubt, our schools will soon be raised to that state of perfection in which they are famed to be in other Catholic colleges and universities throughout the Union. Religious interference of whatever kind will be entirely discarded.....A free school will also be put into operation as soon as we obtain the necessary rooms we have in contemplation. (Signed) Frederick Rese, Bishop of Detroit."

[4] Announcements in the Gazette, Nov. 9, 1821; Journal and Advertiser, March 21, 1834; Free Press, Sept. 28, Oct. 8, 1835; also in Gazette, June 6, 1826; Oct. 31, 1826; Free Press, Feb. 1, 1836, etc. One in 1821 reads: "The branches of education to be taught consist of orthography, writing, reading, reciting, map geography, English grammar, common arithmetic, and mathematics generally." Needlework is often included in the course in young ladies' academies.

In 1836 the census of Detroit gave nearly three thousand children of school age, but of these only six hundred were scattered through the fourteen schools of the city.[1] In Ypsilanti, a little later, with a school population of four hundred, only one hundred and ninety-five attended its four schools.[2] These facts may be taken as a fair illustration of the fact that during the Territorial period a large proportion of the children were not in school.

It was with the thought of bringing the common and the secondary schools and the University into more practical relationship with each other that the State Legislature, at its first session, created the office of Superintendent of Public Instruction. Rev. John D. Pierce was appointed to fill the position, and after an extended tour through the Eastern States he drew up a plan for instruction which is the basis of the present system.[3] As we have tried to show, until this time the University and the schools, both primary and secondary, had been working independently of each other, and without any fixed plan. This does not prove lack of interest in the subject; on the contrary, educational questions were constantly agitated, and, as we have seen, a ready hearing was given to every new scheme. But experience, a wider knowledge of the history of education, a realization that hap-hazard methods were ill adapted to meet the wants of a growing American State were all necessary before a system could be framed suited to the needs of Michigan.

"But why," some one will ask, "is it necessary to study these records of prehistoric times? The educational system of Michigan is established, and these early discussions can be of no practical help to us." The reason is simply this: We are still experimenting with many of the questions that troubled the early settlers. No problem is of more vital importance to-day than that of industrial education for the working classes; the infant school, with some modifications and under a different name, is still on trial; the country districts are as yet unwilling to believe that the teacher should receive at least the wages of a day laborer; the question of manual labor in schools comes up periodically, while the disputes as to the proper place for the sectarian school have never been settled. If an examination of the period means anything, it means that we may often save ourselves from serious mistakes by a better acquaintance with what has been done by our predecessors. Some of these points have been settled more than once, yet they are constantly recurring because of our ignorance of that fact. It does not seem too much to hope that at no distant day a knowledge of the principles of education and the history of its progressive steps will be considered as essential to every citizen as a familiarity with the leading events in English and American political history.

[1] Free Press, March 11, 1836. The number of those of school age is not strictly accurate, as it includes all under twenty years of age.

[2] Smith, pp. 10-11.

[3] It is of interest to note that Mr. Pierce was the first person to fill the office of State Superintendent under a State Constitution. His appointment led to some criticism at the time, as he had only a local reputation. (Daily Advertiser, Aug. 1, Aug. 2, Aug. 17, 1836.) It seems to have been due to his familiarity with the Prussian system of education through the report of M. Cousin. Mr. Pierce on "The Origin and Progress of the Michigan School System." Pioneer Collections, I, pp. 37-45.

FEDERAL LAND GRANTS FOR INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS IN THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

BY A. N. BLISS, A. M.

I. WAGON ROADS.

The State of Michigan has been peculiarly fortunate in the aid which it has received from the Federal Government for internal improvements. Admirably situated by nature for extensive commercial transactions, the few links which were necessary to complete and render more secure the navigation of the great lakes have been supplied by munificent grants from Congress; while the important wagon roads and railroads for which the General Government has rendered assistance, have very materially conduced to the rapid development which the State has made in the last sixty years. It is due to the introduction of the public lands into market and the beginning of internal improvements that the first impulse in this development was given.[1]

Previous to the year 1818 very little was known respecting the condition of the country which now constitutes the State of Michigan. Explorers who found their way along the borders of the Great Lakes saw only the low land lining those lakes, and judging that the interior was of the same character, concluded that the country was one great morass. The Indians and traders, who had been the principal inhabitants of the interior of the Territory, were interested to keep up the delusion. In the war of 1812, when Congress made an appropriation of 2,000,000 acres of land for the benefit of the soldiers, the commissioners who were sent out to locate the lands in Michigan, without any adequate examination, reported that the country was low and sterile and filled with swamps.[2] In consequence of this report the lands for the soldiers were selected elsewhere, and the Michigan "swamps" were passed by in the westward progress of settlement.

It was not long, however, before the true character of the interior of the country began to be better known. The expense and the disasters of the war drew the attention of the General Government to the importance of constructing roads leading to, and within, the Territory of Michigan. It is a matter of some interest that the first regular land grant for roads ever made by the Federal Government, was made with a view to promote the settlement and the defense of the Territory of Michigan. In the year 1823 the State of Ohio was authorized to open a road from the lower rapids of the Miami of Lake Erie to the

[1] Lanman's History of Michigan, 321.
[2] Lanman's History of Michigan, 220, 320.

western boundary of the Connecticut Western Reserve. A tract of land one hundred and twenty feet wide whereon to locate the road, together with a quantity of land equal to one mile on each side of the road, was granted to the State to defray the expense of constructing the road. Unlike the land grants of a later period, which gave alternate sections to the State receiving the grant and reserved the remainder to the Government, this grant was for continuous sections on each side of the road. The title of the lands passed to the State as soon as the State made a survey of the road and, by an act of its Legislature, accepted the grant. If any of the lands included in the grant had been sold by the Government, the Secretary of the Treasury was directed to pay to the State the net proceeds of the sales of such lands valued at their minimum price. The State was forbidden to sell the lands which it received for less than one dollar and a quarter per acre.[1]

The road for which this grant was made was known as the road through the Black Swamp. The Black Swamp was an extensive morass winding around the southeastern border of Michigan and terminating on the north at the border of Lake Erie. It was about thirty miles in width, and extended so far southerly and southwesterly as to interrupt all communication by land between the Territory of Michigan and the interior of the United States. Between the two sections there was no road that was passable during half of the year, and at such times it was necessary to go around through Upper Canada in order to reach the Michigan settlements. The difficulty of communication had retarded the settlement of the Territory. Moreover, the United States had been put to great expense in the transportation of supplies to that region. So great were the difficulties of communication that a barrel of flour carried to Michigan is said to have cost the Government fifty dollars. It was estimated that the Government, during the war of 1812, incurred an expense of ten or twelve millions of dollars more than would have been necessary had there been a suitable road through the Black Swamp.[2] In case of an attack upon that region, a suitable road through the Black Swamp would facilitate the defense of the Territory and save the United States very great expense in the transportation of supplies.

Another consideration which influenced Congress in making this grant, was the obligation of the Government to carry out the Brownstown Treaty. By the terms of this treaty, made in 1808, the Indians ceded to the United States a quantity of land one mile wide on each side of the proposed road for the purpose of building the road. Later the remainder of the Territory held by the Indians was ceded to the Government. The opponents of the measure held that the Indians were not desirous of such roads and were only pressed into such treaties. The debate upon the bill turned principally upon the obligation of the Government to carry into effect the terms of the treaty.[3]

In the few years following the grant for the road through the Black Swamp, several roads were projected in Michigan, and Congress made appropriations of money for their construction. Although not coming properly within the province of this paper, a brief account of these roads will serve to show the influence which the construction of roads had in the rapid increase of settlement which began during this period.

In the year 1824 Congress appropriated twenty thousand dollars for the construction of a road from the foot of the rapids of the Miami of Lake Erie at

[1] Stat. at Large, III, 727.
[2] Cong. Deb., I, 374.
[3] Annals of Cong., 17th Cong., 2d Sess., 259, 444-445, 547-553.

Perrysburg to Detroit. The road passed through a deep morass, and had been partly opened by the troops during the war of 1812. It was to be constructed under the authority of the President of the United States, who was authorized to employ the troops in its construction.[1]

In the following year the President was authorized to appoint commissioners to survey and mark a road from Detroit to Chicago. Three thousand dollars was appropriated for the purpose of laying out the road.[2] In 1827 Congress appropriated twenty thousand dollars for the construction of this road, providing at the same time that the whole of this sum should be expended within the Territory of Michigan.[3] When the first step was taken towards building this road in 1825, the great Erie Canal of New York had just been completed. It brought the future State of Michigan into intimate connection with the metropolis of the East, and gave a new impetus to the settlement of the new Territory. The road from Detroit to Chicago was designed to connect the East with the West, as well as to open to settlement a tract of country which was then an almost unbroken wilderness. At the time when the project of constructing this road was before Congress, there were one hundred and fifty vessels on the lakes having on board whole families carrying their effects, and ready to go in search of good land. Without roads penetrating into the immense forests, the dry and fertile lands of the interior were inaccessible to them. This road was also deemed important for the purpose of transporting munitions of war, provisions, and troops to points farther west. The changes of half a century are strikingly illustrated by the remark made in Congress at this time to the effect that, when the lakes were frozen over, the road from Detroit to Chicago would constantly keep open communication in sleighs on the snow.[4]

In 1827 the President was authorized to cause to be laid out two roads in the Territory of Michigan—one extending from Detroit to Saginaw Bay, and the other from the same point to Fort Gratiot, at the outlet of Lake Huron. The former was intended to provide means for throwing troops, in time of war, into the upper lake country, in case the British should interrupt water communication. The latter led into the heart of an Indian country. Fifteen hundred dollars was appropriated for these roads. By the same act twelve thousand dollars was appropriated for the purpose of connecting the Detroit and the River Raisin with the Maumee and Sandusky roads, and for the completion of the same.[5]

In 1832 Congress appropriated three thousand five hundred dollars for the construction of a road from Detroit, through Shiawassee, to the mouth of the Grand River. In the same year an appropriation of fifteen thousand dollars was made for a road leading from La Plaisance Bay to the Detroit and Chicago road.[6] In all these cases three commissioners were to make the necessary surveys, to make out plats of the same, and to transmit them to the President of the United States. If he approved of them he was to have them deposited in one of the departments at Washington, when the roads were considered established.

It is not probable that these roads were constructed with any high degree of excellence. Some of them led through extensive swamps and others through vaster forests. The appropriations were altogether too small to make very

[1] Stat. at Large, IV., 71. Annals of Cong., 18th Cong., 1st Sess., 2676.
[2] Stat. at Large, IV., 135.
[3] Stat. at Large, IV., 231.
[4] Cong. Deb., I., 374.
[5] Stat. at Large, IV., 231. Cong. Deb. III, 55-56, 571.
[6] Stat. at Large, IV., 560-561.

easy or substantial roads. But they served the great purpose of making known the true character of the country and of facilitating the progress of settlement. From the time of the completion of the Erie Canal, and the surveying of the public lands and their introduction into market, the growth of the Territory was rapid and continuous. The wealth of the forests and the resources of the soil, together with the increasing facilities for the transportation of their products, attracted large numbers from the older and more thickly settled portions of the country. From 1820 to 1830 the population of Michigan nearly trebled, while from 1830 to 1840 the increase was more than six fold. [1]

In common with the other States having public lands within their limits and admitted into the Union since 1802, Michigan, since the time she became a State, has received five per cent. of the sales of public lands lying within the State. The funds thus received were to be used, as the Legislature might direct, for making public roads and canals within the State. [2] From this source the State had received, June 30th, 1880, $471,344.55. [3]

In the fever for speculation which swept over the country prior to 1837, in the rage for internal improvements of that period, and in the financial crash which followed, Michigan had her full share. In 1838 a Board of Commissioners on Internal Improvements was authorized by the State Legislature to construct three railroads across the State and three canals in the State. The Board was to derive its funds from the surplus revenue of the State, from the five per cent. proceeds from the sale of public lands, and from a loan of $5,000,000. When the Morris Canal and Banking Company and the Bank of Pennsylvania failed, in 1840, the finances of Michigan were left in a very embarassing state. [4] The finances of many of the other States were in a deplorable condition. In order to give the States some relief from the burden of their indebtedness, recourse was had to a distribution of the proceeds from the sales of public lands. The distribution bill was passed by Congress in 1841. [5] It provided that ten per cent. of the net proceeds of the sales of public lands should be given to the land-holding States then in the Union, namely, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Alabama, Missouri, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, and Michigan. After deducting the ten per cent. thus granted and the funds to which these States were entitled by the terms of their admission into the Union, the residue of the proceeds from the public lands was to be divided between the twenty-six States in the Union, the District of Columbia, and the Territories of Wisconsin, Iowa, and Florida, according to their Federal representative population. In the District of Columbia the money received by this act was to be expended for the support of free schools. The funds which the States received from this source were to be applied, first, to the payment of debts due the United States, and then to be at the disposal of the Legislatures of the several States. The same act granted five hundred thousand acres of land to each of the States above named for purposes of internal improvement. There was to be deducted from the share of each State such quantities of land, if any, as the State had previously been granted for internal improvements. Provision was also made that each new State as it came into the Union should receive so much land as, including what it had already received, would equal five hundred thousand acres. This

[1] Population in 1810, 4,762; 1820, 8,836; 1830, 31,639; 1840, 212,267. Lanman's History of Michigan, 322. Resources of Michigan, 1882, 10.
[2] Stat. at Large, V, 59.
[3] Public Domain, Hist. and Stat., 256.
[4] Scripps's Hist. of Mich., 7. Von Holst, Constitutional Hist. of U. S., II, 444.
[5] Stat. at Large, V., 453.

last provision still remains a law of the land. The distribution of the proceeds of the public lands did not meet with general approval and was suspended the following year. By the act of 1841 Michigan received $9,729 and the whole of the five hundred thousand acres.[1]

The grants of land which were made to Michigan for specific wagon roads within the State belong to the period of the Civil War. In 1863 Congress, to aid in the construction of a military wagon road from Fort Wilkins, Copper Harbor, to Houghton, Portage Lake, and thence in a southerly direction to the State line of Wisconsin, and from this point to Fort Howard, Green Bay, granted to the States of Michigan and Wisconsin alternate sections for the width of three miles on each side of the road.[2] An effort had been made at the preceding session of Congress to secure a grant of land for this road, but the attempt had failed. The debate which took place upon the bill at that time throws light upon the purpose of the measure. It was at a time when the country was agitated by the Civil War, and when there was some serious apprehension of hostilities with Great Britain. To protect the country against an attack from without, military roads were projected in various directions. The Upper Peninsula of Michigan was at that time particularly difficult of defense. In case a descent should be made upon that part of the country and the Sault Ste. Marie should be seized, there would be no means of transporting troops and munitions of war for the defense of that region. The invaluable deposits of copper and iron in the Upper Peninsula might be lost to the country. It was to guard against this danger, and to protect the inhabitants of that region against invasion, that a military road was needed.

There was another purpose which this road was designed to serve. At this time the promontory of Keweenaw Point contained about fifteen thousand inhabitants, while many million dollars' worth of property was already invested in the copper mines of that vicinity. The product of the mines shipped in 1861 amounted to 7,400 tons, having a value of more than three millions of dollars. During the summer the Upper Peninsula was readily accessible by water; but for five or six months of the year there were no means of reaching the country, except through the woods on snow-shoes or by dog-trains, requiring a journey of twenty-five or thirty days. There were no mail communications during the winter, unless by means of the dog-trains or the Indians. The agricultural products of the region were not sufficient to support the population, and consequently there was danger of scarcity every winter. A road leading into that region was therefore desirable, not only from a military point of view, but also on economic grounds.[3]

The bill was at first referred to the Committee on Military Affairs. After a report was made, the opposition succeeded in referring the bill to the Committee on Public Lands. This committee made an adverse report. At the next session of Congress the bill was again introduced and was passed without debate.

In the following year a similar grant of land was made to the State of Michigan for two roads—one extending from Saginaw City to the Straits of Mackinaw, and the other from Grand Rapids through Newaygo and Traverse City to the same Straits.[4] The provision for these roads was likewise defended

[1] Public Domain, Hist. and Stat.
[2] Stat. at Large, XII, 797.
[3] Cong. Globe, 37th Cong., 2d Sess., 2306-2308.
[4] Stat. at Large, XIII., 140.

on the ground of military necessity. The country through which the roads passed was a dense forest. At the Straits of Mackinaw there were important fortifications which it was almost impossible to reach during six months of the year. At a time when a rupture between Great Britain and the United States was thought possible, the Government had transported muskets to that region at a cost of a hundred and fifty dollars for each package. They had to be carried by the Indians. At the same time the Government had no means of transporting the mails except by the Indians or the dog-trains that passed and re-passed over the route during the winter.

While the friends of the measure represented that the bill might be based on military and postal grounds alone, the roads were also held to be important to induce immigration into that region. The wilderness lying between the upper and the lower portions of Michigan was not at all, or but very thinly, settled. If the roads conld be built by the aid of alternate sections of land, it would probably bring into market, at an increased value, the remaining sections of public lands.[1]

The wagon roads for which Congress made grants of land during this period in Michigan, and elsewhere, received the same relative quantity of land—alternate sections for a width of three miles on each side of the road. Whenever it appeared, upon the location of the road, that the United States had sold or otherwise disposed of any sections included in the grant, it was made the duty of the Secretary of the Interior to select from the public lands nearest to the sections which had been granted, such quantities of land in alternate sections as would equal the sections which had been disposed of by the Government.[2] Such lands as had been previously granted by Congress for purposes of internal improvement, or reserved to the United States, were excepted from the operation of these acts. The right of way through such lands was, however, granted to the State. The title to the lands passed to the State only as the work progressed. Whenever the Governor of the State certified to the Secretary of the Interior that ten consecutive miles of the road had been completed, it was the duty of the Secretary to convey to the State thirty sections of land. Upon the completion of ten additional miles of the road the State was entitled to thirty sections more. If the State failed to complete the road within five years from the date of the grant, the lands which remained unsold reverted to the United States. The terms of the grants required that the roads should be not less than thirty-two feet wide,[3] and should be supplied with ample ditches on both sides. Substantial bridges, culverts, and sluices were to be constructed wherever these were needed. If the road passed through timbered land, the timber was to be cut away for a width of at least six rods, and all stumps and roots were to be removed from the road and the ditches. The law evidently contemplated a good road, since it required "the hills to be leveled and the valleys raised so as to make as easy a grade as practicable." The roads, when built, were to be forever public highways, and to carry the property, troops, and mails of the United States free from charge.

II. CANALS.

The Great Lakes, encircling the State of Michigan on three sides and breaking it into two peninsulas, give the State the largest sea coast of all the States

[1] Cong. Globe, 38th Cong., 1st Sess., 1885, 2819.
[2] In Michigan these selections could not be made farther than six miles from the road.
[3] The grant to Michigan and Wisconsin in 1863 required that the road should be at least forty feet wide.

in the Union. Eight States border on the Great Lakes. The commerce upon the Lakes finds an outlet to the East through the St. Lawrence River, and, as as we have already seen, through the Erie Canal and the Hudson River. By four different canals the Lakes are connected with the States to the south and west of Michigan, and, through the tributaries of the Mississippi and that great "Father of waters," with the commerce of the South. The Illinois River and Lake Michigan Canal, for which Congress made a grant of land in 1827, connects the Lakes with the navigable waters of the Illinois River, and thence with the Mississippi and the Gulf of Mexico. The Wabash and Erie Canal, which received a land grant the same year and another in 1845, connects Lake Erie with the Ohio river through the States of Ohio and Indiana. The Miami and Dayton Canal, for which a grant was made in 1828, connects the same waters, but extends through Ohio from north to south. Finally, in 1838, a grant of land was made by Congress for a canal to connect the waters of Lake Michigan at Milwaukee with those of the Rock River, which, in turn, empties into the Mississippi.

For all of the Northwest States these canals have been of great service in the development of a country of unsurpassed fertility. Most highly favored of all by its water connections with the outer world is the State of Michigan; and then, as if such facilities for communication ought to be improved to the utmost, the State has been endowed with forests of the most valuable timber, with a soil rich in resources, and with copper and iron mines which are hardly surpassed in the world.

It was with a view to develop the mineral resources of the Upper Peninsula, then beginning to attract attention, that the first land grant for a canal in Michigan was made. The work for which the grant was made was the St. Mary's Ship Canal around the falls in the river connecting Lakes Superior and Huron, and was made in 1852.[1] As far back as 1844 Congress had been asked to make an appropriation for the construction of this canal, but the measure had failed to receive the approval of that body. The need of such a canal had been long felt.

The Great Lakes may be said to constitute three plateaus. Of these the most elevated is Lake Superior, being six hundred feet above the level of the ocean. Lakes Huron, Michigan, and Erie are connected by natural water communication, and may be said to constitute the middle plateau. Lake Ontario—the third of these plateaus—is three hundred and fifty feet below Lake Erie. This difference is overcome by the Welland Canal around the falls of Niagara—a canal constructed by the British Government on the Canadian side of the falls. By means of this canal the lower and middle lakes are connected for purposes of navigation. But between the middle lakes and Lake Superior there are falls of twenty-five or thirty feet, obstructing communication. It was around these falls in the St. Mary's River that it was desired to construct a canal.[2]

The want of communication between Lake Superior and Lake Huron constituted a very great interruption to the commerce of the lakes. The only practical method of communication between the ocean and the rich copper and iron mines of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan was through Lake Superior. Already the commerce upon the lakes had become very great, amounting in 1852 to $200,000,000.[3] The entire country was interested in that region, inas-

[1] The reader will find the entire discussion of this measure in 1852 in the following pages of the Congressional Globe: XXIV., 1880-1882, 1935-1936, 2232, 2347-2349. XXV., 941-965, 1061-1065.
[2] Cong. Globe, XXIV., 1880, XXV., 943.
[3] Cong. Globe, XXIV, 1881.

much as it was paying millions of dollars to foreign countries for such articles as could be supplied from the Lake Superior region. The Legislatures of several States had petitioned Congress to make a moneyed appropriation for this work.[1] Moreover, the Government owned extensive tracts of mineral land in this region, and the construction of the canal would add very much to their value.[2] Such was the importance of the enterprise from a commercial point of view that individuals or the State of Michigan were ready to build the canal,[3] but the ownership of the lands on the part of the General Government presented an obstacle to the construction of the work in either of these ways.

Notwithstanding the fact that the primary purpose of the measure was evidently to facilitate commercial intercourse, the bill was generally defended on account of the importance of the work as a means of defense.[4] The country around the greatest of the lakes, it was argued, was too valuable to be neglected. In case of a war with Great Britain, it would be necessary to have a marine for the middle lakes and another for Lake Superior; whereas if communication between the lakes could be secured a single fleet would be sufficient. With the canal one squadron could act upon all the lakes above Ontario; without it the marine force must be doubled. The canal would complete and perfect in the most economical manner a line of defenses between us and the government with which we are most liable to come into collision.

The opponents of the bill pointed out the extreme improbability of there ever being any occasion for military defenses in the northwest.[5] It was not to be expected that there would ever be sufficient English population in the British possessions on our northern frontier to cause any annoyance. And in case of a war with Great Britain it was no way probable that an invasion would take place by way of the Great Lakes. Even if a canal should be constructed, forts and batteries could be erected on the British side which would effectually command ingress and egress, and so the question of defense would only be reduced to the question of the stronger power on the land. A canal connecting the two lakes might be incidentally useful in case of war, but to represent that it was necessary as a means of defense was entirely futile and a mere pretense. The real object of the canal was commercial and not military.

The friends of the measure, however, stoutly maintained that the canal was an essential part of the defense of our frontier.[6] With no other country do we come into closer connection than with Great Britain. Our commercial relations are more intimate with that people than with any other. Senator Felch of Michigan affirmed that there never had been a time in the history of this country when we had not looked to the northern frontier as a point upon which attack would be commenced in case of a war with Great Britain.[7] Every guard and every protection should be provided for that section of the country.

It is probable that the stress which was put upon the importance of this work as a war measure was due to a change of policy on the part of the friends of the undertaking. When the bill was first introduced into Congress, it provided for a grant of five hundred thousand acres of public land for the construction of the canal. Subsequently an amendment was offered proposing to substitute

1 Cong. Globe, XXV., 957.
2 Ibid, XXIV, 1943, XXV., 951.
3 Cong. Globe, XXIV, 1881.
4 Ibid, XXIV., 1935, XXV., 942-943, 948.
5 Cong. Globe. XXIV., 1935. XXV., 943, 949, 951.
6 Cong. Globe, XXV., 948.
7 Cong. Globe, XXV., 957.

a moneyed appropriation of $400,000 for the land grant.[1] This change was made because of the difficulty which it was thought would be experienced in disposing of the land, and the consequent delay in the completion of the canal.[2] But if an appropriation of money was asked, it was necessary that the measure should be allied to the defenses of the country, since no one questioned the right of Congress to make appropriations for military measures,[3] whereas, its right to construct roads and canals by appropriations from the treasury was a disputed question.[4] The Democratic party has generally denied that Congress has any power to appropriate money for purposes of internal improvement.[5] They have admitted the right of the Government to make grants of land where the adjacent land would be enhanced in value to that of the whole. But if the Government were to undertake a system of internal improvements by appropriations from the treasury, demands would be made which would soon exhaust the resources of the Government. The Whig party, on the other hand, claimed for Congress the right to appropriate money for such works as were of national importance.[6] They held that there is no difference between the dollars of a country and its acres. Both were public property. It made no difference to the treasury whether Congress appropriated half a million dollars' worth of land or that amount of money. In fact, if an appropriation of money was made instead of land, the Government might have the whole of the lands at their enhanced value. Moreover, if appropriations by the General Government were to be confined to land, it would be an injustice to the States which had no public lands. The conclusion would be inevitable, they said, that the United States has the power to make internal improvements, but only in those States where the Government owns public lands.[7]

In the opinion of those who opposed the bill, the purpose of the measure was commercial and not military; and the significance of the amendment lay in the fact that, if it was sanctioned, the principle of appropriation for general improvements might be considered as sanctioned also.[8] In the end the amendment making an appropriation of $400,000 was lost. The quantity of land was changed from five hundred thousand acres to seven hundred and fifty thousand, and the bill was passed.[9] As the debate drew to a close, desperate efforts were made to defeat the bill. Amendments which were not germane were proposed with the evident intention of loading down the bill and preventing its passage. The River and Harbor bill was offered as an amendment; so also was the Homestead bill, both of which were pending in the Senate. The final vote stood twenty-eight to twenty-one.[10]

The State is largely indebted for this grant to ex-Governor Felch, then United States senator from Michigan. By personal request he has kindly consented to write out his recollections of the part he took in the progress of the bill through Congress. He says:

"The subject of an appropriation by Congress for the construction of a ship canal at the falls of Ste. Marie, so as to connect the navigation of the lower lakes with the broad waters of Lake Superior, was early urged upon Congress

1 Cong. Globe, XXIV., 1880.
2 Cong. Globe, XXV., 956.
3 Ibid., XXV., 948.
4 Ibid., XXV., 950.
5 Ibid., XXIV., 1935, XXV., 953.
6 Cong. Globe, XXV., 952-953.
7 Cong. Globe, XXIV., 1935, XXV., 941, 1061.
8 Cong. Globe, XXV., 948.
9 Ibid., XXV., 965, XXIV., 2232.
10 Cong. Globe, XXIV., 2232.

by the members of that body from Michigan. But the public had become alarmed at the latitudinarian doctrine of internal improvements, and their representatives were wary in undertaking new works, or of voting money from the National treasury. The effort to obtain an appropriation of money for the proposed canal, always met, therefore, with strong opposition; and although in 1844 a bill to that effect passed the Senate, it could not obtain the sanction of the House. It was not only the general unwillingness to undertake such a work and to appropriate money for it, but for a long time the importance of the measure was little understood; and members of Congress could not look upon the object as one of *National* importance, and would not believe that any important public interest of navigation could be promoted by it, or that commerce would ever demand access by vessels to the waters of so remote a region. The proposition was therefore treated with little favor, and thus the subject was laid to rest and, by most it was thought, forever.

But previous to the thirtieth Congress, when I entered the Senate, the Lake Superior country had gradually developed and its importance had become better understood. I thought it possible that it might be well to present the subject again to Congress. I conferred with many of our friends on the matter, but they did not believe that anything, in any manner, could be effected. General Cass thought it entirely hopeless. I told him I had a new plan by which I hoped we could avoid the objections which had previously been so strongly urged, and yet secure the construction of the canal. I then submitted to him the bill which I had drawn appropriating land instead of money, and committing both the fund and the construction of the work, with proper restrictions, to the State of Michigan, instead of burdening the officers of the General Government with them. The General highly approved the plan, but feared opposition, and advised me to consult with some of the leading senators whose opposition would be most likely to defeat it. I called first on Col. Benton, senator from Missouri. I confess to some little trepidation as I was received by the dignified and somewhat formal senator, who was then the eldest member of that body. But I found him, as I did on all other occasions, courteous, polite, and genial. I explained to him my business and told him frankly that I wanted his advice and, if consistent with his views, his assistance. He referred to the former extravagance of the Government in expenditures for internal improvements upon unworthy objects, and made many inquiries as to the prospect of there being any products or business of national importance in that remote region, or any use for a passage way for sail or steam around the falls. I was able to give him satisfactory information on these points, and when I presented and read to him the bill which I had drawn, he said the plan was an admirable one and, with the information which had been given him of the northern lakes and the navigation of them, every objection in his mind was obviated and he would render me all the aid in his power. In the bill as I had originally prepared it the quanty of land donated was stated at five hundred thousand acres, but Col. Benton suggested that the expenses of constructing works of the character required must be, especially in so remote a region, very great, and that it would be better to have a grant of seven hundred and fifty thousand acres, and that that amount would be granted as readily as the other. This change was made in the which finally passed the Senate.

"I then called on Col. Wm. R. King, senator from Alabama, and afterwards elected Vice-President. He resided in a distant part of the city, but I found him at home and had with him a very pleasant interview. He was a strict con-

structionist upon the constitutional power of voting money for public works, and, although a very intelligent man, knew little about the region of the northern lakes or of the value of its waters or its lands or of their contents. I gave him such information as was in my power. If the proposed appropriation had been, as on former occasions, one of money, he would undoubtedly have opposed it; but when he saw that it required only a grant of land to be used in a country where the public domain was almost entirely unbroken, and might receive the benefit of the grant, he yielded all objections and promised the bill his hearty support.

"I saw several other senators who were opposed to the granting of money for such a purpose and the assuming of the work by the Government, and all, after full explanation, concurred in the view that the proposed measure was both expedient and proper.

"Thus fortified by the approval of judicious friends, I introduced the bill into the Senate and, on the sixteenth day of June, 1848, with the approval of the Committee on Public Lands,[1] of which I was a member, I reported it to the Senate. An effort was made to take up the bill at the next session, but without success,[2] and no further action was had on the subject during that Congress.

"In the thirty-first Congress I introduced the same bill, and again reported the same from the Committee on Public Lands; and on the sixth of August, 1850, asked its consideration by the Senate.[3] Considerable discussion was had and some amendments were made to the bill, when it was ordered to be a third reading, and, on the second day of September, it passed the Senate.[4] It still retained the features of an appropriation of land to the State for the construction of the canal. The bill went to the House of Representatives but did not receive the sanction of that body.[5]

"At the first session of the thirty-second Congress I again presented the same bill and again reported it from the Committee on Public Lands. Before the bill was reached for consideration by the Senate, it was thought best by many of the friends of the measure proposed, to submit again to Congress a proposition to make the canal a government work, and to appropriate money instead of land for that purpose. This proposed change was occasioned by the fact that, since the former failures to obtain such an appropriation, the resources of the mineral country bordering on Lake Superior had become better known, the importance of the canal as a National object was more generally acknowledged, and petitions and resolutions in favor of the grant had come in from almost all the States bordering on or connected with the business of the Great Lakes. It was believed that Congress would now look so favorably on the project that the money grant would readily be made. In this expectation I did not participate, but, yielding to the views of our more ardent friends, I offered, as a substitute for the bill, a provision appropriating money instead of a grant of land, and providing for the construction of the canal by the Government. This amendment opened the whole question of internal improvements which had formerly caused so much agitation, both in Congress and out of it. The debate took a very wide range, but the amendment was finally voted down and the bill passed with its original features. It passed the

[1] Cong Globe, 30th Cong., 1st Sess., 842.
[2] Ibid., 2d Sess., 105.
[3] Ibid., 31st Cong., 1st Sess., 1532.
[4] Ibid., 31st Cong., 1st Sess., 1717-1731.
[5] Cong. Globe, 31st Cong., 1st Sess., 1806, 2d Sess., 782-784.

House of Representatives without amendment, and, on the twenty-sixth day of August, 1852, received the approving signature of the President, and thereby became a law."

By a very unusual provision, the lands appropriated by this grant could be selected from any of the public lands subject to private entry within the State. The magnitude and importance of the work was thought to justify this departure from the usual method of granting alternate sections adjacent to the proposed work. The canal is about three-fourths of a mile long, and, a greater part of the way, is cut through solid rock. The law required that it should be at least one hundred feet wide and have a depth of twelve feet of water. It was provided that the locks, of which there are two, should be not less than two hundred and fifty feet long and sixty feet wide. Three years were allowed within which to commence the work, and ten years from the passage of the act for its completion. If the State of Michigan failed to complete the canal within the time allowed, it was required to pay to the United States the proceeds which had been received from the sales of land, estimated at not less than one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre. The Legislature was required to keep an account of the cost of constructing the canal and of keeping it in repair, and also of the proceeds from the sales of the land and of the earnings of the canal. Whenever the State was fully reimbursed for its expenditures upon the work, it was to charge no higher tolls than were sufficient to defray the expenses of the care and repair of the canal.[1] The St. Mary's Canal was completed and opened to the public June 18, 1855. It was constructed at a cost of $1,150,000.[2]

The next step toward the improvement of navigation on the lakes was taken in 1865, when a grant of land was made to the State of Michigan for the construction of the Portage Lake and Lake Superior Ship Canal.[3] Jutting out into Lake Superior from the Upper Peninsula is a long promontory known as Keweenaw Point. If a canal could be constructed across this promontory, connecting the waters of Lake Superior with those of Portage Lake, it would effect a saving of more than two hundred miles of the most dangerous navigation on the lakes, in making the round trip from the Sault Ste. Marie to the head of Lake Superior.[4] When the bill which made a grant of two hundred thousand acres of land in the Upper Peninsula for this work was passed by Congress, no survey or accurate estimate of the cost of the proposed work had been made. When an examination came to be made it was found necessary to adopt plans entirely different and far more expensive than were originally contemplated. These plans required that both banks of the canal, which was to be a mile and a half in length, should be made a continuous dock by close piling, sheet piling, and counter-piling; and that the harbor on Lake Superior should be of a sufficient capacity, permanency, and construction, to be accessible in any stress of weather. Owing to these changes in the plan of the work, it was seen that the grant of land made by Congress would prove wholly inadequate to complete the undertaking. Accordingly, the States of Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois, and New York, together with the boards of trade in all the principal cities, petitioned Congress to increase the appropriation. At the next session

[1] Stat. at Large, X., 35.

[2] In March, 1837, the Legislature of Michigan appointed a Board of Commissioners on internal improvements, with authority to construct three railroads in the State, and three canals. Among them was the Ste. Marie's. It is interesting to know that at that time it was estimated that the work could be built for $112,540. (Scripps' Hist. of Mich., 7.)

[3] Stat. at Large, XIII., 519.

[4] Cong. Globe, 38th Cong., 2d Sess., 1262-1263, 1278, 1311.

of Congress a bill was introduced, making an additional grant of two hundred thousand acres of land, and extending the time for the completion of the work three years.[1]

The enterprise involved advantages of a twofold nature,—increased commercial facilities, and greater security of life and property. Since the opening of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal, about ten years previous to this time, navigation on Lake Superior had grown from one steamboat and two small schooners to two hundred sail vessels and twenty-seven steamers. The copper and iron interest was yielding a product of $10,000,000 annually. Experience had shown that the construction of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal was one of the wisest measures that Congress had ever aided. It was expected that this work would prove only second in importance to the Sault. It would not only give an impetus to the development of the mineral resources of the Lake Superior region, but the agricultural, commercial, and railroad interests of Wisconsin and Minnesota would be greatly promoted.

The harbor and breakwater which it was proposed to construct in connection with the canal was needed as a place of refuge in time of severe storms. For a distance of some two hundred miles of rocky coast, from Bayfield to the extreme end of Keweenaw Point, there was no harbor in which a vessel could take shelter in case of need. Around the rocky promontory of Keweenaw Point was the most dangerous navigation on the lakes. The work which it was proposed to construct would give the Government and the country one of the most secure harbors in the world. The bill making an additional grant of two hundred thousand acres was passed without any serious opposition.[2]

Navigation on the lakes was further improved in 1866 by a grant of one hundred thousand acres for the construction of the Lac la Belle Ship Canal.[3] This grant was made to the State for the benefit of a company. Lac la Belle, which it was proposed to connect with Lake Superior, is a small lake near the eastern extremity of Keweenaw Point. In rounding the promontory vessels were exposed to very great danger, especially during the earlier and later seasons of navigation. It was only necessary to widen and deepen a natural channel in order to secure a safe habor in case of danger. Some little opposition was made to this measure on the ground that the canal was a local work and undertaken for the accommodation of some miners in the neighborhood. The friends of the bill did not feel it incumbent upon them to prove that the measure was one of National importance; but they argued that, if it was necessary to have good harbors upon the ocean, if it was necessary to protect commerce upon the ocean by means of light-houses and other works, it was equally necessary to protect the commerce of the lakes by giving the owners of vessels a place of refuge in stormy weather. Every year the interest in the mines was becoming greater and the commerce on the lakes more extensive.[4]

A grant of public land which was made to the State of Wisconsin in the same year may not improperly be included in this paper, since it was intended to improve the navigation of the lakes. It consisted of two hundred thousand acres and was made for the purpose of aiding in the construction of a breakwater, harbor, and ship canal to connect the waters of Green Bay with those of Lake Michigan.[5] A reference to the map reveals the importance of this work

[1] Stat. at Large, XIV., 81.
[2] Cong. Globe, 39th Cong., 1st Sess., 1517, 1882, 2052, 3462-3463.
[3] Stat. at Large, XIV., 80.
[4] Cong. Globe, 39th Cong., 1st Sess., 1863-1865.
[5] Stat. at Large, XIV., 30.

to the commerce of that region. Sturgeon Bay, which makes out of Green Bay, comes at its head, within about a mile and a quarter of Lake Michigan. A canal connecting the waters of Lake Michigan with those of Sturgeon Bay would leave the commerce between the former and Green Bay, a distance of about one hundred miles. The work which it was proposed to construct would furnish a harbor of refuge for the commerce on the lake and bay where such a harbor was much needed. All the rivers which flow into Lake Michigan from the west have their source within fifteen miles of the lake, and consequently none of them are of sufficient size to afford suitable harbors. From Milwaukee northward to the Manitou Islands, a distance of nearly two hundred miles, there was no safe harbor for vessels in a storm. Moreover, the entrance to Green Bay was through a dangerous channel which constantly threatened the safety of vessels. The commerce of the lakes required for its protection the construction of a harbor at some point on the western coast of Lake Michigan north of Milwaukee.

Green Bay itself is connected with rivers coming from the west by which the produce of that country is brought to market. Even at that time the business centered about the bay had assumed enormous proportions. In 1865 there was shipped from the lumber region of Green Bay 200,000,000 feet of sawed timber, 249,000,000 shingles, besides other products of the forest to the value of $3,500,000. The Green Bay fisheries yielded in the same year $18,000. The wheat, flour, and other cereals, shipped from that region, amounted to nearly four hundred tons per week, while the quantity of merchandise shipped into the lumber region was a thousand tons per week. [1]

The lands appropriated by Congress for this work, as well as for the Portage Lake Canal, were to be selected from the alternate and odd-numbered sections nearest to the proposed work. [2] Lands which had been sold or otherwise legally disposed of, and lands which had been designated "mineral" lands previous to the passage of these acts, were exempt from the provisions of the grants. The conditions requiring accounts to be kept and limiting the tolls after the States had been reimbursed, and also providing that the canals should be free to the Government, were the same as in case of the grant for the St. Mary's Ship Canal.

This completes the list of canals for which the State of Michigan has received land grants from the Federal Government. In all the State has received 1,250,000 acres for canal purposes. This does not include the five hundred thousand acres, which, by the law of 1841, was given to the State for the construction of wagon roads and canals. That the bounty of the Government has in all cases been wisely used, would probably be too much to assume; but that the canals of which an account has been given or to which reference has been made, have have been of very great service in the development of the Northwest, cannot be doubted.

III. RAILROADS.

The pioneer railroad grant was made to the State of Illinois in 1850, for the Central Railroad. The road extended through a fertile, but for the most part an unsettled, portion of the State. It was pushed rapidly to completion, and has been one of the great thoroughfares of the country. Since that time Con-

[1] Cong. Globe, 39th Cong., 1st Sess., 1725-1827.
[2] In the second grant made to Michigan for the Portage Lake Canal, fifty thousand acres were to be selected from the even-numbered sections.

gress has made grants of land to aid in the construction of railroads in all the land-holding States of the Union. Attempts to secure a land grant for railroads in Michigan were not successful until 1856. In that year Congress made a g ant of land for the following roads: The first extended from Little Bay de Noquet to Marquette, and thence to Ontonagon, and from the two last named pla ces to the Wisconsin State line. The second extended from Amboy, by Hil\sdale and Lansing, and from Grand Rapids to some point on or near Trav-e Bay. The third extended from Grand Haven and Pere Marquette to Flint, and thence to Port Huron.

The first group of roads, or those in the Upper Peninsula, was intended to connect with the Chicago and Northwestern, then in process of construction. They would bring the iron and copper mining region of Lake Superior into communication with Chicago and the South. The roads in the Lower Peninsula were intended to open a way, accessible in winter as well as in summer, into the mining region. By means of these roads, the only link for which provision had not, in one way or another, been made in a National line of railroads extending from the Gulf of Mexico to the waters of Lake Superior, was supplied. Portions of the roads in Michigan were already completed, while other parts were being built. It was expected that the act would convey to the State about one million three hundred thousand acres of land. After a brief explanation and a demand for the previous question, the bill passed the House by a vote of eighty-five to sixty-two. In the Senate the bill was passed without debate.

The provisions of the grant were similar to those of grants made for railroads in other States during this period. The act conveyed to the State the alternate odd numbered sections of public land for a width of six miles on each side of the roads. In case it was found, when the roads were definitely located, that any of the lands to which the State was entitled had been sold or otherwise legally incumbered, the State was allowed to select from alternate sections of the public lands nearest to those which were granted, sufficient land to equal the deficiency in the grant. Such selections could not, however, extend more than fifteen miles from the roads. Lands which had been previously reserved to the United States, or granted for purposes of internal improvement, or for any other purpose, were exempted from the operation of the grant, except that the right of way through such lands was given to the State. The alternate even-numbered sections were reserved to the United States, and could not be sold for less than double minimum price, and could not be subject to private entry at that price until they had first been offered for sale at public auction. The lands granted to the State were to be disposed of in a manner similar to the method of disposing of the lands granted for wagon roads. The State was given the title to one hundred and twenty sections of land included within twenty consecutive miles of the road. When the twenty miles were completed the State was entitled to one hundred and twenty sections more of the land. If the roads were not completed within ten years the sale of the lands was to cease, and the lands remaining unsold were to revert to the United States. When the roads were completed they were to be public highways, free to the United States for the transportation of the troops and property of the Government.[1]

Subsequent legislation affecting these roads changed somewhat the location of the roads and the conditions of the grant. In 1862 a joint resolution

[1] Stat. at Large, XI., 21.

authorized a change in the location of the Marquette and Ontonagon road. By the terms of this act the road was to extend from Marquette by any eligible route to the State line of Wisconsin, near the mouth of the Menominee river. Congress had at the same session permitted the State of Wisconsin to relocate a part of the same line of railroad, and a change in the location of the road in Michigan was thus made necessary in order to preserve the continuity of the line from Green Bay to the waters of Lake Superior.[1] The lands along the new route were subject to the same conditions as those of the original grant. Purchasers who had bought lands within six miles of the road as it was originally located, and who were not within that distance of the new location, were entitled to change their location to the new line, or, if they chose, to enter without payment, an equal quantity of land, so that their original purchase should not exceed one dollar and a quarter per acre. The reserved sections within the original grant and not included in the new line were to be sold at the price charged before the grant of 1856 was made.[2]

In 1865 Congress granted four additional sections per mile on each side of the roads extending from Marquette to the Wisconsin State line; from Marquette to Ontonagon; and for twenty miles westerly from Marquette on the Bay de Noquet and Marquette Railroad. The additional lands were granted to the State for the benefit of the companies which were constructing these roads. It was represented that very little land had been received by the previous grant, as the lands had been taken up by settlers and companies in Michigan. The additional grant was held to be necessary to enable the companies to complete the road and open a way to the vast quantities of Government lands in that region.[3]

Again, in 1871, the Houghton and Ontonagon Railroad Company, upon which the State had conferred the grant for the road from Marquette to Ontonagon, was authorized to make a new location of its line between these two places. The conditions of the grant remained the same, and no new lands were granted for the increased length of the road.[4]

The grant of 1856 provided for a road from Grand Rapids to some point on or near Traverse Bay. An amendment to this act was passed in 1864, making a grant for a road leading from Fort Wayne, in the State of Indiana, to a point on the southern boundary of Michigan in the township of Sturgis, and thence by way of Grand Rapids to some point on or near Traverse Bay. The limit within which selections might be made for incumbered sections, so far as the line affected by the amendment was concerned, was extended to twenty miles on each side of the road. The method of disposing of the lands was changed so as to require the State to complete ten miles of the road, when it was entitled to the sections of land opposite the completed portion of the road. The road in Michigan was a part of a continuous line from Fort Wayne, and the object was to enable the company to complete the entire work. The lands could not be used for the construction of the road in Indiana, unless there was an excess for the completion of the Michigan line.[5]

In 1866 an act of Congress authorized the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad Company to change the western terminus of its road to some point on Lake Michigan, at or south of Grand Traverse Bay. By the same act the railroad

[1] 37th Cong 2d Sess., 3049-3050.
[2] Stat. at Large, XII., 620.
[3] Stat. at Large, XIII., 520, Cong. Globe, 38th Cong., 2d Sess., 796.
[4] Stat. at Large, XVII., 643.
[5] Stat. at Large, XIII., 119, Cong. Globe, 38th Cong., 1st Sess., 2324-2325.

companies having a right to the land grants made in 1856 for roads in the Lower Peninsula, were authorized to unite with each other or with other corporations for the construction and operation of a single line of road, and to change the location of their roads, so far as might be necessary, without, however, changing the termini of their respective roads. The law also made the same change in the disposition of the lands as on the road for Fort Wayne.[1]

Again, in 1871, Congress authorized the Jackson, Lansing, and Saginaw Railroad Company, to which the State had given a part of the grant for the road from Amboy to Traverse Bay, to change the northern terminus of its road from Traverse Bay to some point on or near the Straits of Mackinaw, and to change the line of the incomplete portion of its road so as to pass over the most direct and feasible route from Saginaw river to the Straits of Mackinaw. The change in the location of the road made no change in the land grant, as only the lands in the original grant could be used in the construction of the road on its new line. From the northern terminus of the road, as it was originally fixed to the Straits of Mackinaw, the company was only granted the right of way.[2]

The time for the completion of all these roads was from time to time extended, and finally, in 1879, the United States released to the State of Michigan all interest in the lands granted to the State by the act of 1856.[3]

On the 30th of June, 1880, there had been completed of the land grant railroads in Michigan, 1,005 miles. In the same time there had been patented, of the lands granted to the State for railroad purposes, 3,239,033 acres.[4]

[1] Stat. at Large, XIV., 78.
[2] Stat. at Large, XVI., 586.
[3] Stat. at Large, XX., 490.
[4] Public Domain, Hist. and St t., 268, 280.

HOW THEY FOUGHT.

PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS OF THE CONTEST WITH OHIO FIFTY YEARS AGO.

[From the Detroit Free Press, August, 1885.]

Just fifty years ago, on the seventh of September, Ohio triumphed in the so-called "Toledo war," which was rather a bloodless contest between the State of Ohio and the then Territory of Michigan for the possession of a narrow strip of territory five miles wide at the western end and eight miles at the eastern, lying just south of the entire length of the present boundary between the two States. On that day the judges, who had been ordered by Governor Lucas, of Ohio, to hold court in the newly organized county named after himself, under escort of a small armed troop sneaked into Toledo at 3 o'clock in the morning, hunted up a school-house, held court two minutes and then ran for dear life back to Maumee. This established the right of Ohio to the disputed territory, and when Michigan was admitted as a State her injured feelings were assuaged by the gift of the Upper Peninsula in return for surrendering her claim to the Toledo strip.

A number of people who took part in the war are still living in Detroit and Toledo and at other points. Their stories are all interesting, though they vary in many particulars.

MR. MOORE'S RECOLLECTIONS OF THE "INVASION."

J. Wilkie Moore was seen at his residence on Cass avenue and was asked of his experiences in the internecine controversy of a half-century ago. Mr. Moore is a wiry and active old man of seventy-one years, with long Rip Van Winklian hair and beard. He is in full possession of his faculties and feels perfectly able to shoulder a broomstick in another invasion of the Buckeye State, in the event of that Home of Presidents endeavoring to knock any chips off the shoulders of these fair peninsulas.

"Yes, I was a soldier in the Toledo war," he said in reply to his questioner. "It is so long ago, however, that the whole affair seems to me now just like a dream. It was a time of great excitement in Michigan, and when we won our 'glorious victory' the Territory was wild with enthusiasm. The whole Toledo war may seem very funny to look back at, but most of us went down expecting to risk our lives. Every one expected bloodshed, and Gov. Stephens T. Mason, Michigan's boy Governor, meant business when he ordered out the Territorial militia for the invasion of Ohio—or, rather, for the protection of the Michigan

frontier, for so we then regarded the strip of territory in dispute. The militia then consisted of all men, capable of bearing arms, between certain ages. We paraded and drilled on the Campus Martius, before Andrews' old hotel, a week after we were called out, before we started for the front. Some of us were armed with guns, but the great majority carried long broom handles, and with these on our shoulders we went through the military evolutions. Crowds turned out to see us and the town was full of excitement. There was no sort of uniform even among our officers, and the only attempt in that direction was that some of the 'invading army' stuck differently colored feathers through their hat bands. It was about this time, in August, fifty years ago, that we started for the front. We were, as well as I can remember, something over two hundred strong. The advance on Toledo—then Ashtabula, Michigan—occupied four days, and was through a country not comparing favorably with its settled condition now. We camped the first night a short distance this side of Monroe. We had reached a point not far beyond that city the second night, some time being spent at Monroe, where we were joined by about thirty more men. Monroe then one of the largest cities of the Northwest. Its population was a few thousand and it was nearly as large as Detroit, while Chicago did not then have over three hundred. The third night we had reached Tremainsville, and the fourth night we pitched our canvas this side the Maumee River, opposite Ashtabula. We had a vast amount of fun on the march down. The farming people *en route* generally welcomed us enthusiastically because we were 'fighting for Michigan.' They did a great deal for our creature comforts, giving us mush and milk and cooking us regular meals. We returned these favors by stealing pigs and chickens—of course we called it foraging. These we would carry along and get cooked at the next farm house. Sometimes we got them cooked on the very farms where we stole them. But, even if they knew this, the good-natured farmers endured it without complaint, because we were on our way to fight for Michigan. But, much fun as we made, we were all very much in earnest and expected bloodshed. Our commander was a fine-looking, great-hearted man from Mt. Clemens, named Captain Fitzpatrick—poor fellow, he's dead long ago—and he kept us pretty steadily in motion. There was a great excitement in Ashtabula when we came up against the city. The town—which did not have a population exceeding 1,500—was astir. A company of the Ohio militia, in arms, occupied the place, and gory times were anticipated on both sides. The first night passed away without hostilities, however, and next morning the city surrendered. I don't know as you would exactly call it a 'surrender,' but they called out to us that there had better be no disturbance, and that if we would come in peaceably there would be no opposition to our entrance. Under this arrangement we entered the town, and were very finely entertained there. We all got acquainted with each other and established many lasting friendships. One man that I came to know there was a life-long friend of mine. He afterwards went to Chicago, where he died after making a fortune. We occupied the city four days and then, matters being temporarily adjusted, we returned to Detroit."

"Were there no casualities during the war?"

"The only person hurt, to my knowledge, was a Frenchman from up the Maumee Valley. The only firing done was by some rowdies not belonging to either 'army,' and he was wounded by one of these. It is claimed that he was shot because of an old grudge."

"Were you in the second capture of the city?"

"Yes. That was a couple of weeks later. We had an easier time on that occasion, but didn't enjoy it so well for it was sort of an old story. This time it was a naval advance on the city. We went down by the little steamer Argo, stopping at Monroe. We took the city without trouble, and returned as we came. There were about as many as were in the march.

"The Toledo war was of great importance," said the veteran in conclusion. "The stiffness of the Michigan back gave us the Upper Peninsula—worth a dozen Toledo strips."

MICHIGAN'S EARLY RAILROADS.

If there had never been any "Toledo war," the development of railroading in Michigan would have commenced earlier than it did. When "hostilities" were at the warmest point, Dr. H. A. Chase was a partner with a brother in the only store of Manhattan, now the northern portion of Toledo, and throughout he was a strong Michigan man. In 1835 the two Chase boys obtained a charter for a railroad from New Buffalo, a small town on Lake Michigan, to Manhattan, under the name of the Maumee Land & Railroad Company.

"At that time," said Dr. Chase, in relating his personal recollections to a Free Press reporter at his home in Toledo the other day, "the only road in Michigan was a one-horse piece called the Erie & Kalamazoo, but there was no good railroad in Michigan. Our road was surveyed so as to strike Jackson and Tecumseh, the only towns in that part of Michigan at that time. If the road had been built it would run on a line that at present would touch about twelve miles north of Coldwater, and fifteen miles north of Jonesville. For a portion of the distance it would have paralleled the Erie & Kalamazoo. At about the same time a branch of the Ohio Railroad was built to Monroe and was intended to go to Detroit, but the two companies got to quarreling—that is, my road and the branch—and they both failed. My road was never built, and Toledo was not connected with Detroit until sometime during Buchanan's administration, I think in 1858."

"When did railroading in Michigan really begin?"

"The Central, I think, was completed by 1840—that is, the main part—the points aimed at being Detroit and Chicago, and they kept it up until, to-day, the State has as fine a system, if not as large, as any other State. It was the ill feeling which grew out of the Toledo war, so called, that retarded building between Ohio and Michigan."

"Doctor, who was right in that contest?"

"I have always thought Michigan was right, and I believe Toledo would be a much larger city if she had been in Michigan. Still, others differ from me and did so then."

"Who were some of the prominent persons that aided in settling the controversy?"

PRINCIPAL CHARACTERS.

"General Hunt was very influential here, and he was strongly in favor of Michigan. He was a brother-in-law of Gen. Cass. Judge Forsyth was a Michigan man. I am speaking now of their private opinions, which they did not express to everyone, but which I had direct from them. Gen. Thomas Ewing was instrumental in securing the compromise. Allen, 'Old Bill' Allen, as he was later termed, Gen. Vance, Gen. Lyttle, Gov. Lucas, and others, were on

Ohio's side. Among the advocates of Michigan were Charles Whipple, of Detroit, one of the foremost attorneys of that time; Col. Anderson, of Monroe; Gen. Cass, Gov. Mason, and a man whose last name was McGruder, of Monroe."

"How was public sentiment manifested during the troubles?"

"It was the hot-blooded people who caused all the disturbance. The citizens of Maumee and Toledo were of course divided over the canal, but it would have had to come here anyway. It was originally intended to run to Port Clinton and Sandusky, but there was no water on the summit sufficient to supply it. This looked like a commercial point, and the canal would have come here if we had remained in Michigan. Govs. Lucas and Mason and Gov. Cass were cool enough, but some designing persons thought an appeal to arms, when Michigan could not afford to come to the point of the bayonet. would be the right thing. We did our banking business in Monroe and Detroit, and all our commercial business of a larger scale was transacted in those two places. More than one-half of the population between here and Fort Wayne were French, and they had intermarried with Monroe, so that all their sympathies were with Michigan. But the people who came from Cleveland and the East were strongly Ohio men in feeling.

THE CHIEF TROUBLE

Was of a civil character in collecting taxes. Officers came upon us from both sections and levied their taxes. I refused to pay either until the matter was settled, and I gained considerable notoriety by throwing the Sheriff of Monroe county out of my store one day. Others also refused, not that we were unwilling to pay, but we wanted to know from Washington whom to pay to."

"What sort of courts did you have?"

"We had a fictitious court here, but it had no jurisdiction of any amount until the controversy was settled. No one had any confidence in it. Our records were all made in Monroe, and when Lucas county was organized a transcript was taken, so that no trouble concerning title ever grew out of the war."

THE FIRST COURT.

"Speaking of courts," continued Dr. Chase, "reminds me of the first court that ever sat here. It was an illustration of how Michigan muscle is outwitted by Buckeye brain. The attention of the whole country was directed to this controversy. The Ohio Legislature had created Lucas county and provided for the court to be held on the seventh of September, 1835. The actual holding of that court would avoid a lapse of the law. If the authorities of Michigan would keep quiet there would be no obstacle in the way of holding the court, although it would be an exercise of jurisdiction of territory not belonging to Ohio. Gov. Mason, whose acts had been universally approved by the public of Michigan, had been removed and a man named Shaler appointed in his place. Yet the performance of an unlawful act in a lawful manner was not easy. It was out of the question to use force—it was brains against muscle. Gov. Lucas sent his Adjutant General to Lucas county to hold the court, and he directed Col. Vanfleet and his regiment to act as a *posse*. According to previous arrangements the judges, sheriff, and attendants met at Miami on Sunday afternoon, the sixth, to proceed under escort of Col. Vanfleet, the next morning, to Toledo to hold the court. Col. Vanfleet had about one hundred men to

disperse any mob that might collect. Sunday evening information came that Gen. Brown and twelve hundred Michigan soldiers were in Toledo to prevent the holding of the court. Every one was confounded except Vanfleet. He selected twenty of his best men, mounted them, and prepared for action. He told the judges that the seventh of September would, of course, commence immediately after midnight, and that there was no hour specified in the law when the court should be opened. At precisely 1 o'clock in the morning, Vanfleet, with his twenty men, mounted and armed, with the judges and officers of the court, proceeded to Toledo, reaching here about 3 o'clock. They went to a school-house that stood near Erie street, on Washington, and opened court in due form of law. The proceedings were written on loose pieces of paper and deposited in the clerk's hat. They had barely adjourned when one of their number, a mischievous wag, reported that the Michigan men were coming to arrest them, and they sprang for their horses with all possible haste. They took a trail that led to Maumee, but when at the top of the hill here, where the Oliver House now stands, they learned the enemy was not in pursuit and came to a halt. It was then discovered that the clerk had lost his hat and with it the papers making the court legal. The clerk, Horatio Conant, wore one of those high, bell-crowned hats, fashionable in those days, and which is reproduced in the stiff felt hats of to-day. It was then the custom in traveling to carry everything in the hat, from an extra collar and dickey to valuable papers. Conant's hat, burdened with its encumbrances, was steadied on by his left hand, while his right held the reins, but, in spite of this precaution, it struck against the limb of a tree and Conant was too scared to know it. So all their work thus far had been for nothing; but Vanfleet's tact did not desert him in this emergency. Two guards dismounted, felt their way back in the dark, found the hat, and the papers were recovered. The State of Ohio was now triumphant, and the record made from those papers still exists. While the court was in session Col. Wing and one hundred of the Michigan troops were stationed within a quarter of a mile to watch the judges, but they had never witnessed the opening of courts at that early hour in the morning, and were, therefore, taken completely by surprise."

"Why was not Michigan favorably considered in the compromise?"

"I'll tell you. Ohio had determined that she would get possession of the disputed territory. Michigan had equally determined that she should not, until a higher power than herself gave it to her. President Jackson had said that Michigan was right in her claim, but that she ought to be polite and respectful to Ohio as a full-grown sister. Michigan insisted that her not being of age should not deprive her of the privilege of protecting her rights. She met Ohio with commendable pluck and ample force, to learn by experience the important truth that 'the battle is not always to the strong nor the race to the swift.' Whatever advantage Ohio gained she owed to Col. Vanfleet, the Gen. Jackson of Lucas county."

MICHIGAN.

COPY OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN THE MICHIGAN TERRITORY TO HIS FRIEND IN CONNECTICUT, DATED OCT. 1, 1823.

[From the Detroit Gazette, Feb. 6, 1824.]

DEAR SIR:—You requested me from time to time to advise you of my views of the western country, and I cheerfully avail myself of a leisure moment to comply with your wish.

While at Buffalo I heard much said of the Michigan Territory, and, finding the tide of emigration rolling in that direction, I determined to float with the current. I embarked accordingly on board the steamboat, and in three days, traversing the entire length of Lake Erie, arrived at Detroit. I was much surprised to find upon this lake (which a few years since was considered almost too remote to explore), a steamboat perhaps inferior to no other in the United States. The accommodations are excellent, and our voyage was exceedingly pleasant, its monotony being relieved by the frequent stopping of the boat to stand and receive passengers at the little villages along the border of the lake. I regretted that evening prevented me from viewing the scenery upon the American and Canadian shores as we ascended the Detroit Straits.

Detroit, which is already an incorporated city, is beautifully situated upon the bank of the straits, about eighteen miles from the lake, and presents an imposing and handsome appearance.

Being fond of nature, as you know, and somewhat of an agriculturist by profession, I remained at Detroit but one day, and then started to explore, in company with some gentlemen who had arrived in pursuit of the same object with myself. And here I cannot but remark how incorrect are our ideas in New England respecting this Territory. I find the land rich and luxuriant, generally heavily timbered, and interspersed with numerous streams of good, pure water. It is a limestone country, and level, but in few instances too much so for cultivation. After a tour through the country north and west of Detroit, we turned our attention to the south part of the Territory, where a new Land District has been established and a Land Office just opened upon the River Raisin. Upon this river, you will recollect, was the disastrous defeat of Gen. Winchester during the late war.

A map, which I had the good fortune to obtain, indicated in this part of the Territory peculiar advantages, and here I determined thoroughly to explore. Being directly at the western extremity of the lake, which is only an extension of the great New York Canal, the facility to market must be great, and I am informed that the distance from Detroit to New York City may now be traveled

in nine days. Near the mouth of the River Raisin, which is about forty miles south of Detroit, in an extensive bay, almost land-locked, arrangements are now making for the erection of a wharf, and at this point are anticipated important commercial advantages. Near the mouth of the River Raisin is a small settlement, consisting principally of French, excepting the immigration now going in. I was much surprised at the appearance of the farms, which, I am told, have been cultivated for a long period without the use of manure or any of the improvements in husbandry which have been so successfully adopted in the Eastern States.

We traversed entirely beyond the settlement upon the river, and slept one night in the woods--the earth our bed, our saddles a pillow, a blanket and the canopy of heaven our covering. But for every inconvenience we were richly repaid. So fine a country I have never seen. The river is extremely circuitous in its course, its meanderings constituting the richest bottoms imaginable, heavily timbered and many of them similar to the "Ox Bow" upon Connecticut River. The timber is very large and of the best kinds: it consists of black walnut, hickory, maple, elm, white wood, bass wood, sycamore, oak, beech, ash, etc. I have not seen a tamarac in this part of the country.

The latitude is about the same with that of Connecticut, but the climate must be milder, for I am informed that horses subsist during the whole winter without being fed, and that cattle are easily kept upon the wild grass cut in the prairies. There is an abundance of fruit in the settlement to which I have alluded, and, although no attention is paid to the orchards, the apple possesses a flavor I have seldom tasted.

But I cannot go into too much detail; suffice it to say, that, taking into view the price of the public land, one dollar and a quarter the acre; the quality of the soil; the facility to market which will be offered by the New York Canal; the salubrity of the climate, and resources of the country at large, I have never seen greater inducements to immigration presented, either for the purpose of agriculture or speculation.

I forgot to state that the political institutions of the Territory are rapidly changing, and it is believed that, in four years, the banners of sovereignty will be unfurled and the Territory will become a State.

Should you wish more particular information respecting this country (a picture of which you may think I have too highly colored), I take the liberty to refer you to Wodworth Wedsworth, Esq., of Durham, Connecticut, who was one of our exploring party. This gentleman is a practical farmer and an excellent judge of land, and, with a view to secure a foothold, purchased about eighteen hundred acres. Your own importunity must constitute my apology for the trouble I have given you. Should not this suffice, I can only console myself with the hope that my exertions may help to transplant the comforts of social life into this new and beautiful country.

Yours, respectfully, _____ _____.

CRIME IN MICHIGAN, 1824.

[From the Detroit Gazette, January 24, 1824.]

We mention it as a singular and pleasing fact, that there is not, at this time, a single individual imprisoned, for crime or debt, in the Territory of Michigan.

WINTER IN MICHIGAN, 1824.

[From the Detroit Gazette, January 17, 1824.]

WINTER IN MICHIGAN.—We have experienced no severe winter weather since the first of December. There has not been even sufficient cold to freeze the borders of our river so as to use it for *carrioleing;* and last Tuesday our citizens were gratified by the appearance of a vessel, bearing into the harbor under a pleasant south breeze. She proved to be the *Sandusky Packet,* from Sandusky, laden with flour, pork, etc. She discharged her cargo and departed for Sandusky on Wednesday. There were frequent and light falls of snow in December, which furnished ten or twelve days of good sleighing.

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.

[From the Detroit Gazette, October 8, 1824.]

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN.—The question is frequently asked by strangers in this country, "When will you be admitted as a State?" For the information of persons at a distance, we state that the calculation here is as follows:

On the Fourth of July, 1826, half a century of our National independence will be completed. On that day, by the admission of Michigan and Arkansas, the number of States will be doubled, and instead of the original *thirteen* there will be *twenty-six* States in the confederacy. This calculation, we believe is warranted by our present prospects.

ST. CLAIR AND MACOMB COUNTIES.

[From the Detroit Gazette, Sept. 6, 1822.]

The following information is given us by a gentleman from New York, who has lately explored the country of which he speaks:

Messrs. Printers:

I have just returned from an exploring tour into a section of your country, which, I believe, has hitherto been too much neglected by emigrants. I allude to the counties of Macomb and St. Clair, particularly the latter, which includes the principal part of the land I have traversed. The opinion I formed of its advantages is altogether in its favor, as a country which must, at no distant period, contain a population as dense as any new settlement in the Territory. Nature has given every facility for such a settlement; a rich soil, a beautifully undulating surface, intersected by the purest streams of water, which afford sites for any number of hydraulic establishments. I have never seen a country so finely watered, and at the same time so rich in soil, timber, and other natural productions. There is less waste land in this district than in any other I have ever seen.

A road is already marked out, and is now opening, from the village of St. Clair, the county seat of justice, (situated at the mouth of Pine River) through the new settlement on the head waters of the north branch of the Huron, and the settlement at Woodworth's Mills to Pontiac. This road will become a thoroughfare from Detroit to St. Clair, and will pass through as fine an unsettled country as an emigrant can wish to see. It will also be shorter than the old road, by the lake shore, nearly twenty-five miles.

EMIGRANT.

SHELBY.

[From the Detroit Free Press.]

Shelby is a name familiar to the citizens of Detroit as the name of the fort once on the site west of the City Hall, and the name of one of the streets of the city; but few, we apprehend, know its significance. The fort and the street were so named in honor of Isaac Shelby, Governor of Kentucky (not Ohio, as stated by some historians), who, at the advanced age of 66 years, commanded in person the Kentucky volunteers to avenge the massacre of Kentuckians at the River Raisin, in the war of 1812. Shelby's volunteers and Col. Richard M. Johnson's cavalry joined Gen. Harrison's army in Ohio. Harrison's army covered the head of Lake Erie and landed on the Canada shore, a short distance below Fort Malden, where Gen. Proctor, in command of the British troops, and the Indian allies under the chief Tecumseh, were garrisoned. On Harrison's landing, Proctor Hastily retreated up the river. When passing Detroit, that portion of his army holding Detroit after Hull's surrender joined him. Harrison lost no time in pursuing the retreating army, and came up with it at Moraviantown, on the River Thames, forty miles above Detroit, on the fifth of October, 1813. On sight, General Harrison gave them battle. The mounted Kentucky riflemen at once dashed through the British line and turned it, and in less than ten minutes the whole force was captured, except Gen. Proctor, seventeen officers, and 239 men, who made good their retreat, which, it was said, Proctor commenced as soon as fighting began. Here Tecumseh, the brave Indian chief, was shot and killed by Col. Richard M. Johnson. Tecumseh approached with uplifted tomahawk at the very moment that Johnson, wounded, was held down by his own horse, which had fallen on him. After the battle Gov. Shelby was put in command of the army, and Gen. Harrison, with his volunteer aids, Commodore Oliver H. Perry, and Gen. Lewis Cass, returned to Detroit.

Gov. Shelby was one of the heroes at the battle of Kings Mountain; and the State of North Carolina, through Henry Clay, presented him with a magnificent sword in recognition of his gallant services in that battle.

Of the battle of Kings Mountain Jefferson said: "It was the joyful annunciation of the tide of success which terminated the Revolutionary war with the seal of independence."

Shelby's battle cry was: "Never shoot until you see an enemy, and never see an enemy without bringing him down." Shelby was driven three times from the mountain. Once when driven down the side of the mountain and arriving at the foot Shelby cried out, "Now, boys, quickly reload your rifles and let's advance upon them and give them another h—ll of a fire."

On another occasion when near the foot of the mountain, Shelby cried out, "Now, boys, load quick, fire like h—ll and shout like devils."

"Awful, indeed," said a historian, "was the scene of the wounded, the dying and the dead on the field after the carnage of that dreadful day."

"The red rose grew pale at the blood that was shed,
And the white rose blushed at the shedding."

R. E. R.

MICHIGAN.

[From the Detroit Gazette, Aug. 6, 1824.]

Know ye the land to the emigrant dear,
Where the wild flower is blooming one-half of the year;
Where the dark-eyed chiefs of the native race,
Still meet in the council and pant in the chase;
Where armies have rallied by day and by night,
To strike or repel, to "surrender" or fight?
Know ye the land of the billow and breeze,
That is pois'd, like an isle, amid fresh-water seas;
Whose forests are ample, whose prairies are fine,
Whose soil is productive, whose climate benign?
Remote from extremes—neither torrid nor cold,
'Tis the land of the sickle, the plough, and the fold;
'Tis a region no eye e'er forgets or mistakes;
'Tis the land for improvement—the land of the lakes.

Ye statesmen who mingle in Congress debates,
Who give laws to new lands, and give lands to new States,
Who measure State justice, and curb public fires,
And fix bounds to all things—*except your own ires;*
Come view this wide region—'tis yours to declare
The frowns it has witnessed, the smiles it shall share.
Oh! who can forget the black tale of its woes,
While its sands are still dyed.—But a truce to our foes,
We leave them to prosper, in fetters or free,
As heaven may order, or monarchs decree.

To you, then, I turn--and I turn without fears,
Ye hardy explorers, ye bold pioneers;
Ye vot'ries of Ceres, with industry blest,
Whose hopes are still high, and whose course is still west;
Ye men of New England—ye emigrant race,
Who meditate change, and are scanning the place;
Who dig and who delve, on estates not your own,
Where an acre of land is an acre of stone;
Oh, quit your cold townships of granite, or brakes,
And hie with delight to the land of the lakes.

This land is so varied, so fertile, so fair,
So few can excell it, so few can compare,
That, turn where you wlll, and object as you may
That here is too little and there too much *clay;*
That prairies are weary, to view or to toil,
And covered with *blue joint* instead of *trefoil;*
That vales do not sink, and that hills do not rise,
These down to the centre, those up to the skies;
Yet, tell me, ye judges of prairie and hill,
What country so perfect it wants nothing still?

Our streams are the clearest that nature supplies,
And Italy's beauties are marked in our skies;
The zephyrs that blow from the balmy southwest,
Fall soft as the sighs of the Indian God's* breast.
Our woodlands are filled with rare plants and sweet flow'rs,
Of exquisite beauty and exquisite powers;
And the isle-spotted lakes that encircle our plains
Are the largest and purest this planet contains;
And talk, as ye may talk, of countries of wealth,
This land is the country of vigor and health!
Oh, come, then, ye woodsmen, wherever ye harbor,
Our motto is "*tandem fit surculus arbor.*"

D.

* Shawandasee.

THAT WINDSOR BATTLE.

THE ACCOUNT OF IT FROM A CANADIAN STANDPOINT.

BY JAMES DOUGALL, ESQ.

[From the Detroit Free Press, February 15, 1885.]

Mr. Harmon, in a late issue of your paper, gave his version of the Battle of Windsor in 1838. As there are some inaccuracies in it I will feel obliged by your permitting me to give a correct account of it.

But before doing so it may be well to go back a year to the commencement of the trouble on this frontier.

When the rebellion broke out in 1837, in Lower Canada, and under W. L. McKenzie, at Toronto, in Upper Canada; and when sympathizers all along the frontier, more especially at Buffalo, Cleveland, and Detroit, were organizing for the invasion of Canada, we, at Windsor, found ourselves totally unprotected, without either arms or ammunition for our defense, and none to be procured nearer than Toronto, and not even there, as all they had were required for their own defense.

Lieutenant Governor Sir Francis Bond Head had sent all the regular troops out of the province some time previous, and not a man could be sent to our aid. Being thus thrown on our own resources, a meeting of magistrates was held, of which I was one, to see what could be done for our defense. Mr. William Anderton, Collector of Customs at Windsor, was appointed commissary and I was assigned to the charge of the ferries to guard against any suspicious persons coming over from Detroit. But where to get arms, ammunition, and provisions to supply the volunteers and militia we decided on organizing, was the trouble, as we had none and no money to buy them with.

Providentially, I had a large sum of money past me deposited in the bank of Michigan, Detroit, ready to send to England for the purchase of my spring goods. This I freely placed at the disposal of the magistrates. With a part of it the late Thomas Paxton, of Amherstburg, procured from Gibralter or Monroe, in Michigan, several hundred barrels of flour and pork, and with the rest of it we purchased, through my friend the late W. L. Whiting, Esq., brother of the late Dr. Whiting, and then a commission and forwarding merchant in Detroit, but who had been for many years previous in business at

Prescott, Canada, all the arms and ammunition that could be got in Detroit and had them quietly boxed up ready to send when our boats could come for them. He had to use great secrecy in this, as a Dr. Theller, of Detroit, had been organizing for some time a band of sympathizers, as they called themselves, intending to cross over as soon as the ice would take, who would no doubt have seized them had he known. We sent over several row boats, which got safely loaded, but just as they were ready to shove off, Dr. Theller, with about a hundred followers, came rushing down the street, at the foot of which the boats were loading, yelling and cursing, they having somehow got wind of it, but only at the last moment, too late to arm themselves or stop the boats. These were shoved off at once and had got partly under headway when Theller reached the wharf. The only offensive thing they could lay their hand on was some cordwood, which they pitched with all their fury after the boats, but which fell a few feet short of striking them.

As it proved a remarkably open winter, the doctor, having no chance of crossing on the ice, procured

THE SCHOONER ANN,

on which he embarked, with Gen. Sutherland and his men, for the purpose of taking Fort Malden at Amherstburg, which was quite empty, but had good barracks and could be easily defended against a superior force. They had a cannon on board and sailed down opposite Amherstburg, firing it and small arms into the town as they passed. The volunteers and militia being well armed with what I had procured for them, returned the fire with interest, one their balls cutting the halyard of the schooner, bringing its sail down by the run. Being disabled, all the crew got into the hold to protect themselves from our balls, and the vessel drifted upon a sand bank, at Elliott's Point, immediately below the town, where it was boarded and all were taken prisoners.

This was on the sixth of January, 1838.

Had they taken possession of the fort at once, instead of having the fun and pleasure, as they thought, of bombarding an unoffending town, they might have been successful in establishing a camp, where they probably would have been joined by thousands from the adjoining States; but they delayed too long, giving us time to be armed and organized to repel them, and it is more than doubtful if they could have secured the fort, even though they had landed there first, as sufficient men could have been got in a few minutes to beat them off.

Several things combined to defeat their object at that time. The first was the providential openness of the winter, preventing them from crossing on the ice as they intended. The second was my providentially having a large sum of money past me to purchase supplies, as before stated, without which we could not have defended the frontier. I may here remark that, owing to the red tape of the Imperial authorities in Ontario, it was more than a year before I got my money refunded, and then only by Gov. Head insisting upon it, as they claimed we had no right to appoint a commissary and expend money without their sanction, though had we waited for that the country would have been taken.

Very few are now alive who took part in the Battle of Windsor. The only prominent ones left, as far as I can find out, are Col. Rankin and myself. I believe I am the only one who took part in that battle and the after proceedings of that day.

On the morning of December 4, 1838, I was awakened long before daybreak

by brisk firing; on looking out I saw a great fire and was told by some one running past that the rebels had crossed and burnt the barracks, shooting the volunteers as they came out.

For some time, in nightly expectation of their crossing, I had kept my horses harnessed and a man sitting up, to be ready at a moment's warning to send my family away. I at once sent my wife and children down to Sandwich, it being the headquarters of the militia. Being at that time agent of the Commercial Bank of Kingston, and having a large sum of money, nearly $20,000, in the safe in my office, and fearing it would fall into the hands of the rebels, I went there to get it.

In the dark and excitement, for I did not know how soon they might be on me, I had some difficulty in opening the safe—it was one of the old-fashioned ones with knobs all over it, three of which had to be shoved to one side to uncover the keyhole, but the right ones I could not at first find. After securing the money, which was in notes of large denominations, in my pockets, I locked up my store without touching anything else, went back to my house and got my gun, locking up the premises, there being nobody left in the house, and started on foot for Sandwich. When nearly half way down I met Capt. Sparks's company of volunteers coming up. Col. Rankin, then lieutenant was with his company. They wore a scarlet uniform, were well drilled, and had all the appearance and efficiency of regular British soldiers.

Turning with them we soon reached the field of the late Mr. Francis Baby, better known in Detroit as Col. Baby, he having borne that rank in Gen. Brock's army at the taking of Detroit from Gen. Hull. There we saw about one hundred men drawn up under some large pear trees on the edge of the orchard. Capt. Sparks ordered his men to advance in open order at double-quick time. As we did so across the open field they fired a volley at us, but in their trepidation they fired too high, none of the balls taking effect, though we heard them whistling close overhead. Capt. Sparks ordered his men to fire, which they did as they advanced on the run, and as the enemy was in close order, fronting sidewise to us, some eight or ten fell at the first volley. The rest broke and ran back towards the woods. One man carried a very large flag, which trailed behind him on the ground. He ran fast, considering the incumbrance of the flag. In the excitement of the moment I called out: "A hundred dollars to whoever shoots the standard-bearer." He fell immediately after that, pierced by several bullets. He had not time to kneel down, load and fire several shots, or draw a knife, as described by Mr. Harmon, nor, as far as I could see, did any of them fire after the first volley. Nor could he have carried a rifle as well as the flag. In fact, Mr. Harmon says he forgot his rifle behind in Detroit.

Col. Prince, being at his own residence, back of Sandwich, did not get the alarm till after Capt. Sparks's company had left. I understood afterwards that he had been sitting up with some friends expecting an attack. Without waiting to put on his uniform, he started on foot dressed as he was, in a shooting-jacket and wolfskin cap, and hurried up to Windsor, but did not overtake us till we got about half a mile back, near where Mr. Walker's hop-drying house now stands. He at once ordered the pursuit to be discontinued, and ordered the troops to cross the fields down to his residence at Sandwich, which he said he had certain information was to be attacked.

Col. Baby, the two Col. Askins, one or two other gentlemen and myself wished him not to do so, as we believed a considerable portion of the enemy

were still in Windsor; as we could not prevail we retraced our steps to Windsor. When we had passed through a part of the orchard a man sprang up who had been shamming dead and ran back towards the woods. Some stragglers who followed us fired at and killed him; one of them, a negro, pulled off the man's boots and hung them on his gun over his shoulder. He passed us on the way, and just as he approached a two-story frame building, recently a part of McKee's planing-mill (since burned), two men with muskets rushed out and took him prisoner, and we saw quite a number more standing inside the doorway. It was fortunate that the negro passed us, as we would have been at the house in another minute, and probably they would have made a fine haul of the money in my pockets. The other gentleman sheered off towards Mr. Baby's house, where Mrs. Baby was sick and bed-ridden, while I again hurried down to Sandwich to get Col. Prince to come up and drive out the rebels.

Meeting Mr. Rankin there, he went with me to Col. Prince, informing him that Windsor was still in possession of the rebels. Rankin offered to take twenty men and go up and attack them, but the offer was declined.

After waiting an hour or more, Capt. Broderick, with a detachment of the Thirty-fourth Regiment in wagons, and Lieut. Airey, of the artillery, with a field-piece, together with Capt. Ironsides and some twenty or more mounted Indians from the Indian reserve, came up in haste from Amherstburg. Capt. Broderick would not stop, but drove on without waiting. I jumped into the artillery wagon and went with them. When we reached Windsor we found the enemy had evacuated it and retreated up the river.

Hurrying on, hoping to overtake them, we were stopped by a woman running down to the road to tell us there was a rebel in their barn. I jumped down, saying I would bring him. Before going into the barn I took a look behind it, in case he might be retreating to the woods. Seeing a man at the opposite corner with a gun in his hand, I was just going to shoot when he called out: "Don't shoot, Mr. Dougall, it is me." I found he was one of the Indians. Mr. White, now living in Windsor, Mr. Sol. White's father, had followed to aid me in taking the prisoner, whom we found hid in the barn. Captain Broderick sent him down towards Windsor in charge of two men.

On proceeding further on to a windmill, where there was no high bank, we saw a canoe full of men nearly across the river, making for Hog Island (now Belle Isle). The gun was loaded in an incredibly short space of time. Lieut. Airey aimed it, the first ball plunging into the water at the stearn of the canoe. When again loaded Airy elevated it a little, and that shot took off a man's arm, which we saw spinning over the water. The men at once threw themselves down in the bottom of the canoe, with the exception of the steersman, who, bending as low as he could, paddled the canoe to shore. The third shot was said to have shattered the canoe, but for this I cannot vouch. Mr. Harmon will probably know, as I was told long after, when he was Mayor of Detroit, that he was in that last canoe, all the others having got over previously. By this time the canoe had got to the beach, about where Mr. Willis's cottage was afterwards built; the men jumped out into the water and ran up towards the woods, getting a parting shot to hurry them on.

As there was nothing else to be done we returned to Windsor. On the way down I met Mr. W. L. Whiting coming up in a buggy, and got in with him. Shortly afterward we met Col. Prince and his command, who returned with us to Windsor.

I had then the opportunity for the first time of inspecting the burnt bar-

racks. There were some five charred corpses lying close by the building where they had been shot down, but they were so disfigured that they could not be recognized, and whether they were friends or foes we could not tell. I have since been informed by one of the Windsor volunteers who was in the barracks at the time that none of their men were killed, all escaping the back way. If so the dead must have belonged to the invading force, shot by the volunteers from the barracks. I, however, cannot vouch for this, and I hardly think it is correct.

As far as I can learn only one of our men was killed, named Nantais. He was shot in the pursuit back in the fields near the woods, by a man from behind a fence, who was in turn shot by Nantais's companion, Charlie Lapan. The following morning two young men brought in word that they found a dead body alongside a fence on the Goyeau farm. From the description it was supposed that it might be Gen. Putnam, who was very tall. As only Col. Baby and I knew him personally, from having often stopped at his tavern, the Stage House, at Westminster, near London, we went out and found that it was he; he had been shot through the forehead by Lapan. The body was brought in and buried in the field just outside of a garden fence, a little behind where the Odd Fellows' block now stands on Sandwich street.

Several years afterward Mrs. Putnam and her daughter came to disinter the body, but owing to the increase of the town and the consequent altered features of the place, neither Mr. Horace Davenport nor I, who were present at the burial, could identify the spot where he was laid, and the body still lies in an unknown grave.

Those killed at the Battle of Windsor, some twelve or thirteen, including the Kentucky Colonel, as he was called—a very tall, fine looking man—were buried in one deep grave in the lower corner of Col. Baby's orchard, where Church street now is, near the planing mill. Some time in the following year the friends of the Kentuckian asked permission to have the grave opened, to try and identify him, not being sure that he had been killed. Leave was given, but when it was opened the bodies were found to be so decomposed that it was impossible to identify any, and it was closed up again. There the bodies still lie, without anything to mark the spot.

It was not till a day or two after that men were sent into the woods and along the road to Chatham to endeavor to capture the fugitives, but owing to the delay they failed to find any, except, I think, two bodies frozen to death beside a large tree.

Many years afterward I learned from Mr. John Macallister, now a resident of Windsor, that, while lumbering in the woods of the townships of Rochester and Tilbury, he learned that those who escaped were hid in the lofts and garrets of the Irish farmers of these townships until Lake St. Clair was frozen over sufficiently to allow them to cross over to Michigan. I had no opportunity to get rid of the money in my pockets till I got back to Windsor; in fact, in the excitement of the day I forgot that I had it.

In correction of Mr. Harmon's mistake, which can only be accounted for by his having told the story so often, with additions and exaggerations, that he at last believed them to be true. I may mention that the steamer Thames which he burned, never had been chartered or employed by the Government, but was laid up for the winter at Mr. John Van Allen's wharf. Mr. Duncan McGregor, of Chatham, was the chief owner, the McGregor Bros. firm not being in existence at that time.

Dr. Hume and Mr. Morse, the commissary, rode up together to Windsor as soon as they heard of the invasion, the former to give his professional services to any that might require them. Here he was shot and his body thrown into a pig pen where it was partially devoured. Mr. Morse galloped back to Sandwich, followed by Dr. Hume's horse. Col. Rankin informs me that they passed Capt. Sparks's company while on the way up. Mr. Harmon therefore could not have mounted the doctor's horse, or in fact any other horse, and ridden into the battle field, passing Col. Prince and a group of officers, who mistook him for Dr. Hume, as Col. Prince did not reach his officers till they were a half mile back from the river, previous to which he had been alone.

Sixty men under Capt. Sparks were all that commenced the Battle of Windsor. Shortly after, a company of militia, under Maj. Fox, arrived, who, keeping the other side of the fence, on the Jannet farm, followed the retreating foe, firing at them as they went. These were all the men engaged in the Battle of Windsor, on our side, as Col. Prince did not bring up his troops from Sandwich till after noon. In all they did not number more than one hundred and twenty or one hundred and thirty men, not nearly so many as those they attacked. It was generally supposed that, on seeing the red coats, they thought that the regulars were upon them; that, and their having placed their men so badly, exposed to an enfilading fire by which so many fell at the first volley, caused them to break and run. Had they stood their ground and had their other company come to their assistance they might have had better success, but it would have been all the same in the end, as the people had no sympathy with them, and in general were quite satisfied with the government as it was.

I have previously shown that Harmon never rode Dr. Hume's horse. If he rode one at all he must have brought it over with him in the steamboat, as saddles with horns on them were never used in Canada at that time or since. He mixes up strangely three different events. The prisoners, including Theller and Sutherland, taken in the Ann at Amherstburg, as previously described, were sent to Quebec, where Theller escaped from the military prison. The others were transported to Australia. None of them were hung. Those taken at the Battle of Windsor were all shot, including the man that I took from the barn. They were shot by Col. Prince's orders, who was justly enraged at the murder and after mutilation of Dr. Hume, so that Harmon's hand in killing Hume caused the death of six or eight other persons, whose lives would in all probability have been spared but for that.

One poor old man I greatly pitied. He was a farmer from back of Detroit, who had come into the city that day and put up at the Steamboat Hotel, the headquarters of the rebels and patriots. He had got drunk and was induced to go aboard the steamboat. He sobered by the time the boat landed and wished to go back, but could not. He was badly wounded at the battle. Col. Baby and Mr. Johnson, a teacher, hearing his piteous tale, had compassion on him, took him into Johnson's house and bandaged his wounds. Some hours afterward he was dragged out and bayoneted.

Dr. Theller and Gen. Sutherland were not at Fighting Island. That affair occurred in 1839, the year after. I was present with my brother, and stood beside Capt. Glasco, of the artillery, who poured in volleys of grape amongst the bushes on the island, causing it soon to be evacuated, and driving the invaders to the Michigan shore in more than double-quick time.

Capt. Clinton was not a captain at that time, but a rather small boy. True, his father commanded one of the ferry boats, but he was a very quiet man,

and I doubt much if he would have interfered in the manner described in warning Harmon to go back to Detroit. It is strange what flights the imagination of some men will take. One of Harmon's hallucinations is his protection of "Dougall's dry goods," which, he says, I had turned out in the street to save them from the general wreck—a queer way of saving them. His feat of springing from *that horse* and standing with his rifle on the top of an imaginary pile of cloth, threatening to shoot the first man who attempted to pillage, puts me greatly in mind of Falstaff's seven men in buckram.

The store had never been unlocked from the time I locked it at 4 o'clock in the morning, when I took out the bank money, till I came back in the afternoon, and not a piece of goods had been taken out of it into the street or anywhere else. To do the misguided and misled invaders justice, they never touched, though in possession of Windsor for some hours, any private property or injured any private individual, restricting themselves to destroying what they supposed to be Government property and shooting the soldiers and militia.

THE "PATRIOT WAR."

THE BATTLE OF FIGHTING ISLAND.

BY A PARTICIPATOR.

[From the Detroit Free Press, March 1, 1885.]

Having been a participator in the closing scenes of what has generally been known as the "Patriot War," growing out of the Canadian rebellion of 1837-9, I have read with a good deal of interest Mr. John Harmon's account of the Battle of Windsor; also Mr. Dougall's account of that affair, together with his account of the Battle of Fighting Island, in your issue of Sunday, February 15.

In his criticisms of Mr. Harmon's account of the Battle of Windsor, Mr. Dougall says Dr. Theller and "Gen. Sutherland were not at Fighting Island." I will say, in correction of that statement, that Gen. Sutherland was present at that battle in command of the "Patriot" forces.

Mr. Dougall is also in error with regard to Gen. Sutherland's having been captured with Dr. Theller on board the schooner Ann and sent to Australia. The three prominent actors in that affair were Dr. Theller, of Detroit, a man by the name of Dodge, and another, whose name was Brophy, both of Monroe, Mich. All three were imprisoned for a time at Toronto and afterward removed to Quebec, where they could be kept with greater security, and from which fortress Theller and Dodge afterward made their escape.

At the time Theller and Dodge made their attack on Malden with the schooner Ann, Gen. Sutherland was second in command on Navy Island, below Buffalo, under Gen. Van Rensselear, of Albany, N. Y., a man who, it was said, had seen service in the war of 1812. After the "Patriots" had been dispersed from Navy Island by Gen. Scott, Gen. Sutherland gathered together about two hundred men who were willing to follow him, and marched them to Detroit, where they arrived in the latter part of January, 1839. At this time a good deal of excitement prevailed throughout the country, and especially along the border, and for the *ostensible* purpose of preserving the laws of neutrality, Gov. Mason ordered out a number of regiments of militia to "report forthwith at Detroit, armed and equipped as the law directs." Several regiments responded with alacrity, and, after remaining a few days in Detroit, were dis-

banded by the Governor, and informed that their services would be no longer needed.

Whether the Governor (who was said to be strongly imbued with the "Patriot cause") intended in calling out the militia to strengthen the "Patriot" forces or not I am unable to say, but such was the result, as many of the troops instead of returning to their homes enlisted in the "Patriot" service, and here is where my connection with the Patriot army commenced.

The raid on Malden and afterward the "Battle of Windsor" having turned out disastrously, a last grand effort to invade Upper Canada was to be made by way of Fighting Island, which was necessarily delayed until such time as the river should become sufficiently frozen over to bear the troops.

The "Patriots," on account of the low condition of the commissary chest, were quartered at various points about the city upon those who were sufficiently interested in the cause to induce them to open their doors for this accommodation. The greatest difficulty they had to encounter was to find a place in which to sleep, there being no trouble in procuring enough to eat. A bed was a great luxury, and but few were enabled to enjoy one; in fact, almost the entire squad were obliged to lie upon bar-room floors and in other uncomfortable places.

People of this day often wonder how so large a company of men could have been kept together under such adverse and depressing circumstances. Well, I know of no other incentive except their devotion to the cause, a promise of good pay, and that at the termination of the war, if successful, each man was to receive 160 acres of land anywhere in the Province of Upper Canada.

One great drawback to the success of the campaign was the scarcity of arms. Not more than one-half of the men were armed with any kind of effective weapon. In order to supply this want a party of men on a dark night secretly broke into the United States Arsenal at Dearborn and stole about five hundred stand of arms, which they brought to Detroit and deposited in the hay-mow of the Eagle Tavern barn, the hotel at that time being kept by one H. Heath, who was a very ardent "Patriot." But our bright anticipations were soon to be blasted. Gen. Brady, hearing of the affair, ordered a company of United States troops to search that part of the city where the arms were stored. The guns were retaken and returned to Dearborn, and the "Patriots" were again disappointed and the march on Canada delayed for some time. After waiting several days longer in the city, the "Patriots" were notified to muster at Heath's Eagle Tavern on a Friday evening, where they would receive further orders.

The various squads throughout the city were on hand at the time appointed, assembled in the large dining-room, where Gen, Sutherland and Gen. Martin Davis, of Ann Arbor, delivered patriotic speeches, reminding us of the hardships endured by our forefathers in achieving their liberties in the Revolutionary war, and that if we were only true to the cause in which we were engaged we would surely secure the one-hundred and sixty acres of land, and that our names would be inscribed high upon the scroll of fame, etc. Next morning, after a scanty breakfast, we were again mustered into line and marched to Springwells, near where the fort now is, where we remained for dinner. Here Gen. Sutherland assured us that, without doubt, a full supply of arms and ammunition would be furnished on our arrival opposite Fighting Island, whither we were tending.

With some considerable enthusiasm we again took up our line of march,

and upon our arrival at the place designated, you may well imagine our disappointment in finding but few guns, and those of very inferior quality—among the rest a six-pound canon, unmounted. The time having arrived for our march to the island, the commissary stores, consisting of a barrel of salt pork and a large dry-goods box of bread, accompanied by the unmounted cannon, were placed upon a sled and drawn across the American channel by the men. The "Patriots" reached the island about 10 o'clock in the evening. The only persons on the island at the time were two French-Canadian fisherman, who occupied a small house. They were both made prisoners. Both were very much frightened, but were informed by Gen. Sutherland that no harm should befall them, which seemed to pacify them. Material was procured, and soon a fire was kindled, around which the soldiers gathered, and which they very much enjoyed after their long and fatiguing march. Some sang songs, others told stories and recounted their military exploits on Navy island and their long and wearisome march through Ohio to Detroit. Thus the evening wore away, and at early dawn the reveille was sounded by drumming on the dry-goods box, and each man prepared his breakfast, which consisted of salt pork and bread —coarse fare, but such as soldiers use. Here I would say that during the night the two Frenchmen escaped to the Canadian shore, and no doubt informed the authorities that the "Patriots" had taken Fighting Island, and would soon cross into Canada. I judge they gave this information, from the fact that about 8 o'clock in the morning a detachment was seen coming from Sandwich with their bright muskets flashing in the morning sun, a sight that was not calculated to inspire confidence in the minds of the "Patriots."

Immediately on their discovery, Gen. Sutherland formed his troops in order of battle and awaited their approach. The six-pound cannon was mounted on the dry-goods box and well loaded. The British troops were marched down the river in fine order, and when opposite their foe, filed to the right and came straight for us, across the ice. When they were thought to be within range of our cannon, which had been carefully sighted by Captain Marsh, the order was given to fire, which was done by a soldier touching it off with a fire-brand. The cannon was kicked off the box, and immediately picked up again by a couple of stalwart men, replaced and reloaded with grape. In the meantime the British brought their battery, which they had with them, into requisition, and we were soon forcibly reminded that they meant business. Those armed with rifles were now ordered to open fire, which they did with some little effect, as the column of the enemy recoiled for a moment, but soon regained order and proceeded toward us. Their battery in the meantime kept up a steady fire, which began to make it very uncomfortable for our men, and the order was given to fall back, which was executed in good order, until they came to some hay-stacks, where they made another stand, for a few minutes only, and after a few more rounds by our riflemen, a general retreat was made to the American shore, where the Brady Guards were waiting to receive us, they having been sent down by Gov. Mason to again preserve the neutrality laws. Of course we were disarmed and marched to Detroit as prisoners, having again been engaged in a breach of the peace existing between the United States and Great Britain. Our commissary stores, together with the cannon, were safely landed on the American shere, by those not having arms with which to engage in the fight.

We were marched to Detroit, and in a few days, by order of Gov. Mason, the arms taken by the Brady Guards were restored to their owners. The "Patriots" dispersed and went to their several homes, and the curtain fell on the last grand

act of the Canadian Rebellion. I saw Gen. Sutherland again in Albion, N. Y., in 1842, when he recollected me as "the boy soldier," being at the time of enlistment less than 18 years old and the youngest person in the service.

At the time I saw Gen. Sutherland in 1842, he was publishing a paper called "The Sublime Patriot," in which he strongly advocated the interposition of our Government in behalf of the liberation of those "Patriots" who were in exile at Van Dieman's Land. I have no doubt that the efforts of Gen. Sutherland contributed largely in effecting their final liberation, which took place a short time thereafter.

ROBERT M'FARLAN.

St. Johns, February 22, 1885.

SKETCH OF EARLY PIONEER LIFE.

BY SHERMAN STEVENS.

[Read June 5, 1884.]

I suppose I am really and truly that somewhat mythical person sometimes spoken of as the "oldest inhabitant," as applied to Genesee county; as I lived there with my father's family some five years before there were any other white people nearer than Waterford. It has been suggested to me that, as I have lived to see the changes and improvements that have occurred since 1825, some reminiscences of early days at Flint and Grand Blanc might interest the people of the present time.

My brother Rufus, for a long time a resident of Flint, left the the parental roof a long time before the Sage of the Tribune began advising young men to "Go West," and came to Michigan. He purchased a lot of Government land near Silver Lake, adjoining the farm of Oliver Williams, who was at that time the only settler north of Pontiac. After remaining there a year he returned to Wayne county, New York, and persuaded our father to sell out and move to his new home.

We came in wagons to Buffalo—father, mother, five sisters, Rufus, and myself. On arriving there we found that the only steamer that had, up to that time, ever navigated Lake Erie, had been cast away and lost. This steamer was called the Walk-in-the-Water, and when she first ran up the Detroit River the Indians supposed she was being towed by sturgeons.

The boat being gone we were compelled to embark upon a schooner, which landed us safely in Detroit in nine days. The family remained in Detroit for six weeks while a house was being built. When this was completed the horses were again hitched up and the wagons were loaded for Pontiac. This journey was a hard one. A narrow road had been chopped out through the heavy timber, but the mud was so deep that every few rods the wagons had to be pryed up, and it was night before we reached Royal Oak. The second day we made Birmingham, and we reached what was to be our home on the third. My father was not pleased with the land at this place; it was lighter-colored, and the trees were smaller, than he had been used to in Western New York. He said he did not believe it could be good land when it took two trees to make a rail cut.

About this time a military post was established at Saginaw, and more or less persons were looking for homes in that direction. My father, hearing that there was land nearer that like to which he had been accustomed in New York,

concluded to visit what is now Genesee county; and he finally settled at Grand Blanc. We moved there in March, built a log house for the family, and commenced to plow up an old Indian cornfield that had been planted by them for many years, but abandoned at that time for a new settlement at Copinie Conning.

We brought with us from Oakland our cows, pigs, and poultry; but wolves were so abundant that we had a hard fight to save them. We had made of logs a coop for our dozen chickens, and before they had occupied it a week a wolf got in and killed all but the old rooster; and in broad daylight another seized what we expected would soon become the mother of a numerous family of pigs, and killed her within a few rods of the house. My father and brother were both absent, and I was the only one at home who had ever fired a gun. I loaded my little flint-lock smooth-bore, and crawled up as near as I dared to go, while the pig was still fighting for life; but, like the rude boy in the apple tree, whom the farmer undertook to bring down with tufts of grass, my little shot gun only made the wolf laugh, and he kept his hold upon the animal's throat until she was dead. I got but little satisfaction out of the hog thief, but the rascal that gobbled up our chickens came back after the old rooster and found a steel trap in the doorway that held him until I got his scalp.

Soon after we commenced to plow we broke a yoke, and found we had no auger suitable to make a new one. The nearest possible place to obtain one was at a little trading post kept by Jacob Smith, situated a few rods below the bridge that crosses the river in the now city of Flint. I was mounted on my pony and made my way through woods to the post, and, on my arrival, found the banks of the river thronged with Indians. On my way down I had shot a dozen wild pigeons. One of the Indians, then full of whisky, informed me he had been drunk for three days, and that he must have my pigeons to make some *nebole* (Indian for soup). To this I demurred, and started up the river to where I had left my pony, he following me with one hand hold of my birds, and insisting that he must have *nebole*. Presently I got him between me and the river, where the trail was near the steep bank, and suddenly ran against him with all the force I could bring to bear and tumbled him over into the stream. I did not wait to see whether he got out, but mounted my pony and made tracks for home with my pigeons intact. This episode served to fix in my memory my first visit to what is now the flourishing city of Flint.

My next visit was some three or four years later, after a few people had begun to settle in Saginaw. Among them was Col. David Stanard, who settled upon the banks of the Tittabawassee, a few miles above Saginaw City. When he moved to that place his daughter, who afterwards became Mrs. Morgan L. Drake, was left in Detroit at school. She afterwards became anxious to join her parents and got as far as Grand Blanc, where she found the roads and the rivers impassable. I volunteered to take her home by water. To accomplish the journey in a single day it was necessary to camp at the Flint, for by that time Smith's trading post had disappeared. A sister, older than myself, went with us there and we camped by the side of a big oak log, near the site of the present bridge. At daylight the next morning Miss Stanard and myself embarked in a dugout for Saginaw, and my sister returned to Grand Blanc with the ponies. We made the voyage as far as six miles up the Tittabawassee river sometime before sundown. I therefore consider myself not only the oldest inhabitant of Genesee county, but the first navigator of its principal river.

Some old friends have suggested that, as I grew up in this remote county

among the Indians, from my boyhood to man's estate, and as my life has been something of an eventful one, these personal reminiscences will not be deemed egotistical, and might be interesting to those who have not seen and known anything of the early days of Genesee.

It will be readily perceived that, there being no inhabitants in the county, my chances for a school education were decidedly limited, and I remember, some years afterward, being in company with a party of gentlemen who were all graduates of various colleges, being asked where I was educated. I answered them that I graduated at the Green Point Institute, where Professor Sawwabon taught the Chippewa language, and that I ventured to say I had mastered that language more thoroughly than any of them had Greek or Latin, and that, if I could not as readily demonstrate a mathematical problem as they could, I could beat them shooting the bow and arrow.

So thoroughly did I learn the Indian language that I believe I can speak it about as readily to-day as I could fifty years ago. But a few years ago I was for the first time in the city of Portland, Oregon. While sitting upon the piazza of my hotel, I heard an old gentleman, who seemed a little in his cups, reading a newspaper article in reference to the various dialects of the Indians on that coast. Presently he remarked or exclaimed: "I can speak more Indian languages than any other man in Oregon." Thought I to myself, "I will try him with Chippewa." I walked up to him and said: "Appy chee ke ne ba qoy. Ke dinevos ke nistoo tum eshkeetooley?—You talk bravely, but do you understand what I am saying?" The paper dropped from his hands; he arose from the bench trembling in every limb, and, with a frightened look, answered in the same language, saying: "What is that that sounds so sweet?" and, after recovering from his fright, came up to me, determined to embrace me, and declared it was the sweetest sound he had heard in thirty years. He proved to be one of the old Hudson Bay governors, who had crossed the continent from Montreal some forty years before, and, near the headwaters of Lake Superior had married a Chippewa woman. She had now been dead thirty years, and mine were the only words he had heard in that language in all that time. In a little while there gathered about us a hundred people, all wondering what language old McDonell and the stranger could be using. Many of them thought they knew some words of every tribe on the coast, but our conversation was all Greek to them.

I find in looking over what I have written, that I have got away from what I started in to relate, Early reminiscences of Genesee County.

I have already related the losses and annoyances occasioned by the wolves. These marauders finally became so abundant that the State, or rather the Territorial Legislature, authorized a bounty of five dollars each for their destruction, and the county of Oakland (of which Genesee was a part) also offered five dollars. The first speculation I ever engaged in was to buy of my brother Rufus a dead cow, which had got her head fast in a stock-pen and been hooked to death by the herd. We both wanted her for the same purpose—for wolf bait. She was worth, alive, about ten dollars; but I gave him fifteen for the carcass, hitched the oxen to her, and dragged her off west of the house a hundred rods or so. I then cut hickory stakes and drove them through her in various places into the ground, so that the wolves could not move her. Then I set steel traps on all sides of her, and the next morning I found no less than five of the rascals fast by their feet, some of them in two traps; and before the bait was gone I had caught three more wolves, and divers other animals.

The eighty dollars in State and county scrip, and the money I got for a lynx

and several fox skins, made me feel that I was a capitalist, and I became ambitious to learn something besides Chippewa and the bow and arrow. I proposed to my parents that I should go to Detroit and attend a school for a term. My mother prepared my rather slim wardrobe and made for me a coat, of which I was proud, out of a three-point blanket, and colored it with butternut bark, and I started for Detroit. On arriving in Detroit I canvassed the city for some days to find a place where they would board me for what work I could do out of school hours. I at last found a place where they would take me upon the condition that I should act as a kind of dry nurse to a couple of children—see them to and from school, carry them over the muddy streets—and, by the by, one of those children became Mrs. A. B. Mathews, of Pontiac, and the brother went to California in 1850, and died there.

I had some trouble with my city school-mates, who were disposed to make fun of the boy from the backwoods with the butternut-colored coat. But ere long they found the butternut coat at the head of the class, carrying with him the respect and good will of the teacher for his industry and application.

While at school I found my Indian education of service to me. At times large numbers of Indians came to the city from their hunting grounds to sell their furs and skins, and they would hunt me up to aid and interpret for them. I used to take them to a little wooden building on the corner of Jefferson and Woodward avenues, kept by F. P. Browning, who gave me a liberal commission on all the trade I brought him; and before the school term ended I was enabled to improve the appearance of my wardrobe.

I returned to Grand Blanc and went to work; but soon I tired of hoeing corn, and told my father that with his permission I would try my fortune in the settlements. Although I was the last of four sons to leave the parental roof, he did not object, but he warned me of his inability to "stake" me (as we say in the West). Of this fact I was well aware; but, nothing daunted, at the age of sixteen, I mounted my pony (my only personal property), and started for Pontiac. At that time the principal store was owned by Newberry & Beach, Oliver Newberry, of Detroit, and Elisha Beach, the resident manager. At that time an important item was their trade with the Indians, and my ability to speak the language enabled me to secure an engagement. I remained there about a year, when I was engaged at a larger salary to go to Saginaw to take charge of a little store established by L. P. Riggs, on Green Point, a mile or two above Saginaw City.

While there I made occasional trips to the hunting-grounds with an Indian guide who had lost one arm by amputation, the operation having been performed by himself. A tree had fallen upon him, pinioning his left arm to the ground, breaking the bone, but leaving his body and right arm free. He was able to get out his knife, cut off the fastened arm, and make his way to camp.

With this Indian for a guide I started, late in the month of November, crossed the Saginaw River just above East Saginaw, and started for a locality on the Bay, then known as Bucqonikisi, a few miles east of Bay City; and I am told there is now a railroad over the same or near the same ground.

We took no provisions with us, expecting to reach the camp by nightfall. We traveled but an hour or two, when it commenced to rain and it continued through the day. Towards night I began to be pretty weary and lagged behind somewhat. At every little opening where it began to look a little lighter, the Indian would sing out to me: "We are 'most there, it grows lighter." We plodded on until it began to grow dark, when we came up to a bark shanty

made by some hunting party, and, as it would protect us from the rain, we concluded to camp there and fast until morning. The old Indian made a fire and we made ourselves as comfortable as we could until daylight, when we started again, still in the rain. We kept on traveling all day, expecting every rod to see the woods giving out and the bay appearing. Presently the Indian, who was twenty rods ahead, in cheery tones sung out: "Here we are; here are tracks; we will soon be there now." I hurried on and reached him, and sure enough there were fresh tracks where two persons had passed, evidently that day. We followed those tracks, rejoicing in the idea of soon being able to satisfy our intense hunger. I leave my readers to imagine our dismay when, after following the tracks for a half mile or so, we came upon the camp where we had staid the night before, A more disgusted Indian was never seen; and if his language had admitted of it I have no doubt I should have heard dire profanity. He called himself all kinds of opprobrious names, more particularly an owl, and declared that any child old enough to walk should have known enough to steer a northern course; that every tree in a thick woods had guiding marks upon it, and yet he had been traveling round a circle. He begged me not to divulge the fact lest the squaws should laugh him out of camp.

Well, there was no help for it; we were obliged to camp there again and suffer the pangs of hunger. As the sun set it cleared up and became intensely cold. At daylight we started again from Camp Dismay, and, by watching the moss found on the north side of all the trees, had no trouble in steering due north. By nine o'clock we began to see out of the timber and could hear the surf upon the bay. The Indians had built their cabins among a group of sand hills between the timber and the beach, and the hills, some twenty or thirty feet high, prevented one from seeing the immediate shore. As we approached the camp we heard coming from the beach the most unearthly screeching, yelling, laughing, and all the noises human throats are capable of producing. It seemed to me that pandemonium was loose.

On reaching the camp there was but one old woman of the entire village to be seen. On enquiring the meaning of the noises we heard at the beach, she told us the entire village were out on the ice catching fish. We then made known the fact that we were starving, and, while peals of laughter and other evidences of joyous fun were coming up from the beach, I sat anxiously watching the boiling of a big brass kettle, which old Shaboneday had put over the fire with a twelve-pound trout in it the moment we told her we were hungry. It was soon cooked and placed before us, and, although we had neither salt or other seasoning, it was the most delicious repast I ever sat down to before or since; and we not only finished the twelve-pound trout, but we drank the soup, or water in which it was boiled, and Delmonico's chief cook has never made its equal.

As soon as I got through eating, I climbed the sand hill to see the fishing. The night before had been still and cold and had frozen the ice hard enough to bear for a mile. The water beneath it was but a foot or two in depth, with a white sand bottom; and men, women, and children were chasing fish in all directions. They frequently came in collision, knocking each other over, when they would up again and after the fish which, if followed sharply for a hundred yards or so, will give up, turn over on its back, and can then be taken out through a hole cut in the ice.

I have occasionally endangered my reputation by telling this fish story, but there happens to be an old friend still living in Genesee county, E. S. Williams,

Esq., who, I have no doubt, has seen more or less of this style of fishing. In this case, before noon the Indians had secured an immense pile—I think over a ton—including almost every variety of fish found in Lake Huron—sturgeon, salmon, trout, muskallonge, pike, pickerel, bass, etc. This style of fishing was to me a revelation, and I put on a pair of skates and tried my hand at it. I skated about for a few minutes when I espied a trout of at least twenty pounds, and took after him. I chased him less than five minutes, when he succumbed, turned on his back, and I landed him safe on the ice.

A SKETCH OF THE HISTORY OF THE "MICHIGAN FARMER."

BY J. C. HOLMES, DETROIT.

[Read at the annual meeting, June 4, 1884.]

"The Western Farmer, Josiah Snow, Editor and Publisher, Vol. 1, No. 1," was issued at Detroit, Tuesday, January 20, 1841. William Harsha, Printer, Published semi-monthly. Terms, one dollar per year, payable in advance.

On the 15th of October, 1841, B. F. Armstrong is announced as the publisher, and Bela Hubbard as the editor. Published on the first and fifteenth of every month.

Vol. 2 begins January, 1842, with Benjamin F. Armstrong as publisher, and Bela Hubbard as editor. On March 15, 1842, William Harsha is announced as the publisher, editor, and printer. B. F. Armstrong and Bela Hubbard retire.

On December 31, 1842, Mr. Harsha states that he has "bargained away the office and all right in the subscription list after the first of February next, to Mr. Moore, of Jackson, who will continue the paper under the title of "Michigan Farmer and Western Agriculturist."

Mr. Moore, having purchased the Western Agriculturist, on Wednesday, February 15, 1843, issued, at Jackson, Michigan, No. 1 of Vol. 1 of "The Michigan Farmer and Western Agriculturist." D. D. T. Moore, Editor and Proprietor. Published semi-monthly, at one dollar per annum.

Vol. 1 of the Michigan Farmer and Western Agriculturist closes February 1, 1844.

Vol. 2 commences on February 15, 1844, with the name changed from "Michigan Farmer and Western Agriculturist " to "Michigan Farmer and Western Horticulturist."

On November 1, 1844, Mr. Moore says that, with the present number, his labors cease as editor and publisher of the Michigan Farmer; the office and subscription books of the Farmer are to be transferred to Messrs. W. F. Storey and R. S. Cheney, by whom the paper is to be continued.

No. 17 of Vol. 2 is issued at Jackson, December 1, 1844, by W. F. Storey and R. S. Cheney. In their editorial they say: "On the expiration of the present volume the form of the paper will be changed; it will be issued monthly, on the first of each month. The form proposed to be adopted is a duodecimo of twenty-four pages."

In number 21 of Vol. 2, the name of Henry Hurlbut appears as editor.

In number 24 of Vol. 2 Messrs. Storey and Cheney say: "Notice is hereby given that we have transferred all our right and interest in the Michigan Farmer to H. Hurlbut, the present editor." In the same number Mr. Hurlbut makes his bow as editor and proprietor of the Michigan Farmer.

Vol. 3 commences in April, 1845, under the heading of, "Michigan Farmer. Published monthly by H. Hurlbut, Editor and Proprietor. Printed by Storey and Cheney."

Vol. 4 commences at Jackson in April, 1846, with the same publisher, editor, and printers as Vol. 3.

In Vol. 4, number 12, is this notice: "The office of the Farmer will be removed to Detroit on the 20th instant."

The date of No. 1, Vol. 5, is Detroit, April, 1847. The title page reads thus: "The Michigan Farmer; Devoted to Agriculture, Horticulture, and Domestic and Rural Affairs. H. Hurlbut, Editor, Volume 5—New Series, Detroit. Published by Williams and Hurlbut. 1847."

On page 176, No. 11, Vol. 5, the announcement is made that the Michigan Farmer has been sold to Warren Isham.

On the first page of No. 12 of Vol. 5, December 25, 1847, is this: "To be published semi-monthly. W. Isham, Editor." Then follows Mr. Isham's address to the readers of the Michigan Farmer.

Vol. 6 begins on January 1, 1848. "Warren Isham, Editor and Proprietor. Published semi-monthly."

The volume closes December 15, 1848, with No. 24. Garrett and Geiger, Printers.

Number 1 of Vol. 7 is dated "January 1, 1849. Warren Isham, Editor and Proprietor. J. C. Holmes, Editor of the Horticultural Department. Geiger and Christian, Printers." On November 21, J. C. Holmes pronounces his valedictory, because of want of time to make the Horticultural Department what he thinks it should be. This volume closes December 15, 1849.

Vol. 8 begins January 1, 1850, and is changed to a monthly paper. The title page now reads: "The Michigan Farmer, a Monthly Journal, Devoted to Agriculture and Horticulture, Domestic and Rural Economy, etc., Illustrated with engravings. Warren Isham, Proprietor. Duncklee, Wales & Co., Printers." Vol. 8 closes December, 1850.

Vol. 9 begins January, 1851, and closes December, 1851. In May, 1851, Mr. Isham started for a trip to Europe and placed Mr. Charles Betts in charge of the Farmer.

Vol. 10 begins on January 1, 1852, in charge of Mr. Charles Betts. Mr. Isham arrived home from Europe on the 24th of September, 1852, and relieved Mr. Betts from the management of the paper. Vol. 10 ends in December, 1852.

Vol. 11 begins in January, 1853. "Warren Isham, Editor. S. B. Noble of Ann Arbor, Editor of the Horticultural Department." In the May number of Vol. 11, it is announced that "Robert F. Johnstone and William S. Duncklee have purchased from Mr. Warren Isham the Michigan Farmer, with all the accounts pertaining to it. Robert F. Johnstone and Warren Isham, Editors. Duncklee and Wales, Printers." The volume closes in December, 1853.

Vol. 12 begins in January, 1854. "R. F. Johnstone and W. S. Duncklee, Proprietors, R. F. Johnstone, Editor, Warren Isham, Corresponding Editor, S. B. Noble, Horticultural Editor." The volume ends in December, 1854.

Vol. 13 begins in January, 1855. The title page reads thus: "The Michigan Farmer, a Monthly Journal Devoted to Agriculture, Horticulture, Domestic Economy, and Education. Illustrated with numerous engravings. R. F. Johnstone, Editor, S. B. Noble, Charles Betts, Associate Editors. J. C. Holmes, Horticultural Editor. Vol. 13. Published by R. F. Johnstone and W. S. Duncklee, R. F. Johnstone & Co., Printers, 212 Jefferson Avenue. 1855." Under this arrangement the volume closes in December, 1855.

Vol. 14 begins in January, 1856, with some changes in the editorial department, "Johnstone and Duncklee, Proprietors, R. F. Johnstone, Editor, Charles Betts, Associate Editor, S. B. Noble, Horticultural Editor." The valedictory of J. C. Holmes appears in the January number. In February, Mr. Betts retires. The volume closes in December, 1856.

In No. 2 of Vol. 14, the heading formerly "Ladies Department," is changed to "The Household," and Mrs. L. B. Adams is named as its editor.

Vol. 15 begins January, 1857. Robert F. Johnstone, Editor, Mrs. L. B. Adams, Editor of the Household Department. Mr. Noble has dropped out of the Horticultural Department. The volume closes in December, 1857.

Vol. 16 begins in January, 1858, with the same editors and publishers as volume 15. This volume ends in December, 1858, and in the December number the statement is made that for the future the Farmer will visit its patrons every week.

Vol. 17 begins in January, 1859, and ends in December, 1859.

Vol. 18 begins in January, 1860, and ends in December, 1860.

Vol. 19 begins in January, 1861.

In 1861, just after the breaking out of the war, the then publishers, R. F. Johnstone and Mrs. L. B. Adams, were forced to suspend the publication, owing to the breaking down of various advertising agencies and the complete stagnation of business in all lines not helped by the war. Mrs. Adams went to Washington and became a clerk in the Agricultural Department, and died there in the year 1872. She was one of the commissioners appointed to take charge of the sick and wounded soldiers in the Washington Hospital during the war. Mr. Johnstone sold his interest in the Farmer to Bond & Snyder, who published it as a monthly, and finally sold it to Mr. H. N. F. Lewis, who changed the name to "Western Rural," and for a time published it at Detroit and Chicago. In 1867 he moved himself and his paper to Chicago; since which time he has died, and the paper has passed into other hands under a sheriff's sale.

Mr. H. N. F. Lewis having moved the office of the Western Rural from Detroit to Chicago, Mr. Johnstone again makes his appearance in connection with the Michigan Farmer.

Number 1, Vol. 1 of the "Michigan Farmer and State Journal of Agriculture" was issued at Detroit on the fifteenth day of May, 1869, at $2.00 per year. Johnstone & Gibbons, Publishers. R. F. Johnstone, Editor. It makes its appearance as a weekly newspaper devoted to the industrial and producing interests of Michigan. Ends 1870.

Vol. 2 begins on Saturday, January 7, 1871, and ends on Saturday, December 30, 1871.

Vol. 3 begins on the sixth of January, 1872. No change in publishers or editor. On the eleventh of January the publication day was changed from Saturday to Thursday. Vol. 3 closes on Thursday, December 26, 1872.

Vol. 4 begins on Thursday, January 2, 1873. No change in editor or pub-

lishers. On March 4 the publication day is changed from Thursday to Tuesday. Vol. 4 closes on December 30, 1873.

Vol. 5 begins on Tuesday, January 6, 1874, and closes on December 29, 1874. No change.

Vol. 6 begins on Tuesday, January 5, 1875. In No. 3 of Vol. 6 commences the Entomological Department in charge of Prof. A. J. Cook of the State Agricultural College, but he soon drops out. In the same number the Hygienic Department is commenced with Dr. Henri C. Leonard as editor. The volume closes on the 28th of December, 1875.

Vol. 7 begins on the fourth of January, 1876, and ends on Tuesday, December 26, 1876.

Vol. 8 begins in January, 1877, and ends in December, 1877.

Vol. 9 begins in January, 1878. In No. 45 of this volume a Veterinary Department is established, conducted by Prof. Robert Jennings. The volume ends in December, 1878.

Vol. 10 begins in January, 1879, and ends in December, 1879.

Vol. 11 begins in January, 1880, and ends in December, 1880.

Vol. 12 begins in January, 1881, and ends in December, 1881.

Vol. 13 begins in January, 1882, and ends in December, 1882.

Vol. 14 begins in January, 1883, and ends in December, 1883.

In 1873 a fire swept away every vestige of the concern, leaving the publishers without a dollar. In three weeks its publication was resumed. Mr. Johnstone died suddenly on the 21st of October, 1880, and since then the publication of the paper has continued under the same firm name, Mrs. R. J. Johnstone representing the estate of her husband as administrator. The paper now, 1884, is on a substantial basis.

AN HISTORICAL SKETCH OF CONGREGATIONALISM IN MICHIGAN, BROUGHT DOWN TO THE YEAR 1884.

BY REV. PHILO R. HURD, D. D.

Congregationalism in this country has its genesis in the well known landing of the Pilgrims, on the 22d of December, 1620, from the Mayflower, on Plymouth Rock, in what is now the State of Massachusetts. These Pilgrims brought with them into their exile a church, or the fragment of a church, of this "way," which became the nucleus of the nnmerous like churches that subsequently filled New England, and with the advancing tide of emigration flowed on to the regions beyond.

The name Congregationalism, it will be observed, has reference to polity, rather than to doctrine. In doctrine, the churches which it designates are in substantial accord with the various other evangelical denominations of the Reformation; but in polity, while the important matter of fellowship and coöperation is by no means overlooked, but carefully conserved, special emphasis is placed upon the autonomy or practical independence of the local church. This is the one grand distinguishing peculiarity of the churches which are called Congregational; in justification of which an appeal is confidently taken to the pattern presented in the New Testament.

Congregationalism in the State of Michigan, as in most of the other States west of the Hudson River, was at first largely merged in Presbyterianism. The famous "Plan of Union" was in operation here; providing for a mixed government, by which members of local churches coming from either of the contracting denominations, might be subject to the rules and regulations to which they had been accustomed. But this "plan," which on its face seemed so fair, proved in practice decidedly one-sided. It worked to the disadvantage, and well nigh to the elimination, of the Congregational element. For the Presbyterians invariably carried with them the Presbytery, to which all those mixed churches, as well as their pastors, were expected to belong. And so it very naturally turned out that, although many of these churches were organized Congregational, and although most of their pastors were from Congregational New England, yet by far the large majority of them in the end became distinctively Presbyterian. Nearly all of the older, and consequently stronger, churches of the State, irrespective of their original organization, are now in fact found in that communion. Traces of their early constitution are still

occasionally apparent in the name of the ecclesiastical society which is at the foundation of their legal existence. That name even to the present day remains Congregational.

Some churches at that early day, as since, as might have been anticipated, were formed in settlements which failed to become centers of population or business; and so they had to be either disbanded, or merged in others of more promising localities.

The first Congregational minister that ever visited what is now the State of Michigan, and, indeed, it is believed, the first minister of any evangelical denomination, was Rev. David Bacon, of Connecticut, the father of the late Rev. Leonard Bacon, D. D., for many years the honored pastor of the first church in New Huron, Conn., and justly styled the Nestor of Congregationalism in this country. Mr. Bacon arrived at Detroit on the eleventh of September, 1800, on an exploring exposition for the establishment of a mission among the Indians. After spending a few months there, and in the vicinity, he returned to Connecticut, where he was ordained to the Gospel ministry and where he married. Returning on the following spring with his young wife, after a long and tedious journey through the wilderness, he entered upon his work among the Indians with great zeal and labor, both at Detroit and Mackinac. But his labors not meeting with the success he anticipated, after a few years of ineffectual effort he retired to Ohio, and became the founder of the town and church of Talmadge in that State.

In July of 1824, Rev. Isaac W. Ruggles of Connecticut, arrived, and established himself at Pontiac, then an Indian trading-post. From this place as a center, he radiated in every direction, always traveling on foot, preaching the Gospel, and forming churches, as he found opportunity. At this time, there was scarcely a single organized church of the affiliated denominations outside of Detroit; and, so far as can be ascertained, no Congregational or Presbyterian minister, except Rev. Mr. Ferry, a Presbyterian missionary to the Indians at Mackinac. Mr. Ferry was the father of ex-Senator Ferry of this State. Mr. Ruggles was a decided Congregationalist, of the Connecticut stamp; and his influence, without reservation, was all thrown in that direction. He had much to do in shaping the organizations now known as the Eastern Association, and the Eastern Conference.

Previous to 1830, several churches had been formed, some Congregational and some Presbyterian in name. The representatives of those churches, together with the six ministers then in the Territory, composed the Detroit Presbytery. Up to this time, therefore, Presbyterianism had had everything pretty much its own way.

In June, 1831, Rev. John D. Pierce arrived in the Territory, under commission from the American Home Missionary Society. On consultation with the Missionary Committee of the Detroit Presbytery as to his future operations, as the Secretary of the Society had advised him to do, Mr. Pierce was gravely informed that he would be expected to connect himself with the Presbytery; and that it would be neither desirable nor wise for him to organize distinctively Congregational churches. The reason given for this was the assertion that, while Congregationalism was well enough for New England, it was not at all adapted to the new settlements of the West—an assertion which was so often and so emphatically repeated in those days, that at length it came to be believed in even New England itself, and had not a little to do in repressing

the growth of the Denomination on the entire western field. This advice of the Committee Mr. Pierce did not see fit to take; not altogether illogically concluding that, if this form of church government had proved itself sufficiently strong for the infant settlements of New England, it could hardly be found wanting in adaptation to the requirements of any other region. Mr. Pierce finally settled in Marshall, and took an active part subsequently, not only in shaping the polity of the churches in the State, but also in giving form and shape to the excellent system of Public Instruction, with the University at its head, which is the glory of the Peninsular State. He lived to see the fruit of his wise policy in the multiplication of churches distinctively Congregational, and rivaling in numbers, if not in wealth, its jealous competitor. He lived to see these churches united for fellowship in a General Association not suffering in comparison with that of any sister State.

The same year, 1831, there also came into the Territory Mr. Orin C. Thompson, a recent graduate of Western Reserve College, O., bearing a double commission from the American Tract Society and the American Sunday School Union. In the prosecution of his agency, Mr. Thompson visited every settlement in the Territory. At the expiration of three years he resigned his commissions and was licensed to preach the Gospel, supplying several of the newly-formed churches in the vicinity of Detroit. In 1834 he was ordained and installed pastor of the church in St Clair, where he remained for some fifteen years, laboriously engaging in all sorts of work incident to the laying of the foundations of a Christianized society in a new community. Nor were his labors confined to the church and town of St. Clair, but generously extended to all the other settlements on the river bearing that name; in consequence of which his health at length became so much impaired, that his only chance of life, as he was advised by his physician, lay in the abandonment of the ministry for a time. Very reluctantly did he turn aside from his loved employment, and engage in secular pursuits; not, however, ceasing to preach as he had opportunity. There are few of the feeble churches of the Eastern Conference that have not enjoyed the benefit of his ministrations. Mr. Thompson still remains among us in a green old age, to rejoice with us in beholding what God has wrought for the upbuilding of his kingdom in our beloved State.

Previous to 1835, six churches had been organized, which never relinquished the Congregational polity nor lost the Congregational name, viz., the church in Rochester, July 1, 1827; the church in Romeo, August 16, 1828; the church in Lima, (now extinct) January 17, 1830; the church in Pontiac, February 6, 1831; the church in Bruce, July 31, 1833; and the church in Barry, (now extinct) January, 1834. These churches, however, either stood alone, or were connected with Presbytery. The formation of the Eastern Association and Eastern Conference, in 1840, gave to these churches and the ministers serving them, a home of their own, which those within a convenient distance gladly accepted. In addition to the churches already named, there were several others which were originally organized Congregational, and remained of that name until, through the pressure of influences both from without and within, they were won over to Presbyterianism; viz., the churches in Marshall, Homer, Richland, and Ypsilanti (1829). The church in Battle Creek, organized on the plan of union, remained in its original state, and, so far as information has been obtained, still so remains, no action having been taken to the contrary. For many years, down to a period quite recent, it sent representatives

to both the Presbyterian and the Congregational bodies. It was one of the few mixed churches which, after the union of the two Presbyterian Assemblies, never completed, as the compact required, its Presbyterial organization; nevertheless, it was not debarred a representation in Presbytery and Synod, until the persistent employment of a minister of questionable orthodoxy caused an unhappy division, which resulted in the organization of a regular Presbyterian church. Since then the original church has stood aloof from both the denominations.

In the autumn of 1837, Mr. L. Smith Hobart, who had just graduated at Yale College, while spending his vacation before entering upon his theological studies at his home in central New York, undertook an exploring tour westward, mostly on foot, intending to visit Michigan and Wisconsin. Arriving, weary and hungry, on a certain day, at the home of a settler on the St. Joseph River in Michigan, he entered, and begged a bowl of bread and milk, which was readily given him. The settler was the late Hon. Homer Hurd, a highly respected citizen of that region. While partaking of the simple repast, Mr. Hobart entered into conversation with the mistress of the house concerning the religious interests of the neighborhood. From her he learned that a Congregational church had recently been formed in the little village of Union City near by. The desire at once seized him to know more of this little church in the wilderness And so, after spending a few days with a brother who had settled in the neighboring town of Athens, he went over to the village and called on the deacon of the church, the late Chester Hammond. After an hour spent in conversation with the deacon, his interest in the church was greatly increased, and he yielded to an urgent request to return and speak to them on the following Sunday. On that day he found quite a congregation, gathered from all directions, assembled in the second story of a large store, with seats of the rudest kind, and a platform of loose boards, on which stood a flour-barrel for a pulpit, supporting a bible and hymn-book. He gave them as good a discourse as he could under the circumstances, and at the close received the cordial thanks of the audience. In a few days he proceeded on his journey, going as far as Michigan City, Indiana. As his vacation was now well-nigh spent, he returned at once to New Haven, Conn., and entered upon his studies in theology. Near the close of his second year, Mr. Hobart received from some of the principal men of Union City, under the impression that his term of study was now completed, an earnest request to come and be their minister. This was to him a great surprise, never dreaming but that the young stranger, who two years before had given them a talk, had by this time been forgotten. His reply was, that he had still another year to spend in study before he could think of taking the charge of a church; expressing at the same time the hope that some one else might be found to serve them. The time passed on, and nothing further was heard from them until four days before he was to graduate, when another communication was received, this time in the shape of a more formal invitation from the church and society to become their minister. Already had he decided conditionally to go to Wisconsin and commence his ministry there. But this invitation seemed so providential that he dared not disregard it. And so, after taking the advice of friends, he sent them a favorable reply, preaching his first sermon there November 8, 1840. In a few days he had been engaged to serve the church for a year. But scarcely a month had elapsed before he received a unanimous call from the church and society to be ordained as their pastor, which, after due deliberation, was accepted.

Mr. Hobart's coming just at this time proved a great blessing to the feeble cause of Congregationalism in the State. He was a young man of decided convictions as to church polity, and withal of an organizing term of mind. He threw his whole heart and soul into the work of bringing these isolated and scattered churches into a tangible and practical fellowship, and so of rescuing them from the jaws of those who would swallow them up bodily. This good work was not delayed, but vigorously entered upon at once. With the letter-missive which called the council for his ordination there went out also from the church in Union City, at his suggestion, an invitation to the same churches to send delegates to a convention to be held at the same time and place, immediately after the ordination, for the purpose of organizing these churches into a conference. And when that convention met, Mr. Hobart was prepared with a constitution, which, with some slight modifications, was adopted. And thus it was that the Marshall (now Olivet) Conference, the second formed in the State, had its birth. It was composed of the churches of Union City, Newton, Marshall, Comstock, Otsego, Vermontville, Litchfield, and perhaps one or two others. The organization took place January 14, 1841. In the course of the following year Mr. Hobart, as he became better acquainted with the tendency and drift of affairs, became convinced that, if Congregationalism was ever to become strong and efficient in the State, it would need to be pushed with vigor, and fortified by bringing all the scattered churches of this "way" into a closer fellowship. In order to do this it seemed to him expedient that at least one more conference should be formed so as to secure a three-fold cord. And so he set himself to work to induce the churches in the vicinity of Jackson to form what was called the Jackson Conference, which occurred May 17, 1842. It then only remained that this conference be pursuaded to issue a call for a convention for the organization of a General Association of the State. On July 6, 1842, such a call was issued by that body to the Congregational churches and ministers of Michigan to meet for that purpose at Jackson on Tuesday, October 11, 1842, in response to which there were assembled at that time and place the following ministers and delegates of the churches:

Ministers—Rev. Sylvester Cochrane, of Vermontville; Rev. Hiram S. Hamilton, of Mt. Clemens; Rev. Marcus Harrison, of Jackson; Rev. L. Smith Hobart, of Union City; Rev. Harvey Hyde, of Saginaw; Rev. Thomas Jones, of Grass Lake; Rev. Jason Park, of Sandstone; Rev. Ebenezer McDowall, of Royal Oak; Rev. Joseph W. Smith, of Grand Blanc; and Rev. John D. Pierce, of Marshall.

Delegates of the Churches—A. S. Ames, of the church in Milford; Chester Yale, of the church in Jackson; E. C. Clapp, of the church in Litchfield; Jacob Haynard and Drusus Hodges, of the church in Leoni; Jesse Adams, L. H. Jones, and Stephen Watkins, of the church in Grass Lake; Alpheus Saunders and John N. Stickney, of the church in Union City.

After mature deliberation and prayer, these ministers and messengers of the churches adopted a Confession of Faith, Constitution and Rules of Procedure; and thus the General Association of the Ministers and Churches of Michigan was declared to be duly organized. From that time to the present, the Congregational denomination has had a recognized existence among the forces at work in molding the moral and religious condition of the State, with a history ever brightening as the years have rolled on.

Of this body, Mr. Hobart was the efficient Secretary at the beginning, and

continued in that office most of the time, until in 1861, when he left the State to assume the duties of Superintendent of Home Missions in the State of New York.

Let it not be supposed that these organizations were effected without opposition. They were denounced as schismatic and derisive; as trespassing upon ground already pre-empted. All sorts of arguments were employed to prevent them. And when arguments and denunciations seemed unlikely to avail, resort was freely had to threats. The advocates of them were plainly told that only by giving them up and coming into the old arrangement, could home missionary aid be obtained; although at the time it was well known that full two-thirds of the funds of the Society were contributed by Congregationalists. But none of these things moved Mr. Hobart and his associates. In spite of them all, they went right on with their work. With them it was indeed the day of small things; and it may readily be seen that it required in them no small faith to proceed. Only ten ministers and ten delegates of the churches, it will be remembered, were present at the birth of the General Association; and doubtless it seemed to their opponents very much as it did to those who opposed the building of the walls of ancient Jerusalem. In imagination, we can almost hear the old taunt: "Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone walls." So exceedingly insignificant did it seem, that when at length a representative presented himself in the Synod of Michigan to solicit a fraternal correspondence, according to the fashion of the time, a venerable member of that body rose, and, with a knowing twinkle in his eye, looked around, and inquired: "Who and where is the General Association of Michigan?" Just as though, in its obscurity, a microscope was needed to find it. But, happily, all this soon passed away, leaving the two denominations to go on with their work, each in its own way, side by side, with as little friction, probably, as could have been expected, and with results to our common Christianity far greater than if they had remained together.

It was largely through Mr. Hobart's suggestions and exertions that the memorable Congregational Convention which met at Michigan City, Ind., in 1846, was brought about—The convention which gave so decided an impulse to the Denomination throughout the entire West, and became the harbinger of that other most influential convention which met at Albany, N. Y., in 1852.

The plan of a Theological Seminary, the students of which should spend a part of each year with some pastor, in order that they might become familiar with the practical duties of the profession, also originated with him. This plan, after much discussion in the General Association and elsewhere, finally culminated in the establishment of the Chicago Theological Seminary, which, with its peculiar arrangement of an annual Lecture and Reading term, has become such a power in the land. Surely the churches of Michigan have no small cause to cherish the name and revere the memory of Rev. L. Smith Hobart.

About this time several other young men came into the State, whose coming became the means of great good to the churches, among whom may be mentioned Rev. Thomas Jones, Rev. Harvey Hyde, Rev. Henry L. Hammond, and Rev. Gustavus L. Foster. The last named, after a few years of efficient labor in the pastorates of Dexter and Jackson, having accepted the pastorate of a Presbyterian Church, at length very reluctantly transferred his relation to the Presbytery, where he ever afterward remained. These were succeeded from

time to time by many others of like efficiency, whose names, because of their good services, the churches will not willingly let die.

In 1845 "The Michigan Congregationalist" was started and published for a year, mainly for the purpose of calling the attention of the people to correct ideas of our church polity; to distinguish it from the Presbyterian notions with which it had become much blended and confounded, and to defend our free system from misrepresentations and injurious slanders. This paper, during its brief existence, was very useful for these purposes; and, although it cost its originator and chief supporter, Rev. Mr. Hobart, no small outlay of labor and money, he has ever since regarded it as an excellent investment.

Just how many churches there were of this "way" in the State at the time of the organization of the General Association it is now impossible to ascertain. Some attempts at the gathering of statistics were at once made by the indefatigable Secretary, Rev. L. Smith Hobart, but through the apathy or delinquency of church clerks, these efforts were not very successful. In 1845 there were reported in connection with the General Association five (5) conferences, embracing fifty-three (53) churches, with a membership of two thousand one hundred and fourteen (2,114). But seven of these churches, it should be observed, furnished no report.

In 1855 the number of conferences had increased to seven (7), with a total of one hundred and six (106) churches, seventy-two (72) ministers, and four thousand nine hundred and eighty-seven (4,987) members.

In 1860 the number of conferences remained the same, but the number of churches had increased to one hundred and thirty (130), of the ministers to one huudred and one (101), and of the members to seven thousand two hundred and fifty-five (7,255).

In 1865 there were nine (9) conferences, with one hundred and forty-one (141) churches, one hundred and thirty-one (131) ministers, and eight thousand three hundred and seventy-two (8,372) members.

In 1870 there were still nine (9) conferences, one hundred and seventy-four (174) churches, one hundred and fifty-one (151) ministers, and eleven thousand five hundred and forty-one (11,541) members.

In 1875 the conferences had increased to ten (10), the ministers to one hundred and seventy-four (174), the churches to one hundred and ninety-nine (199), and the members to thirteen thousand two hundred and nine (13,209).

In 1880 the conferences had increased to thirteen (13), the ministers to two hundred and four (204), the churches to two hundred and twenty-six (226) and the members to seventeen thousand and sixty-four (17,064).

In 1884 there were fourteen conferences, two hundred and forty-eight (248) ministers, two hundred and sixty-five (265) churches, with a membership of eighteen thousand two hundred and thirty (18,230).

In 1885 there were fourteen (14) conferences, two hundred and forty-five (245) ministers, two hundred and sixty-nine (269) churches, with a membership of eighteen thousand six hundred and seventy (18,670).

It is not claimed that these returns are entirely accurate, but they are the best that could be obtained under the circumstances. Probably the number of actual church members has always somewhat exceeded the report.

No report of the benevolences of these churches was attempted previous to 1871; and the returns that were made at that time, and since, are only an approximation to the truth. And yet, imperfect as they have been, they pre-

sent an array of figures which, considering the infancy and consequent weakness of most of those churches, is certainly very creditable. These benevolences have varied from year to year, according to the prosperity of the country. In 1880 they amounted to twenty-six thousand seven hundred and eighteen dollars and fifty-seven cents ($26,718.57). The same year, these churches expended for the salaries of their ministers and for parish expenses, two hundred and seven thousand seven hundred and eighty-five dollars and seventy-five cents ($207,785.75). The estimated value of their church edifices and parsonages, at the same time, was one million seven thousand four hundred and fifty-seven dollars ($1,007,457.00), together with nine thousand two hundred and fifty-five dollars and fifty-six cents ($9.255.56) in permanent funds.

In 1884 these benevolences amounted to forty-four thousand three hundred and seventy dollars and twenty-two cents ($44,370.22). The amount of ministers' salaries and parish expenses was two hundred and sixty-three thousand five hundred and seventy-nine dollars ($263,579.00). The estimated value of their church edifices and parsonages was one million one hundred and twenty-four thousand nine hundred and twenty-five dollars ($1,124,925), with permanent funds of twenty thousand one hundred and eighteen dollars ($20,118).

In 1885 these benevolences amounted to fifty-two thousand nine hundred and fourteen dollars and ninety-four cents ($52,914.94). The amount of ministers' salaries and parish expenses was two hundred and forty-five thousand nine hundred and fifty-four dollars and forty-seven cents ($245,954.47). The estimated value of their church edifices and parsonages was one million seventy-six thousand five hundred and thirty-three dollars ($1,076,533), with permanent funds of ten thousand three hundred and eighty-three dollars ($10,383.)

The Sunday School has been cherished by these churches, during their entire history, as the right arm of their strength. Without attempting to trace the growth of this institution among them, it will be sufficient to state, that, according to the report of 1884, the Congregational Sunday Schools of the State aggregate twenty-five thousand seven hundred and seven (25,707) members, with an average attendance of sixteen thousand nine hundred and sixty-nine (16,969).

According to the report of 1885, the Congregational Sunday Schools of the State aggregated twenty-five thousand nine hundred and sixty-nine (25,969) members; with an average attendance of sixteen thousand six hundred and thirty-three (16,633).

Congregationalism has ever been but a synonym for education. Throughout its entire history, the church and the school-house have always stood side by side, the one esteemed scarcely less important than the other. With it the old monkish dogma that ignorance is the mother of devotion has never found favor. Its piety has rather been wont to be measured by the intelligence of its faith. An educated ministry in the pulpit, and an enlightened people in the pews, are the two great pillars on which it has been built, and on which alone it hopes for success in the future. As a consequence, wherever it has obtained a footing it has become the advocate and promoter of all sorts of useful learning. In this State, it has been by no means false to its traditional character. From its ministry the first Superintendent of Public Instruction was furnished. And in the successful establishment of a Christian college at Olivet, in connection with the Presbyterians, and in the endowment of a Michigan professorship in the Chicago Theological Seminary, its ancient prestige and promise have been fully vindicated.

It is now but little more than half a century since the first Congregational church was formed in Michigan; and somewhat less since the few scattered churches were brought into an organized fellowship. And now, in view of the facts and figures which have just passed under review, may we not exclaim: "What hath God wrought?" From the smallest beginnings, environed by the greatest discouragements, has this thing during this brief period grown, until now Michigan Congregationalism ranks the third among the States in the number of churches, and the sixth in the number of church members. The result is certainly as grand as it is wonderful, and a cause for the profoundest gratitude to the Great Head of the Church from whom alone all true success in Christain labor must come. The foundations have been well laid—laid in faith, and cemented by prayer. And if those who come after shall be actuated by a like spirit, may not the next half century hope to witness results far grander and more glorious.

MICHIGAN SOLDIERS IN MEXICO.

OUTLINE OF THE MARCH OF THE 15th U. S. INFANTRY FROM VERA CRUZ TO THE CITY OF MEXICO, 1847.

BY COL. ISAAC D. TOLL.

[Read by Hon. Talcott E. Wing.]

Whatever may throw new light upon the labors and privations of those of our own State who aided to contribute to our National domain an additional area seventeen times as great as that of the State of New York, with vast wealth of fruits, cereals, and cattle, incalculable mineral riches, and a commanding coast line, may not be uninteresting. Besides, it is one of the privileges of our worthy Society to record meritorious actions, whether achieved by the humblest or by those clothed with all the insignia of rank and command. Nor is the interest diminished when we consider that many of the actors were pioneers, or sons of the builders of our grand commonwealth.

The 15th Regiment of U. S. Infantry was composed of five companies from Ohio, three from Michigan, one from Wisconsin, and one from Iowa; George W. Morgan, of Ohio, Colonel; Joshua Howard, of Michigan, Lieut. Colonel; F. D. Mills, of Iowa, and Samuel Woods, of Indiana, Majors.

The Michigan companies were designated as A, E, and G. The two former proceeded with the army of invasion under Gen. Scott, and left Puebla on the tenth of August, 1847, participating in the battles in the valley of Mexico in the months of August and September of that year, which resulted in the capture of that city. Company G did not leave Vera Cruz until the sixth of August, and after engaging with distinguished credit at the battle at the "National Bridge," on the 12th of that month, and at Paso Ovejas on the 10th, arrived at Jalapa on the 20th. The company was commanded by Capt. Winans, ably seconded by Lieutenants Wilkins and Doyle.

Company A, Commanded by Eugene Van Devanter, formed the grenadiers, and consequently the right of the regiment; the gallant S. E. Beach led it in all its battles, owing to the illness of its captain. Company E, led by the writer, had command of the colors, and the center of the regiment; and it is of this company I propose more especially to write.

Lieutenants T. W. Freelon and John B. Goodman, of Niles, with great alacrity raised their quota of recruits at that place, and also at Kalamazoo and

Grand Rapids. Lieutenant Platt S. Titus did likewise at Jackson, while at the same time twenty-five from St. Joseph and Branch counties assembled at Fawn River, the recruiting station of the captain. On the 27th of April, 1847, the men forming company E, ninety-one non-commissioned officers and privates, concentrated at Detroit barracks. On the 5th of May, after being reviewed by General Hugh Brady in front of his residence on Jefferson avenue, they marched to the wharf to take steamboat "John Owen" for Toledo, *en route* to Cincinnati. Among those who bade them farewell at the boat were Gen. Brady, Chancellor Farnsworth, Judge Goodwin, Judge Moran, Gen. B. F. H. Witherell, Judge Silver, Messrs. Desnoyers, D. V. Bell, Addison Mandel, James L. Glen, and Lieuts. Stevenson and Webster. We went by canal from Toledo, and arrived at Cincinnati, Camp Washington, on the 10th of May, and left there on the 18th, with the rest of the regiment except Co. G, with New Orleans for our next station, where we arrived on the 29th. On the first of June we embarked on the ship "Russia," 1,200 tonnage, Capt. Rantiford, for Vera Cruz.

The next morning as we were being tugged towards the mouth of the river on our passage to the Gulf, the crew refused to work for the reason that they were seamen, and not river men, in other words, salt water sailors. One of them rushed at the captain with his knife, who barely escaping, struck the mutineer on the shoulder with a small hand ax, and subdued him. The first mate, a powerful man, in aiding the captain, was cut in the breast by another assailant, whom he knocked down. The attack failed, but the seamen were obstinate, and the military were called upon. Corporal Koch gave two more of them thirty blows each with a rope's end, well laid on, when they all submitted. The principals in the mutiny were ironed and sent back to New Orleans in the steam tug.

For five days we were becalmed only fifteen miles from the delta of the Mississippi. Many of the soldiers suffered from ship fever, and as the supply of water seemed insufficient, matters looked gloomy, but upon a measurement it was concluded that, with a favoring breeze, we might with economy get through. On the 8th the canvass swelled, and we went through the water finely, and on the morning of the 15th Grand Orizaba with its snow-capped dome looked beautiful in the distance, and we were in the harbor of Vera Cruz. Major F. D. Mills, of Iowa, Lieut. E. C. Marshall, of Kentucky, brother of Thomas F., both of our regiment, and myself, first landed at the historic castle of San Juan, and were cordially received by Major Backus of Monterey fame, a son-in-law of Gen. Hugh Brady, and by Major Smith.

We returned to the ship, taking the town on our way, and the next day took boats and landed with all the men in the surf, waist deep, at Camp Twiggs, three miles above Vera Cruz. Remaining two days in camp, on the 18th our whole force of about twelve hundred, under Gen. Pillow, after a late start, encamped at Rio del Media. We were now in the sandy-coast country, in the indescribable midsummer heat of the tropics. The next morning the regiment prepared for an early march, but did not move until after seven o'clock, by which time it should have made nearly half of the day's journey. By noon the intolerable heat and deep sand told severely. Men gave out. The order of the march was broken up—every one for himself. I had cautioned my men as to economy in water, and Corporal Napoleon B. Perkins, of Niles, that hardy, brave, foremost, most useful man, carried two large, extra rubber bags filled as

usual for extra occasions, which he gave out judiciously, and which, with other good management, saved the entire company from loss that fearful day, although ten men died out of the regiment, and many were brought in wagons sent after them, and whose lives were saved only by stimulants. Among them were Captain Chase of Co. B, Captain Hoagland of Co. I, Lieuts. Merrifield and Freelon, and several others.

With the drum-major, Francis Flanders, of Fawn River, that peacock of all drum-majors, and as brave as a Cæsar, who had served throughout the Seminole war; and fifteen of my company, I was first of the regiment to our encampment at River San Juan. Several dead men were stretched on the banks of the river, belonging to the pioneers, or advance, when I first came to it. The heat and imprudence in use of water had done their work. Tents, camp-beds, baggage, stores of all descriptions, large amounts of provisions were thrown from the wagons, and scattered for miles along the road. Many a soldier, ovescome with heat, threw away his knapsack, for it was a question of life or death; and thus were deprived of blankets, which were afterwards sorely needed, especially in the mountain bivouac. Nor did I escape among so great a loss, for my own wall tent, camp bed, and rubber bag filled with clothing went with the rest. An empty wagon was nearly a load for untried mules, deep sand, and tropical heat. We accomplished but twelve miles in that memorable march.

The same night the poor fellows were formed twice at the beat of the long roll, but the alarms were false. Resting the next day and, the day after, going by several unburied bodies blackened by the sun, we proceeded to Paso del Ovejas, and began to leave the coast level for higher lands, though the ascent was small. The 22d we encamped at the National Bridge (Puente Nacional), a most substantial structure of solid mason work. The scenery here was bold, stupendous, castellated rocks on the right contrasting with the stream and the more level lands on the left. Thirteen miles to Plan del Rio through a rolling country, heat still excessive, and the usual night alarms disturbing the tired men. Many of those who fell at Cerro Gordo were buried here.

The next morning as we were still ascending the hills beyond Cerro Gordo, my company flanking wagons, I heard rapid musketry firing, and the same time my negro servant John, riding down the hill in great fright, exclaiming, "They are shooting! They are shooting!" This was very ludicrous, little black John bestride a big white horse, on a full gallop, shouting wildly, and swinging his arms and legs. The men were soon formed, and they faced the fire with the deliberation of veterans. The guerillas shot a little over, as the marks of their bullets showed on the trees. We delivered one volley, and then advanced with trailed arms, the chapperal being very thick, and dispersed them, soon coming upon their low stone wall breastworks, and obtaining some corn cakes. The guerillas had killed one teamster and wounded two sick soldiers riding in the wagons. The affair soon brought Gen. Pillow to the ground, and by his order I directed Lieut. Goodman to scour the other side of the road with half of the company. Col. Morgan then arrived from some distance in the rear, and gave hearty congratulations, the more especially as the voltigeurs who were in advance of us had not penetrated the chapperal, and the company had acted with promptitude.

Beautiful Jalapa, handsomely situated in a rolling country of magnificent verdure, greeted us the next day. A kind Mexican woman gave water to the thirsty men, at the edge of the city. About seventy-five miles nearly west from

Vera Cruz, and over four thousand feet above the sea, Jalapa is a paradise to the worn traveler, whether his mission be peace or war. Luxuriant shrubbery and abundant shade everywhere; fountains, the pure water from which in urns the women poised gracefully on their heads; delicious fruits, tempted us to linger. The halt was short, long enough to treat the company with some fruit, and then the same evening to the Hacienda Zedenos, three miles farther, where most of the command remained the next day in a pouring rain.

Company E was detailed to escort a forage train, going eleven miles out and returning the same route. Through formidable passes, ascending, almost climbing, in a mountain atmosphere, we then saw La Hoya, twelve miles, and on the 30th, at Cruz Blanco, an elevation of about seven thousand seven hundred feet. The chilled men, deficient in tents and blankets, built fires and lay as compactly as possible; nor was their comfort or vitality improved by insufficient and inferior rations, since provisions as well as tents were lost the second day's march from Vera Cruz, and only by most strenuous exertions was a part of the blankets saved.

The next encampment was at Perote, July 1, which boasted a well-constructed fortress, occupied by us as a hospital, for which its elevation of seven thousand feet, and want of protection from the winds, being on a level plain, made it very unfavorable. Here twelve sick were left, and here Abraham Bers, on August 20, Van Rensselær H. French, on October 20, and Warren Freeman, on September 11, died. Something like ship fever on the Gulf, the terrible heat of the coast country, and the sudden change to mountain atmosphere with insufficient protection, had been doing fearful work. About seven were left at the hospital at Vera Cruz, and six detailed to serve in the quartermaster's department, besides, were left there.

Prescott relates that the great changes in temperature caused serious loss to the native allies of Cortez; and this might well be so.

On the third of July, seventeen miles to Tepeyahualco, and on the 4th to Vireyes; level lands, sharp winds, men complaining of chills. Here Lieutenants John T. Brown, and J. C. D. Williams of Co. K, 3d Dragoons, call and talk of an impromptu celebration; but the tired body did not respond to the patriotic spirit. And here also I exchanged greetings with my old friend and fellow senator, Capt. Andrew T. McReynolds of Co. K, Third Dragoons. At Ojo del Agua the 5th, El Pinal the 6th; and on the 7th Acaxote, with its tall, beautiful trees, entwined and encircled to the very tops with crimson flowers in front of the cathedral, attracted attention. On the road thither, through a narrow defile, huge rocks on the hills commanding the road had levers placed under them, in readiness to be hurled upon those passing underneath. The 8th the well-built, extensive, beautiful city of Puebla, or Puebla de los Angelos, with its world-famed cathedral, churches, fountains, and parks, gave quarters to the sick, wearied troops. Before we entered it we saw a procession of the priests around the dome of the cathedral, witnessing the entrance of the invaders. We remained here until the 10th of August, having battalion drills almost daily.

On the 30th of July Sergeant Lawrence J. Salisbury was buried. I read a part of the burial service of the Episcopal church, and he had a military funeral. Like the most who died, his complaint was that fatal scourge, diarrhœa, from which hardly any were exempt. He was a most exemplary man, of superior mind, devoted to his duties, and his loss was greatly deplored

among his comrades, as well as among his most respectable connections and acquaintances at Niles.

There was much sickness and many deaths at Puebla, and the solemn and impressive music of the death march was constantly heard. At the funeral of Lieutenant Hill on the same day (30th), I first saw the Commander-in-chief. He impressed me most favorably with his fine bearing and courteous manners, and my impression subsequent acquaintance confirmed.

On the 5th, relieved a company of the 11th infantry at San Jose, where Sebastian Ribera, Bicente Palacio, Jose Aridua, and Ignacio Romano,[1] Mexicans, were confined for murder.

Col. Morgan in an order highly praised the appearance and discipline of my company. This honor belonged more particularly to First Sergeant John Cunningham of Detroit, of whose excellence and services more hereafter.

I met several times Lieut. Gordon Granger and Lieut. M. E. Van Buren of the Rifles, both identified with our State, at whose quarters at the terrace of the Hospicio I beheld Cholula and grand Popocatepetl. I exchanged visits with several old acquaintances, among them Lieut. Woodbridge of the Second Artillery, who was quartered in a large church with a number of rooms, and many paintings, with which all the churches abounded.

On the 8th our battalion marched to Cholula, and ascended the celebrated pyramid of that name, with a base of about fourteen hundred feet square, and a summit platform of nearly 200 feet. Its sides face the cardinal points and show traces of terraced stories. It seems to have been built of adobe, with alternate layers of clay. Among fifteen men of Co. E, left sick at Puebla, Thomas DeValley, Reuben Haley (brought up by Judge and Governor Ransom of Kalamazoo), John Ladd, William McDonough, George H. Nickar, Abner M. Church, and William Carroll died during the months of August and September, 1847. On the tenth of August not more than half of the original number of my company marched from Puebla, destined for the City of Mexico. It marched at the head of the regiment that day, and the regiment at the head of the division.

First Lieutenant Thomas W. Freelon of Niles, afterwards a captain, an accomplished gentleman—having received a collegiate and legal education in Vermont—and a fine writer, had been detached *en route* to Puebla to serve as quartermaster, and I was deprived of his valuable services. Lieut. John B. Goodman of the same place, promoted from a second to first lieutenancy at Puebla, and Second Lieut. Platt S. Titus of Jackson were, with myself, the commissioned officers of the company. With these, and John Cunningham of Detroit for first sergeant, and William S. Smith of Fawn River, as second sergeant, I felt that I could not have been better supported; and as we marched, though with diminished numbers, at the head of the Forlorn Hope, it was with the conviction that, with such material, we should not sully the honor of our State. That our little army, in view of all the obstacles before it, was a Forlorn Hope, has never been disputed.

The third day's march was a forced one, and we encamped at Rio Frio—over ten thousand feet elevation, more than three thousand feet higher than Puebla. On our way thither we had passed through a great deal of very fine country, with a rich soil and fine scenery, plain, hill, and mountain. On the fourth day we descended to Venta de Chalco, a forced march, down sharp grades mostly, about twenty-seven miles farther. The morning view a few miles from

[1] "What's in a name?"

Rio Frio was of the grandest; the City of Mexico at our feet—lakes, mountains, valleys. The march told on the men, and "Bony" (Napoleon B.) Perkins of Niles, great of soul as he was, for the first time quietly complained; all the same he bore one, sometimes two, extra muskets of weaker companions. General Franklin Pierce (afterwards President), our brigade commander, to his honor be it said, provided transportation in wagons for several exhausted men. We had now passed the advance guard, and remained here for the 14th and 15th. We had drill and inspection on the 15th, and more rain. The view from the terrace of the hacienda of Senor Rosas was superb. Chalco was on our detour south from the main line, to avoid the strongly fortified works prepared for us. On the 16th we encamp in a grove of fine olive trees, and on the 17th at Xochimilco, going through passes fortified with round stone breastworks, and the road in many places filled with huge stones.

On the 18th we marched to San Augustin, only about twelve miles from the City of Mexico. On this day Capt. S. Thornton, Second Dragoons, was killed while covering a reconnoitering party at San Antonio. On the 19th over the pedregal confronting General Valencia at Contreras, receiving fire, first from the heavy guns at the entrenched camp, then, after crossing a streamlet (and confronting a large field force), from batteries on the hills, heavily supported and well armed, I directed my men to lie down.[1] Company E was on picket guard in a constant rain during the night, and at the grey of the next morning, without any food, proceeded to the attack of the entrenched camp, which Col. Riley's brigade assaulted and captured and where we aided as a supporting force. Through a road strewn with the debris of a routed army, worn and hungry, we halted at San Angel for half an hour, five miles from the battle-field, and, each receiving there a small piece, not over three ounces, of soft bread, marched to Coyacan, three miles farther. Here Gen. Scott, flushed with the morning's victory, said to us, "Make haste, my sons, or they will be gone before you reach them." We would have taken the order better if we had not been so nearly famished. Capt. R. E. Lee, afterward of rebel fame, accompanied Gen. Pierce and Col. Morgan to point out the way toward the enemy, which having done, he returned to headquarters or to rejoin Gen. Scott.

The company at this time did not exceed thirty men. The forced marches in ascending the highlands, and then descending into the valley, with the work the day before, and night in and about Contreras, had further diminished our small number. The regiment had but two hundred and eighty-two men. It now, with the New York and South Carolina regiments, the Ninth Infantry and a few others,[2] had to encounter thousands of the choicest Mexican troops under the immediate command of Gen. Santa Anna, being the rear and reserves of the Mexican army, which presented a brilliant and long extended front.

The official reports afford mostly the movements and conduct of our gallant army. The Michigan companies, A and E, behaved splendidly under a most galling and destructive fire concentrated upon the regiment, before the New York and South Carolina volunteers formed on our left. Of my company the gallant Goodman fell early in the battle by a ball through the neck, right under the chin. He was in every respect a most superior man, indeed a model as a soldier and gentleman. In all the trials of the march, frequent annoying night alarms, in every duty, he acquitted himself nobly. No choicer, truer

[1] To avoid injury from hostile projectiles.
[2] About 1,200 all told.

spirit ever went down before a hostile bullet. Beloved wherever he was known, an only surviving son, his loss was most deplorable. His father, the respected Geo. Goodman of Niles, who had drilled him in the manual of arms, had his remains taken to Philadelphia, his old home, for interment. The turquois ring he wore, he desired, in case he fell, to be given to his mother. Though immediately after the battle I offered a reward of ten dollars for it, and "no questions," it could not be recovered. He was nearly six feet high, slender, erect, had dark grey eyes, black hair. When I offered the reward, Major Gladden, of the Palmetto regiment, came up grieving over the loss of Col. Butler, and we together condoled over the lamented dead.

My first sergeant, John Cunningham, whom, because of his illness and exhaustion, I had positively directed not to attempt to proceed from Coyacan (Scott's headquarters), where I had left him, when we formed in line of battle, was to my surprise, at his post, as covering sergeant. Shot through the thigh, he continued to load and fire, sitting on the ground, until exhausted from loss of blood. This brave man, who had seen several years' service, who had often acted as sergeant major of the regiment, and had no superior as a drill sergeant in the entire army, said he would rather be a second lieutenant than President of the United States. He died from that wound the third day after the battle. Daniel P. Hanks, of Bronson, corporal, the life of the file, ever cheerful, shot in the breast, died at the same time. His half-brother, Fitch Cornell, was shot through the head and left eye. Surgeon Slade said he would die, and that Hanks, he thought, would live. The reverse took place. Cornell is now living at Bronson. I told him what the surgeon said. He replied that the surgeon was a fool, that he knew better, and had made up his mind to see Bronson again before he died.

Here, too, Corporal Perkins (the ever useful N. B.) was shot in the arm; John H. Cook, of Niles, a fine soldier, was wounded, and Clark Munson, of Branch county, died of a wound in the ankle, after suffering two amputations. Wesley Gordon, Richard Corbus, and Isaac Smith were wounded; also Nathaniel Crofoot and Geo. A. Cooper. John McCann, color sergeant, received a stunning wound in the head, while holding the colors, but falling he held fast, and they had to be removed by force. Lieutenant Platt S. Titus, ever ready, cool, and daring, distinguished himself by his steady valor. Never was any one better supported than the writer, by officers and men.

The accomplished Freelon, now and for many years an able judge in California, was still on detached duty, but in subsequent engagements, and at Chapultepec, where he commanded the company, acquitted himself with distinguished gallantry. A sense of duty and justice demands that I should not pass over Sergeant William S. Smith, of Pennsylvania. He worked for my father as a millwright, on his mills at Fawn River, St. Joseph county, and was highly esteemed by every one. I protested against his going with me; he was much needed, and there were enough without him. Go he would, yet deliberately weighing everything, he said he only "feared he might not behave well under fire;" he knew he could get along with all of the other duties. He stood next to me as the men fell around and his eyes had their usual calm, steady light, and he was eager to charge before I could obtain permission of Lt.-Col. Howard, he thinking it premature. The beloved Col. Morgan had been severely wounded early in the engagement, and thus we were deprived, at a most critical period, of the leadership of one whose high courage (proved on other fields)

and splendid bearing were ever the admiration of rank and file.[1] Sergeant Smith died on his way home, of diarrhœa, after having participated in all the battles and marches of the regiment.

The other Michigan company, A, grandly shared in these dangers, led by the faithful, intrepid Samuel E. Beach, Captain Van Devanter being sick at the hospital of Mixcoac, and the gallant Lieut. E. R. Merrifield being obliged to remain at Puebla, on account of severe illness, where he distinguished himself during the seige of that place by leading a daring assault upon the enemy, and which was commended in official dispatches. The Mexicans fought with spirit, and a heavy body of lancers threatened our left flank. Reno's light battery aided us, and as our ammunition was about exhausted, they began to waver, and when pushed, broke into a rapid retreat, and were then pursued by both infantry and cavalry. Major F. D. Mills of our regiment joining the latter, his bay mare carried him farther than any of our army penetrated that day. I had often cautioned him against riding her into action, as no man could control her in the rush of battle. He went beyond the dragoons, into the city gates, to his death, contrary to the account of Santa Anna, who stated he had ordered him to be kindly treated; and contrary to the treatment three handsomely dressed, finely mounted Mexican officers received from us at Contreras, on the afternoon of the 19th (soon after we crossed the pedregal), who, riding directly in front of our regiment, were saved by my orders from the fire of the leveled muskets. In the pursuit at Cherubusco we took several of the enemy prisoners, one of whom turned his musket upon me, but he was not injured.

As we were halting from the pursuit, we saw troops who looked like Mexicans in their dark blue clothing, right on our lately left battle ground, among our wounded. This, for the moment, was most alarming, but we soon recognized the yells of our own rifle regiment, sent forward too late to help us. After the care of the wounded, in the church hospital in the City of Mexico, we proceeded directly (it was then night) to San Antonio, nearly five miles, in the rain. A Mr. Lumpkin, of Georgia, most kindly dismounted from his own handsome bay, and assisted me to mount, as I had been injured, and I rode to our destination, without food and thoroughly drenched, finding solid slumber on the brick floor of an upper story of a large hacienda. The company did better. The men found plenty of straw in a neighboring barn, and the next morning, with it stuck to their clothes by the rain and mud of the previous night, presented anything but a military appearance.

The achievements of the 19th and 20th of August, 1847, performed by half famished men, the marches and battles, are matters of record. The Peninsular State has no reason to be ashamed of its representatives, Companies A and E of the 15th Infantry, and Company K, 3d Dragoons.

The 15th regiment found quarters the next day at the Hacienda San Borjia, three miles from the City of Mexico, owned by Juan de Dios Pradel, a native of Chili, a gentleman of very large wealth, who resided there with his family. The very large buildings, with chapel attached, were built by monks of the order of St. Francis, nearly two centuries ago. By Senor Pradel we were kindly received, and we found his prices for mutton not unreasonable.

The survivors of our regiment were drawn out on the high ground west of El Molino del Rey, on the 8th of September, but, though in range of heavy ordnance, did not participate in that most sanguinary battle except as a sup-

[1] This gallant officer was no less humane than brave, for I noticed him several times, when hardly able to walk because of his wound, giving substantial aid and comfort to our wounded and sick.

porting force. Here Lieutenant Freelon rejoined the company. Lieut. Titus was also present, and Wm. S. Smith acted as first sergeant. I was with my men on that day, although unfit for duty, and on the 10th went to the hospital at Mixcoac, and on the 13th rode in an ambulance to Chapultepec, Lieut. Freelon commanding the company there with great credit. The loss on that day was James D. McKensie, of Jackson, killed; none wounded. Here Ludlow Cox (son of Deacon Peter Cox, of Centreville, St. Joseph county), Thomas W. Hamblin of the same county, and Solomon Gilmore of Branch county, were very efficient in planting scaling ladders. Corporal Horace Bartholomew, of Fawn River, my old neighbor (son of Joseph Bartholomew, the first settler on the river of that name in Fawn River township), who, with his two brothers, Levi and Theron, was among the first to enlist for the war, on this day was among the foremost. He was unfit, from illness, to go into action, which he did contrary to my orders, and died on the 25th from chronic diarrhœa, in the company quarters in the castle or military college of Chapultepec.

On the 21st of September, when officer of the day at the castle, I released two hundred more prisoners, who were sent under guard to the city prison about two miles east. At the same time, without permission, I gave liberty to four military cadets not over fourteen years of age, who served bravely as powder monkeys during our assault. Their parents appreciated this, and the lads pointed me out to them afterwards in the city. There were thirty more older cadets left, who had to give bonds for their good behavior. [1]

The battles of the 15th regiment here ended, and Gen. Scott directed that it should garrison Chapultepec, which is two miles west of the city. I afterwards saw him there, with his usual courtesy bestowing words of praise on several officers. There are many matters, such as the view from Chapultepec, its famous trees, the city of Mexico and its surroundings, which might interest, but they are not within the purview of this paper.

In January the regiment moved to El Molino del Rey, and soon after marched to Cuernavaca, the company being commanded by Capt. Freelon, whose letter of March 27, 1848, I have now before me; and in the following summer was mustered out of service at Covington, Kentucky. My official connection with it ceased on the 27th of October, when I resigned my commission, and took quarters for a few days with the gallant Capt. A. T. McReynolds and Lieut. John T. Brown, also distinguished at Cherubusco, of the Third Dragoons, in the government legislative and department buildings, called the palace, in the City of Mexico. This course was in accordance with my intentions when I received my appointment, and was strengthened by ill health, commencing at Vera Cruz, and an injury received at Cherubusco, which proved troublesome. With various and important interests at home requiring my attention, my entering the army was most inconvenient; but as connected with State military affairs, having held several commissions, including that of Major General—on committee of military affairs in both branches of our Legislature—and coming of a family which had been engaged in the early Mohawk Valley Indian wars (when, July 18, 1748, at Beechdale, my great-great-grandfather, Captain Daniel Toll, and maternal great-great-uncle, Nicholas De Graff, were killed, and several other relatives engaged), the war for Independence, and that of 1812, the course to adopt was very clear; and I resigned only when actual hostilities had ceased and my services were no longer needed, except, perhaps, in garrison duties. My letter of resignation was endorsed, with honorable comments, to

[1] i. e. not to appear again in arms. The Principal of the military academy ("Collegio Militar" was their bondsman.

take effect Dec. 4, following. I left the City of Mexico with many officers and others on the first of November, and arrived at Vera Cruz on the 15th. On the 18th we took the steamer "Galveston," Capt. Haviland, for New Orleans. I remained, *en route*, at Tampico for three days, where I was most hospitably entertained and generously treated by Capt. Robert Wagstaff, harbor master, well known on the Great Lakes, and deservedly popular, and reminding me, in his genial, chivalric ways, of that other soul of honor, Capt. Perkins of Monroe. After being furiously tossed by a "norther," we arrived at New Orleans on the evening of the 27th, and on the 30th left for Louisville on the "Saladin," Capt. Coleman. Among the passengers were Col. Croghan, inspector general, the hero of Fort Stephenson, war of 1812; Col. J. F. K. Mansfield (afterwards general, who died of wounds received at Antietam); and Capt. Cassius M. Clay of Kentucky.[1]

Col. Croghan told me he had but one non-commissioned officer left out of eight, at the sortie of Fort Meigs. He talked of Gen. Hugh Brady, whom he much esteemed, and said his epitaph for him was, that "He served his country and he loved his kind." On the 18th of December I arrived home, and on the 23d received the following letter written by Governor Ransom from his home at Kalamazoo, followed soon after by an appointment on his staff:

"Allow me to congratulate you on account of the high character you have won for yourself by your gallant conduct and bravery, during the period, and amid scenes and events, of the most brilliant military campaign the world has ever witnessed. I congratulate you on your safe return to your family and friends. I pray God that the laurels you have gained may garland your brow in unfading freshness through a long and happy life, and I most cordially welcome you back to Michigan.

"Please make my respects to Capt. McReynolds, and if you see him, to Lieut. Rosecrantz, and believe me, most sincerely and truly,

"Yours, &c.,

"EP. RANSOM."

Well might that be called a brilliant campaign, which in so short a time, and with such small numbers, gave us the mighty empire ceded to us by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo.

[1] The anti-slavery orator and politician.

IN MEMORY OF

First Lieut. John B. Goodman; Sergeants John Cunningham, Wm. S. Smith, Lawrence J. Salisbury; Corporals Horace Bartholomew, Daniel P. Hanks, and other members of Co. E who died in Mexico.

HOW GEN. BROCK'S PROCLAMATION WAS PRESERVED.

[From the Detroit Post, May 23, 1885.]

The will of Pierre Le Noux, sometimes known as Pierre Le Blanc, was filed in this city about 70 years ago. After Pierre's death an inventory of his possessions was made, and the resulting statement written on the back of an old proclamation made by Gen. Isaac Brock. This was probably done because Pierre's relatives were short of paper. The document is among the files of the probate office, and will serve to settle an old controversy relative to the exact time when Brock took possession of Michigan. The proclamation, which is intact, reads as follows, the typographical flourishes being omitted:

PROCLAMATION.

By Isaac Brock, Esq., major-general commanding his Majesty's forces in the Province of Upper Canada, etc., etc., etc.:

WHEREAS: The Territory of Michigan was this day, by capitulation, ceded to the arms of His Britannick Majesty without any other condition than the protection of private property, and wishing to give an early proof of the moderation and justice of the Government, I do hereby announce to all the inhabitants of the said Territory that the laws heretofore in existence shall continue in force until his Majesty's pleasure be known, or so long as the peace and safety of the said Territory will admit thereof. And I do hereby also declare and make known to the said inhabitants, that they shall be protected in the full exercise and enjoyment of their religion, of which all persons, both civil and military, will take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

All persons having in their possession or having any knowledge of any public property, shall forthwith deliver up the same or give notice thereof to the officer commanding or Lieut.-Col. Nichol, who are hereby duly authorized to receive and give proper receipts for the same.

Officers of militia will be held responsible that all arms in possession of militiamen be immediately delivered up. And all individuals whatever, who have in their possession arms of any kind, will deliver them up without delay.

Given under my hand at Detroit the 16th day of August, 1812, and in the fifty-second year of his majesty's reign.

ISAAC BROKE, *Major General.*

The type used was of poor workmanship. The paper, however, was of good quality. Where the proclamation was printed is a matter of conjecture, since it appears that no printing press was brought into Detroit until 1816, when Pére Richard imported one.

A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF SIMON GIRTY.

BY HON. JOHN MACLEOD, OF AMHERSTBURG, ONTARIO.

[From the Amherstburg Echo of November 21, 1884.]

The beautiful and picturesque Sherman's Valley, Perry county, Pa., was Simon Girty's birthplace. Here, about the year 1740, his father, "Simon Girtee"—for so the name is spelled by Secretary Peters in his letter to the Governor—settled. Here, near the beautiful Sherman's Creek, Simon Girty, the noted outlaw, was born in January, 1744. To compensate for giving such a man to the world, this valley has since given birth to two governors, a chief justice of the Supreme Court, a congressman, and a commissary-general of the United States army. Girty's father was killed in a drunken spree; and his mother was murdered by the Indians in 1756, when he was taken captive by the Senecas. This tribe adopted him under the name of Katepacomen.

In 1764, according to the conditions of the treaty which closed the Pontiac war, Simon Girty was given up to the whites, but, preferring the wild life of the savages to the more quiet one of civilization, he escaped and returned to his tribe. But as the Indians were compelled to give up all their captives, he was again returned, and settled on Girty's run, near Pittsburg. Afterward, in the war of Lord Dunmore, he, with Simon Kenton, of Butler, served as a spy and scout for the whites. He was afterwards an Indian agent and interpreter. In this capacity he became acquainted with Col. Crawford, and he is said to have desired the hand of one of that gentleman's daughters in marriage.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War, Girty was an officer of the militia at Fort Pitt, but he deserted to the British in 1777. The cause of his change is unknown. On August 16, 1781, Girty, accompanied by a large band of Indians, attacked Bryant's Station, Ky., but was repulsed by the garrison. The next year holds the darkest picture of his life—the burning of Col. Crawford. In 1783 he married a captive of the Shawnees, named Catharine Malott, said to have been at one time the prettiest girl in Detroit, by whom he had several children.

Girty was present at the defeat of St. Clair; but when, in 1795, "Mad Anthony" Wayne defeated the Indians and overthrew their power in the Northwest, he removed to Canada and settled on the Detroit River. He remained here until the war of 1812, but after Perry's victory in Lake Erie he followed the British army on its retreat from Detroit. After the close of the war Girty returned to his farm in Malden, where he died in 1818.

The character of Simon Girty has generally been painted as that of the most

hardened criminal. He has generally been supposed to have been little better than his Satanic majesty himself. Most historians seem to have portrayed only the dark side of his character. That there was a light as well as a dark side is true, but although the clouds predominate and cover most of his life, yet there are here and there in history, rifts through which we see the light—his better nature aroused.

There have been three reasons given for his hatred of the whites, and his espousal of the cause of the Indians. They are these:

First.—That at an early age he became disgusted with civilization on account of the drunkenness and brutality of his father and the immorality of his mother.

Second—That he was deeply offended by the appointment over him of a younger man than he, when he was acting with the whites against the Indians on the Virginia frontier.

Third—That when a scout with Lord Dunmore's expedition he was injured and deeply insulted. He and another scout had not received pay for several months, and, needing their money, they went to General Lewis and demanded their pay. This was refused, and when they complained, General Lewis cursed them, and struck them several times over the head with his cane. Girty appears to have been severely wounded in the temple, and with the blood streaming down his face, he quietly turned to leave the apartment; but, on reaching the door, wheeled around, and planting his feet firmly upon the sill, braced his arms against either side of the frame, fixed his keen eyes unflinchingly upon the General, uttered the exclamation, "By God, sir, your quarters shall swim in blood for this!" and instantly disappeared beyond pursuit.

Which of these may have been the true cause of his adopting the life and ways of the Indians, is difficult to determine at this late day, but it seems certain that his first lessons in savage life were compulsory and not voluntary.

The two acts with which Girty's name is most frequently connected are the rescue of Kenton and the burning of Crawford. The one throws a gleam of light upon his character, while the other covers him with blackest clouds and paints him as of the deepest dye. In 1778 Simon Kenton was attached as a scout to Colonel Bowman's expedition against the Indians on the Miami. He was sent forward to reconnoitre, but, not satisfied with this, he endeavored to steal some horses from the Indians, and was captured. He was taken to Chillicothe, and from there to Waughdotomoco, where it was the intention of the savages to burn him. With the Indians at this place were the outlaws, Simon Girty, James Girty, and John Ward.

Kenton was summoned to the council house, where it had been determined he should die. Girty, who that day had brought in seven white prisoners and seven scalps, was present, and at first used Kenton very roughly. At length he asked:

"What is your name?"

"Simon Butler," answered Kenton, who had been known by that name during Dunmore's war, when he was Girty's companion and friend. They had been boon companions and bosom friends. Girty's surprise at hearing the name of his old friend may be imagined. He threw his arms about Kenton's neck and begged his forgiveness for his ill treatment.

"Syme," said he, weeping like a child, "you are condemned to die, but I will save you from that."

The surprise of the Indians was great. Girty begged for the life of his friend.

He had never asked them a favor before, and this should be the last. If they refused it, he would think that his red companions had no confidence in him. A long debate ensued, but when the vote was cast, Girty had won and his friend's life was saved. Girty took him to his own wigwam and took care of him. He was afterwards taken to Detroit, from which place he escaped and returned to Louisville.

The act which most displays the worst part of Girty's character, is the burning of Crawford. This was one of the most inhuman deeds ever performed by man. Girty, in company with the Wyandotte and Shawnee Indians, had so harassed the frontier settlements of Pennsylvania and Virginia, that in 1782 a force of volunteers, under command of Col. Wm. Crawford, was sent against them. They fought a battle with the savages in the early part of June.

The day after the battle Crawford's forces began to retreat, and the retreat soon became a rout. Among the captives taken by the Indians was Colonel Crawford, who was marched to the chief town of the Wyandottes, which he reached on the 11th of June. Here preparations were made for burning him. He was stripped naked and beaten with clubs. When the preparations were completed, Crawford's hands were tied firmly behind his back, and by his wrists he was bound to the stake. The pole was fired in several places, and the quick flames curled into the air.

Girty took no part in these operations, but sat upon his horse at a long distance, observing them with malignant satisfaction. Catching his eye, at the moment the pile was fired, Crawford inquired of the renegade if the savages really meant to burn him. Girty coldly answered "Yes;" and the Colonel calmly resigned himself to his fate. For more than two hours did the gallant soldier survive at that flame-girdled stake, and during the latter half of that time he was put to every torture which savage ingenuity could devise and hellish vengeance execute. Once only did a word escape his lips. In the extremity of his agony he again caught the eye of Girty, and he is reported to have exclaimed, "Girty! Girty! shoot me through the heart! Do not refuse me! Quick! quick!" and it is said that Girty merely replied: "Don't you see I have no gun, Colonel?" then burst into a loud laugh, and turned away. Crawford said no more; he sank beneath the pain and suffocation which he endured, though often aroused by a new torture; but in a little while the vital spark fled, and the black and swollen body lay senseless at the foot of the stake.

Such is the life of Simon Girty, the White Savage, who exerted such a powerful influence over the Indians of the Northwest a hundred years ago. I have endeavored to give it as I find it, writing nothing in malice nor wishing to extenuate his crimes.

The above story is going the rounds of the American papers, and has led to a number of inquiries as to its truth being made among the old residents of this town and neighboring townships. We herewith give the answers to a number of questions propounded to some of them, as well as other incidents in his life.

MRS. McCORMICK, OF PELEE ISLAND,

who is now 93 years of age, answers as follows:

"Did you personally know Simon Girty, of Amherstburg, and had he any children?"

"I knew him very well. I used to see him every day when I was a child

attending school in Amherstburg. He used to go to Fort Malden as Indian interpreter, under the employ of the Government. He was a rough but kind-hearted man. He had three children, two daughters and a son whose name was Thomas. The son died from being over-heated, carrying a wounded officer off the field of battle in one of the Indian skirmishes. His wife and one child survived him. His wife's name was Moneka Evans. The daughters of Simon Girty (Sarah and Mary) were married—Sarah to Joseph Munger, of Colchester, from whom the Mungers of to-day are descended; and the latter to a Govereau, of Gosfield, some of the family still living there. Simon Girty's wife was Catherine Malott, but they did not live together for many years. He died at his farm near Amherstburg, his wife surviving him."

"How old was he when he came to this country?"

"I cannot say how old he was when he came to this country, but he was a man when I was a child, and must have been a middle aged man, as he was an Indian trader when my husband's mother, who afterwards married my husband's father, was a prisoner among the Indians. My husband was eight years old then, and I was the eldest child of the above marriage. My husband's mother, after the death of her husband, lived with me till her death; at an old age."

"Can you give an incidents of his life?"

"I often heard my mother-in-law speak of Simon Girty and of incidents which occurred while she was a prisoner among the Indians, and particularly about Colonel Crawford, who was also a prisoner among the Indians, and who, according to their custom, was condemned to be burned. She both saw and heard Simon Girty interceding with the Indian chief for the life of Col. Crawford, and he offered the chief a beautiful horse, which he had with him, and the stock of goods he then had on hand, to save Col. Crawford's life; but the chief said: 'No, Simon Girty, if you were to stand in his place, it would not save him.' She heard this conversation, and also went to see Col. Crawford the night before he was burned, and talked with him. He told her that Simon Girty had done everything he could to save his life."

HENRY WRIGHT, SR., OF AMHERSTBURG,

remembers Simon Girty quite well. He says that Girty came here from Kentucky in 1796 and settled on a farm of 160 acres, below Amherstburg. He was a splendid-looking man, was fully six feet high, and had a large head and large, black eyes. He was out with Proctor and the Indians in the war of 1812, and was always regarded as a very brave man. While living here he was always regarded as a good neighbor. He was falsely charged with some crimes which were committed by his brother "Jim," a hard case, and who had a squaw for a wife. The Indians frequently visited him here. He dressed as a white man in 1812. Once in a long while he got to drinking, and would ride around on horseback with a club and frighten children who met him, but he never injured any one. After his return in 1816 from the 1812 war, he got blind. He never held any office under the British Government. He paid no attention to religion, and died in 1818, on his farm, now owned by W. C. Mickle. He had a son Prideaux, who married a Miss Mackenzie, and their son was a doctor, some of whose descendents now reside near Kingsville. Mr. Wright says that Simon Girty used to relate his experience in Detroit after the British had left there. He was there one day and got to drinking, and the

Americans, finding out who he was, chased him, when he got on his horse, plunged into the river, and swam across.

JAMES MICKLE, OF MALDEN,

says that several Indians came here from Kentucky with Simon Girty, and that the Indians, who died here, were buried where the residences of Wm. Johnston and John MacLeod now stand. Simon used to sing Indian songs. He was blind and children were all afraid of him. He was buried on the W. C. Mickle farm. He died in the winter, and it was said that his body could not be carried through the gate on account of the snow-banks, and had to be carried over the fence. A son, named Thomas Girty, and three children are buried with Simon on W. C. Mickle's farm. The place can still be pointed out, though it is not enclosed or marked in any way, while a farm gate swings over the spot. Wm. C. Mickle bought part of his farm from a man named House, who purchased from Girty and Herrington. About 1840 to 1845, Simon Girty's widow sued Wm. Mickle for dower. He remembers Simon's brother, James Girty, who lived on Middle Sister Island and raised tobacco and water melons. He was then living alone, all his squaws having left him. A deserter once stole some goods from a man named Arviston, of Amherstburg, and went and lived with James Girty. James was either drowned or was found dead in the bush, about 1817.

T. J. LIDWELL, OF PELEE ISLAND,

says Simon Girty had two sons—Thomas and Prideaux. Thomas died at the close of the war of 1812-'15, leaving a widow, who was formerly a Miss Tucker, whose family had moved to Mount Pleasant in Michigan. It was reported that Prideaux was killed by getting caught up by a belt in a factory in Cincinnati, Ohio. Prideaux's wife was a sister of Dr. Alexander, Daniel, and John Mackensie, of Mersea, and of Mrs. Joseph Malott, mother of Capt. Wm. Malott, of Kingsville. The Govereaus, of Gosfield, and the Mungers, of Colchester South, are descendants of Simon Girty. Owen Harris, of Kingsville, and James Elliott, of Windsor, Mr. Lidwell believes, married daughters of Prideaux Girty.

THOMAS H. WRIGHT, COUNTY TREASURER,

says that he finds in his office that lot 11, concession 1, Malden, was patented to Simon Girty, on the 6th of March, 1798. He finds, by a will in the Surrogate Court office, that James Girty, the brother, died on the 15th of April, 1817, and owned lot 8, concession 1, Western Division, Gosfield, which was patented to him, May 17th, 1802, and which he willed to his son James and daughter Ann or Nancy, equally.

ASA WILCOX, OF COLCHESTER, SOUTH,

remembers very much the same facts as are related by Henry Wright.

THE BURNING OF COL. CRAWFORD.

[From the Detroit Evening News, June 6, 1882.]

The Pioneer Association of Wyandot county, Ohio, has arranged for the observance next Saturday of the centennial of the burning by the Indians of Col. Wm. Crawford, which occurred on the 11th of June, 1782. The observance will occur at the scene of the torture, near Sandusky. Col. Crawford had

been captured by the Delaware Indians and was by them condemned to death. But before such a sentence could be carried into effect it was necesssry to secure the consent of the Half-King of the Wyandots, whose country the Delawares were occupying. This was a difficult problem to solve, as the burning of prisoners was an obsolete custom among the Wyandots. Fearing a refusal if application direct were made to the Wyandot sachem, the Delaware chiefs resorted to stratagem to carry their point. A messenger, bearing a belt of wampum, was sent to the Half-King with the following message: "Uncle! We, your nephews, the Lenni Lenape (the Indian name of the Delawares), salute you in a spirit of kindness, love and respect. Uncle! We have a project in view which we ardently wish to accomplish if our uncle will not overrule us! By returning the wampum we will have your pledged word."

The Half-King was confused by such a mysterious message, but concluding it was a contemplated expedition of a Delaware war party intending to strike some of the white settlements, returned the belt to the messenger, saying: "Say to my nephews they have my pledge."

This was a death warrant to the unfortunate Crawford. As soon as the fleet runner had returned from the Half-King's village with the now torture-empowering belt of wampum, Col. Crawford was ordered forward. After proceeding a short distance, and being joined by many Wyandots, besides men, squaws, and children of their own tribe, the Delawares came to where a fire was burning brightly in anticipation of its victim. Crawford was stripped naked and ordered to sit down near the fire. The Indians now beat him with their fists and sticks. The fatal stake—a post about 15 feet high—had been set firmly in the ground, and piles of hickory poles, rather thicker than a man's thumb, and from eight to twelve feet long, lay at a distance of four or five yards from the stake. Crawford's hands were tied behind his back. A strong rope was produced, one end of which was fastened to his wrists and the other tied to the post near the ground. The rope was long enough to permit him to walk around the stake several times, and then return.

When the poles had been burnt assunder in the middle the Delaware chief arose and addressed the crowd in a tone of great energy, and with animated gestures, pointing frequently to Crawford, who regarded him with an appearance of unruffled composure. As soon as he had ended his harrangue a loud whoop burst from the assembled throng, and all made a rush for the unfortunate prisoner. They first cut off his ears, the blood streaming down each side of his face. But this was only the beginning of the terrible torture. They next shot charges of powder into his naked body, from the calves of his legs up to his neck. Then three or four Indians, by turns, would take up the burning pieces of poles and apply the burning end to his naked body already burned black with powder. These tormentors presented themselves on every side of him, so that, which ever way he ran around the post, they met him with the burning brands. Some of the squaws took broad pieces of bark, upon which they would carry a quantity of burning coals and hot embers, and throw on him, so that, in a short time, he had nothing but coals of fire and hot ashes to walk upon!

The terrible scene had now lasted more than two hours, and Crawford had become very much exhausted. He walked slowly around the stake upon his fiery pathway, and in a low tone of voice earnestly besought God to pardon all his sins and have mercy on his soul. His nerves had lost much of their sensibility and he no longer shrank from the firebrands with which his tormentors

incessantly touched him. At length he sank in a fainting fit upon his face and lay motionless. Instantly an Indian sprang upon his back, knelt lightly upon one knee, made a circular incision with his knife upon the crown of his head, and, clapping the knife between his teeth, tore the scalp off with both hands. Scarcely had this been done, when a withered old hag approached with a piece of bark full of coals and burning embers, and poured them upon the crown of his head, now laid bare to the bone. The Colonel groaned deeply. arose, and again walked slowly around the stake. Nature at length could endure no more, and at a late hour in the evening he fell for the last time, and sweetly-welcomed death bore Colonel William Crawford beyond the reach of his vindictive tormentors, and gave Wyandot county a martyr hero of whom she is justly proud.

After Crawford died—so runs the tradition—the burning faggots were heaped together, his body placed upon the pyre, and around his charred and smoldering remains danced the delighted savages for many hours.

When the news of the torture reached the Shawanese villages, the exultation and joy of the savages was unbounded. Not so when the awful story was repeated in the settlements upon the border. A gloom was spread upon every countenance. Col. Crawford's melancholy end was lamented far and wide. There were few men on the frontiers at that time whose loss could have been more sensibly felt or more keenly deplored. Five years ago the Pioneer Association erected a monument to his memory.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN.

[From the Detroit Gazette, October 8, 1824.]

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN.—It will be seen by an advertisement in this day's paper, that another attempt is about to be made to render this institution useful to the community. The establishment of a seat of learning among us, with competent Professors and a liberal endowment, will render the attainment of a good education less expensive and difficult, and will have a truly beneficial effect upon our character. This seminary has already a very considerable fund in unimproved land, which, if judiciously managed, will eventually place it on a respectable footing, in respect to money matters. As this fund is at present unavailing, its immediate success will very much depend upon individual patronage and public spirit.

TRAVELING ON THE GREAT LAKES WHEN DETROIT WAS YOUNG.

OLD TMIE CAPTAINS AND BOATS—GOV. CASS' TRIP TO GREEN BAY.

BY H. MASSEY.

To the Editor of the Detroit Free Press:

An article in *The Detroit Free Press* gives some interesting facts, communicated by a Mr. Owen, concerning the early navigation of Lake Erie, and brings fresh to the recollection of the writer various incidents connected with a journey made by himself from central New York to Detroit in 1828. From Buffalo the voyage was made on board of one of the steamers named by you. It may interest some of your readers to learn how formidable an undertaking such a journey was at that time.

Michigan was regarded at the East as being as much Indian territory as any portions of the country in the more remote West have since become. Detroit was the extreme limit of regular steamboat navigation westward upon the lakes; indeed, but few sailing vessels found inducements to proceed further. If there are few who are interested in the recital of events in the past, similar to those here named, there are fewer still whose personal knowledge dates back so far, and who are both able and willing to furnish the same for publication.

On Monday, the last day of August, 1828, the writer set out from his home in central New York in company with some friends who had decided to make their future home in Detroit, this new and beautful city of the West. We left by stage at an early hour in the morning and, after a long and tiresome day's ride, reached what was then called "Salt Point," afterwards Syracuse. We here embarked the next morning on the canal for Buffalo, a method of travel but recently introduced but exceedingly popular on account of its freedom from fatigue and because of the greater social advantages, as well as being cheaper than by stage, the only other method of public conveyance in the direction we were going.

After journeying in this manner for three days and nights we reached Buffalo, then only a good sized village, in time to take passage Friday morning on the good steamer Niagara, whereof Pease was master, bound for Detroit. We counted ourselves fortunate in having secured passage on this vessel, though the smallest on the line, yet first on account of her reliability as to time and ability to complete the round trip, Buffalo to Detroit and return within a week.

Of the six vessels comprising the line four are remembered (and the same number of Captains) as those mentioned in the article referred to: The Henry Clay, Cuyahoga, William Penn, and Niagara. The captains were Norton, Blake, Milas, and Pease, the latter in the Niagara.

The second steamboat on Lake Erie was the Superior, built in 1822. This vessel, at the time of my journey, the fall of 1828, was lying partly sunk in Buffalo Creek, her engine removed, and otherwise thoroughly dismantled. I do not think she was ever in commission afterward, at least as a steamer.

It should be remarked that there were few, if any, harbors on Lake Erie where a landing could be made from a steamer except by means of a small boat, and this only when wind and weather would permit. Passengers were thus landed from the Niagara at Dunkirk, Erie, and Ashtabula; but when we arrived off the mouth of the Cuyahoga River—there was no Cleveland then—the sea had become too rough to make the attempt; the same occurred at Huron and Black River. The consequence was that passengers were obliged to remain on board, trusting to have better luck on the downward voyage. We reached Detroit on Sunday at noon. A gun was fired from on board the steamer, as was customary on all the boats of the line, when about a mile from the city. This usually brought to the landing a large portion of the population, composed at that time very largely of French with a free scattering of Indians.

I think all the other boats of the line made their landing at the up-town docks, mostly Newberry's, but the Niagara came to at a new wharf which had recently been built about a mile further down the river, where extensive improvements were being made, among them a hotel more spacious and elegant than any previously existing in the city, known as the Mansion House, kept by a New York landlord by the name of Alman. A short distance below, fronting the river, was the pretty, home-like and unpretentious residence of Gov. Cass.

Later in the autumn Gov. Cass chartered the steamer Henry Clay for a month, going in her with his suite and Territorial officers to Green Bay, where he had arranged to meet the tribe of the Winnebago Indians, who were the owners and occupants of a large portion of the adjacent territory. The desire of the Governor was to treat with them for their possessions in exchange for lands farther west, and for other valuable considerations. After a session of two weeks he was successful in negotiating one of the most important and valuable treaties ever made between our government and the Indian tribes.

The steamer and party on their return ran down Lake Michigan to Fort Dearborn, an ancient stockade fort, which was all that existed in the way of improvement where the city of Chicago is now.

Some weeks after the return to Detroit of the Governor and party, on the afternoon of a beautiful, balmy Indian summer's day, there appeared on the broad river above the city, stretching away as far as the eye could reach toward Lake St. Clair, a vast flotilla of canoes, bringing as voyagers in this manner, all the way from Green Bay, many hundreds of the Governor's friends, the Winnebagoes. This trip was taken according to a promise that they would repay the visit he had made to them. Before evening all had arrived and landed upon the river's bank above the city, where they were welcomed by the Governor—and in fact by nearly the entire population of the city. There were about as many of one sex as of the other, and of all ages, dressed in their best apparel—doubtless to a large extent consisting of the blankets and other articles given or paid to them at the time the treaty was made.

The visit lasted two or three weeks, during which time they were the guests of the Governor, and were well provided for. The military and police force of the city were made particularly subservient to their protection and care.

This was to most of them their first introduction to civilized life, and it must be said that to their manners and deportment there was not at first any exceptions to be noted; but it must, also, with equal truth, be said that toward the last it became evident that they were not improving as a result of their intercourse with the whites.

Hundreds of them frequently assembled on the green in front of the Governor's residence, where they engaged for an hour or more at evening in the violent contortions called dances, peculiar to the race, all of them sufficiently exciting, but the war dance most of all.

They finally embarked in the same manner in which they came, for a passage through the solitary lakes, several hundred miles to their homes.

JUDGE RILEY.

[From the Democratic Free Press, Detroit, July 18, 1843.]

The arrival in this city, a few weeks since, of this gentleman, was noticed in one of the city papers.

More than eighty winters have shed their snows upon his venerable locks, and yet, with a firm, elastic step and an erect figure, he was daily seen, like a man of middle age, circulating among us—a long life of active industry, of unbending integrity, of calm and cheerful benevolence, and a clear conscience, have given to him a "green old age."

What is very remarkable, after a long continued absence of more than forty years, his memory is as perfect of the early history of Michigan, of scenes and incidents which occurred more than sixty years ago, as though they were of yesterday; and I am told by those who speak the French and Indian languages, that he yet speaks *them* in great perfection, particularly the latter, better than almost any of the modern interpreters, although generations have passed away since he left the Indian trade, or habitually spoke their language.

It is to be regretted that some one has not availed himself of the visit of Judge Riley to reduce to writing the incidents of our early history, with which he is perfectly familiar.

The Judge is a native of Schenectady, where he now resides, and came to Michigan sixty-two years ago (1781), during the Revolutionary War. The British troops then occupied this post. The commanding officer had a standing order that every man who landed at the town should labor *three* days for the King, on the public works. He was accordingly ordered on duty, but the spirit of "Van Tromp" revolted, and he refused to labor for the King as others did. The commandant threatened a court-martial and punishment, but the spirit of independence triumphed, and they let him off.

Soon afterward a corps of rangers arrived from below, and they were ordered on fatigue duty, but they refused. They were immediately tried by court-martial and sentenced to receive *one hundred lashes* with the cat-of-nine-tails. Preparations were made; the garrison was turned out and drawn up in order; the drummer got his cats ready; the refractory rangers were tied up, and all were waiting the infliction of the fearful and dreadful punishment. The colonel commanding was standing on the parade, about to give the signal to strike, when Brant, the celebrated Indian chief, who was also present (a man whose name has been given to fame and history the world over), went up to the colonel and said: "Colonel, those men are my friends. I have served with them, and fought by their side; and before they shall be whipped like dogs, there must be a *bullet hole* through your body or mine." The word of the Indian was law. At that time he controlled too many thousands of red warriors to have his threat disregarded. The colonel winced a little, but finally said to the men that if they would acknowledge they should be released. All

refused, except a little son of "Green Erin," who, with ready Irish wit, made a low bow, and said: "We all acknowledge, sir." (He didn't say what they acknowledged.) The colonel, delighted to have an excuse to get out of the dilemma he was in, said he was perfectly satisfied, and remitted the punishment.

The savages, it is well known, were in the habit during, and even after, the close of the Revolutionary War, of laying waste the frontiers of Virginia and Kentucky and other settlements along the Ohio, and bringing their scalps and prisoners to this post. During those days a young lad was brought in, a prisoner, and the savages determined to burn him alive, that the music of his agonies might keep up the war spirit. Judge Riley, with his intimate friend, Captain Moran (the father of Judge Moran), determined at once to save the boy at all hazards. They offered the Indians money and goods in abundance, all of which were rejected; nothing would do, but they must have a bonfire and roast the little "Che-mo-ka-man." As money and goods were of no avail, they determined to try what virtue there was in *rum*, and sallied out, keg in hand, to the Indian camp, got the whole band most gloriously drunk, and stole away the boy. Judge Riley hoisted him up, and Captain Moran pulled him in, at a high window, and hid him away till the search was over.

The boy was finally conveyed away to the States and got safely home. He had forgotten the names of his benefactors and they had his. A few years since, Judge R., mentioning the circumstance to General Cass, the latter said that he knew the person and had heard the story from himself at Zanesville, soon after which the Judge received a letter expressing the warmest gratitude for his deliverance from bondage and death. His name is Converse.

Capt. Riley corroborates the narrative of Tanner, the captive boy from the frontiers of Kentucky, whose history is familiar to us. The Judge knew him at Saginaw while a prisoner, and once flogged the celebrated chief, Kish-kaw-kou, for maltreating him.

The domineering and tyrannical spirit of British officers was in those days, as it ever has been, proverbial, particularly at distant posts where they apprehended but little inquiring into their conduct. About sunrise one morning, says the Judge, one of the citizens (whom many of us recollect, a venerable, time-worn man) James Peltier, was bringing a bucket of water from the river, when Major Aukrim, the British officer commanding at the post, met him, and in mere wantonness, kicked the bucket over. Peltier's French blood rose at the insult, and, with a "sacrege" he told him that if it was not for his red coat he'd give him a d——d flogging. The Major was a boxer; off went his red coat, and there, all alone, at it they went. But the square-built, muscular frame of the little Frenchman was too much for John Bull. He got a sound thrashing, jumped up, put on his coat, and good-naturedly said: "Well, d—n it, don't say a word about it;" and away he went, satisfied that he had caught a "Tartar."

After being in the country several years, Judge Riley returned to Schenectady by the way of Lake Ontario, Oswego and Wood Creek; found one log hut where Buffalo stands, and one only at Utica. All middle and western New York was one wide wilderness, except a few scattered military posts.

The spirit of the good Capt. Moran has long since passed away to a better world, but the venerable Judge, on the confines of time, remains as a beacon-light to the rising generation of men—one of the finest specimens of "An Old American Gentleman."

INDIAN NAMES.

[From the Detroit Gazette, December 6, 1822.]

A correspondent says that Saginaw, Shiawassee, and Tittibawassa are corruptions of compound words in the Sauk language.

Saganaw, or *Saukee-nauk*, literally Sauk-Town.

Shiawassee, or *She-a-wass-aik*, Now it is light.

Tittibawassa, or *Thaw-thippe-a-wass-aik*, What place is the light.

Some years before the settlement of this country by Europeans, the Sauks had several settlements within the Peninsula, especially on the Saginaw and its tributary streams. Near where the Fort now stands they had a considerable town, and around it extensive plantations of corn. They were attacked by some bands of Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawattomies, etc., and driven beyond Lake Michigan. The conquerors remained in their country. Their language is a mixture of the language of the different stocks from which they sprang.

WHAT I KNOW ABOUT O-TAW-WARS AND NE-WAR-GO.

BY HON. EPHRAIM S. WILLIAMS, OF FLINT.

[Read June 5, 1884.]

O-taw-wars, or as some have it, Ot-to-wars, was an old chief of the O-taw-wars Indians. His wife was a half-breed, a noble and good woman. She was a good trader and traded for us, Gardner D. & Ephraim S. Williams, many years. They lived far above the ordinary Indians; her camp was always clean and neat; she never drank; she had almost a full set of cooking utensils, and a good table set. She would make a good cup of tea with sugar in it, the sugar being of her own make. Everything was in order.

O-taw-wars was a fine-looking man, proud, and always dressed in style and very richly ornamented with silver; the same with regard to his wife's ornaments. When on a visit to Saginaw, or on business, their dresses would be worth from one to two hundred dollars each. Most of the chiefs and their wives and daughters of the Saginaws dressed in the same way, only not quite so rich and costly. I have often regretted that I did not secure, when I might have done so, a full fancy dress of both male and female Indian costume. At the present time they would be a great curiosity and worth seeing. O-taw-wars had an American officer's uniform, coat, sword, and belt and epaulets, which he obtained in the war of 1812 and kept very choice, and he would show them only when asked. As traders we thought very much of the old chief and his family. He was very intelligent, asking many strange questions about the doings of the white people. He wanted me to bring him newspapers and read the news to him and explain about the doings of Congress, and the Great Father, the President of the United States, often saying he heard they had done so and so, or not, and why they did so and so. He was not a great drinker, but sometimes had a spree. He and his family were of the upper class—in our day the "upper-ten."

Now for Ne-war-go. He was a noble Indian. I will give a sketch of some of his bad and brave acts. I will give it as I gave it to the late Judge Avery of Flint, a few years ago; he wrote it as follows:

Ne-war-go was a young Saginaw brave, living, in his earlier life, at Green Point, and, in his later years, upon the lake shore of Saginaw Bay. While living at the former place he killed a son of Red Bird, an old chief who lived on the Tittabawassee reservation. The relatives demanded satisfaction, and

by Indian law his life was forfeit. He presented himself at the chief mourner's wigwam, where the warriors of the family of the deceased had assembled, and informed them that he had come for them to strike at his heart. He bared his bosom and took his position for the selected number to pass by him and inflict, as they hoped, the mortal thrust. That done, the Indian usage being satisfied, he was making the best speed he could with his streaming wounds, to his own wigwam, when he was struck in the back by a cowardly Indian, inflicting a severe stab, but as it appears, like the other blows, not fatal. He was not able to reach his wigwam; his wife and family were waiting for him near the camp, but he passed them unseen and they found him by his blood tracks, exhausted from the loss of blood, about two miles from his camp, and, conveying him home, cured him after fearful suffering. Meeting the coward afterwards upon his hunting ground, who had inflicted upon him the wound in his back, he visited him summarily with Indian vengeance—death.

Soon after this affair the Indians were assembled in large numbers at Saginaw City at a payment. An altercation ensued between Black Beaver (brother of old Kish-kaw-kou), an Indian of considerable note, and the young brave, Ne-war-go —the former reproaching him for the outrage he had committed upon the Indian who had struck him in the back. Ne-war-go defended the act as just and brave. The reproof was repeated, and upon the instant he slew Black Beaver. This was near the present site of East Saginaw, where Black Beaver and his band were then encamped. On the west side of the river, and below the city on the open plain, Ne-war-go and his band were encamped. After the bloody deed Ne-war-go crossed over to the west side among his own people. A warrant was at once issued by Col. D. Stanard for his arrest, the Colonel acting as a justice. Ne-war-go fled back to the east side of the river, and, accompanied by a friend, secreted himself in the woods, upon what is now the site of East Saginaw. He preferred to trust himself on the same side of the river with the tribe whose leading warrior he had stricken down, than to endure the mortification of arrest and punishment by the white man's law. He sent word to two of his white friends, Antoine Campau and E. S. Williams, desiring them to cross the river and come to the woods in which he was secreted, when, upon giving a signal, he would come to them. They did so and he soon made his appearance. He said he had sent for them for advice, saying that the white man's punishment, imprisonment, was only fit for cowards; death by the hands of his own race was glorious in comparison; if any relative of Black Beaver should choose to make it a cause of vengeance. They advised him to cross back to his own camp, present himself to his own people and let the affair take the course warranted by Indian usage, and then move to the lake shore should he escape death. This he did, and there he lived for the rest of his life, coming to do his trading and business in the evening with his friend E. S. Williams, so as not to be seen by the whites, or his enemies. The arrest by the officers was waived, and he presented himself at his own camp openly.

The hour for the burial of Black Beaver arrived; an immense number of Indians were gathered as mourners and spectators at the place of burial. This was at the place designated for the payment by Government of their annuities, about twenty-five hundred or three thousand Indians were present. This I was witness to as Ne-war-go's friend, and he was mine,—always standing by my side in all dangerous times.

The body had been placed in the coffin, the relatives, with their faces black with paint, had gathered and seated themselves on the ground near the grave.

The few white settlers then in the valley were all present as spectators. The fearful outrage so near their own doors had absorbed and engrossed the attention of all. While the solemn Indian rites were in progress over the remains of their favorite warrior, Ne-war-go was seen approaching from his camping ground. He was dressed in full and careful costume, tomahawk and knife in his girdle, and a small canteen of whisky at his side, his whole appearance imposing and gallant. He made his way with a lofty and majestic step to the center of the mourning group, the Indians, old and young, male and female, forming a circle seated on the ground around the grave, numbering from two thousand to three thousand, reserving a space for the whites. Ne-war-go, walking with measured step to the side of the coffin, placed upon it his tomahawk and knife; he filled his calumet with kin-i-kin-nick, composedly and with dignity; after smoking from it himself, he passed it to the chief mourner, who declined it; he passed it to the next and the next with the same result. He passed his canteen of whisky with the same formality and with the same result; they declined to partake. This was done as a token of friendship; they refused any peace, virtually demanding his life. He then undid the collar of his hunting shirt and bared his bosom, then seated himself with calm dignity upon the foot of the coffin. He turned his face full upon the chief mourners and addressed them: "You refuse my pipe of peace; you refuse to drink with me in peace; you wish my life; here it is, strike deep, strike not in the back, strike and not miss; the man that does, dies when I meet him on our hunting ground." Not a hand was raised. Upon the dark and stoical faces of that crowd of enemies by whom he was surrounded, no feeling found expression except of awe; not a muscle moved.

He rose, and, towering to his full, fine height, exclaimed: "Cowards! Cowards! Cowards!" As composedly as he had taken them out he returned, unmolested, the tomahawk and knife to his girdle, and, with his canteen at his side, walked away from the strange scene as lordly as he came. He had awed his enemies and was evidently master of the field.

Removing soon after to the lake shore, as advised by his two trader friends, away from the scene of his early feuds and fearful exploits, he fell ultimately upon the hunting ground, in a personal rencounter with a relative of one of his early victims. They sat down together and drank together, talked over old times and then struck each other with knives to the death; both fell. This was to see which was the better man.

Ne-war-go, a forest hero, as fearless as Rob Roy, as chivalrous as Rhoderick Dhu,—the theme is worthy the pen of a Sir Walter, or the epic verse of Whittier, Homer, or Street. It is certainly somewhat above the flight of a prose pen. Thus ends the story of the brave Ne-war-go.

A CERTIFICATE OR STATEMENT MADE BY CHIPPEWA CHIEFS, SIGNERS OF THE TREATY OF 1819.

FULLY RECOGNIZING THE RIGHTS AND CLAIMS OF THE CHILDREN OF JACOB SMITH.

BY EPHRAIM S. WILLIAMS, OF FLINT.

This document being an important one, it is given here entire. Without it, the heirs of Smith could never have obtained titles to their lands, for the Government had refused for years to grant them; and many, even members of Congress, in those days doubted the right of Congress to pass an act to set aside the treaty of 1819, and grant those lands to others than persons of Indian descent. Many persons have thought that Congress might as well pass an act to grant one man's farm to another. All those acts were a violation of the granted rights of the treaty of 1819.

STATEMENT.

"The subscribers, chiefs and head men of the Chippewa nations and subscribers of the Treaty of Saginaw, hereby certify that the five reservations at and near the Grand Traverse of the Flint river, made by the treaty of 1819, were made and intended for the five following named persons, viz.: Metawanene, alias Albert J. Smith; Messawwakut (a man's name), alias Harriet M. Smith; Sagosequa, alias Caroline Smith; Annokitoqua, alias Louisa L. Smith; Nondashomau (man's name), alias Maria G. Smith (each six hundred and forty acres); Known to us and distinguished by the aforesaid names, as the children of the late Jacob Smith. We further certify that the aforesaid donations to the children aforesaid were made in consideration of services rendered by said Jacob Smith (deceased) to the Chippewa nation, and the friendly intercourse that subsisted between the parties for many years. We further certify that Metawanene, alias Albert J. Smith, now present at the execution of this certificate, is the son

of Jacob Smith, deceased, and that we recognize him as one of the five children to whom the before mentioned donations were made and intended."

THOMAS SIMPSON,	Signed by:	O-GE-MAW-KE-KE-TO,	Totem.
E. S. WILLIAMS,		NONONIPENASEE,	"
G. D. WILLIAMS,		WARBETOUNCE,	"
CHARLES H. RODD,		SARWARBON,	"
Witnesses present.		CHUNETOSH,	"
		SHANOE,	"
		WASHWIN,	"
		KAWGATEGO,	"
		WAYSHONONO,	"
"Saginaw, January 22d, 1835."		MONEMEG,	"

TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN, } ss.
OAKLAND COUNTY. }

Personally appeared before me the subscriber, a justice of the peace within and for the county of Oakland, Ephraim S. Williams, Esquire, who being duly sworn according to law, deposeth and saith that he, this deponent, was present at the execution of the within certificate, and saw the within named chiefs and head men make their marks to the said certificate.

Deponent further saith that the subscribers, chiefs, and head men as aforesaid, reside in the vicinity of Saginaw, Oakland county, and Territory of Michigan. Deponent further saith that the contents of the certificate aforesaid were by him fully explained and were cheerfully assented to by the aforesaid chiefs and head men.

(Signed,) E. S. WILLIAMS.

Signed and subscribed before me this twenty-second day of January, 1835.
THOMAS SIMPSON.

This statement of the Chippewa chiefs was made at a council that had been called for the purpose at the place and date mentioned, chiefly through the influence and instrumentality of the brothers G. D. and E. S. Williams, who were then traders at Saginaw.

The meeting (which was not a formal treaty council) was called together by the Messrs. G. D. and E. S. Williams, at the request of Gov. Lewis Cass, the Hon. James Abbott, and other influential men of Detroit and friends of the Jacob Smith family, and under appointment of the Governor to hold said council. The council was held in a building erected and owned by Messrs. G. D. and E. S. Williams, and was presided over by Thomas Simpson, Esq., who was residing among the Chippewas to instruct them in agriculture at the expense of the Government.

The chief interpreter on this occasion was Jacob Gravradt, who was assisted by Charles H. Rodd (appointed by the Governor) and was regularly employed in that capacity by the Messrs. G. D. and E. S. Williams; also by Mr. Ephraim S. Williams, who spoke Chippewa well. Col. T. B. Stockton and Albert J. Smith were present as representatives of the Smith reserve, and the last named was at once fully recognized by the chiefs as the Metawanene of the Saginaw treaty.

The principal personage among the chiefs was Ogemawkeketo, who had been recognized by Gen. Cass as the "chief speaker" of the Chippewas, and

who still wore upon his breast the Government medal of silver which had been presented to him by the General in 1819. Here, as on the occasion of the Cass treaty, this "chief speaker" opposed, at the first meeting of this council, the object for which the chiefs had been called together. He fully understood that the Grand Traverse reservations had by the terms of the old treaty been granted to certain persons who were mentioned as all being of Indian descent, and seeing in this a circumstance that might inure to the benefit of the tribe by causing the lands to revert to them, he made a strong speech to the effect that, as the lands had been granted to individuals of Indian descent, which these children of Jacob Smith were not, and as, during the sixteen years which had passed since the granting of the reservation, no person bearing a trace of Indian blood had ever laid claim to them, it was plain that they had never yet passed from the ownership of the Chippewas; therefore, the tribe should retain them until the Government or individuals should be ready to purchase at a fair price. This seemed to be a reasonable and strong argument, and might have been fatal to the claims of the white reserves, had it been adhered to. The first day's council closed rather dark for the heirs present representing the interests of the Smith children, and they felt it.

By certain influences brought to bear upon the chiefs, upon meeting the second morning they changed their minds, and, not having forgotten their good and steadfast friend, Wahbesides, they did not hesitate to declare that his white children were the rightful owners of the reservations in the true meaning and intent of the treaty; even the astute "chief speaker" receded from the position that he had taken the day before and the name of O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to (the English of which is Chief Speaker), was placed at the head of all those of the chiefs who signed the instrument. Certificates to the same effect, declaring the white children of Jacob Smith to be the persons to whom the Chippewas had intended to give the five sections of land in question, were procured from the chiefs and head men at Big Rock village on the Sciawassee, Sept. 30, 1835; at Flint River, September, 1835; and at Grand Saline, October, 31, 1835, these being made through Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, interpreter to the Indian department, and in the presence of Stephen V. R. Trowbridge and Lieut. Alfred Bush, of the United States army. The depositions of Major Robert A. Forsyth, who had drafted the treaty of 1819, and of James Connor, who also took part in the treaty of 1819 (the former taken before Judge George Morell, and the latter before Judge Solomon Sibley), were to the effect that it was understood by them, at the time the treaty was made, that five or six reservations had been intended by the Indians for the children of Jacob Smith, who was a great favorite among them.

All of the above mentioned documents were laid before Congress in support of the petition of the Smith claimants; also a memorial from persons residing at Flint and vicinity. Here follow the names of fifty persons, not one in twenty of whom knew anything of the treaty besides what they had heard talked by others.

How inconsistent and ridiculous to suppose for a moment that Jacob Smith would have done so inconsistent a thing as to have presented, at the treaty of 1819, the names of three Indians for the names of three of his daughters as given in said treaty; not at all probable. I knew Mr. Smith, and I never believed he did any such thing.

The result of the laying of all these things before Congress was the passage

of an act "To authorize the President of the United States to cause to be issued to Albert J. Smith and others, patents for certain reservations of land in Michigan Territory."

In accordance with the provisions of this act, the five patents were issued June 2, 1836.

This was, at that time, considered as a final settlement of the question of title to those reservations; but it was not very long before the opinion began to be entertained by some (an opinion that was afterwards sustained by the courts) that these patents did not and could not convey a title as against any person or persons who could prove themselves to be the rightful reservés in the true intent and meaning of the treaty. It would seem that the proofs adduced by the Smith heirs had been ample for the establishment of their claims, but there were still doubts whether they could hold under the article of the treaty which provided that the lands granted should be for the use of persons of Indian descent only.

About this time it was discovered that a young Chippewa, whose name was Jack, and who had been brought up and protected by Jacob Smith, claimed to be the real Metawanene, and, consequently, the owner of the reservation numbered two on the land office plat; and that some Indian women made the same claim to sections that had been patented to the daughters of Jacob Smith.

In March, 1841, the Indian claimant to reservation numbered two, deeded that tract to Gardner D. Williams, of Saginaw, who, in June, 1745, conveyed one moiety of the same to Daniel D. Dewey, of Genesee; and by these persons a suit was commenced in the circuit court for the establishment of the claim of the alleged true Metawanene, and the possession of the lands.

After many years of delay, this cause came to a final trial in 1856, at the March term, held by Judge Sanford M. Green, in the city of Flint. Plaintiffs, Messrs. Williams and Dewey. Defendant, Chauncey S. Payne.

Albert J. Smith had, in 1836, deeded to Mr. Payne an undivided three-fourths ($\frac{3}{4}$), and to P. B. W. Stockton an undivided one-fourth ($\frac{1}{4}$) of the reservation. In 1840 Mr. Stockton conveyed his interest to Mr. Payne, who thus became the sole owner. Attorneys for Plaintiffs, Hon. Moses Wisner and James C. Blades. For the Defendants, Messrs. E. C. and C. I. Walker, of Detroit, John Moore, of Saginaw City, and Charles P. Avery, of Flint; which last named gentleman had then recently purchased an undivided half of Mr. Payne's interest in the property, thus becoming equally interested with him in the result of the suit. Many witnesses, both white and Indian, were produced on both sides, and, after an expensive and lengthy trial, it was decided in favor of the defendant, thus deciding a case which, during years of litigation, had caused much excitement and some bitter feeling, and which is a matter of general historical interest in the annals of the county of Genesee.

The trial of a similar suit, involving the title to reservations number three and four, was also had before Judge Green, at Flint, in the December term in the same year, resulting, as in the case of section two, adversely to the Indian title. The suit was brought in the names of two of the Indian women before mentioned, who claimed to be the real Annoketoqua and Sagosequa, and consequently owners of the tracts that had been patented respectively to Louisa L. Smith and to the heirs of Caroline Smith, deceased. For the plaintiffs there appeared several Indians who were, or claimed to have been, at the treaty of 1819, and whose testimony was given to show that the reservations were not

intended for the children of Jacob Smith, but for the daughters of Neome; and that the Indian claimants in this case were the daughters of that chief. There were other claims made, under the treaty, to those reservations, by persons of Indian descent, but they were defeated by the claims and influence of the white Smith children, and the treaty set aside and violated.

The violation of sacred treaties by Government, made with the Indians, has been one great cause of so much trouble with the western tribes of Indians, I think.

THE FIVE-MILLION LOAN.

BY JOHN T. BLOIS.

JONESVILLE, MICH., *May 31, 1884.*

President Michigan Pioneer Society:

SIR: It is nearly fifty years since I cast my destiny in with Michigan. I feel to make apology to your Society for not, by presence or by pen, noticing the noble aims and ends which move for the gratification and benefit of those who may come after us; but an invalid life has so confined me that I am circumscribed within the limits of my own life, beyond which I cannot pass either to attend any public gathering or to contribute to its use.

Thinking, however, that the facts contained in the following sketch, known probably to few, if any, besides myself, may be thought interesting, I send it to you subject to the disposal of the Society.

Respectfully,
JOHN T. BLOIS.

THE FIVE-MILLION LOAN.

I think it was in the year 1837 that the related facts below occurred.

The early settlers of the State of Michigan were mostly a young and enterprising people, principally emigrants from the old free States, impatient of beginnings and anxious for improvements. The capital was at Detroit.

Various public internal improvements were projected by the Legislature, and many beyond its ability to complete. But, to provide a fund for their construction, the Legislature authorized the Governor to negotiate a loan or loans not exceeding in amount $5,000,000. He employed the Morris Canal and Banking Company for the purpose, but when application was made in London for this loan, the questions arose, *what* and *where* is the State of Michigan? What are its *resources?*

Here obtruded serious questions preliminary and important, which were referred back to the then Governor, Stevens T. Mason, and by him to the Secretary of State, Randolph Manning, for reply.

Michigan had then but recently been admitted into the Union as a State (January 26, 1837). The Secretary's office was devoid of statistics. What must be done in this emergency? These questions must be favorably settled or the loan must fail.

I was then a teacher of the Detroit Academy and editing a Statistical History of Michigan, under the patronage of the State Legislature. In going to my school one morning, I met Mr. Manning upon Jefferson avenue, who took

from his pocket a half sheet of cap paper with numerous questions written thereon as to the resources of the State of Michigan. He asked me if I could reply to them. I answered that I could and asked him when I should. He said "instanter;" I said: "I can give a reply to-morrow morning." He said that would do. The next morning I furnished him at the Capitol with an ample statement of the resources of the State of Michigan, with its brief history, and he told me to bring my bill into the State Legislature. The loan was effected.

I will state a little episode that amused me somewhat at the time. I brought in my account to the Legislature for furnishing *statistical memoranda* to the Secretary of State for the purpose of negotiating the $5,000,000 loan, $10.00, which was promptly allowed; and Governor (then State Senator) Woodbridge presented a bill for furnishing his legal opinion to the Governor as to the constitutionality of the act creating the loan, $500.00, which was promptly allowed also; and whether I charged too little or he charged too much, or whether both were proper charges, I was never able satisfactorily to determine.

LORD BROUGHAM'S ATTACK ON GEN. CASS.

[From the Democratic Free Press, Detroit, May 11, 1843.]

By the late arrivals from England, we preceive that Lord Brougham has made a most violent attack on Gen. Cass, our late talented and efficient minister to France. It was to be expected that Englishmen should feel chafed and irritated at the failure of their attempts to entrap the French nation in the meshes of the quintuple treaty. Had France acceded to this treaty, then, in truth, might England have been called "the mistress of the seas." Her dominion on the ocean would have been as absolute as that of any European monarch within the confines of his own kingdom. All that was necessary to fill the measure of her ambition and add the whole ocean to her empire, was the adhesion of France to this treaty—constituting England the high constable of the seas, and placing the commerce of the whole world at her mercy. None are weak enough to suppose that the suppression of the slave trade was the real object which this treaty had in view.

Gen. Cass has made it perfectly clear that the object of England was to enslave the trade of the world, and render all commerce subject to her control and tributary to her interests; and when we reflect that this design was on the eve of consummation, that the trident of old Neptune was about topass into the hands of England, and she was about to realize her own proud boast, and become the "mistress of the seas"—and that this cherished hope was disappointed, her plans baffled, and her designing statesmen put to shame by the warning voice and manly remonstrance of an untitled American—could we hope that the instrument of such evil would escape the maledictions of the men he had thus foiled and thwarted? Could General Cass, after having baffled their ambitious schemes, expect to receive the same encomiums which the British have so often lavished upon Daniel Webster? General Cass has never performed for the British those services by which Mr. Webster has so richly merited their gratitude. Neither in peace nor war has he dedicated to them his talents and his energies. Their bayonets could not drive him from his country's side in the hour of her peril; and in peace he has refused to surrender the rights and blood-bought soil of the American people to the arrogant demands of England. Mr. Webster, on the contrary, has done good service to the enemies of his country, and his name is dear to the heart of every Englishman. They cannot forget how he toiled for them during the last war; and how his "great mind" has at last gained for him the territory which they could not conquer. But who would not prefer to occupy the position of General Cass, and be the object of every Englishman's hatred and abuse, rather than be polluted by their praises? General Cass looked not to Lord Brougham, but to the

people he has served in peace and war, to do him justice; and full surely will that people do him justice, and honor themselves in the act.

With regard to the charges which Lord Brougham makes against General Cass, of electioneering and courting the "mob," everybody will consider them most discreditable to this "patent" lord. He loved the people himself, until he betrayed them and their cause; but now, since he has injured and betrayed them, they have ceased to be the people, and he knows them only as a mob.—*Globe.*

THE POTTAWATTOMIES.

BY C. D. RANDALL.

INTRODUCTORY.

I write of a people that has no written history of its own. How many ages they occupied the American continent can never be told. The question of their origin has been discussed in many portly volumes, and yet the world is none the wiser. That the Indian races were here when the continent was discovered is known, and that is all. Save the architectural remains in Central and South America, there is absolutely nothing to prove or to disprove the antiquity of the American Indian. His mental and physical characteristics, the variety and perfection of the various languages or dialects, might tend to show that they had occupied the continent many centuries; but how many can not be told. Their history is lost—and forever.

I have thought it would be for me a pleasant pastime to gather what I could of that nation that once owned, lived on, hunted on, and cultivated that part of Michigan, the southern, where I have my home. They were my predecessors. My home was once theirs. It can never be theirs again. If barbarism ever takes the place of our civilization, it will be the barbarism of degenerate civilization, and not of savages who never knew of culture, schools, churches, a written history, and comfortable homes.

In 1835, when Michigan was a territory, my parents removed to Brounus Prairie. There my father practiced medicine, he being a regular physician of large practice, a man of extensive general information, and a profound student of history. He died in 1851. Though then a young child, I remember very well the Pottawattomies. Our home being on Chicago road, I often witnessed their excursions as they went back and forth with their squaws and pappooses, on foot and on ponies, going from the reservation on Nottawaseepe Prairie to that of Mish-ke-saw-be, or Coldwater. The Indian blanket on Indians or squaws, and the buckskin leggins of the Indians, their paints and feathers, as they passed along in Indian file, were interesting and striking pictures for a young child from the far east, and impressed their appearance deeply upon him.

I desire to write briefly the principal facts of their history up to the time of their removal, and then more particularly of their operations and conditions since that time. We can go back no farther than about the year 1721, when they were found here occupying the fruitful valley of the St. Joseph, embracing most of southern Michigan. It is said that they came here from

Green Bay. Their story is that of a hardy, warlike race, engaging readily in wars against the whites, whenever they deemed their opposition might assist in retarding the onward march of the white man upon their lands, each year pressing them back farther into the wilderness. In their story occur some dark tragedies, prominent among them being the assassination of their chief by one of his tribe, in revenge for having sold their lands. There are those living to-day with whom this event was familiar. But wars with the whites, the diseases and vices coming from contact with another race, subdued the proud warrior, and have made of him an inefficient being, and a libel upon his savage ancestors.

Prominent in this history must be an account of the various treaties: the first of great importance being that of August 29, 1821, whereby the Indian title to all the Pottawattomie lands was reduced to five reservations, negotiated by Gen. Cass.

To condense the material facts requires great labor and research, and more time than I have for the purpose before the February, 1880, meeting of the State Pioneer Society. But I hope before the expiration of the year to complete what I have undertaken. In this work I shall be very thankful for any statements of facts any one can furnish me about our predecessors of the forest, and for any books or documents touching on the subject. All of which will be gratefully acknowledged.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE STATE PIONEER SOCIETY.

(Continued from Page 166, Pioneer Collections, Vol. 6.)

Number.	NAMES.	Place of Birth.		Date of Birth.	Place and Date of First Residence in Mich.			Present Residence.	
		Town or Village.	State.		Town.	County.	Date.	P. O. Address.	County.
606	Levi E. Dolsen	Riley	Upper Canada	Jan. 1, 1813	Detroit	Wayne	Oct., 1813	Detroit	Wayne.
607	T. J. Ramsdell	Plymouth	Michigan	July 29, 1833	Plymouth	Wayne	July, 1833	Manistee	Manistee.
608	C. J. Monroe	Lawrence	Michigan	Nov. 20, 1839	Lawrence	Van Buren	Nov. 20, 1839	South Haven	Van Buren.
609	A. F. Morehouse	Livingston	New Jersey	Jan. 13, 1818	Portland	Ionia	May 24, 1843	Portland	Ionia.
610	T. C. Abbot	Vassalboro	Maine	Apr. 29, 1826	Berrien Spngs	Berrien	Aut'mn, 1855	Lansing	Ingham.
611	Geo. W. Thompson	Florida, now Jeffer'n	Michigan	Mar. 3, 1844	Florida	Hillsdale	Mar. 3, 1844	Grand Rapids	Kent.
612	Joseph Manwaring	Springfield	New Jersey	Mar. 3, 1828	Avon	Oakland	Nov. 8, 1835	Dryden	Lapeer.
613	Madison J. Ulrich	Park Township	Michigan	Dec. 5, 1835	Park	St. Joseph	Dec. 5, 1835	Grand Rapids	Kent.
614	Levi L. Barbour	Monroe	Michigan	Aug. 14, 1840	Monroe	Monroe	Aug. 14, 1840	Detroit	Wayne.
615	Susan K. Winans	Saginaw	Michigan	Dec. 20, 1844	Saginaw	Saginaw	Dec. 20, 1844	Ovid	Clinton.
616	Harry A. Conant	Monroe	Michigan	May 5, 1844	Monroe	Monroe	May 5, 1844	Monroe	Monroe.
617	Russell A. Alger	LaFayette	Ohio	Feb. 27, 1836	Grand Rapids	Kent	Jan. 1, 1860	Detroit	Wayne.
618	J. Huff Jones	Pittsburg	Pennsylvania		Sturgis	St. Joseph	May 8, 1831	Detroit	Wayne.
619	Solomon D. Holister	Burnt Hills, Sar'ga Co	New York	Apr. 16, 1833	Crystal Falls	Marquette	Sept. 19, 1880	Crystal Falls	Marquette.
620	James A. Crozer	Hillsboro	Ohio	Aug. 10, 1844	Ontonagon	Ontonagon,	July 1, 1857	Menominee	Menominee.
621	H. H. Spafford	Boston	Massachusetts	Jan. 6, 1833	Detroit	Wayne	Sept. 1, 1855	Marquette	Marquette.

THE UPPER PENINSULA.

HISTORICAL EVENTS IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER.

COMPILED BY JOHN DISTUENELL.

1641. Fathers Raymbault and Jogues visit Sault Ste. Marie, and establish a mission among the Chippewas.

1644. Iroquois War commenced against the Hurons who were in alliance with the French.

1658. Lake Superior visited by two French fur traders.

1660. Father Ménard visits Lake Superior and attempts to plant a mission on the southern shore.

1666–67. Pére* Cloud Allouez visits Lake Superior and explores its shores, discovering large deposits of copper.

1668. Father James Marquette visits Sault Ste. Marie, where a mission is established.

1669. Father Dublon, superior of the mission, erects a church at the Sault. This was the first permanent settlement made on the soil of Michigan. During the same year Father Marquette repairs to La Pointe, situated on one of the Twelve Apostle Islands, where he finds several Indian villages.

1670–71. Pére Dublon visits the copper mines of Lake Superior.

1670. Father Marquette visits the island of Michilimackinac, inhabited by the Huron tribe of Indians.

1671. Point Iroquois selected by Marquette as a suitable place for a mission. During the same year a "Congress of Nations" assembles at the Sault Ste. Marie, attended by numerous Indian tribes, and by St. Lusson, Perrot, Allouez, and others on the part of France. A cross is erected with imposing ceremonies, and the Indians are informed that they under the protection of the French king.

1673. Father Marquette and Sieur M. Joliet start from the mission of St. Ignatius, at Michilimackinac, on the 17th of May, for the exploration of the Mississippi, and enter Green Bay on their way to the Wisconsin River, which flows into the "Great Waters." On the 17th of June they enter the Mississippi River, and glide down its gentle current to the mouth of the Arkansas River, returning to Green Bay at the close of the same year.

* Pere is French for father. The two words are used indifferently in this article.

1674. During this year Marquette again proceeds to the Mississippi and visits the Illinois Nation, intending to establish a mission in their midst, but, on account of his declining health, returns to Lake Michigan.
1675. May 15, Father Marquette dies on the east shore of Lake Michigan, near the mouth of the river which bears his name.
1679. Cavalier de La Salle and Hennepin, the journalist of the expedition, on the seventh day of August set sail on the waters of Lake Erie on board a vessel named the Griffin, bound on a voyage of discovery to the Mississippi. They arrive at Mackinac in August, and in September sail for Green Bay.
1680. Hennepin is dispatched to discover the sources of the Mississippi.
1682. La Salle constructs a vessel of a size suitable for the purpose of descending the Mississippi to the Gulf.
1687. La Salle is assassinated by one of his own men.
1688. Baron La Houtan visits Michilimackinac.
1695. M. de La Motte Cadillac commands at this post.
1699. Cadillac is authorized to establish a fort at Detroit, Michigan. This he accomplishes in 1701.
1721. Father Charlevoix, the historian of New France, visits Mackinaw. From the date of his visit down to 1760, when it passes forever out of the hands of the French, the records are meagre and comparatively devoid of interest, although the post is advantageously situated for trade with the Indians.
1750. The French establish a military post at the Sault Ste. Marie, for the purpose of excluding the English, as far as possible, from obtaining a foothold on Lake Superior.
1756. War between England and France.
1759. Quebec captured by the English, and Canada surrendered.
1760. Old Mackinac and all the French posts surrender to the English.
1761. Alexander Henry, an English fur trader, visits Mackinac.
1763. The Indians under Pontiac rise against the English, and capture the fort at Old Mackinac, murdering the garrison in cold blood; killing about about seventy men.
1776. The Revolutionary War commences with England.
1780. The English occupy the Island of Mackinac, and erect a government house and fort.
1783. Peace made with England, and Independence acknowledged.
1795. The British give up Fort Mackinac to the Americans, who retain possession until the War of 1812, when it is taken by the English, and again relinquished in 1815, as well as Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan.

NAVIGATION OF THE LAKES.

[From the Detroit Gazette, October 24, 1823.]

We noticed in our last the safe return of the steamboat Superior, to Buffalo; since which, the following communication has been forwarded us for publication, by a passenger in the boat.—*Utica Gazette.*

"As an evil report spreads faster than a good one, you probably have heard

that the steamboat Superior was lost in Lake Michigan, on her passage to Green Bay. The false rumor probably originated in the circumstance of her having touched at one of the islands to take in wood, at which time some Indian canoes passed at a distance. When they arrived at Mackinac they reported that she had gone ashore; which they really supposed to be the fact, and offered to join a party to go to her aid. This rumor went to Drummond's Island, and so rapid was the spread of the report from thence, that it reached Detroit, thence down Lake Erie, etc., four or five days ahead of the safe-returning boat. She was absent six days longer than had been advertised, owing to bad weather from Mackinac to the Bay; but she sustained no injury whatever. Returning, she sailed from Detroit on Saturday, the sixth of September, in a storm of rain. The captain would not have left port in such unfavorable weather, but for the anxiety he apprehended would be felt below on account of the rumor afloat that she was lost.

After leaving the mouth of the Detroit river, the storm increased; the captain, with his accustomed prudence, put back and anchored. The storm having abated a little, he got under weigh at eight o'clock on the morning of the seventh, calculating to make Sandusky Bay. The wind soon increased to a violent gale, and it was impossible to make Sandusky. Put-in-Bay was to us, what it had been to many a vessel in distress—a harbor of safety; where we rode at anchor till the ninth. We lost some wood, and one of the hands, whose death was caused by a fall; but the boat itself sustained not the least damage, and maintained her character as The Superior. In this gale, during the heaviest part of which we were out, there were some of the best schooners that navigate these lakes lost. The Erie, Captain Peas, a fine vessel, well manned, a discreet and able captain, was capsized, nearly opposite Cleveland; her masts were cut away, when she righted, and drifted ashore, with fourteen passengers and crew all safe.

"The advantage a steamboat has over a vessel, in a gale, is decided, and appears obvious; her steam power enables her to keep off from a lee shore. Perhaps it will be said that the Walk-in-the-Water went ashore. True; but had she been well-built (as every vessel, steam or other, should be, to weather the hurricanes of Lake Erie), she would not have gone ashore. The present boat was built upon the knowledge obtained in the disaster of the Walk-in-the-Water. A more staunch vessel, of her size, perhaps, was never afloat. To say she is well commanded would hardly be doing Captain Rogers justice; for in addition to all the qualifications of a good captain, he adds those of a genteman in an eminent degree.

"It is a remarkable fact, that Lake Erie is 32 inches higher than it was in 1820, as measured at the dock at Portland. The Sandusky marshes are therefore under water for a great distance back from the lake."

LAKE SUPERIOR.

BY SAMUEL GRISWOLD GOODRICH.

Father of Lakes! thy waters bend
Beyond the eagle's utmost view,
When, throned in heaven, he sees thee send
Back to the sky its world of blue.

Boundless and deep, the forests weave
Their twilight shade thy borders o'er,
And threatening cliffs, like giants, heave
Their rugged forms along thy shore.

Pale silence, mid thy hollow caves,
With listening ear in sadness broods;
Or startled Echo o'er thy waves
Sends the hoarse wolf-notes of thy woods.

Nor can the light canoes, that glide
Across thy breast like things of air,
Chase from thy lone and level tide
The spell of stillness reigning there.

Yet round this waste of wood and wave,
Unheard, unseen, a spirit lives,
That, breathing o'er each rock and cave,
To all a wild, strange aspect gives.

The thunder-riven oak, that flings
Its grizzly arms athwart the sky,
A sudden, startling image brings
To the lone traveler's kindled eye.

The gnarled and braided boughs that show
Their dim forms in the forest shade,
Like wrestling serpents seem, and throw
Fantastic horrors through the glade.

The very echoes round this shore
Have caught a strange and gibbering tone;
For they have told the war-whoop o'er
Till the wild chorus is their own.

Wave of the wilderness, adieu!
Adieu, ye rocks, ye wilds and woods.
Roll on, thou element of blue,
And fill these awful solitudes.

Thou hast no tale to tell of man,—
God is thy theme. Ye sounding caves,
Whisper of Him, whose mighty plan
Deems as a bubble all your waves.

LAKE SUPERIOR SCENERY.

The scenery of Lake Superior, and the productions of its shores, are thus vividly described by an intelligent writer:

"Situated between latitudes forty-six and forty-nine, with an altitude of over two hundred yards above the level of the ocean, and a depth reaching far below that level; a coast of surpassing beauty and grandeur, more than twelve hundred miles in extent, and abounding in geological phenomena, varied mineral wealth, agates, cornelian, jasper, opal, and other precious stones; with its rivers, bays, estuaries, islands, presque isles, peninsulas, capes, pictured rocks, transparent lakes, leaping cascades, and bold highlands, limned with pure veins of

quartz, spar, and amethystine crystals, full to repletion with mineral riches; reflecting in gorgeous majesty the sun's bright rays and the moon's mellow blush; o'ertopped with ever-verdant groves of fir, cedar, and the mountain ash; while the background is filled up with mountain upon mountain, until rising in majesty to the clouds, distance loses their inequality resting against the clear vault of heaven."

THE PICTURED ROCKS.

The Pictured Rocks, of which almost fabulous accounts are given by travelers, are about a hundred and ten miles west of Sault Ste. Marie. Here also are to be seen the Cascade Falls and the Arched Rock, both objects of great interest. The Amphitheatre, Miners' Castle, Chapel, Grand Portal, and Sail Rock, are also points of great picturesque beauty, which require to be seen to be justly appreciated.

We give an extract from Foster and Whitney's Report of the Geology of the Lake Superior Land District:

"The range of cliffs to which the name of the Pictured Rocks has been given, may be regarded as among the most striking and beautiful features of the scenery of the Northwest, and are well worthy the attention of the artist, the lover of the grand and beautiful, and the observer of geological phenomena. Although occasionally visited by travelers, a full and accurate description of this extraordinary locality has not as yet been communicated to the public.

"The Pictured Rocks may be described, in general terms, as a series of sandstone bluffs extending along the shore of Lake Superior for about five miles, and rising, in most places, vertically from the water, without any beach at the base, to a hight varying from fifty to nearly two hundred feet. Were they simply a line of cliffs, they might not, so far as relates to hight or extent, be worthy of a rank among great natural curiosities, although such an assemblage of rocky strata, washed by the waves of the Great Lake, would not, under any circumstances, be destitute of grandeur. To the voyager coasting along their base in his frail canoe they would, at all times, be an object of dread; the recoil of the surf, the rockbound coast, affording for miles no place of refuge; the lowering sky, the rising wind,—all these would excite his apprehension, and induce him to ply a vigorous oar until the dreaded wall was passed. But in the Pictured Rocks there are two features which communicate to the scenery a wonderful and almost unique character. These are, first, the curious manner in which the cliffs have been excavated and worn away by the action of the lake, which for centuries has dashed an ocean-like surf against their base; and, second, the equally curious manner in which large portions of the surface have colored by bands of brilliant hues. It is from the latter circumstance that the name by which these cliffs are known to the American traveler is derived; while that applied to them by the French *voyageurs*, *Les Portails*, * is derived from the former, and by far the most striking, peculiarity.

"The term, Pictured Rocks, has been in use for a great length of time, but when it was first applied we have been unable to discover. The Indian name

* *Le Portail* is a French term, signifying the principal entrance of a church, a portal, and this name was given to the Pictured Rocks by the *voyageurs* evidently in allusion to the arched entrances which constitute the most characteristic feature. *Le Grand Portail* is the great archway, or grand portal.

applied to these cliffs, according to our *voyageurs*, is *Schknee-archilis-leung*, or "The end of the rocks," which seems to refer to the fact that, in descending the lake, after having passed them, no more rocks are seen along the shore. Our *voyageurs* had many legends to relate of the pranks of the *Menni-boujou* in these caverns; and, in answer to our inquiries, seemed disposed to fabricate stories without end of the achievements of this Indian deity.

"We will describe the most interesting points in the series, proceeding from west to east. On leaving Grand Island harbor, high cliffs are seen to the east, which form the commencement of the series of rocky promontories, which rise vertically from the water to the hight of from one hundred to one hundred and twenty-five feet, covered with a dense canopy of foliage. Occasionally a small cascade may be seen falling from the verge to the base in an unbroken curve, or gliding down the inclined face of the cliff in a sheet of white foam. The rocks at this point begin to assume fantastic shapes; but it is not until having reached Miners' River that their striking peculiarities are observed. Here the coast makes an abrupt turn to the eastward, and, just at the point where the rocks break off and the friendly sand beach begins, is seen one of the grandest works of nature in her rock-built architecture. We gave it the name of "Miner's Castle," from its singular resemblance to the turreted entrance and arched portal of some old castle—for instance, that of Dumbarton. The height of the advancing mass, in which the form of the Gothic gateway may be recognized, is about seventy feet, while that of the main wall forming the background is about one hundred and forty. The appearance of the openings at the base changes rapidly with each change in the position of the spectator. On taking a position a little farther to the right of that occupied by the sketcher, the central opening appears more distinctly flanked on either side by two lateral passages, making the resemblance to an artificial work more striking.

"A little farther east Miners' River enters the lake close under the brow of the cliff, which here sinks down and gives place to a sand bank nearly a third of a mile in extent. The river is so narrow that it requires no little skill on the part of the *voyageur* to enter its mouth when a heavy sea is rolling in from the north. On the right bank, a sandy drift plain, covered with Norway and Bauksian pine, spreads out, affording good camping ground,—the only place of refuge to the voyager until he reaches Chapel River, five miles distant, if we except a small sand beach about midway between the two points, where, in case of necessity, a boat may be beached.

"Beyond the sand beach of Miners' River, the cliffs attain an altitude of one hundred and seventy-three feet, and maintain a nearly uniform height for a considerable distance. Here one of those cascades of which we have before spoken is seen foaming down the rock.

"The cliffs do not form straight lines, but rather arcs of circles, the space between the projecting points having been worn out in symmetrical curves, some of which are of large dimensions. To one of the grandest and most regularly formed we gave the name of The Amphitheatre. Looking to the west, another projecting point, its base worn into cave-like forms, and a portion of the concave surface of the intervening space are seen.

"It is in this last mentioned portion of the series that the phenomena of colors are most beautifully and conspicuously displayed. These cannot be illustrated by a mere crayon sketch, but would require, to reproduce the natural effect, an elaborate drawing on a large scale, in which the various combinations

of color should be carefully represented. These colors do not by any means cover the whole surface of the cliff even where they are most conspicuously displayed, but are confined to certain portions of the cliffs in the vicinity of the Amphitheatre; the great mass of the surface presenting the natural, light-yellow, or raw sienna color of the rock. The colors are also limited in their vertical range, rarely extending more than thirty or forty feet above the water, or a quarter or a third of the vertical hight of the cliff. The prevailing tints consist of deep brown, yellow, and gray—burnt sienna and French gray predominating. There are also bright blues and greens, though less frequent. All of the tints are fresh, brilliant, and distinct, and harmonize admirably with one another, which, taken in connection with the grandeur of the arched and covered surfaces on which they are laid, and the deep and pure green of the water which heaves and swells at the base, and the rich foliage which waves above, produce an effect truly wonderful. They are not scattered indiscriminately over the surface of the rock, but are arranged in vertical and parallel bands, extending to the water's edge. The mode of their production is undoubtedly as follows: Between the bands or strata of thick-bedded sandstone there are thin seams of shaly materials, which are more or less charged with the metallic oxides, iron largely predominating, with here and there a trace of copper. As the surface-water permeates through the porous strata it comes in contact with these shaly bands, and, oozing out from the exposed edges, trickles down the face of the cliffs, and leaves behind a sediment, colored according to the oxide which is contained in the band in which it originated. It can not, however, be denied that there are some peculiarities which it is difficult to explain by any hypothesis.

"On first examining the pictured rocks, we were forcibly struck with the brilliancy and beauty of the colors, and wondered why some of our predecessors, in their descriptions, had hardly adverted to what we regarded as their most characteristic feature. At a subsequent visit we were surprised to find that the effect of the colors was much less striking than before: they seemed faded out, leaving only traces of their former brilliancy, so that the traveler might regard this as an unimportant feature in the scenery. It is difficult to account for this change, but it may be due to the dryness or the humidity of the season. If the colors are produced by the percolation of the water through the strata, taking up and depositing the colored sediments, as before suggested, it is evident that a long period of drouth would cut off the supply of moisture, and the colors, being no longer renewed, would fade, and finally disappear. This explanation seems reasonable, for at the time of our second visit the beds of the streams on the summit of the table land, were dry. It is a curious fact, that the colors are so firmly attached to the surface that they are very little affected by rains or the dashing of the surf, since they were, in numerous instances, observed extending in all their freshness to the very water's edge.

"Proceeding to the eastward of the Amphitheatre, we find the cliffs scooped out into caverns and grotesque openings, of the most striking and beautiful variety of forms. In some places huge blocks of sandstone have become dislodged and accumulated at the base of the cliff, where they are ground up and the fragments borne away by the ceaseless action of the surf.

"To a striking group of detached blocks the name 'Sail Rock' has been given, from its striking resemblance to the jib and mainsail of a sloop when spread—so much so, that when viewed from a distance, with a full glare of light upon

it, while the cliff in the rear is left in the shade, the illusion is perfect. The height of the block is about forty feet.

"Masses of rock are frequently dislodged from the cliff, if we may judge from the freshness of the fracture and the appearance of the trees involved in the descent. The rapidity with which this undermining process is carried on, at many points, will be readily appreciated when we consider that the cliffs do not form a single unbroken line of wall; but, on the contrary, they present numerous salient angles to the full force of the waves. A projecting corner is undermined until the superincumbent weight becomes too great, the overhanging mass cracks, and aided perhaps by the power of frost, gradually becomes loosened, and finally topples with a crash into the lake.

"The same general arched and broken line of cliffs borders the coast for a mile to the eastward of Sail Rock, where the most imposing feature in the series is reached. This is the Grand Portal—*Le Grand Portail* of the *voyageurs*. The general disposition of the arched openings which traverse this great quadrilateral mass may, perhaps, be made intelligible without the aid of a ground plan. The main body of the structure consists of a vast mass of a rectilinear shape, projecting out into the lake about six hundred feet, and presenting a front of three hundred or four hundred feet, and rising to a height of about two hundred feet. An entrance has been excavated from one side to the other, opening out into large vaulted passages which communicate with the great dome, some three hundred feet from the front of the cliff. The Grand Portal, which opens out on the lake, is of magnificent dimensions, being about one hundred feet in height, and one hundred and sixty-eight feet broad at the water level. The distance from the verge of the cliff over the arch to the water is one hundred and thirty-three feet, leaving thirty-three feet for the thickness of the rock above the arch itself. The extreme height of the cliff in about fifty feet more, making in all one hundred and eighty-three feet. It is impossible by any arrangement of words, or by any combination of colors, to convey an adequate idea of this wonderful scene. The vast dimensions of the cavern, the vaulted passages, the varied effects of the light as it streams through the great arch and falls on the different objects, the deep emerald green of the water, the unvarying swell of the lake keeping up a succession of musical echoes, the reverberations of one's own voice coming back with startling effect, all these must be seen, and heard, and felt, to be fully appreciated.

"Beyond the Grand Portal the cliffs gradually diminish in height, and the general trend of the coast is more to the southeast; hence the rock, being less exposed to the force of the waves, bears fewer marks of their destructive action. The entrance to Chapel River is at the most easterly extremity of a sandy beach which extends for a quarter of a mile, and affords a convenient landing place, while the drift-terrace, elevated about thirty feet above the lake level, being an open pine plain, affords excellent camping ground, and is the most central and convenient spot for the traveler to pitch his tent while he examines the most interesting localities in the series which occur in this vicinity—to wit, the Grand Portal and the Chapel.

"The Chapel—*La Chapelle* of the *voyageurs*—if not the grandest, is among the most grotesque, of Nature's architecture here displayed. Unlike the excavations before described, which occur at the water's edge, this has been made in the rock at a height of thirty or forty feet above the lake. The interior consists of a vaulted apartment, which has not inaptly received the name it bears. An arched roof of sandstone, from ten to twenty feet in thickness, rests on

four gigantic columns of rock, so as to leave a vaulted apartment of irregular shape, about forty feet in diameter, and about the same in height. The columns consist of finely stratified rock, and have been worn into curious shapes. At the base of one of them an arched cavity or niche has been cut, to which access is had by a flight of steps formed by the projecting strata. The disposition of the whole is such as to resemble very much the pulpit of a church; since there is overhead an arched canopy, and in front an opening out toward the vaulted interior of the Chapel, with a flat tubular mass in front, rising to a convenient height for a desk, while on the right is an isolated block, which not inaply represents an altar; so that if the whole had been adapted expressly for a place of worship, and fashioned by the hand of man, it could hardly have been arranged more appropriately. It is hardly possible to describe the singular and unique effect of this extraordinary structure; it is truly a temple of nature—'a house not made with hands.'

"On the west side, and in close proximity, Chapel River enters the lake, precipitating itself over a rocky ledge ten or fifteen feet in height. (At this fall, according to immemorial usage among the *voyageurs* in ascending the lake, the *mangeurs de lard*, who make their first trip, receive baptism; which consists in giving them a severe ducking—a ceremony somewhat similar to that practiced on greenhorns when crossing the line.)

"It is surprising to see how little the action of the stream has worn away the rocks which form its bed. There appears to have been hardly any recession of the cascade, and the rocky bed has been excavated only a foot or two since the stream assumed its present direction. It seems therefore impossible that the river could have had any influence in excavating the Chapel itself, but its excavation must be referred to a period when the waters of the lake stood at a higher level.

"Near the Grand Portal the cliffs are covered, in places, with an efflorescence of sulphate of lime, in delicate crystallizations; this substance not only incrusts the walls, but is found deposited on the moss which lines them, forming singular and interesting specimens, which, however, cannot be transported without losing their beauty.

"At the same place we found numerous traces of organic life in the form of obscure fucoidal markings, which seem to be the impressions of plants, similar to those described by Prof. Hall as occuring in the Potsdam sandstone of New York. These were first noticed at this place by Dr. Locke, in 1847."

SAIL ROCK, LAKE SUPERIOR.

BY CONSTANCE FENIMORE WOOLSON.

[From Harper's Magazine.]

From the far Saut of Sainte Marie he wanders,
On, ever on, the white foam on his track,
By night, by day, sails fleet before the wind,
Until he sees the head of Fond du Lac;
Yet finds not there the rest he seeks with yearning;
From all the cliffs—and he must wander forth
Over the waves again, by south winds driven,
Past the dark Palisades into the north.

There stands the haunted arch of Spirit River;
  There, in the storm, is seen the misty shape
Of Manitou, who guards the great Superior,
  Rising above the highlands of Thunder Cape;
And seeing him, the guilty one, approaching,
  The voices of the surf rise in a roar
Below the porphyry cliffs, sounding a summons,
  To call the spirits to the lonely shore.

Down, down, they troop through the ravines of iron,
  Over the rocks where virgin silver shines;
Up, up, they roll the surf, a seething barrier,
  And marshal on the beach their shadow lines.
He cries, he weeps, he prays with arms extended:
  "Have mercy upon me, a soul unblest.—
I come not for your stores of shining treasure,
  I only beg—I only pray for rest.

"Aged am I, and worn with countless journeys,
  Over the lake forever must I stray;
In the whole south I cannot find a landing,
  Keweenaw's copper arm thrusts me away;
I sail, and sail, yet never find a harbor,—
  Stern is the east, and sterner is the west;
Oh, grant me but one foothold on the north shore,
  So can I die at last, and be at rest."

But not they drive him off with jeers and shouting;
  Before their ghostly glee the cursed one quails;
Forth from the silver rocks of haunted northland,
  Now daring to look back, away he sails;
And sails, and sails, yet never finds a landing,
  Though fairest coasts and isles he passes by;
And hopes, and hopes, yet never finds a foothold
  On any shore where he can kneel and die.

Weary and worn, through many a red man's lifetime,
  Over the lake, he wanders on and on;
Till up through Huron with red banners flying
  Come white men from the rising of the sun.
The Saut they name from Sainte Marie with blessing,
  The lake lies hushed before their holy bell,
As landing on the shores of Rocky Pictures,
  They raise the white cross in *la grande Chapelle.*

As the first white man's hymn on great Superior
  Sounds from the rocky church not made with hands,
A phantom-boat sails in from the still offing,
  And at its bow an aged figure stands.
The worn cords strain so full the sails are swelling,
  The old mast bends and quivers like a bow;
Yet calm the windless sky shines blue above them,
  And calm the windless waves shine blue below.

The boat glides in still faster, faster sailing,
  Like lightning darting o'er the shrinking miles;
And, as he hears the chanting in the chapel,
  For the first time in years the lone one smiles.
At last, at last, his feet are on the dear shore,
  The curse is gone, his eyes to Heaven rise;
At last, at last, his mother earth receives him,—
  At last, at last, with thankful heart he dies.

The poor worn body, old with many lifetimes,
They find there lying on the golden sands;
But, lifting it with wonder and with reverence,
It crumbles into dust beneath their hands.
The poor worn boat, grown old with endless voyages,
Floats up the coast, unguided and alone,
And, stranding 'neath the cliffs, its mission over,
By the Great Spirit's hand is *turned to stone*.

You see it there among the Rocky Pictures,
The mainsail and the jib just as they were;
We never passed it with a song or laughter
In the gay days when we were voyagers;
The best among us doffed our caps in silence;
The gayest of us never dared to mock
At the strange tale that came down from our fathers,—
The pictured legend of the old Sail Rock.

DESCRIPTION OF THE BIRCHEN CANOE.

[From T. L. McKenney's Tour of the Lakes, in 1826.]

AMERICAN FUR COMPANY'S ESTABLISHMENT, FOND DU LAC,
August 4, 1826. T. Sunrise 63°.

I have been attracted to-day more than usual by the movement of the canoes, which have been unusually numerous in all directions. The Indian women, and even the little girls, paddle these canoes with great skill. Their dexterity and slight in this business would equally delight and surprise you; and you would admire the grace with which they handle the paddle. They sit in the bottom of the canoe. The woman in the stern strikes her paddle into the water, reaching well forward, both with her arms and body, and bringing up the handle to a line with her shoulder, turns its edge quick to the current, and inclines its blade, in and out, slow or quick, as the direction of the canoe may require; when, if a wrong direction is given to it, the backward inclination of the paddle is resorted to, and the true course is instantly regained.

I know nothing with which to compare the slight with which all this is done, except it be the foot of the water-fowl. You have doubtless seen the duck, for example, swim? If you have, you have seen its foot thrown forward with a quick motion, and then forced backward, and when on a line with the angle of its action, close up and follow in the line of the body; then forward again, and then backward. Just so, and with scarcely less slight, is the paddle handled by these dexterous squaws. Nor does the duck move upon the surface of the water with greater buoyancy, or stillness, than do these birchen canoes.

On reaching the shore, which is always approached with great caution, the whole company rise from the bottom of the canoe, where they all sit, the better to steady it, and are out upon the shore, spreading from right to left, and with a celerity not much short of a flock of their native pigeons when the contents of a gun are discharged amongst them and they suddenly pitch from the bough on which they had been resting and scatter in the woods. One of these frail vessels, on being thus unburdened, is so light that the last

one who steps out takes it by one of the bars that crosses it about midway, and walks out with it upon the shore, as if it were a basket.

I have on one or two occasions before referred to the birchen canoe, in the hope of making you conceive clearly all that relates to it, and the manner of paddling it; but have never been satisfied with my attempt. I am now happily relieved from all further necessity of referring, in the way of description, to these singular conveyances (which you will bear in mind are *wholly of Indian invention, and which the white man has never been able to improve*) by having had addressed to me by my friend Mr. Schoolcraft the following beautiful description of the one in which we voyaged to this place; and in which I shall return, taking Mr. Lewis with me to sketch the Pictured Rocks, etc., and Ben to cook, and make our pallets.

THE BIRCHEN CANOE.

In the region of lakes where the blue waters sleep,
Our beautiful fabric was built;
Light cedar supported its weight on the deep,
And its sides with the sunbeams were gilt.

The bright leafy bark of the Betula tree
A flexible sheathing provides;
And the fir's thready roots drew the parts to agree,
And bound down its high swelling sides.

No compass or gavel was used on the bark,
No art but the simplest degree;
But the structure was finished, and trim to remark,
And as light as a sylph's could be.

Its rim was with tender young roots woven round,
Like a pattern of wicker-work rare;
And it press'd on the waves with as lightsome a bound
As a basket suspended in air.

The heav'ns in their brightness and glory below
Were reflected quite plain to the view;
And it moved like a swan—with as graceful a show,
Our beautiful birchen canoe.

The trees on the shore as we glided along,
Seem'd moving a contrary way;
And our voyageurs lightened their toil with a song,
That caused ev'ry heart to be gay.

And still as we floated by rock and by shell,
Our bark raised a murmur aloud;
And it danced on the waves, as they rose, as they fell,
Like a fay on a bright summer cloud.

We said, as we passed o'er the liquid expanse,
With the landscape in smiling array:
How blest we should be, if our lives should advance,
Thus tranquil and sweetly away.

The skies were serene—not a cloud was in sight—
Not an angry surge beat on the shore;
And we gazed on the water, and then on the light,
Till our vision could bear it no more.

Oh, long will we think of those silver-bright lakes,
And the scenes they exposed to our view;
Our friends—and the wishes we formed for their sakes—
And our bright yellow birchen canoe.

The Governor having determined to return in a canoe, has set two Indians to work to build one. The principal undertaker is one of the sons of the scalped woman—but he has in his service a numerous train of squaws and children, who do the greater part of the work. The women, in fact, are expected to labor at everything. From the building of a lodge to the boiling of a kettle, and from the making of their husbands' moccasins to the construction of their canoes, and to the gumming and sewing them when they require it, is an Indian woman's employment. Every species of drudgery is imposed upon her. They are literally the pack horses too, for on a journey these poor creatures have heaped upon them heavy burdens, whilst the man encumbers himself with nothing but his rifle, if he has one, and if not, with his bow and arrows, his pipe, and his pouch.

I have attended the progress of the work of building this canoe. It is curious enough. Stakes are driven in the ground at certain distances, along each side of where the canoe is to be built, and for the entire length of it. Pieces of bark are sewn together with wattap, and placed between, from one end to the other, and made fast to them. When the bark is thus in, it hangs loose and in folds, and looks, without its regularity, like the covers of a book with its back downwards, its edges up, and the leaves out. Next, the cross pieces are put in, pressing out the rim and giving to the upper edges the form which the canoe is to bear. Then the ribs are pressed in, the thin sheathing, in strips, being laid between them and the bark, and these (the ribs) press out the bark, and give form and figure to the bottom and sides of the canoe. Weights (large stones) are put on the bottom of these ribs, which had been previously soaked, and kept there till they are dry. The next process is to remove the stakes and gum the seams; and the fabric is complete. There remains no more to do but to put it in the water, where it floats like a feather. This canoe is thirty-six feet long, and five feet wide across the middle.

THE SEER.

The following verses were written by J. G. Whittier on receiving an eagle's quill, when on a visit to Lake Superior in 1846:

I hear the far-off voyager's horn,
I see the Yankee's trail—
His foot on every mount in pass,
On every stream his sail.

He's whistling round St. Mary's Falls,
Upon his loaded train;
He's leaving on the Pictured Rocks
His fresh tobacco stain.

I see the mattock in the mine,
The ax-stroke in the dell,
The clamor from the Indian lodge,
The Jesuit's chapel bell.

I see the swarthy trappers come
From Mississippi's springs;
And war-chiefs with their painted brows,
And crests of eagle wings.

Behind the scared squaw's birch canoe,
The steamer smokes and raves;
And city lots are staked for sale
Above old Indian graves.

By forest, lake and water-fall,
I see the peddler's show;
The mighty mingling with the mean,
The lofty with the low.

I hear the tread of pioneers
Of nations yet to be,—
The first low wash of waves where soon
Shall roll a human sea.

The rudiments of empire here
Are plastic yet and warm;
The chaos of a mighty world
Is rounding into form;

Each rude and jostling fragment soon
Its fitting place shall find—
The raw materials of a State,
Its muscle and its mind;

And, westering still, the star which leads
The new world in its train,
Has tipped with fire the icy spears
Of many a mountain chain.

HISTORICAL ADDRESS.

DELIVERED JULY FOURTH, 1876, BY THE HON. S. P. ELY, OF MARQUETTE.

Mr. President and Fellow Citizens: It is natural and reasonable for man to regard with peculiar interest the beginning and the ending of empires; to mark the labors and trials through which states were founded, the causes and the period of their decay. The old Greeks and Romans invented their whole mythology to account for their history, and peopled their heaven with deities whose reason to be was what they did for or against the State.

Now that in the world's progress history is approaching authenticity, and whether authentic or not is fully transmitted by printed records; while our founders are close to us and we know that they were men and not demigods; while we ourselves, though not the first, still share a part in the founding of the State, it is most fit upon such an anniversary as this, to gather up and preserve in every city throughout the land the records of its settlement and growth. This has been recommended by Congress and by the Governor of this State, and in accordance therewith your committee has invited me to address you on this occasion.

A hundred years ago the solitude of Lake Superior had never been broken by the permanent settlement of white people of any race. The old mound builders had been here before the Christian era, had gathered copper and departed leaving no signs behind them, except the stone hammers and the excavations in the mines they wrought. In the 17th century those devoted missionaries, Allouez, Mesnard, and Marquette, had sought to plant the

Christian religion here, but all traces of their residence and their work had passed away. Later, Carver and Henry had traveled here and left interesting accounts of their discoveries. But the nearest American settlements were more than a thousand miles away, and it is safe to say that Lake Superior and the Mississippi seemed as remote and unknown to the patriots who signed the Declaration of Independence a hundred years ago as Lake Nyanza and the sources of the Nile are to our conception.

The deposits of iron ore which occasioned the settlement of Marquette County first became practically known in the year 1844. It does not appear that they were known to the Jesuit missionaries or to the explorers of the next century. They all speak of having seen copper, but not of iron. It is quite obvious why the deposits of iron, though much more conspicuous, should have been disregarded by the Aborigines, while they searched and wrought industrously for copper. The copper being native was serviceable at once for their weapons and implements, while their rude metallurgy was quite unequal to the reduction of iron from the ore, and it therefore seemed to them of no greater value than any other rock.

Mr. P. B. Barbeau, the father-in-law of our fellow townsman, Mr. J. P. Pendill, was informed by Indians from this region that mountains of iron existed here as early as 1830; but he obtained no specimens or authentic information before the discoveries of the Government surveyors in 1844.

In the summer of that year, the late Mr. Wm. A. Burt, deputy surveyor under Dr. Houghton for the linear survey of this portion of the Upper Peninsula, was engaged in running the township lines in this county, and on the 18th of September encamped with his party at the east end of Teal Lake. Mr. Jacob Houghton was a member of that party, and gives the following account of the first discovery of iron ore, which I extract from Mr. A. P. Swineford's excellent history and review of this region:

"On the morning of the 19th of September, 1844, we started to run the line south between ranges 26 and 27. As soon as we reached the hill to the south of the lake the compassman began to notice the fluctuation in the variation of the magnetic needle. We were of course using the solar compass, of which Mr. Burt was the inventor, and I shall never forget the excitement of the old gentleman when viewing the changes of the variation—the needle not actually traversing alike in any two places. He kept changing his position to take observations, all the time saying 'how would they survey this country without my compass? What could be done here without my compass?' It was the full and complete realization of what he had foreseen when struggling through the first stages of his invention. At length the compassman called for us all to 'come and see a variation which will beat them all.' As we looked at the instrument, to our astonishment the north end of the needle was traversing a few degrees to the south of west. Mr. Burt called out, 'Boys, look around and see what you can find!' We all left the line, some going to the east, some going to the west, and all of us returned with specimens of iron ore mostly gathered from outcrops. This was along the first mile from Teal Lake. We carried out all the specimens we could conveniently." Hon. J. N. Mellen, of Romeo, Michigan, who was one of the party, has still in his possession one of the specimens found that day. This, it may be safely asserted, was the first discovery by white men of iron ore on Lake Superior.

The Jackson Mining Company, organized at Jackson, Michigan, by our

townsman, Mr. P. M. Everett, became the owner of the well known Jackson Mine at Negaunee in 1845. In 1847 this company built the old Jackson forge on the Carp River, three miles east of Negaunee, which, like all the other forges of the early days of Marquette County, steadily lost money for its owners and lessees, until it was finally abandoned in 1857.

The first shipment of iron ore was made from the Jackson Mine in 1850—it consisted of five tons, and was taken away by Mr. A. L. Crawford, of Newcastle, by whom it was converted into blooms and bars to test the quality of the iron.

The Marquette Iron Company was the second in the field. This company was organized in 1848 by our townsman, Mr. A. R. Harlow, and Edward Clark, then of Worcester, Mass., and the late Robert J. Graveraet. This company, under the superintendence of Mr. Harlow, in 1849 commenced the building of the old Marquette forge, near the lake shore just south of Superior street. The arrival of Mr. Harlow's party to build the forge, on the 10th day of July, 1849, may be taken as the date of the first settlement of the city of Marquette. In May previous, Mr. Graveraet had brought in a small party to hold and develop the iron locations of the Marquette Iron Company. This party had proceeded at once to the location known later as the Cleveland Mine, but on the arrival of Mr. Harlow's party they returned to this place and joined them. Our townsman, Mr. Peter White, was one of those who arrived in May, and is the only one who is still among us. I quote briefly from an interesting account, by Mr. Peter White, of this occasion:

"Until the 10th of July we kept possession of all the iron mountains then known west of the Jackson, fighting mosquitoes at night and black flies through the day. On the 10th of July we came away from the mountains, bag and baggage, arriving at the Lake Shore, as we then termed it, before noon. Mr. Harlow had arrived with quite a number of mechanics, some goods, lots of money, and what was better than all, we got a glimpse of some female faces. We were all much excited and buoyant with the hope of a bright future before us. At one o'clock of that day we commenced clearing the site of the present city of Marquette, which we called Worcester in honor of Mr. Harlow's native city. We began by chopping off the trees and brush at the point of rocks near the brick blacksmith shop just south of the shore end of the Cleveland Co.'s ore docks. We cut the trees close to the ground and then threw them bodily over the bank on to the lake shore, and thus began the construction of a dock."

This dock, which was the first built in the city, was finished in three days and a half. But the builders had not learned by experience that trunks of trees and gravel will not make a durable pier on the shore of Lake Superior; and they were astonished to find on the next morning after it was entirely completed, that it had been wafted away during the night to parts unknown.

In July, 1850, the Marquette Company's forge was completed and commenced making blooms. A number of dwellings and shops had by this time been built, and a small pier at which steamers could land. This still exists and forms the shore end of the Cleveland Company's merchandise pier.

During 1851 and 1852 there was little development of this infant iron industry. I quote again from Mr. White's account: "A few houses, a stumpy road winding along the lake shore, a forge which burnt up after impoverishing its first owners; a trail westward just passable for wagons, leading to another forge (still more unfortunate in that it did not burn up)

and to the undeveloped iron hills beyond; a few hundred people, uncertain of the future; these were all there was of Marquette in 1851–2." But in these years and the year following our infant settlement received the accession of some of its best citizens who are with us to this day. Many of them who came here young and empty handed have made their way to well earned prosperity. Among others it may not be invidious to mention Mr. Timothy T. Hurley and Mr. D. H. Merritt, who have benefited the city as well as themselves by their energy and enterprise.

In 1851 the late Heman B. Ely first proposed the building of a railroad from the iron mines to Marquette, in order that the iron ore of our mountains might be shipped to furnaces on the coal fields near the lower lakes. The project at the time was regarded by many as visionary, but was supported and urged by Mr. John Burt and some others as practicable. In the year 1852 Mr. Ely had a survey made of the line and found a practicable route, and there being at that time no general railroad law in this State, he undertook the construction of the road as an individual enterprise. In the same year a grant of 750,000 acres of land was made to the State of Michigan for the purpose of building the Sault Ste. Marie Canal. This work was put under contract in the following year and completed in 1855.

Immediately after the passage of the general railroad law of this State in 1855, Mr. Ely's railroad was incorporated under the name of the Iron Mountain Railroad, and Mr. John Burt became its first president. Mr. Cornelius Donkersley was its first superintendent, and so remained for many years. In the following year the enterprise was strengthened by the accession of Mr. Joseph S. Fay, of Boston, Mr. Edward Parsons, of New York, Mr. Lewis H. Morgan, of Rochester, N. Y., and some other capitalists, who furnished the necessary means for finishing the road to the Lake Superior Mine, to which place it was completed in 1857. Mr. Ely did not live to see this work finished—he died suddenly at his home in this city in October, 1856.

The Iron Mountain Railroad was subsequently merged by consolidation into the Bay de Noquet & Marquette Railroad—this became later the Marquette & Ontonagon Railroad, which extended its line as far as Lake Michigamme, and subsequently (in 1872) became consolidated with the Houghton & Ontonagon Railroad, under the name of the Marquette, Houghton & Ontonagon Railroad Company. This company's line extends from Marquette to L'Anse, under the presidency of Mr. Samuel Sloan, of New York, and the general management of Mr. Samuel Schoch, of this city.

The next iron company organized after the Marquette Iron Company, was the Lake Superior Iron Company, whose articles were filed March 13, 1853. The late Mr. Ely and Mr. John Burt and his brothers were the leading proprietors in this company. This company acquired by purchase the pier and ore trestlework first known as the "Ely Dock," on the sight of the railroad company's merchandise pier, which they used for ore shipments until it was destroyed by the great fire of June, 1868.

Net in order of organization came the Cleveland Iron Mining Company, whose articles were filed March 28, 1853. Its principal proprietors were Dr. M. L. Hewitt, of this city, and Messrs. John Outhwaite and Samuel L. Mather, of Cleveland, O. This company which succeeded to the property and franchises of the old Marquette Iron Company, built a trestlework for shipping ore immediately after the completion of the railroad, upon the sight of their present pier. This pier and trestlework were rebuilt and

extended four years since, making the present commodious ore pier, which is 1,200 feet in length, with 100 pockets and working capacity of 4,000 tons per day.

In 1864 Mr. W. L. Wetmore, upon a tract leased from Mr. A. R. Harlow, opened the New York Mine, of which he and Hon. Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, have remained the proprietors until the present time.

The Jackson, the Lake Superior, and the Cleveland companies were engaged in mining and shipping ore for several years before any other companies, and for this reason are still sometimes called the "three old companies."

In the year 1864 the Peninsula Railroad, of which Mr. Chas. T. Harvey may be called the originator, was completed from Negaunee to Escanaba. Up that year the Jackson Iron Company shipped its ore to Marquette, over the trestlework and pier known as "the long dock," or "Jackson dock," on the site of the present Grace furnace dock. Each of the three old companies thus had its pier for shipping ore. Up to the year 1865 the railroad company had no pier of its own at Marquette, either for ore or merchandise. In that year the company built a combined ore and merchandise pier on the sight of the present ore pier, but of not more than half its length. This was burned in the fire of 1868. After the fire the railroad company purchased the Lake Superior Company's pier, and rebuilt it exclusively for merchandise. They then rebuilt their own exclusively as an ore pier. The present pier, which is one of the largest and best in the world, is 1,222 feet long, 38 feet high, with 136 ore pockets, and a working capacity of 6,000 tons per day.

In the year 1862 the business of mining and shipping ore became for the first time large enough for the production to be economized, and profitable enough to admit of any returns upon the capital invested. This was the first year of dividends. Meanwhile many of the first investors, as for example the members of the original Jackson Company, had lost their whole interest in the property before it became valuable. In material and industrial development, as in war, it seldom happens that new vantage ground is gained without the suffering and loss of those who are the first to occupy it.

After 1862 followed ten years of great prosperity, checked only by the great fire of June 11, 1868, which destroyed in a few hours all the business blocks then in existence north of Superior street, the railroad shops which then occupied the north half of the block between Front, Main, Third and Spring streets, and the Railroad and Lake Superior Companies' piers. None of us will ever forget how we fought and toiled through that sad night, till the gray morning broke upon our smoke-grimed faces and the blackened town. During this period many iron companies were organized which the limits of this address do not admit of my recounting in detail. Among them may be mentioned the Pittsburgh & Lake Angeline, the Washington, the Champion, the Republic, the Michigamme, the Saginaw, and the Spur Iron companies, which became large producers. The production of iron ore and charcoal pig iron continued steadily to increase until, in 1873, more than a quarter of all the iron produced in the United States was made from the ores of Marquette County. The following tabular statements, which I take from Mr. Swineford's forthcoming book, show the growth and extent of this industry:

The following table shows the total shipments of iron ore from the Lake Superior mines in 1875, together with the value at the mines:

Name of Mine.	Gross Tons.	Value.
Jackson	90,568	$384,914
New York	70,754	283,016
Cleveland	140,239	560,956
Lake Superior	129,339	463,821
Champion	57,979	231,916
Washington	9,641	38,564
Republic	119,768	509,014
Kloman	8,059	32,236
Palmer (old Cascade)	4,071	15,267
Barnum	43,209	172,836
Foster	667	1,668
Salisbury	4,330	10,835
Lake Angeline	26,370	98,887
Edwards	12,800	51,200
Spurr Mountain	23,094	92,376
Michigamme	44,763	179,052
Keystone	3,346	13,374
McComber	10,407	26,018
Winthrop	7,502	20,631
Saginaw	55,318	221,272
Goodrich	1,780	7,120
Rolling Mill	37,806	98,295
Excelsior	2,860	7,150
Marquette	3,088	12,352
Grand Central	987	2,468
Iron Mountain	1,635	4,088
Donkersley	282	705
Smith	187	468
Total	910,840	$3,540,499

The following table exhibits the aggregate product of each mine from 1856 to 1875 inclusive:

Name of Mine.	Gross Tons.
Jackson	1,507,285
New York	669,426
Cleveland	1,406,162
Lake Superior	1,690,320
Champion	412,397
Washington	382,504
Republic	363,201
Kloman	64,212
Palmer (old Cascade)	80,749
Barnum	309,665
Foster	106,157
Salisbury	12,355
Lake Angeline	397,576
Edwards	177,948
Spurr Mountain	97,095
Michigamme	119,164
Keystone	18,999
McComber	96,978
Winthrop	77,303
Saginaw	156,445
Goodrich	8,138
Rolling Mill	72,576
Excelsior	4,681
Marquette	57,980
Grand Central	22,271
Iron Mountain	18,341
Smith	22,960
Pittsburgh & Lake Superior	24,020
Shenango	16,404
Albion	2,228
Carr	2,603
Bagley	6,243
Howell Hoppock	2,205
Emma	7,863
Home	3,229
Cambria (old Teal Lake)	2,610
Williams	1,040
Rowland	2,278
Himrod	2,074
Green Bay	8,582
Gribben	4,517
New England (now Superior)	108,990
Allen	9,347
Magnetic	78
Hungerford	145
Parsons	1,896
Negaunee	11,684
Mather	2,228
Franklin	2,007
Michigan	4,439
Quartz	3,108
Stewart	305
Other small and abandoned mines	36,508
Total	8,619,519

The following table shows the shipments of pig iron from Lake Superior furnaces during the year 1875, together with its value:

Name of Furnace.	Gross Tons.	Value.
Pioneer	17,606	$484,165
Michigan	3,098	85,195
Bancroft	5,277	145,177
Morgan	5,377	147,867
Deer Lake	4,615	126,912
Fayette	14,075	387,062
Bay	9,223	253,632
Munising	4,239	116,572
Marquette & Pacific	10,940	500,850
Escanaba	70	1,925
Carp River	70	1,925
Menominee	3,510	96,525
Cliff	2,058	56,595
Greenwood	1,595	43,862
Total	81,753	$2,248,264

This table shows the aggregate shipments of pig iron from the Lake Superior furnaces up to the close of navigation in 1875:

Name of Furnace.	Gross Tons.
Pioneer	100,381
Northern	15,059
Collins	41,997
Michigan	41,531
Greenwood	40,202
Bancroft	51,336
Morgan	53,632
Champion	31,048
Deer Lake	25,139
Fayette	70,092
Bay	38,337
Munising	22,625
Grace	11,346
Marquette & Pacific	21,880
Escanaba	8,580
Peat Furnace	1,150
Carp River	1,145
Menominee	10,582
Cliff	6,830
Total	592,892

The following is a statement in gross tons of the aggregate yield of the mines and furnaces of this district from 1856 to 1875, inclusive, together with the value of the same:

Year.	Iron Ore.	Pig Iron.	Ore and Pig Iron.	Value.
1856	7,000	----------	7,000	$28,000 00
1857	21,000	----------	21,000	63,000 00
1858	31,035	1,629	32,664	249,202 00
1859	65,679	7,258	72,937	575,529 00
1860	116,908	5,660	122,568	736,496 00
1861	45,430	7,970	53,400	419,501 00
1862	115,721	8,590	124,311	984,977 00
1863	185,257	9,813	195,070	1,416,935 00
1864	235,123	13,832	248,955	1,867,215 00
1865	196,256	12,283	208,539	1,590,430 00
1866	296,972	18,437	315,409	2,405,960 00
1867	466,076	30,911	496,987	3,475,820 00
1868	507,813	38,246	546,059	3,992,413 00
1869	633,238	39,003	672,241	4,968,435 00
1870	856,471	49,298	905,769	6,300,170 00
1871	813,379	51,225	864,604	6,115,895 00
1872	952,055	63,195	1,015,250	9,188,055 00
1873	1,167,379	71,507	1,238,886	11,395,887 00
1874	985,488	90,494	1,025,982	7,592,811 00
1875	910,840	81,753	992,593	5,788,763 00
Total	8,559,120	601,104	9,160,224	$69,155,494 00

Since the commercial revulsion that began with the panic of 1873, in common with almost every other interest in every other section, our business and prosperity have declined. We have suffered more than most other sections, because the iron interest, upon which we chiefly depend, has been more severely affected than any other of the great industries of the county, and is one of the slowest to recover. But prosperity will come hither again. Civilization does not go backward, and iron is its minister. Courage, then, and patience for the better time coming!

The Legislature of Michigan on the 9th of March, 1843, divided the Upper Peninsula into six counties, viz.: Mackinac, Chippewa, Schoolcraft, Marquette, Ontonagon and Delta, attaching for judicial purposes Schoolcraft, Marquette and Ontonagon to Chippewa, and Delta to Mackinac.

This act was amended March 19, 1845, changing the boundaries of some of the counties and establishing Houghton county.

Acts of the Legislature were passed in 1847 and 1848 organizing Marquette Township out of Marquette County, and providing for the first election, to be held at the house of Lucius A. Thayer; but nothing appears to have been

done under these acts, since we find that another act was passed by the Legislature, April 17, 1851, to perfect a separate organization for Marquette County, and providing for the election of county officers on the second Monday of June, 1851; organizing the Township of Carp River, and making the county board consist of the supervisors of Marquette and Carp River townships and the justice of the peace of Marquette Township whose term would soonest expire. We have no record of this election. But on the 4th of November, 1851, at the general election, county officers were voted for. Sixty-two votes were cast, and the following county officers were elected:

Philo M. Everett, Judge of Probate.
James D. Watt, Sheriff.
C. C. Eddy and E. B. Gray, Coroners.
Peter White, Register of Deeds.
Charles Johnson, County Treasurer.
John Burt, County Surveyor.

October 5, 1852, another election was held for county officers. Besides the re-election of most of the officers of the preceding year, Herman B. Ely was elected Circuit Court Commissioner.

Mr. P. M. Everett was the first Supervisor of this township, and the first recorded meeting of the Board of Supervisors was Monday, Sept. 13, 1852.

The first deed was recorded in the county records January 20, 1852, and the first mortgage July 13, 1853. The first marriage of record in the county was that of Robert Nelson and Sarah Ann Johnson, Dec. 8, 1850; the ceremony being performed by J. Morse, minister of the Gospel.

The constitution of 1850 set off the entire Upper Peninsula into a Judicial District, and provided for a District Judge to hold his office for six years, and a District Attorney to hold his office for two years. This election took place on the last Tuesday of September, 1851, and Hon. Daniel Goodwin, of Detroit, was elected District Judge. He had been president of the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and a former justice of Supreme Court of the State.

Judge Goodwin held the first term of court ever held in this county on the 5th of August, 1852, at the office of the late Heman B. Ely, a small building still in existence adjoining the Northwestern hotel. The following is a list of the grand jury ordered on that day, the first summoned in this county: Reuben H. Barrett, Joseph Bignall, Philo M. Everett, Robert J. Graveraet, Amos R. Harlow, D. M. Kellogg, Oliver LaPlant, Azel Lathrop, Herman R. Meade, John McGregor, Chas. Parish, Silas C. Smith, Sidney R. Smith, Robert Robinson, Henry F. Sherburn, Freeman Grist.

The following petit jurors were also summoned: Ruel Knapp, Norman E. Eddy, Sands G. Cole, Webster Eaton, Francis Rensen, Wm. Boals, Edmund Remington, George Rublein, James Rearick, Wm. S. McCombs, Joseph McCutcheon, Henry F. McCarty, Joshua Hodgkins, Nahum Keyes, Daniel Stearns, Louis Schweitzer, Chas. Edwards, Wm. D. Holt, Peter White, Edward Warner, Jacob Turney, James E. Peters, and Wm. Abernethy. Three indictments were found at this term, one for murder, one for forgery, and one for larceny. Judge Goodwin, the first District Judge, served out his first term, was reëlected, and continued to hold office until the abolition of the District court, January 1, 1864, by act of the Legislature of March, 19, 1863. This act organized the Upper Peninsula into a circuit called the Eleventh Judicial Circuit. The first election of Circuit

Judge under this act was held on the first Tuesday of August, 1863. Judge Goodwin was then again elected for the new circuit.

By act of the Legislature of February 7, 1865, the counties of Ontonagon, Keweenaw, Houghton, and Marquette were detached from the Eleventh Judicial Circuit, and constituted the Twelfth Circuit. The late Hon. Clarence E. Eddy, of Houghton, was elected Judge of the new Circuit at the first election on the first Monday of April, 1865. He held the office until his decease in the autumn of 1868. After his death the office remained vacant until the spring election of 1869, when Hon. James O'Grady, of Houghton, was elected to fill the vacancy for the unexpired term, and also for the new term commencing January 1, 1870. Judge O'Grady served his entire term of six years, and was succeeded as Circuit Judge by our townsman, Hon. W. D. Williams, January 1, 1876.

When courts were first held here there were no resident lawyers. The first resident attorney was Mr. Mathew H. Maynard, who settled here June 24, 1855. The next was Mr. Peter White, who was admitted to the bar in 1857. Next to him came Mr. Dan. H. Ball, and the next following were Mr. Jas. M. Wilkinson and Henry D. Smith. The law business here at an early day was largely conducted by attorneys from lower Michigan. Among those who were in the habit of traveling this circuit were Richard Butler and A. S. Robertson, of Mt. Clemens; H. D. Terry, J. P. C. Emmons, and A. W. Buel, of Detroit, and occasionally J. V. Campbell and Ashley Pond, of Detroit.

Marquette remained under its township organization until it received a village charter from the Legislature in 1859. Its government continued under this charter until it obtained a city charter in 1871. Under the present charter the government of the City is vested in a Common Council, consisting of a Mayor, a Recorder, and two Aldermen from each of four Wards. Mr. H. H. Stafford was the first Mayor elected under the new charter. Then succeeded Mr. S. P. Ely, who served two years; then followed Mr. A. P. Swineford, who also served two years. The present Mayor and Common Council are well known, but for history's sake I name them: Mayor, James Pickands; Recorder, Joseph H. Primeau; Aldermen: First ward, A. P. Swineford, Michael Ralph; Second ward, Thomas E. Cook, Patrick F. Mullaly; Third ward, H. D. Lyons, Edward Frazer; Fourth ward, E. F. Eddy, Sidney Adams. The Board of Water and Fire Commissioners is a separate body, existing under an act of the Legislature passed March 2, 1869. It consists of five members, of whom one retires every year—the vacancy being filled from year to year by election of the Common Council. This board was authorized by the Legislature to borrow money up to $100,000 upon a popular vote in favor of the loan, for the purpose of building water works. The loan was voted and the construction of the present works begun in 1869. The works are upon what is known as the Holly system of direct pressure by pumping engines, through continuous pipes laid throughout the city. In February, 1870, pumping was commenced, although the works were not finished until the July following. The building is situated just west of the Government breakwater, and the supply of water is obtained from a point several hundred feet out in the lake. Thirty-four thousand five hundred and twenty-seven feet of pipe are laid through the city, and fifty-one fire hydrants are placed at intersections of streets and other convenient points. The whole cost of the works has been $112,157. Independently of the pro-

tection afforded against fire, this has probably been a judicious and economical expenditure in the promotion of good health in the city by furnishing for domestic use an abundant supply of pure water. The operation of the works, which have been much improved by our own mechanics, has been on the whole constant and satisfactory, although some trouble is experienced in every winter from the freezing of pipes in exposed localities. When the works were first built there were no data obtainable as to the proper depth to sink the pipes for such a climate as this; and they were laid at a depth of five feet, which has proved insufficient in some localities. At a depth of seven or eight feet no trouble would have been experienced from the frost.

Our School System, as is known to you, is administered by a board of six trustees, of whom two are annually elected at the meeting of the School District, which comprises the whole city, in September of each year, the Moderator, Director, and Assessor (or treasurer) of the district. The first school house in the city was built in 1853, on the site of the present Washington street school-house. It was afterwards enlarged, and was occupied until the building on the same site of the large school-house, which was burned last year. The old school-house still exists, and forms part of the modern block on the south side of Washington street, owned by Mr. Herlick, to whom it was sold for removal. As soon as practicable after the burning of the Washington street school-house the present one was built, making the third upon the same site. The second school building in the city was the old brick school-house built in 1859, on Ridge street, upon the site of the present High School building. This was deemed a large and fine building in its day, but after a few years became the subject of a prejudice, which was probably not well founded, in respect to its strength and security. After one or two efforts to repair and strengthen it sufficiently to regain the public confidence, without success, the school district meeting decided to build a new school-house on the same site. The old building was torn down and the present school-house, which is one of the finest buildings in the State, was erected in its place. Subsequently to the building of the Washington street school-house, the houses on Fisher street and at the Rolling Mill were built—all good, serviceable buildings. The total value of school property belonging to the city is upwards of $100,000. The present school organization is that of graded schools, Prof. H. Olcott being principal, with sixteen teachers in the various departments, and about 1,100 pupils out of 1,500 of school age last on the school census.

The first regular religious services in Marquette, so far as I have been able to ascertain, were held by the Rev. Wm. Benson, of the Methodist Episcopal church in the year 1851. In that year the M. E. church was organized, and Mr. Benson was its first minister. He was succeeded by Rev. H. N. Brown, and Rev. A. C. Shaw followed him. Between 1851 and 1853 the services of this church were held in the upper part of the old Marquette House which stood near the corner of Lake and Superior streets. After the school-house on Washington street was built, which was in 1853, the services were held there until the building of their church on Washington street in 1856. The building of this church was largely due to the energy and zeal of the Rev. A. C. Shaw, who hewed and drew its timbers with his own hands. The following is the succession of ministers in this church since that time: Revs. W. O. Parker, F. W. May, Wm. Fox, P. O. Johnson, E. E. Caster, Wm. Aikin, Wm. Mahan, I. N. Elwood, J. Hawkinson, R. R. Richards, J. M.

Johnston, and the present pastor, Rev. H. C. Northrop. In 1873 the present handsome and commodious church on the corner of Ridge and Front streets was finished, and the Washington street church sold to the French Catholics.

The first services of the Protestant Episcopal church in this place, of which I have learned, were held on the steamer Napoleon at the Cleveland pier, in the summer of 1851. Occasional services in the open air occurred during the next three years. The first service mentioned in the records of the church was held on board the steamer Planet, by Rev. Mr. Arnault, August 15, 1855. The church was organized by Bishop McCoskry in August, 1856, and Rev. Henry Safford became its first rector. Services were held during the first year in the old school-house on Washington street upon alternate Sundays with the Methodists. In 1857 their first church was finished upon the site of the present church on the corner of High and Ridge streets. Mr. Safford was succeeded in 1860 by Rev. Josiah Phelps. Rev. Dr. Chas. Fay became rector in 1867; he was succeeded by Rev. W. R. Pickman in 1870, who was followed by Rev. B. F. Fleetwood, the present rector, in 1873. The Episcopal church, which was finished last year at a cost of about $50,000, is one of the best specimens of church architecture and one of the finest buildings in the State. It is built of the brown sandstone of this place.

Occasional Presbyterian services were held in 1852 by the Rev. Mr. Bobb and Rev. Mr. Morse, in the unfinished house of the late Heman B. Ely, and in the open air in the grove near it. This church was not, however, formally organized until June 15, 1857. Of its original membership of fourteen, Mr. and Mrs. A. R. Harlow, Mr. G. P. Cummings, and Mr. Ambrose Campbell are the only ones who still remain here. Rev. Mr. Woodruff officiated for a short time after the organization of the church. Rev. C. B. Stevens became its minister in 1858. For sixteen months services were held in the court-house. In January, 1860, a small church building on the corner of Third and Washington was finished, which was occupied until the church on the corner of Bluff and Front streets was finished in 1868. Rev. F. H. Adams, succeeded Mr. Stevens in 1865, and was followed by Rev. Herrick Johnson, who officiated during the winter of 1867-8. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Little, who was followed by the Rev. D. S. Banks, the present pastor of the church.

The first services of the Roman Catholic church were held in a log house on Spring street in the year 1853, by Father Minnie. In 1855 the first Catholic church was built on Fourth street, near the present cathedral. It was a plain building, of which the priest occupied the upper part and said mass in the lower. Father Duroc, the first settled priest, came in 1855—afterwards followed Father Thiele in 1864, Father Jacker in 1866, Father Fox in 1868, Father Eis in 1870, Father Brown in 1873, Father Comtois in 1875, and Father Rousseau, the present pastor, in 1876. The French Catholic church was organized in 1872, of which Father Berube is now pastor. The Diocese was constituted the Diocese of Marquette instead of that of Sault Ste. Marie, and the late venerable Bishop Baraga removed here in 1864. The death of Bishop Baraga occurred January 19, 1868; his successor, Right Rev. Ignatius Mrak, present bishop of the Diocese, was consecrated February 7, 1869. The first service held in the present cathedral on Superior street was the

midnight mass, Christmas, 1864; this was before the building was entirely completed, which was in the following year. Under the care and auspices of this church are the St. Joseph's convent, the Catholic Temperance society, the Altar society, and the Sodality.

The Baptist church in this place was organized in the summer of 1860, and church on Front street was built and dedicated in 1862. The first pastor was the Rev. A. C. Armstrong, who has been succeeded by the Rev. C. A. Anderson, John Mathews, D. A. Randall, Jonathan Rowley, C. Hulburt, and Rev. Chas. Button, the present pastor.

Among our public improvements the most costly and important is the breakwater in front of the harbor, built by the Government of the United States. The surveys for the work were made in 1867—the length of the breakwater was fixed at 2,000 feet, at an estimated cost of $240,000. This improvement was authorized by Congress, an appropriation made, and the work begun in 1868. The inception of this improvement was largely due to the intelligent and energetic efforts of Messrs. John and Hiram A. Burt. The breakwater was completed last year to its full length of 2,000 feet, and contrary to the general rule with such works, it has been built for less than its estimated cost.

The city gas works were built in 1869.

The Northwestern telegraph line, which gave us our first telegraphic communication with the south and east, was built in 1865, and the Marquette, Mackinaw & Sault Ste. Marie line was completed in 1873.

The Marquette, Mackinaw & Sault Ste. Marie Railroad line was surveyed in 1873, but by reason of the financial condition of the country it has not yet proved practicable to obtain the capital with which to build the road.

The ancient and wide-spread order of Masonry has been represented here since 1857. In July of that year Marquette Lodge No. 101, of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized under dispensation of Grand Master Levi Cook, and was chartered at the annual communication of the Grand Lodge in January, 1858. Its first initiate, our townsman, Mr. M. H. Maynard, is the present Grand Master of Masons of this State. The first Master of the Marquette Lodge was the late Jas. J. St. Clair, who has been succeeded by Mathew H. Maynard, Andrew G. Clark, Samuel M. Billings, Peter C. Parkinson, Francis M. Moore, and Mirza R. Manhard. The present present membership of the lodge is 127. Marquette Chapter No. 43 of Royal Arch Masons was chartered by the Grand Chapter in January, 1866. Its first High Priest was Mr. M. H. Maynard, who has been succeeded by James E. Dalliba and Francis M. Moore. Its present membership is 102. The Lake Superior Commandery No. 30 of Knights Templar was chartered by the Grand Commandery in June, 1873. Its first Commander was Mr. James E. Dalliba, who was succeeded by Mr. M. H. Maynard. Its present membership is 39. The spacious and elegant hall belonging to the order, in the Adams building, Front street, is well known to most of you. Its fittings and furniture and the regalia of the several branches of the Order are very elegant, and second in no respect to those of any other city in the State.

It is fit on this occasion to make mention of some of those names in our history, whose work of life is wrought and ended. Among those from this place who served in the army during the late Civil War, Captain Moody will be well remembered by the earliest settlers as a man full of courage and

energy. More of you remember Col. Town, a gallant and devoted man, and an officer who never spared or took account of himself. Rev. A. C. Shaw was a faithful chaplain—his life, full of usefulness, has but recently terminated. Andrew Pulver died in prison, and sleeps in an unknown grave. Michael Belloir died on the field of battle. Albert Jackson died of wounds received in the service. Duncan and Donald Cameron were trusty scouts who returned home to die from the labors and exposures of their service. D. G. Maynard went unharmed through the battles in which he won his rank of captain, to give up his life here in an act of heroism which can never be forgotten. All of you who were here in the summer of 1867 will remember the evening excursion of the towing steamer Jay C. Morse, with a happy party of fifty young people from many different families, which ended so tragically. Midway between Partridge Island and the main land, while running at full speed, she struck a hidden rock, staving in her bows and throwing two ladies overboard by the recoil. Mr. Maynard instantly plunged into the water to save them, but the tug drifted towards them and away from him, and they were speedily taken on board. Meanwhile the steamer was rapidly sinking—she had no small boats, and her sinking meant the destruction of all on board. Maynard was supporting himself upon a plank in the water at a little distance, and could see that she was sinking. The bow of the boat was headed towards Partridge Island, and the loss of time in turning to pick up Maynard would have proved fatal to all on board. He shouted, "I'm all right; go ahead!" The boat with her last breath of steam spent had just momentum enough to ground herself on the shore of Partridge Island, and the party were safe! Maynard swam and drifted with the wind for the main land, which was about half a mile away, but never reached it. He sleeps beneath the blue waters of Lake Superior, and the honor which all men pay the heroic dead is his enduring monument.

The late Alexander Campbell was a man of great ability and industry, who devoted himself while his strength remained, with untiring zeal, to all enterprises and objects of a public nature. His death was a serious loss to this community.

Mrs. Martha W. Bacon, through all the hardships of our early settlement, afforded a constant example of cheerfulness, courage, and energy. She lived to see the prosperity of the place which she had no small share in founding, and went to her rest full of years and honor.

Time fails me to speak as they deserve of Jonas W. Watson, of Wm. Ferguson, of Robert J. Graveraet, and of the genial and brilliant doctor, James J. St. Clair, and of Stephen R. Gay, a man full of energy and enthusiasm, who was the first manufacturer of charcoal iron in Marquette county.

Among the men of mark who have ceased from among us, the late Bishop Baraga deserves especial remembrance. This venerable prelate was a truly apostolic man, who, counted neither honor, ease, nor life itself dear, so that he might faithfully follow his Divine Master in the care of souls. He first reduced the Chippewa language to writing and gave it a grammar and dictionary. Born of a noble family and inheriting wealth, he devoted himself and all that he had to the work of teaching the gospel to the Indians of this Peninsula, while it was still an unbroken wilderness. His long journeys up and down the lakes were often performed on foot and in great peril; and to the last hour of his life he lived in the greatest simplicity. Well do I remember upon one of the occasions when I went to see him during his last illness,

urging him to allow himself more of the comforts which it seemed to me his age and infirmities required. "What matters it," said he, "that I should have a more comfortable bed? I am better lodged than my Master; I have a roof, but He had no place where He might lay His head!"

If in speaking of the late Heman B. Ely, as it is proper that I should do on this occasion, the partiality of kindred should be evidenced rather than the judgment of the historian, I pray you to pardon me! The twenty years which have passed since his departure furnish the proper standard for the measurement of what he was, what he projected, and what he did. He was a man of prophetic insight, who saw the end from the beginning, and counted for nothing all the intervening obstacles and postponements. If he seemed silent and reserved, it was not because he was taciturn or morose, but because his mind was preoccupied with the work before him. He knew no respect of persons—the humblest man was sure of justice and courtesy from him. His courage and determination never failed him; he did his work to the day of his death, making no voluntary concession to his last enemy. He died in his prime, but his work and his memory remain.

The proper limit of time in which I ought to detain you is already reached. Our history is brief—the men who have wrought it out are most of them here present to-day, and they are not yet old. We have established an outpost on the northern boundary of the Republic, one of the many settlements which have carried her progress onward through the continent. The seed of freedom is fruitful, and its growth, because it springs from truth and from justice, in the order of man's nature and God's providence, knows no limit but those of time and space. Therefore, from our country's small beginning one hundred years ago, 40,000,000 people have spread over the continental area of the Republic; and hailing this Centennial day, join the glad hearts and voices of a great nation, upon the Atlantic coast, by the Connecticut, the Hudson, the Susquehanna, the Savannah and St. John; along the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies; along the Ohio, the Tennessee and the Mississippi; by the northern Lakes and the Gulf of Mexico; along the Missouri, the Arkansas and the Rio Grande; by the Rocky Mountain ranges, lifting up their hoary summits to the sky; at the Golden Gate, and along the far Pacific.

Before us all lies the great, the illimitable future! Who can cast the horoscope of the second hundred years of the Republic, and of the centuries which are to follow it!

The heritage of freedom is perpetual to all men who deserve to be free; but there is no charm in institutions, there is no magic in forms of government to perpetuate freedom when justice and truth have ceased out of the commonwealth.

Justice and Truth! These let us cherish, these let us transmit to our children and they to theirs! Thus until the appointed period of this earth be finished, throughout this broad continent, under the government established by our fathers, shall generation after generation be enfolded beneath the blessed wings of freedom and peace!

May God evermore defend and preserve the Republic!

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF THE COPPER REGIONS OF LAKE SUPERIOR.

BY HON. JOHN HARRIS FORSTER.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan: In presenting some sketches of the early settlement of the copper regions of Lake Superior, I shall occupy a somewhat novel field. Most of the pioneer experiences, as embodied in interesting papers read before this Society, from time to time, have had their *locus in quo,* their theatre, in the Lower Peninsula. The great body of people who came to this Territory forty or fifty years ago, were persons who migrated from the eastern and middle States, or from trans-Atlantic lands; their object was the acquisition of the cheap and fertile lands offered them by the General Government. They were essentially an agricultural people, and their labor, experience, privations and success were of such a kind as pertains to the calling of husbandry. Nobly did they toil; patiently suffer. They were no less than heroes,—those strong-armed men, those high-souled women. Leaving the comforts and attractions of civilization, home, friends, associations, all behind, they courageously turned their faces westward, and, after long and weary journeying by land and water, finally erected a household altar on some prairie, or in the midst of the deep woods of this beautiful Lower Peninsula.

The story of their after lives is full of pathos; the history of their toil and suffering awakens emotions of pity and astonishment. Many fell bravely fighting on the battle field of nature; hard labor, insufficient nourishment, supplemented by malarial diseases common to new countries, were too much for even their brave hearts. The imagination can hardly conjure up a picture more pathetic than the real one presented by an emigrant wagon standing in a deep, dank forest, miles away from human habitation; the tired, unyoked oxen feeding upon the dense underbrush; the wife and little children huddling around a camp fire, cooking a frugal repast; while the head of the family, seated on a moss-grown log, is whetting his ax, preparatory to the felling of the first tree for the projected log cabin. A mighty wilderness surrounds, envelops and hides them, even from the cheerful sun. An oppressive stillness prevails, only broken by the humming of the mosquito, the occasional hooting of a solitary owl, or the blood-curdling howl of the wolf. The safety and welfare of that groop depend upon the strong arm of that pioneer father. Oh, the mighty work before him of clearing away those giant trees, and preparing the ground for planting! The boldest man might well shrink from the herculean task; might well be overcome by a sense of his responsibility.

The beautiful and happy homes, the well tilled fertile fields, the flourishing villages and noble cities, which now grace this fair State, together with the numerous educational, religious, and charitable institutions which bless it, are the ripened fruits of the pioneer's courage and devotion. They are his best monuments: brass and marble would not better perpetuate his fame.

The settlement of the Upper Peninsula of the so-called Lake Superior region was accomplished by men very different from those just described; their motives were different; they had not the spirit of colonists, of founders of States, but were rather adventurers,—De Sotos,—going in quest of silver, copper, and iron lands, despising, or viewing with indifference, the inviting

woodlands and rich savannahs, so attractive to the eye of the agriculturist. There was "speculation" in their eyes; the hope of making a speedy fortune in the newly discovered mineral region of the north was uppermost in their minds,—the absorbing and impelling interest. Few even dreamed of making permanent settlements in that far off land, in that howling wilderness, wherein the ice king ruled with terrible severity for nearly six months in the year. Individual ambition did not cherish the desire to found a home there. What the adventurer aimed at was the rapid accumulation of a fortune by judicious investment in mineral lands. That end attained, he proposed to himself a speedy return to the place whence he came, to enjoy under serener skies the fruits of his bold enterprise. There was nothing heroic in all this; nothing to command the plaudits of the historian or the epic praise of some modern Homer.

Yet, as the sequel will show, many of our Lake Superior Argonauts by force of circumstances became real pioneers,—unromantic, earnest toilers in that great northern wilderness, fighting with and subduing a most rugged nature, with patience and fortitude little less than heroic. "There was a Providence that shaped their ends—rough hew them how they would."

Prior to the discovery of copper,—I mean copper in workable veins,—(for the existence of float copper had long before been pointed out by French travelers) our information in regard to the "great unsalted sea" was exceedingly limited. A few small sailing vessels employed by fishermen and fur traders navigated the lonely lakes. The birch-bark canoe of the Indian, or the mackinaw boat of the *voyageur*, stole carefully along its rock-bound, awe-inspiring shores. The zealous Jesuit father, the renowned traveler, Marquette, established a mission in the year 1668 at Sault Ste. Marie; a minor mission was also planted in Keweenaw Bay; and at La Pointe, on an island of the Apostle group, near the west end of the Lake, good Father Allouez founded a prominent mission in the year 1665. These were established for the ingathering and instruction of the savage Ojibways, lords of the Lake country. These Jesuit priests, besides being pious men, were accomplished travelers, geographers, topographers, and writers. The narratives relating to their discoveries and the maps projected by them are very interesting and important and form a part of our history. The maps handed down to us of Lac de Tracy, as they called Lake Superior, is a work of surprising accuracy when we consider how the great outlines were obtained. Imagine a modern surveyor and topographer attempting a survey of the Lake, with its thousand miles of coast line, from a canoe!

Later came the skilled English navigator and surveyor, Bayfield, who, as the result of two seasons' work, has given us a chart of Lake Superior of wonderful accuracy and detail. Considering the time, place, and facilities, or rather no facilities possessed by him, the work which he did is simply marvelous.

Later still, in the course of time, the famous exploring and treaty-making expedition under General Cass, with flotilla of canoes, boats, and batteaux, swept along the south shore of the Lake to Fond du Lac, and then disembarking, passed overland to the Mississippi river—the land of the Dacotas.

The first historic attempt at regular mining on the Lake was made by an Englishman named Henry, in 1770–72. The enterprise failed and Henry disappeared from the scene. He found no regular lode or vein, but had

been deluded by a large mass of float copper which had been dropped by some wandering iceberg, on the clay banks of the Ontonagon.

Before the discovery of this continent, perhaps before the country of Marquette and Mesnard was conquered by the Romans, a race of unknown men, in great numbers, called "Ancient Miners," occupied our copper fields and wrought wonderful works, of which many traces are found to-day. Most of the mines opened on Lake Superior, in modern times, had been wrought by these unknown pioneers.

Thus I have given a brief outline,—the limits prescribed for this paper will allow of no more,—of the men who figured on the scene before the rise of the wave of immigration which began to overflow the shores of the Lake in 1842. The pioneers of whom we are about to speak then took possession of the country, and have shown great *stick-to-it-iveness* ever since. They can show large portions of the wilderness cleared; rivers deepened; harbors built; canals and huge locks constructed; railroads and telegraph lines running through hitherto "pathless woods;" the creation of flourishing towns and prosperous cities; and the development of rich iron, copper, and silver mines, managed with unequalled skill, and whose out-put for 1883 amounts to the almost incredible sum of 28,477,000 dollars. It goes without saying that our Lake Superior adventurer has added materially to the wealth of the State.

In 1840 Henry Clay, in the U. S. Senate, took occasion to say, with refference to the proposed canal around the Falls of St. Mary: "The work is one beyond the range of the remotest settlements in the United States, or in the moon." Our own Senator Norvel thought that the completion of the canal would stimulate the fisheries of Lake Superior. What would those gentlemen think if they could return to-day, from beyond the regions of the moon?

The vast territory comprised in the Upper Peninsula became, as is well known, an integral part of the State by an act of compromise. The famous Toledo War—famous because no blood was shed in it—was settled by the General Government. In order to satisfy the wounded honor of chivalrous Michigan the authorities at Washington gave to it, as a peace offering, that great strip of wild land lying between Lakes Michigan and Superior. The acquisition was regarded as worthless, yet it was thought by some that the white fish of Lake Superior might be a fair offset for the lost bull-frog pastures of the Maumee.

According to Webster the word pioneer means to go before and prepare the way for others. In French *pionnier* means to peck, to dig—hence the noun trench-digger,—miner. Our Lake Superior pioneer is fully described in these terms. He went before with his surveys and explorations to prepare the way for the regular miner and settler.

The central figure—the chief of pioneers in those days, was Dr. Douglass Houghton. He was our first State Geologist. He had accompanied Gen. Cass in his expedition in 1830. He was also a member of the Schoolcraft expedition in 1831, an expedition authorized by the United States Government, to explore the sources of the Mississippi. His practiced life and scientific mind enabled him to observe closely and to accumulate new evidences of copper as he passed along the shores of the Great Lake.

He made his first geological report to the Legislature in 1841, after ten years of explorative toil; that report produced a great sensation. In 1844

Dr. Houghton took a contract from the General Government to make the linear survey on the lands bordering Lake Superior on the south, combining them with the geological survey. The system was his own; the rapid, careful, minute manner in which the surveys were made is the best evidence of his wisdom. As pioneers in a true sense, Doctor Houghton and his able assistants, Messrs. Wm. A. Burt, Bela Hubbard, C. C. Douglass, Wm. Ives, S. W. Hill, Mr. Higgins, and his brother, Jacob Houghton, went before, marking the section and town line on the trees, and noting on their maps indications of valuable minerals.

In the autumn of 1845, on his last tour for the season, when approaching Eagle River in a small mackinaw boat, a sudden storm arose, and all on board perished save one Frenchman named Pickette. Not until the following spring were the Doctor's mutilated remains found on the shore several miles west of the point of the disaster. Thus passed away a prominent figure in the history of Lake Superior and the State. His activity, his zeal, his scientific ability, and his great success were highly appreciated, and his tragical end was deplored as a public calamity. In that north country, which he did so much to open to the world, his name is revered. In appreciation of his eminent services the people have done something toward the perpetuation of his memory. One of the most prominent peaks on Keweenaw Point is called Mount Houghton, and there is also Houghton County, and Township and the Village of Houghton. His portrait, a full length figure, costumed as an explorer, now hangs in the Capitol.

In April, in the year of our Lord 1846—38 years ago—your relator found himself in the ancient City of the Straits, one of an eager crowd seeking transportation to Lake Superior. But ice blockaded the upper lakes and rivers and we had to wait for its removal. This gave us an opportunity to see Detroit—a town containing about ten thousand people, with improved streets of clay, of decided stickiness, and very sloughs of despond to the French pony pulling laboriously his little cart. French was quite a prevailing element; the spoken French could be heard at every turn. Detroit was then the Capital of the State, and the Legislature was in session. It was then, as now, a beautiful place situated on one of the noblest of rivers. But this old conservative city was in a whirl of excitement about the copper fields of Lake Superior. That was the absorbing topic in the discussion of which all engaged. Everybody wanted to go to Lake Superior.

And just here permit me to call your attention to the fact that, down to this time, the American people had not engaged in large speculative mining schemes. Mining for dull coal, lead and iron had excited no general enthusiasm. But the copper and silver discoveries on Lake Superior had aroused our people, and they for the first time became possessed of a bold spirit of adventure in mining. The conquest of California in 1848-9 and the discovery of gold therein, added fuel to the flame, and turned thousands from the peaceful pursuits of life to perilous migrations and the adoption of entirely new and hazardous avocations of exploration and mining. To-day in the States and Territories west of the Missouri, the characteristic business of the thronging millions is the extraction of gold, silver and other valuable metals from the wealth-laden rocks of the various mountain chains which form the back-bone of our continent. Lake Superior was a sort of nursery for these new fields, for many of the most adventurous of Lake Superior pioneers became '49ers.

Near the close of April, 1846, we embarked on the new steamer, Detroit—a small vessel as compared with the lake steamboats of to-day. Capt. E. B. Ward was owner and master. Crowded on board this boat were two hundred very lively adventurers. There were all sorts of people—the shrewd Yankee, the suave Southerner, the gay Canadian Frenchman, the dashing backwoodsman, the taciturn half-breed, and the jolly John Bull who is going to teach us how to mine in that "*blarsted*" country, you know. The casting off of the lines from the docks at Detroit was to many the bidding adieu to civilization. During the day many a parting cup was drunk, so that by bed time many were jolly indeed. Prohibition was not a cardinal doctrine in those days.

The voyage to the "Sault" was devoid of any stirring incidents. The shores of Lake Huron, which we skirted on the east, were a silent and almost unbroken wilderness; the beautiful St. Mary's River swept majestically between rocky, wooded banks as solitary as the ages. In due course, we arrive at the head of navigation, the Falls of St. Mary, and disembark. The little village of the "Sault," whilom so dull, is now transformed into a stirring place. The advent of so many strangers with buoyant spirits and pockets full of money, arouse the sleepy *habitans* to a high state of excitement. The humble village cannot give shelter to a tithe of the crusaders; hence the quiet pastures, near the beautiful Falls, are white with tents and, at night, brilliant with camp-fires. I cannot now stop to relate any of the many funny things that made that camp a lively place night and day. The "boys" had to keep up their spirits while waiting for transportation up Lake Superior.

While awaiting transportation let us take a photographic view of the very ancient, foreign looking, and somewhat celebrated hamlet of Sault Ste. Mary. On the south side of the village we found a small stockade fort, called Fort Brady, occupied by a company of infantry. Further down the river were some mission houses and cleared fields. Above the Fort, and extending to the Falls, hugging the shore, is a cluster of log cabins, covered with cedar bark, with a few larger and more pretentious buildings. Among these are the American Fur Company's store, and some other shops, filled with miscellaneous goods, conspicuous among which were Indian trinkets. Where the present ship canal is, was a small ditch or mill race, formerly used for milling purposes. A band of Chippewa Indians occupied huts built on the verge of the rapids, where the swirl of the waters forever lulled them to sleep. Plenty of Indians and mixed breeds, male and female, lounged about, leading not very reputable lives. A narrow, blind road, winding among huge boulders and through brush wood, led to the head of the rapids, three-fourths of a mile away. White fish, caught in scoop nets, by our Indian friends, in the foaming ice cold waters, afforded us a very dainty dish. The beautiful falls or rapids, tumbling and foaming for a distance of nearly a mile, over sunken rocks and projecting boulders, are ever a source of pure pleasure. At the foot of the rapids we see the little old steamboat, Julia Palmer, ready to be hauled across the portage and launched into the river above, to become a Lake Superior cruiser. The year previous the propeller Independence had been hauled over: her greatest speed was four miles an hour in calm weather. Propellers were then novelties; the fame of the celebrated Captain Erricson was just beginning to unfold.

Our party, after much delay, secured passage for Copper Harbor on the

small schooner, Swallow. The cabin being small, we were forced to stow away in the main hold, where, spreading our blankets upon a tier of barrels, we got what rest we could out of it. The lake air, in the month of May, we found "eager and nipping"—no fire on board except in the cook's galley. The only way we could keep warm was to wrap up in overcoats and mittens and pace the deck vigorously. We sailed slowly over the great solemn Lake with no other vessel in sight, "a painted ship upon a painted ocean." The first land we touched at was Presque Isle, a rocky point near the present city of Marquette. That beautiful city was not *in esse;* its site was covered with dwarf pines, sighing in the wind, with a premonition, perhaps, of the despoiling woodman's axe, and the clatter of rumbling iron ore, soon to come. At Presque Isle we found a small party of miners at work boring for copper, but finding only sulphuret of iron for their pains. They had yet to learn that this section belonged exclusively to the iron king, that the copper king's domain lay some eighty miles to the westward. We had some beef cattle for these miners, and, as there was no dock and our vessel lay one-half mile off shore, the cattle were thrown overboard and left to swim ashore, which they did without accident, though the ice-cold water must have made their teeth chatter.

Resuming our voyage we at length, after seven days' sail from the Sault, sighted Copper Harbor, and gladly went ashore. Copper Harbor was headquarters on the Lake; albeit, it has since gone to seed. Here everybody congregated; from this point sailed innumerable boat expeditions, for all parts of the Lake. Here outfits were made and boatmen and packers enlisted. Here, as a rallying point, was Fort Wilkins, a new stockade post occupied by two companies of U. S. Infantry, who were destined soon to exchange their frigid quarters for camp life on the plains of Mexico. The gallant commandant, Captain Alburtis, lost his life almost immediately after landing at Vera Cruz. The sutler's store in the stockade supplied our copper pioneers with needed clothing, tools, and supplies. We shall never forget the genial, whole-souled sutler, Charley Brush. Upon Porter's island, an outer defense of the harbor, we found a large building called the Government House, the residence of that high and mighty individual, the Government Agent (with numerous assistants) who reigned over the land of copper, countersigning "*permits*" and dispensing other favors of a consular nature. Major McNair, said agent, was a very important personage indeed. At the west end of the harbor is a hotel kept by D. D. Brockway, familiarly known to this day as "Dad" Brockway. At the eastern end of the bay we see our first copper mine—the first on Lake Superior. It belongs to a Pittsburg company; the ore taken out of it is black oxide of copper. I will add here, *en passant*, that the mine was abandoned for the more inviting "Cliff" Mine, lying back of Eagle River.

This rock-bound harbor, just as nature made it, is a good port of refuge; it is a beautiful sheet of water, and, when we first saw it, was animated by numerous sail boats, canoes, and mackinaw boats, gliding to and fro,—all craft belonging to explorers.

During the lively summer of 1846, several thousand people must have arrived at Copper Harbor,—distinguished strangers from many lands, politicians, scientific men, speculators, surveyors and engineers, down to the humble *voyageur* and packer. The birch woods in the vicinity of Ft. Wilkins underwent a great transformation, and a lively town of white tents gleamed

out of the green groves. It was an improvised metropolitan city; men from many nations were covered by its canvas and made merry beside the clear waters of the Great Lake. Card playing, the use of the "flowing bowl," and some good fighting with fist and pistol, were the social amusements of this conglomerate community. But this was only when there was nothing better to do—while waiting for fair winds, or for the action of the authorities at the Government House; or after a return from a hard exploring expedition. In that wild time and country the restraints of civilization sat loosely on men, and it was a common saying that there was no Sunday west of the Sault.

But our explorers, when the time for action came, were full of energy, courage and *vim*. They were bold navigators; in their frail canoes and mackinaw boats they braved the storms of the treacherous lake and searched out every bay, inlet and river. On the land they were equally adventurous; they penetrated every nook and corner, disturbing the sylvan deities in their most secluded haunts. Their camp fires blazed at night by many a trout stream, and their footsteps made a broad trail through the woods. These copper hunters, were in truth, with their slouch hats, flannel shirts, moccasins, iron-clad trousers and unkempt hair, eager, determined, impressible fellows, many of them indifferent to heat, wet, cold, hunger and toil, and with plenty of wild oats to sow. Bursting from the woods, after a long sojourn therein, with a shout and a bound, their greetings were probably not of the gentlest. But other of our explorers were staid, cautious, and suspicious of all whom they met. They were reticent as to the country and their discoveries. Hunting for and securing copper lands was verily a deep game; the prizes to be won were worthy of the most stealthy efforts, demanding close circumspection and skill.

At first, in farming out the mineral lands, the General Government proceeded in an absurd way—contrary to all of its practices in land matters. It seemed to be dazed by a discovery of so much mineral wealth. Instead of selling the land out and out, it proposed to hold on to the proprietary rights therein and share in the profits of mining. Hence it granted "permits"—a sort of lease—of from one square mile to nine square miles of land, to individuals and companies, demanding in return a royalty from the miners. It never got rich out of the royalties; and the long and short of the matter is, Uncle Sam, after other equally wise expedients, finally concluded he would sell out the whole lot, mineral lands and wood lands, for the minimum sum of $1.25 per acre. Uncle Sam's Secretary of War at first managed the mineral land business. These "permits" were obtained at Washington through political and other potent influences. I well recollect with what a feeling of envy the possessor of a land permit was regarded. But there was compensation; these "permits" did not all draw prizes. Such was the hot haste for locating that many of the "permits" were spread on formations innocent of mineral, while others were placed out in Lake Superior. At this time much of the public lands were not surveyed, consequently there was much haphazard work.

Among the thronging thousands there were many private engineers and surveyors whose duty it was to go with the explorers and mark out the lands selected for mines. The present writer was one of this class; and by means of his office had many opportunities to note the absurd and infatuated actions of his superiors—speculators in land permits. I beg to relate one

incident of many. Owing to the abundance of iron in the rocks, the common compass was not trustworthy—the needle would vary 30 or 40 degrees in a mile or less. To overcome this difficulty it was gravely suggested that I should climb the tallest trees, as being removed from magnetic influences, and with my compass conduct the surveys from such well selected elevations. Not being a good climber, I adopted other expedients.

Besides Copper Harbor there were other rallying points or posts on the south shore of the Lake. Eagle Harbor, a small partially land-locked bay, afforded pretty good shelter for large and small vessels. A dock and the nucleus of a village were to be seen at the west end of the harbor. It was a pretty place, with its tall pines, its rock-bound coast, Lake Superior on one side, the towering mineral range of Keweenaw Point on the south. Right in the village the Eagle Harbor Company, Deacon French, superintendent, was opening a vein containing mass copper. To the south and west, in the dense forests, mines were being opened. At Copper Falls they had uncovered a mass a few feet below the surface. It puzzled Mr. Joshua Childs, superintendent, to handle this mass; it was too big to be hoisted out with any appliances then known; it could not be blown to pieces with powder; it must be cut up; but how to cut the tough copper, was the problem. At the present day our miners think nothing of cutting up, with chisels, 500-ton masses of copper.

A few miles to the west of Eagle Harbor we come to Eagle River, a small creek, with a dock at the mouth, a sand beach, but no harbor. On the sand hills near the lake shore we saw several rude log houses—shops, taverns, warehouses, and dram shops.

The nearest "diggings," a term imported from Galena, now disused, were situated a mile and a half back from the Lake, belonging to the Lake Superior Company, under the local management of Mr. C. C. Douglas. There were about thirty cabins on the mine, and seventy men found employment there. This mine was considered very rich in copper and silver. Its capital stock was divided into 1,300 shares; a share had been sold for $1,200. The mine never was a success—never made the stockholders rich. Farther back in the country, five miles or so, the Pittsburg Company, having removed from Copper Harbor, were opening a fissure vein containing copper in mass. This mine, known as the Cliff, became famous, made its owners rich, and, in the dark days which succeed the first adventures on the Lake, was a beacon of hope, and an assurance of better things to come. Other mines were opening all along the Cliff Range. In fact everywhere on the Trap Range, for one hundred and fifty miles, one could hear the click of the hammer and drill, and the explosion of powder in the primeval forests, during the busy season of 1846.

From Eagle River we coast westward along sandy shores or beetling cliffs of red sandstone, some fifty-five miles to Ontonagon River. This river is one of the largest emptying into the Lake on the south; it is about a hundred yards wide at the mouth, but much wider inside, affording a fine harbor for light-draft vessels. On the right bank, near the mouth, two or three acres of land have been cleared. Two buildings are in this clearing, the Government Agency and Jim Paul's cabin. Jim is a noted character from the Southern States, half horse, half aligator, a man of much shrewdness and native wit. His cabin is a public house; chief entertainment, whisky and tobacco. This clearing, as at Copper Harbor, is covered with

the tents of the explorer, and the river is full of his boats. He came here to rest, to replenish stores, etc. The crews, a motley crowd, old *voyageurs*, Frenchmen, half-breed Indians, take this occasion to indulge in drinking, carousing, fighting, and all manner of frontier excesses. At times the scene is like an arena of infuriated wild beasts.

About a mile above the mouth of the river a Mr. Cash is opening a farm; the very first pioneer Quaker farmer on Lake Superior outside of the Missions. He stuck to it, made it a success, and died only a few years ago universally respected.

On the head waters of the Ontonagon—a very beautiful and romantic region—exploring parties were ranging the maple-clad hills and settling down to mining. The celebrated Minesota Mine, fourteen miles up the river, had not then been discovered.

The Porcupine Mountains were also penetrated in every direction and claims laid thereon. Some of the finest scenery in the Upper Peninsula is found in the heart of these mountains.

Lake Superior climate in summer, as we all know, is simply delightful. We pioneer explorers enjoyed it with peculiar zest, as we passed the whole season out of doors, sleeping under the blue canopy of the heavens, upon cedar boughs or the shingle beaches, wrapped in a single pair of blankets, with our boots or a piece of drift wood for a pillow. The climate was so salubrious that, although drenched by thunder storms, or saturated with swamp water, or tramping through slush snow, at the same time undergoing immense fatigue, often at starvation point, yet we never suffered from colds or influenzas. The bright starry nights, as we reposed upon some lonely sand beach, with the waters of the great solemn Lake rippling at our feet, were beautiful beyond expression. The twilights were long, and the great Borealis arch, spanning the northern sky, sometimes turned night into day. The varied scenery of the Lake awakened our liveliest admiration. Panorama after panorama passed before us in endless succession. But the limits of this paper will not permit me to indulge in many descriptions. I must content myself with one sketch, for which I hope you will pardon me.

Many of my hearers have doubtless visited Portage Lake, the seat of the largest copper industry in the world, whereon lie the flourishing towns of Houghton and Hancock; and over whose waters the rich products of the Calumet, Quincy, Pewabic, and other noted mines seek the commercial world. In 1846 these waters reposed in sylvan solitudes; only occasionally were they disturbed by the Indian canoe or the boat of the enterprising explorer. They led to the Grand Portage on the north and had been for centuries the highway of the Indian tribes in their migrations or forages. The Grand Portage was two miles long; at the present time a ship canal takes its place—a canal built under the engineering supervision of an old pioneer, John H. Forster, who, in an early day, helped drag his boat over the Portage. "Tight pulling it was, too." But to our scenic description. I quote from my journal.

Next morning we breakfast at daylight, and continue our voyage along the winding shores. Our gay Canadian *voyageurs* sing as they row. At the helm I can observe this new region closely. We come to a point covered with small pines where the lake makes a bold turn to the northwest, affording a view in several directions. This is the widest part of the lake—two or three miles. Soon after, as we advance, the lake takes the form of a majes-

tic river, one half a mile wide, and the wooded banks on either hand swell up to a great height. We are charmed with the beautiful scenery; often we rest on our oars to enjoy the charming effects. The native forests almost unbroken, starting from the waters edge, slope up toward the sky precipitately, presenting many pleasing shades and colors, from the soft neutral-tinted maple, the lemon colored birch and poplar, to the dark green of the hemlock and fir. Here and there a bit, a patch, has been touched by the early frosts of autumn; upon it there is a brave display of scarlet, orange, and gold. The soft maple, as if blushing at the rude assaults of master Jack Frost, flutters its scarlet pennons in the breeze from every jutting point; the modest mountain ash also greets us here and there with its clusters of red berries adorning its bending branches. The surface of the lake is perfectly smooth and reflects, like a mirror, each over-hanging promontory. As we row silently along we hear no sounds except those made by dipping oars; we see no life save an occasional loon darting his anxious head above the water, uttering a shrill quavering scream and diving again; the air is balmy; the repose of nature is profound. Man with his restless spirit has as yet scarcely disturbed the scene. A little clearing (where now stands the great copper smelting works) has been made at one place, and a trail winds up the hill to a point where exploring for copper has been attempted.

Thus it will be seen that the season of 1846 was a busy one. In fact the tidal wave of adventure had reached its highest mark. Near the close of the short season of that high latitude, there was a hurrying in hot haste to get out of the country. None who could help himself was willing to face the prospective hardships and privations of a Lake Superior winter. So all fair weather birds followed the flight of the wild geese to warmer climes. But several thousand people—miners, woodsmen, merchants, villagers, and young men with their fortunes to make, remained; they became the true pioneer workers — the saviors of the country — conservators of civilization, who prevented a total abandonment of progress in that wild land.

There were but few of the gentler sex in the country to cheer the hearts and enliven the fire-sides of those snow-bound homes. A colony of men alone is one of the most forlorn pictures on the canvas of human history. "Without the smiles from partial beauty won, oh, what were man? A world without a sun." The sight of a bit of calico in those days was more thrilling than the flashing of banners.

The winter of 1846–7, as it fell upon those isolated settlers, some of them but poorly supplied with the necessaries of life, and as poorly sheltered in hastily built huts and cabins, proved to be more severe, cruel, and wearing than had been expected. Lake Superior, wearing such a cheerful face in summer, now rolled its dark and sullen waves upon the vexed shores, the spray freezing as it fell and building up a new range of ice peaks on the coast. The shifting packs of ice, ever growing larger and larger, turn our beautiful Lake into an arctic sea—nothing but *dreariness* in *that* direction. On land, the snow falling every day and ever faster, all through the months of December and January, driven by the fierce northwest winds in blinding clouds, forming, in the clearings, banks and drifts many feet high, while in sheltered places, in the deep wood, it falls silently, foot upon foot, until all undergrowth and all fallen trees are finally buried six feet deep.

"O, the long and dreary winter!
O, the cold and cruel winter!
Ever thicker, thicker, thicker
Froze the ice on lake and river.
Ever deeper, deeper, deeper,
Fell the snow o'er all the landscape,
Fell the covering snow, and drifted
Through the forest," *round the mines.*

Yes! we snow-bound miners shared with noble Hiawatha the horrors of that blank, lifeless, dreary winter, whose vigors only a poet's imagination can adequately portray.

And there was hardly any way for escape. The poor soul pining for home and a milder climate, had presented to him three hundred miles of trackless wilderness to overcome, with no human habitation by the way, on snowshoes, carrying his blankets and provisions on his back, and sleeping at night by a camp-fire, in the all pervading snow. But few had the nerve and strength to undertake that journey.

The mails came once a month, brought by French and Indian packers from Green Bay. The arrival of the mail was a day of excitement—of joy to some, sorrow to others. Those who drew the prize of a letter were happy; those who drew blanks were pitable objects. Your relator remembers walking on snowshoes sixteen miles through the woods to the post-office every mail day during the winter without getting one letter. In the spring he had a bushel; but letters hidden in the mail bags all winter, even from sweethearts, had lost the sparkle of freshness. It was the practice of the carriers when overburdened to hang a portion of the mail on the trees till a more convenient season. It so happened that *my* letters were hung up till May.

The dog-trains carrying the United States mail were great institutions in those days. Even as late as the war on the Union, the arrival of these trains at the mines was the occasion of as much interest and excitement as the arrival of the stage-coach in pre-railway times. The Honorable Peter White, now an influential citizen of the Upper Peninsula, at an early day was proprietor and energetic conductor of a line of these dog-trains.

All along the mineral range of Keweenaw Point one found every few miles a notch in the woods from which ascended the smoke from a few log cabins. At these points mines were being opened. Not one in twenty or fifty of these new concerns ever became permanent, profitable mines.

The present writer was agent or superintendent of one of these tentative mines; his "location" was down deep in the woods sixteen miles from Eagle River. A few rough German miners and a Frenchman or two constituted his force. The Frenchman's wife acted as cook for the colony. There were four comfortable block-pine cabins. We had plenty of wood and managed to keep warm by hugging closely the little stoves kept at red heat. But on taking account of stock, I found the supply short. We had plenty of potatoes, salt white fish, a little flour, but only one barrel of pork to last seven months. To live on salt white fish for several months, without grumbling, is assuming the possession of saintly qualities which few men possess. But such a diet was imposed upon us. But our indefatiguable cook, Madame C. possessed a rare combination of talents united with strategy. Save one, our little community were all Catholics. Madame C. grasped the situation; she *would save her pork.* She announced at the beginning of Lent that we must live on fish and potatoes for forty days. Madame succeeded; she whipped in all mal-

contents. She displayed a real genius in handling her materials. Monsieur Blot could not have done better. Allow me to enumerate some of her dishes —namely: chowder, fish balls, fish stews with potatoes and without, mashed potatoes and fish, boiled fish, broiled fish; but the *chef d' oeuvre* of all, a dish which acquired a reputation co-extensive with Keweenaw Point—white people came miles on foot to enjoy—was the salt fish pie, with delicate crust, baked in a large tin pan. "Oh a dainty dish to set before the king!"

During the winter we had but one dish of fresh beef, and that came to us through the accidental death of a work ox of a neighboring mine.

The only recreation enjoyed by our pioneers was visiting other locations. Invitations having been sent out in November for a Christmas dinner at Fort Wilkins, I walked forty-five miles on snow shoes to fulfill my engagement.

No more hospitable people in the world than our mining backwoodsman. One was always welcomed with open arms. If there was ever a scarcity of provisions there was by some mysterious providence no lack of wine and liquors. Good cheer, hearty enjoyment, roaring laughter, filled the snow-covered cabins. Let the winds howl, let Jack Frost do his worst outside, inside all were warm and jolly.

It would require more space than I am allowed, to describe the many privations and hardships endured by individuals during that cruel winter. I recall an incident or two of that period.

There was a small party of men mining on Wheal Kate Mountain, southwest of Portage Lake. They dwelt in a rude hut buried in snow and suffered horribly from the cold and want of wholesome food. I remember one of these men who passed my house. A premature blast tore out one of his eyes, and in order to procure the assistance of a surgeon, he had to travel nearly forty miles on showshoes, under the torture of his undressed wounds.

I saw, when she landed at Copper Harbor, the half-breed woman who, owing to the wreck of the brig Astor, was left with her husband on Isle Royale, without provisions, to winter as best they could. The husband died, and was buried by the wife in the snow near her hut. She supported herself by snaring rabbits. Robinson Crusoe was cast away on a tropical island; this woman dwelt alone amid the snow and ice of the frigid north. When I saw her she was robust and jolly. One would conclude from this that an exclusive diet of rabbit is conducive to health and happiness.

A prominent figure in the history of Portage Lake was Ransom Shelden. He settled at the mouth of Portage River in 1846 and '7. In a rude log cabin, among the Indians, he and his family lived several years, subsisting mainly upon fish and game; they endured many privations, often straitened for the necessaries of life. In summer, Shelden, pick in hand, explored on the Trap Range; found many valuable veins of copper, which were the basis of his subsequent prosperity and wealth.

The spring of 1847 brought a new stock of supplies, but not many adventurers. The people occupying the Peninsula settled down to steady work, or abandoned enterprises not profitable. There was another thinning out that year; and the close of navigation saw the population much depleted. The rosy hues had disappeared, and men came to understand that success in mining, as in everything else below the moon, depended upon hard blows and persistent effort. The California fever which soon broke out, still further reduced the population and threatened to envelop our copper mines

in a mantle of utter forgetfulness. But faithful souls stood by them, and they did so well that, in a few years, the mines became popular again. With many ups and downs, through many financial failures, through disappointments, trials, and sufferings, the people of the mining regions of the Upper Peninsula have made steady gains, nay, grand and enduring progress, and to-day can proudly point to their wealthy and populous domain, washed by the Greatest of Lakes, with just pride and satisfaction.

COPPER OF LAKE SUPERIOR.

(From the Detroit Gazette, February 28, 1823.)

We lately published a bill reported by Mr. Benton, in the Senate of the United States, the object of which was the extinguishment of the title of the Indians to certain lands on or near the Ontonagon River, on the southern shore of Lake Superior, supposed to contain valuable mines of copper.

This enterprise of the National Government will be productive of important consequences to this Territory. It will give a vigor and extent to our navigation and commerce, which they have not hitherto attained; and may, perhaps, lead to other discoveries in the mineral resources of this region which will essentially change its value in the estimation of the Government. Copper and iron are known to be abundant there; and from the mountainous and rugged character of the country, we are warranted in the belief that its other metallic resources are equally important. Indeed it is a matter of historical record that silver ore, of a very productive quality, has been found there. Many years since, a quantity of this ore was carried to London, which yielded seventy-five in the hundred of pure silver.

Connected with the fur trade and fisheries, the working of these mines will create an active and profitable commerce on Lake Superior, in which this Peninsula, being washed by three seas, and having almost unparalleled facilities for interior navigation through its numerous rivers, must largely participate.

LAKE SUPERIOR—THE COPPER MINES.

(From the Democratic Free Press, Detroit, August 8, 1843.)

MR. PLOWMAN,—SIR: You will pleace give the following letter a publication in your paper, as it will give some information concerning the copper regions of the Lake Superior country.

Yours with respect,
GEORGE MESSERSMITH.

COPPER HARBOR, LAKE SUPERIOR,
June 24, 1843.

I am happy in this opportunity to write you by the schooner Algonquin, which is expected here to-day from La Point. I wrote to you from Sault St.

Mary, also from Mackinaw and Milwaukee, which I hope ere this you have received. We arrived here in fifteen days from the Sault, all safe and in good health. We were four weeks out from Mineral Point to this place. Out of the last fifteen days we have had nine days of rain, and head winds to contend with. On our arrival here, we found nine tents, averaging six to a tent, which makes quite a society. We went yesterday to Houghton's large copper vein, which terminates on Kewana Point; the vein is eighteen feet wide as described by Houghton's Report; but I had almost forgotten to say that it consists of stone verdigris and spar, and the black oxide of copper, but so largely impregnated with the former of these ingredients as to be totally worthless for practical purposes. We put a blast of powder into it, and threw up about a ton of the common mass, out of which we were able to realize the existence of copper in the substance of black oxide.

Copper Harbor is not the point for copper ore, though it is true that virgin copper is found here in small quantities, attached to the rocks, near this vein. While we were here I cut off several pieces in different places, of less than one fourth of an ounce. This is found on the surface. Some persons will doubtless try this vein during the summer, which will test the fact whether malleable copper and the ore to any extent exists in the same vein. We have had a proposition, by a company who were here before us, to sink a shaft upon the range of the vein three miles from the Lake; but the point being narrow, and the probability of the distance throwing us into the low-lands, which is an impregnable white cedar swamp, we have declined, and concluded to continue our examination to the coast as high as the Montreal River, and perhaps as far as La Point; at the same time to examine all the intermediate points and rivers in our progress up the Lake.

There is at this time a large company from Boston and New York. Houghton is expected here daily with a large company. Several companies are this morning trying to organize to cut a road or path to the highlands. Small parties have tried to make the hills but have failed in consequence of the white-cedar swamps they had to encounter in this vicinity. I cannot find a comparison for the lake shore so apt as the idea I have formed of the swamps in Florida; for not only the low lands, but the highest mountains are so densely covered with all the different species of pine, laurel, etc., that a single man cannot penetrate the country without a hatchet to cut the limbs from the trees. The country has never been burned within the recollection of the oldest French or half-breeds. I do not hazard the truth when I say, that the fallen and decayed timber and undergrowth, such as laurel, moss, etc., lies upon the ground from seven to ten feet in depth in many places. I have in many places gone to my knees in moss and decomposed vegetable matter in dry ground.

Gen. Cunningham and company arrived here one week before we did. We shall leave here to-morrow on our voyage up the Lake; a party of six from Vinegar Hill will travel in company with us; our party is six in number, making the two parties twelve in number, to go in two boats.

This point is only a rendezvous for organization of parties to explore, and a place of depot. You will readily conceive that a country of this character will require a great deal of labor and privation as well as capital, and at least two years to determine its character as a copper region.

Yours respectfully,

H. MESSERSMITH.

FROM THE SAULT DE STE. MARIE.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER, DATED SAULT DE STE. MARIE, 13th JULY, 1822, FROM A GENTLEMAN NOW AT THAT PLACE, TO ONE IN THIS CITY.

(From the Detroit Gazette, July 26, 1822.)

"We reached this place on the 6th inst., after a charming passage through the lakes.

"The steamboat only came up to the foot of the canoe channel, finding, from information, that it would be impracticable to pass the bar in Lake George, upon which, at this time, there is only five feet, ten inches water. Anticipating this difficulty, three N. West boats had been procured of the Fur Company at Mackinac, and towed up by the Superior. In these Col. Brady embarked the two light companies of the detachment at 9 o'clock on the 6th, and we landed at the Sault at 3 in the afternoon. A great number of Indians had collected on our arrival, and received us with a salute in their way. The last of the baggage and troops did not arrive until the 8th.

"All the officers of the detachment are agreeably disappointed in finding the site so airy and commanding, and are highly pleased with its local advantages and picturesque features. The ladies, indeed, are compelled to suffer a little, and must undergo those inconveniences which were to be expected. I need hardly say that everything in the shape of a house has been put in requisition for quarters, and that we are crewed together in the most delightful confusion. I have been more fortunate than some, having procured board and lodging at Mr. Johnston's. The conduct of Mr. Johnston and family justified the opinion we had formed of his liberal and friendly feelings; and every disposition has been manifested to oblige.

"Col. Brady is a man of unassuming manners and modest worth, and is quite beloved by all his officers, among whom the greatest harmony and the best understanding prevails. When to this we superadd the large society of married ladies of the detachment, the healthy site we occupy, and the novel and picturesque scenery of the surrounding country, judge if we shall not pass a very agreeable winter.

"Of the climate and the soil, the facts thus far disclosed will permit us to speak in favorable terms. Potatoes, oats, pease, and garden stuffs generally, succeed with certainty every year. Mr. Johnston will raise twelve hundred bushels of potatoes this season, and has some fine fields of oats, pease, and herdgrass. In his garden we find radishes, lettuce, carrots, etc. Several varieties of the common rose, and the hyacinth, pink, and violet are now in bloom; and the surrounding fields abound in delicious strawberries. I have learned another fact in regard to the climate of the region, which serves to place it in a more favorable light than we had anticipated. Mr. Holliday, who lives at L'Anse, which is Keeweena Bay on Lake Superior, has heretofore, and will this season, raised at that place, Indian corn, pease, and garden vegetables, all of which are said to flourish well; and there is a tract of rich soil in that vicinity which is well adapted for an agricultural settlement.

"From the Falls we are daily supplied with that most delicious fish, the *poisson blanc*, or white fish, and also with the salmon, trout, pike, carp, and sturgeon. The small spotted brook-trout, and several kinds of small pan fish, are also found in the waters of that vicinity. Since our arrival the woods have been filled with pigeons, so that no inconvenience has been

experienced, either by officers or men, for the want of fresh provisions. The approaching season of wild rice will bring with it abundance of the most delicious water fowl.

"The labors of building are already begun. Forty men were yesterday detailed to cut a road sixty feet wide to an eminence in the rear of the camp called *La Butte de Terre*, from which building timber is to be procured. No limestone has been found in the immediate vicinity, and we shall be compelled to rely upon the quarries at and near the Neebish Rapids. Building stone, it is presumed, will be furnished by the flat sandstone rock at the Falls. A supply of hay for the horses and oxen can be cut at the natural meadows on Sugar Island. The pasturage in the woods and upon the commons here is very fine.

"The first council with the Indians was held at Col. Brady's marque, and, attended by all the circumstances, was calculated to produce an effect upon their minds. Our standard was first hoisted that morning, and a National salute was fired."

MACKINAW RE-VISITED—HOW IT LOOKED FORTY YEARS AGO—PETOSKEY AND THE CAMP-MEETING.

BY MARTIN HEYDENBURK.

[August 8, 1876.]

As this is the time of excursions and for writing them up, I offer the following: I have been to Mackinaw and will write. After an absence of more than forty-three years, I started on the first day of August to look once more upon those familiar scenes. I stopped at Petoskey the first night; went by boat to Mackinaw the next morning in five hours, with scarcely a ripple on the water; took a general view of the town that afternoon and rested at night at the "Lake View House," where we had good board and lodging for two dollars per day. The next morning we went through the town and garrison, to Fort Holmes, Sugar-Loaf Rock, Arch Rock, "Robinson's Folly," and the old "Mission House" and Mission Church.

The town and fort and "Fort Holmes" are much as they were fifty years ago, only a few old houses have given place to new ones, and additions have been made to a few others. Trees have grown up around "Fort Holmes" that in some places obstruct the view of the water.

"Sugar-Loaf," or "Pyramid Rock," stands still in all its silent but majestic grandeur. Its origin and birth are mystery, which no history has yet revealed; no one pretends to tell who laid its foundations, or whose hands placed upon it the topmost stone.

"Arch Rock" stands just as it did fifty years ago, but whether it was placed there when the "morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy," or whether it had a later origin, history does not inform us, neither would I claim to guess; but one thing is certain, that long periods make but little change. I cannot see that fifty years have deepened a single wrinkle on its base, its span, or its keystone.

"Robinson's Folly" has changed more than the other places mentioned.

Ponderous masses of rock have fallen and filled all the spaces between its base and the water. Modern letter-writers have plunged "Robinson's tent" down with the fallen rocks, and ground it to atoms; but the place where it stood is still firm and secure. His policy consisted, not in losing his tent, but in his bacchanalian revels held there, by which he fell from the dignity of a man to a moral degradation below the brute.

But of all the objects I saw, the old mission premises interested me the most. There was my home from 1824 to 1833. There I spent the best years of my life without any other hope of reward than to see the wild Indian of the forest changed into a man, and there I saw the power of the Gospel to work out this result. With few additions the buildings and surroundings were much as I left them. The old church which I took from the forest forty-seven years ago stands as I left it, only time has changed the outside from white to brown. The inside remains perfect, with scarcely a crack in the plastering or any other change, except that the pulpit, from which salvation was proclaimed to lost sinners, has been changed for a stage where theatrical entertainments are now offered them in place of the Gospel. But the moral aspect of the place was greatly changed. I found the proprietor of the Mission House, with some of his guests, sitting around the card-table, and when I asked him something about the moral and religious condition of the community, he told me that the spiritual interests of the people are committed to him. There was also a great change in the population. I found but five or six who were there when I left, and the boys of that time were old men.

The question is asked, Why this change? There are two causes. The mission was established in 1823 to educate Indian children from all the surrounding tribes, to go as interpreters and teachers with mission families back to their friends; but before we had made much progress in establishing missions in the interior, the Government removed the Indians to the wilderness of the West, and thus frustrated all the plans laid for their elevation and improvement. And while the mission had been rich in its results in individual conversions, its work was abruptly terminated. The Christian Indians in the mission school were scattered and the mission family broken up, and the place again left to the blighting influences of Catholicism. This accounts for the moral change; but the change of population is from another cause. Mackinaw was the seat and center of the American fur trade. It was then in the height of its prosperity, but soon after the company disbanded, and those connected with it left. This changed the place from a commercial to a pleasure-seeking community, and an entire change of inhabitants resulted.

Five hours and five minutes brought us back to Petoskey, where we stopped over to see the camp-meeting, which is now the chief object of attention.

This will be a delightful health retreat in a few years, and that I think should be its name. We saw many people going to camp-meeting. The cars, the hotels, and other places were full of them, and we hoped to renew many old acquaintances among the Christian workers of the State, and to form many new ones, but in this we were somewhat disappointed. We found many going to camp-meeting, but when *we* got there *they* were somewhere else. I think as much of pleasure and recreation as any one else, but if Christian people go to camp-meeting and then barter the rich spiritual

advantages of that meeting for pleasure or amusement, I think they will go home lean in spirit and barren in results.

But I have protracted this letter far beyond my intention and will bring it to an abrupt close. My apology is the interest I feel in the subjects referred to.

A MACKINAC PIONEER.

Detroit Post and Tribune, June 14, 1884.]

Martin Heydenburk, the aged and well-known pioneer who came to Kalamazoo when the place was a little clump of rude huts and cabins, and who has been prominent in business, religious, and social circles, is dead, aged 85. He came to Michigan at a very early day and for a time was a resident of Mackinac island. He removed to Kalamazoo in 1833. The hill south of the village where he located was named on account of his home being there, and will probably always be known by that name. From the day of his first coming, Mr. Heydenburk was active in the cause of religion, temperance, and the good of society. He was an uncompromising enemy of irreligion in every form. His character was that of the stern old Puritan, of which he was a type.

MACKINAC.

[From the New York Tribune of 1859.]

There is one of a cluster of islands in the Straits of Michilimackinac—a conspicuous and brilliant diadem upon the brow of the transparent waters of the Northwestern Lakes. It is one of Nature's beauty spots, nine miles in circumference, elevated three hundred feet above the Lake, and is connected with some of the most thrilling and interesting historical incidents as well as natural monuments in the West. Rising with singular boldness out of the watery realm, it strikes the eye like a gigantic throne, where the native sons of the forest might well come, as they were wont, to offer up annual sacrifices to Him who made these boundless inland seas, and all that therein is. Its settlement was commenced by the English, in 1764, immediately after the massacre of old Michilimackinac, in 1763—a fort was constructed upon a rocky cliff, one hundred and fifty feet above the waters of the Strait, commanding the semicircular harbor and the village below. During the last war and while the British were in possession of the Island they erected a battery, still above and overlooking the fort, and called it Fort George. It is now in ruins, and is known as Fort Holmes. The English held possession from 1764 until August, 1795, when it was evacuated, and soon thereafter garrisoned by a detachment from Gen. Wayne's army; and during this period of thirty years, and during the American Revolution, Mackinac was the rallying point of the Indians hostile to the United States, and the general rendezvous of the traders, trappers, *voyageurs*, etc., connected with the fur trade.

Although the Hudson's Bay Company was chartered as early as 1696, it was not till 1766 and subsequently that this company extended its trade and

exercised its despotic dominion over the widerness of the Northwest, that, previously, had been occupied by the French. In 1783 the merchants who had been engaged in the fur trade organized the "Northwest Company," and these two companies came into hostile rivalship and desperate collision. It was during this period, and even as late as 1810, that the Island of Mackinac was, as old Michilimackinac had been for more than a century before, the central mart of an immense trade and traffic, the headquarters of thousands of Indian warriors, and the favorite resort and sojournment for unrestrained revelry, wild excitement, and savage glee. At certain seasons of the year the transparent waters around this lovely island—altar of the Great Spirit—were studded with the bark canoes of the Indians and traders; the merry *voyageurs* with their muscular frames; the Indian warriors, bedecked with ornaments; the Northwesters, armed with dirks, who had grappled with the grizzly bear; the priests ready to receive tribute and grant indulgences; the stockholders, made cheerful by rich returns; merchants, clerks, and dependents—all uniting in one universal and prolonged jollification.

Civilization and its attendant comforts and refinements, have made but small advances in this immediate locality during the last century and a half. For agricultural purposes, save the raising of potatoes, the soil and climate are unfavorable; and to this cause, in fact, is to be attributed its "masterly inactivity." But a more active cause is found in the character of its first settlers. The New England States and New York were settled by the English and Dutch, while this Northwest region was almost exclusively French. The Puritans and Dutch adhered with rigid tenacity to the tenets and forms of their own church, while the region of the Lakes was the stronghold of the gorgeous fabric, the Church of Rome, and for more than a century it was the ranging ground of that polished and learned order of the church, the Jesuits. The history of this portion of the New World is strikingly *Roman-tic,* from its settlement by the French, in 1671, to its transfer to the English in 1760. From 1760 to 1813, its history is military, being a record of successive struggles of the British, Indians and Americans to obtain dominion; and during both periods, the erratic life, exciting incidents, and long periodical indulgences in excessive merriment and unrestrained revelry, gave an enduring impression to the character, and an abiding direction to the habits and tastes, of the people. The enjoyment of the largest liberty was preferred to the home comforts and social joys which the restraints of civilization alone can give.

The Americans held possession of Mackinac from August, 1795, until July, 1815, when it was surrendered to the British.

One mile from the village, upon elevated grounds, is a small farm of sixty acres, with a neat and comfortable dwelling thereon, from which is an extended view of the Straits and the beautiful islands therein—this was the home of Mr. A. R. Davenport and his wife, at the time of our visit. The frosts of fifty Mackinac winters had silvered over their locks, and the exciting and bloody scenes they had anticipated and participated in, had furrowed up their cheeks—still they were hale and healthy, surveying the enchanting scenery before them with joyous hearts, and narrating to us their thrilling incidents therewith associated, with youthful and enthusiastic vividness. Mr. Davenport was born in Richmond, Virginia; was a schoolfellow of Gen. Harrison, a non-commissioned officer under Gen. Wayne, and came to Macki-

nac in 1796. From this venerable and patriotic man and wife, we received the following personal and historical narration:

When the war was declared against Great Britain, in June, 1812, Fort Michilimackinac was garrisoned with only *forty-five* men, under Lieutenant Hawks, and the first intimation of war was the arrival of the British at Drummond's Island, ready to attack. A few days previous it was observed that the Indians did not come, as usual, for stores at Mackinac, and the English merchants were unusually active. Mr. Michael Dousman was sent by the citizens to Drummond's Island to ascertain the cause of the singular movements. On his arrival he was made a prisoner by the British, who were about moving to attack Mackinac. Dousman, learning that the Indians were directed to massacre indiscriminately in case of resistance, asked and obtained permission to return and withdraw the women and children to a place of safety. They were accordingly taken to the "Old Still House," where they were to be protected from the Indians. Mr. Dousman then returned to the British, as promised.

The British made a landing on the north side of the island (now called British Landing), and proceeded at once to attack the Fort. On their way they fell in with Davenport, John Davenport and Judge Abbott (lately deceased) going to the Still House, and made them prisoners. Seeing the strength of the British, and knowing the weakness of the garrison, they proposed to advise Lieut. Hawks to surrender. A flag of truce was sent, the advice accepted, and the Fort surrendered to the British, July 17, 1812.

A few days after this, all American citizens were ordered to appear before the British Commander. Davenport, Lashley, Abbott and John Davenport appeared, while others claimed to be British subjects. The British officer, with much parade, informed them that by acknowedging themselves to be British subjects they would be protected and well cared for, otherwise they would be sent off with the garrison as prisoners. Their decision was demanded. Davenport, as was agreed, boldly answered "I was born in America and am determined, at all hazards, to live and die an American citizen." Abbott and John Dousman made the same response, but Lashley preferred British allegiance. The three noble Americans were haughtily dismissed and, ten days after, were sent off to Detroit as prisoners of war. Mackinac remained in the undisturbed possession of the British till July, 1814.

Davenport left his wife and six children on the Island, and, being on his parole, he visited his friends in Virginia, and then returned to Sandusky with letters to Gen. Harrison from his mother. He was placed in the Commissary Department, and was with Harrison's army at the Battle of the Thames. After this glorious battle, an expedition was designed by Gen. Harrison against Mackinac, in the fall of 1813, but the vessels sent for provisions not returning, the expedition was prevented.

In 1814, the only portion of our Territory remaining in the possession of the British was this Island of Mackinac. It was then mostly covered with a dense forest, with an occasional clearing, and intersected with crooked trails and bridle-paths. In July, 1814, an expedition under Col. Crogham and Commodore Sinclair proceeded from Detroit to reduce the Island. Davenport was along, dealing out stores, and to act as guide. At Drummond's Island they destroyed some fortifications, and Major Holmes was sent up to the Sault Ste. Marie. Before his return, Colonel Crogham proceeded to

Mackinac, and there remained with the fleet, opposite "Dousman's farm," fifteen days, waiting Major Holmes's return from the "Soo." During this fatal delay, the British commander increased his forces, and threw up Fort George. It is said Col. Crogham and Commodore Sinclair disagreed as to the time and mode of attack. On the arrival of Holmes, it was resolved to land the American forces (about 2,000) at the British Landing, and to proceed across the Island and attack the Fort. The landing was easily made, and the army proceeded towards the Fort. The British were ready for them, having their cannon and men upon the upper side of Dousman's farm, and the Indian allies posted in ambush. The Americans entered the clearing on the lower side, and the British opened upon them a deadly fire. Col. Crogham, standing upon an elevated mound, directed his troops, who stood their ground with desperate valor. The gallant Holmes in attempting to flank the British, was shot down. For half an hour the Americans nobly essayed to break through the British lines, while bloody havoc and savage slaughter were making fearful inroads among them. The Indians fought with desperation, and scalped promiscously the dead and dying. A retreat was ordered, and the Americans fled to their boats with the loss of many soldiers and an unusual number of officers. In this most disastrous conflict only a single Indian was killed on the British side. Davenport and John Dousman were in the battle, and left their names on the ceiling of the farm house, written in bold letters.

During these bloody times, Mrs. Davenport and her six children remained on the Island, constantly annoyed and insulted by being called the wife of a Yankee rebel. After the British and Indians returned to the Fort, the Indians broiled over the coals the hands, flesh, and hearts of the slain, and the railings leading to the British commander (Col. McDowell) were covered with bleeding scalps. The British held possession of the Island until the return of peace, when Davenport again joined his wife and children.

The exceeding beauty and loveliness of this Island and its surroundings are enhanced an hundred fold by the Indian traditions, the adventures of the early missionaries and fur traders, and the bloody conflicts with which they are identified. As a place of resort during the summer months, there can be none more desirable—none possessing more attractive features and health restoring influences, than this Island of Mackinac. The cold, transparent waters, the pure, bracing air, the delicious white fish and trout, possess a strengthening, life-renewing efficacy, and give to the enervated system of the invalid, new strength and healthful action. The town presents a rugged appearance, but the white-washed walls of the Fort upon the elevated cliff, the cleanly boarding houses, the graveled walks and paths of cement, Old Fort Holmes, uplifted 300 feet above the Lake, the bold scenery and curious natural monuments; furnish objects pleasant to the eye, and of pleasurable interest to the inquisitive stranger. In different directions are to be seen the Skull Rock, Giant's Arch, Whispering Well, Natural Pyramid, and Lover's Leap; the Giant's Arch being 140 feet above the Lake; the Pyramid 30 feet in diamater at its base and 90 feet high; and each and all of them associated with romantic, tragical, and heroic incidents.

Although 178 years ago, the zealous Catholic missionary erected here the cross, emblematic of man's redemption; although this region has been thoroughly explored for more than a century, and during that period has

been the center of the business operations of the French and British Fur Companies; and although emigration and civilization have caused the forest and prairies to blossom as the rose for hundreds of miles west of this—notwithstanding all this, Mackinac still preserves its original, wild and untamed features and characteristics. Here, daily and hourly can be seen the birch-bark canoes of the "red men" swiftly skimming o'er the pellucid waters, and upon the white pebbly beach encircling the Bay can be seen at all times the Indian wigwam, the painted chieftain, the long-black-haired squaw and her shirtless urchins.

At most places of summer resort you will see the comfortable invalid, the pleasure hunter, and persons of "elegant leisure," taking an *airing* in the splendid "turn-outs," with gorgeous trappings and servants in livery—while at this ancient congress-ground of Nature's noblemen, you will see men, stowed away in a two-wheeled cart, upon bear skins and buffalo robes, drawn by a French pony, with a ragged half-breed for a driver. In this way they merrily thread the circuitous roads and difficult passes, and, jogging, jolting along, cause the blood to course swiftly through the enervated system, and restore to the pallid cheek of beauty the flush of health and physical vigor.

At modern fashionable watering places, the brainless dandy, the self-exhibiting millionaire, the anxious mothers and willing daughters, the trading politicians, and vain-glorious pulpit orators, most do congregate; while, at this Island-altar of the Great Spirit, amid crystalline waters, are mostly to be seen those who seek mental and physical relaxation from the labors and anxieties of an active business life, or a cool retreat from a Southern sun; here also, hundreds, and sometimes thousands, of Indians are wont to congregate, to linger around the haunts and graves of their fathers, receiving to-day their annual stipend, and to-morrow robbed thereof by the Christanized and civilized white men.

Are you a good shot? Then shoulder arms and fire away upon land or water to your heart's content. Are you a disciple of Izak Walton? With fishing tackle and *groceries,* ship yourself on board a Mackinac boat with two half-breeds, spread sail, and in two hours you are at the mouth of Carp River: *wade* up the stream two hundred rods and back, and if you have the knack, your bag will contain two hundred and fifty speckled trout. Do you want a keen appetite for breakfast? Go out with a Mackinac fisherman at break of day; help take up his nets in fifty fathoms of water, with twenty to thirty lake trout weighing from six to sixty pounds, and one hundred white fish weighing from two to six pounds—and on your return a common breakfast will *taste good.* Do you wish to make a mother's tender responsibilities happy? Pack them into a jolting horse cart, with a mixed-breed to drive, who neither speaks nor understands the King's English. Finally, are you young? Then select a pretty girl, follow the winding way to the Lover's Leap, or gently glide o'er the silver waters of the Bay in a bark canoe, by moonlight—improve while young such joyous occasions, "for when you're old you can't."

CRYSTAL FALLS.

TOWNSHIP OF CRYSTAL FALLS ORGANIZED.

In the matter of the application of J. H. Elmore, Superintendent of the Crystal Falls Iron Company, and others, for the division of the Township of Ely, by detaching certain territory therefrom, and the organization of a new township, to consist of the territory detached.

It appearing to the Board of Supervisors that application has been made, and that notice thereof has been signed, posted up, and published, as in the manner required by law; and having duly considered the matter of said application, the Board order and enact that a portion of the territory described in said application, to-wit: Townships forty-two, forty-three, and forty-four north, of ranges thirty-one, thirty-two, and thirty-three west, be and the same is hereby detached from the Township of Ely, and that the said territory so detached be and is hereby erected into a township to be known as the Township of Crystal Falls. The first annual township meeting thereof shall be held at Doncett's Hall, so called, in said new township, on the twenty-ninth day of May, A D. 1882, at nine o'clock in the forenoon; and at said meeting Soloman D. Hollister, William Doncett, and Patrick E. Dunn shall be the persons whose duty it shall be (three electors of said township), to preside at such meeting, appoint a clerk, open and keep the polls, and exercise the same powers as the inspectors of election, at any township meeting, as the law provides.

STATE OF MICHIGAN, } ss.
COUNTY OF MARQUETTE. }

I, William Rowland, Clerk of the County aforesaid, and of the Board of Supervisors thereof, do hereby certify that I have carefully compared the foregoing copy of an order of said Board, and the copy thereto attached, of the map or survey of the new Township of Crystal Falls, in my office, and furnished to said Board on the application for detaching certain territory from the Township of Ely, and for the erection and organization of said new Township of Crystal Falls, to consist of the territory so detached, and that said copies are true copies; and I further certify that the foregoing order of said Board was passed by them at their meeting held at Marquette, in said County, on the first day of May, 1882, as appears by their record.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of [L. S.] the Circuit Court of said County, this tenth day of May, A. D. 1882.

WILLIAM ROWLAND,
County Clerk. and Clerk of Board of Supervisors.

VILLAGE OF CRYSTAL FALLS.

Crystal Falls is an important mining village, in a township of the same name, in the southwestern part of Marquette County, 70 miles southwest of Marquette, the county seat, and 16 miles north of Florence, Wisconsin. It is exclusively devoted to mining interests, shipping large quantities of iron and iron ore. It is on Paint, or Meguacumecum, River, a water-power stream as yet unutilized.

SKETCHES OF CRYSTAL FALLS.

CRYSTAL FALLS AS REVIEWED BY A PIONEER MERCHANT IN THE FALLS.

[From the Crystal Falls Annual, December 25, 1884.]

To the Editor:

In your favor of the 28th ult., you asked me, as one of the early settlers of our little but pleasant burg, for a description of Crystal Falls as it was, as it is, and what its prospects are for the future. I cheerfully reply to your request, hoping you will be able to use my note to an advantage in your contemplated issue of an Annual, or whatever you may call it. In doing so I do not pretend to be a literary man, and do not expect that you will publish this as I give it to you, or even bring my name into print. I merely give the facts to you for your own use, the best way I know how.

My relation to A. E. Guensburg brought me to Florence the early part of 1881, and it was there that I first heard of a new town being located, and new mines being found and opened, by the name of Crystal Falls. Florence was at that time in its fullest "boom," and I could easily see that a man with some energy and ability could easier get a start in such a place, and under such circumstances, than in an old established town. No wonder, therefore, that I put my eye since that time on to the new Eldorado, Crystal Falls. The third day of March, 1882, found me in Florence, on my way up here, to start and manage a store, to be opened by my former "boss," Mr. L., of Oconto.

Arriving in Florence, I took my dinner at the ever-popular Florence House; and the teamster, with a sleigh-load of merchandise, being then in readiness, we started about 1 o'clock P. M. on a ride which I won't forget very soon, the snow being in some places two and three feet deep, and then again, for a quarter to a half mile, entirely wanting. In such places the teamster and myself used a shovel and one of our hats to carry snow under the runners, so as to be able to move on. Hungry and tired, we arrived at McDermott's half-way house on the plains (about four miles from here) at about 10 o'clock P. M. There we took a rest and had a box of sardines (all we could obtain) for supper. After paying the requisite seventy-five cents for the same, we started anew, and at half-past 11 o'clock we arrived at what we called Crystal Falls, stopping in front of the half-finished store-building which I was to occupy, and for which the material had to be hauled from Florence. Commencing to unload the boxes and bales, we found one of the latter, containing about fifty pounds of cotton batting, missing. The teamster assured me of having seen it on top of the load only a few minutes before arriving. We came to the conclusion that we must have lost it only while coming down the hill. We accordingly went with a lantern to search, and found it hanging on the limb of a tree in front of what is now Doncett's Opera Hall. Coming down the hill the bale was caught by the limb.

Next morning, after taking some pork and beans for breakfast, at what is now known as the Stephenson House (at that time it was almost a shed, run by A. J. Harding), I took a look around through the stumps and trees and counted in all four buildings (but not as they are to-day): Wm. Doncett's, John Kelly's, M. Ragan's, and the one of A. J. Harding's; with several started, and H. C. Kimball's in progress. Then I took a stroll down to the saw-mill, owned by the Crystal Falls Iron Company, and superintended by

Messrs. Geo. Runkel and D. C. Lockwood, who were soon succeeded by Mr. J. E. Elmore. The mill, with its general store, occupied and owned by Messrs. Leopold and Runkel, was the place where everybody called for his letters, which were brought there by teams from Florence, and was later changed to a postoffice with Miss Julia Runkel as postmistress. The company's boarding-house, stables, and blacksmith shop, besides the numerous shanties serving as dwellings, etc., were located here, all representing quite a busy town in themselves. The Union Mine, under Capt. McConnell, employed about one hundred men; the Crystal Falls Iron Company, under Capt. W. H. Morrison, employed about thirty men; the Fairbanks, in charge of Capt. Frank Raher, employed about seventy-five men; the Paint River, under Capt. Morrison, employed about fifty men; the Youngstown, under Capt. P. E. Dunn, employed about one hundred men. Besides these there were a large number of men working on the railroad. Business was quite brisk.

Under the efficient efforts of Mr. S. D. Hollister, Sr., the Eli Township was soon divided and the Crystal Falls Township formed, and the second day of May, the same year (1882), the first town meeting was held in as yet unfinished Doncett's Hall, where the first town officers were elected, consisting of P. E. Dunn, Supervisor; Wm. Carlin, Clerk; Asa F. Leopold, Treasurer; Ed Curran, Commissioner of Highways; O. O. Welch, D. T. Adams, D. Bannerman, and Thos. Cutler, Justices of the Peace. The officers, being all green hands, did many things which were not according to law or justice, and many acts that cost the township money and the successive officers lots of trouble.

The first engine arrived in town in April. There were no regular trains until after May 22, on which day the station was opened here. Previous to this, only "wild" trains came to the Falls, and the freight was delivered direct from the cars, by L. Tyler, agent, who is holding the same position up to date,—and we hope he will keep on for many years to come, unless he can get a higher position, which is very probable. The mines were meanwhile explored to the satisfaction of all concerned, and promised "big," especially the Youngstown. Under such circumstances lots sold like hot cakes, and the company saw fit to put an addition to the town site, and soon still another one. In the meanwhile the locations around the respective mines were being built up, and soon the main street in our town commenced to assume a town-like aspect.

Not sooner, however, was the town fairly started when the first blow came upon it. The company saw fit to shut down the saw-mill, which was under the supervision of Mr. J. E. Elmore. They discharged about sixty men. Soon, the railroad being completed, the crews of men were discharged. Soon after the Youngstown Iron Company bought a controlling interest in the Crystal Falls Mine, and that mine was, for reasons unknown to us, nor many others, shut down. Great Western was explored with the best of success by Messrs. Runkel and Hollister, with Capt. Frank Raher in charge, who also took charge after the organization of the Great Western Mining Company. Capt. Morrison was in charge of the Fairbanks, which was the next one to close down. Then came the crash at the Union, and the hard times had begun. The foolish strike at the Great Western, which occurred last summer, surely did not better things. It helped Capt. Raher from his position.

Although lots of exploratory work was being done, and the lumbermen established headquarters here, this did not bring much trade to our business men directly, as most of the lumbering companies erected warehouses, where they store their supplies and provisions, which they send up from below, and ship to the various camps. Business was getting duller every day, especially since the Youngstown Mine and the Iron Star (formerly the Great Western), which are both our most promising properties, shut down, and are at present under weather. Only the "little giant," named the Paint River, employing now about twenty men, is working. The outlook is rather poor for this winter, but if iron ever gets its value, and there is a move towards a bettering in the iron trade, Crystal Falls, with its facilities, immense deposits of ore, its water power, its timber wealth, its fertile soil, and last, but not least, its intelligent, patient citizens, is bound to be one of the leading cities in our Peninsula, and it is liable to be the capital of the Peninsula State, which will sooner or later be formed. Meanwhile, wishing you prosperity, I remain, A. L.

CEDAR CASTLE.

S. D. Hollister, Sr.'s, Renowned Country Home.

During a recent visit to Crystal Falls a reporter had the pleasure of an evening at S. D. Hollister, Sr.'s, beautiful and romantic country seat. The grounds and buildings were prepared by J. H. Elmore, of Fort Howard, and are renowned among the lovers of rustic art and beauty, of Upper Michigan and Wisconsin. The cottage, built entirely of crude cedar logs, in modern design and with natural forest embellishments, quaint angles and fairy nooks, to suit the rustic fancy of the builder, is situated on an isolated eminence, just outside of the pretty village of Crystal Falls. The swarded hill is crowned with thirteen varieties of forest trees, nine of which are natives of this region and grow there naturally. The elevation is terraced and the summit is reached by easily inclined paths and roads. The grounds are surrounded by a neat galvanized wire fence, which is relieved here and there by unique snow gates, that open with the greatest ease, no matter how deep the immaculate congealation. Mr. Hollister has devoted considerable time to raising blooded fowls for the purpose of ascertaining whether it pays or not, and has a most interesting family of fine chickens. The soil has been tested also, and in his flower and vegetable garden was found growing and matured almost every variety of flora and useful vegetables, many of which it has been opined could not grow in this climate. Corn sufficiently matured for seed was shown the reporter, and the vegetables were as fine as ever seen in the most celebrated agricultural sections. Watermelons, muskmelons, pumpkins, squashes, etc., that require long seasons, were found doing well. Embryo chestnut trees, walnuts and oaks peeped their tiny heads timidly towards the sky in their aspirations to towering greatness, appearing the merest pygmies beside the great maples, birches and hemlocks that surround them. The flower garden was a repetition of the completeness of the vegetable department, and more than a dozen varieties of lovely roses cast their delicious fragrance on the balsam-purified air. The grounds are lovely, the cottage romantic; presenting one of the most attractive residences in the Upper Peninsula.—*Florence Mining News.*

NOTABLE EVENTS.

Mrs. H. C. Kimball was the first lady in town.

Hella Doncett was the first child born in town.

John Miller and Miss Maria Graber were the first couple united in marriage. The ceremony was performed by Justice Adams.

The first death was that of the infant daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Nicholson. This child was the first one born in Florence, Wisconsin.

A little girl of Mr. and Mrs. McNulty was the second one that died.

The Presbyterian denomination held the first services in town. Rev. Lowry, of Vermont, who was spending his vacation here, officiated.

The first theatrical derformance was given in Doncett's Opera House by the Oakes Bros., March 30, 1882.

The first murder is still to be chronicled; also, the first suicide.

J. C. Bowers's dwelling place was the first on the town site.

Dr. H. C. Kimball erected the first frame building in the vicinity of the Falls.

And don't forget, this is the first paper published exclusively for the benefit of Crystal Falls.

CRYSTAL FALLS—A CHAPTER ON ITS IMMENSE DEPOSITS OF IRON ORE.

The existence of iron ore in the immediate vicinity of Crystal Falls had been known long before any active explorations were commenced, and as far back as the Government survey, begins the knowledge of an iron belt almost entirely across township 43, range 32, and having a trend northeast and southwest. This being noticed in the field notes of the surveyor, probably added somewhat to the notice taken of the township above mentioned. On the west bank of Paint River, and just at the foot of the falls, rich hematite, somewhat mixed with disintegrated quartz, and lying close to a wall of argillaceous slate, had long been known to many, but its extreme distance from railroad communications, and the fact that no interest had as yet been taken in this district by prominent iron capitalists, perhaps caused, in a degree, the inattention to it.

Early in 1880 the Maltby Bros. and Ephraim Coon took an option on that portion of section 20, township 43, range 32, which is now known as the old Crystal Falls Mine, and worked it until October of the same year, when they surrendered the option to Messrs. Geo. Runkel and S. D. Hollister, Sr., who represented outside capital. Mr. Coon, in company with others, also worked what since proved to be a mine, though of short life, namely, the Fairbanks, on section 21, and which was purchased from them by Messrs. Fairbanks and Head, with others, of Chicago. It is the opinion of many that a good deposit of ore still remains untapped on the Fairbanks location. The Crystal Falls Iron Company, which was organized in March, 1881, has expended a vast amount of capital on the Fairbanks and other properties here, and it is hardly reasonable to suppose that they will let their properties at this place lie in idleness any longer than is necessary under the present depression in the iron market.

The Paint River Mine was found in the fall of 1880, under an option held by Dr. Bond, now of Iron River; and was wrought under his supervision until the spring of 1881, when Capt. Frank Raher took charge of the prop-

erty in the interest of Messrs. Bond and McKenna, since which time the mine has come into the hands of of other parties and is now managed by Supt. C. T. Roberts, and is conceded to be one of the best properties in the Crystal Falls district.

The Juniata, situated on section 29, township 43, range 32, is also one of the properties which received much attention from the Crystal Falls Iron Company; but after extensive explorations, without finding a clear body of ore, they allowed their option to lapse. An option was afterward taken by Mr. George Runkel on the property, and that gentleman, after a brief exploration, drifted into clean ore. We have no means of ascertaining why the Juniata has never been wrought as a shipping mine.

The Great Western Mine, which was opened under an option held by S. D. Hollister, Sr., in 1881, was afterward disposed of to the Great Western Iron Company, and put under the superintendence of Mr. George Runkel, and has since changed management several times. Capt. Frank Raher had charge of the works during the exploration of the property. The Great Western has recently been wrought by the Iron Star Mining Company, and, having figured quite conspicuously as an active shipping mine, is still in excellent condition, under the management of Capt. Wm. Hooper. The Great Western is located on the east half of the southwest quarter of section 21, township 43, range 32.

The Youngstown Mine, which is situated on the east half of the southeast quarter of section 19, township 43, range 32, was explored by Messrs. E. Coon and P. Fitzgerald during the winter of 1881 and 1882; and it having been fully demonstrated, early in the succeeding spring, that a mine existed on the property, the Youngstown Iron Company took hold of the property and a lease was effected in their favor. In May, 1882, Capt. R. S. Waters was installed as mining captain, and has wrought the mine from that date till the time of its temporary closing of operations. Mr. F. P. Mills fills the position of superintendent. Messrs. Mills and Waters are both recognized by iron men as careful, shrewd, and competent operators. The Nelson property, which is a portion of the Youngstown Mine, and adjoining it on the east, in section 20, is without doubt the most important part of the mine. The ore deposit is situated in a swamp, bounded on the north by a creek (the outlet of Fortune Lake), and on the south by a prominent bluff, or rather, a high ridge of hardwood. There are also among the shipping mines of the township of Crystal Falls:

Delphic, section 24, township 42, range 33;
Mastodon, section 13, township 42, range 33;
Union, section 31, township 43, range 32.

And among those which are proved to be mines in fact, but which are not yet tapped by railroad, are the following:

Parks, section 14, township 43, range 32;
Baney, section 27, township 43, range 32;
Bannerman, section 14, township 43, range 32;
Windfall, section 26, township 26, range 32;
Caledonia, section 17, township 43, range 32.

There are also other explorations in progress which may develop large bodies of ore, prominent among which is that of Capt. Frank Raher, on lots six and seven, section 20, township 43, range 32, where a body of ore of com-

paratively good quality has been found within from three to seven feet of the surface, and only awaits the next iron boom to insure either its abandonment or its development as a mine.

Many persons who ought to know what is required in a good farming district, have pronounced this portion of the country as practically useless for agricultural purposes. Such an opinion, however, has proved to be sadly at fault, as the advance of agriculture in the Upper Peninsula, even as far north as Lake Superior, shows a remarkably fine product of rye, oats, barley, hay, and root-crops, and in many instances—we might say every instance—in which the proper attention is paid to the pursuit of agriculture, the best of wheat has been harvested. The fact that this wooded country is no further north than portions of the great wheat belts of Minnesota and Dakota, and that the soil is of excellent quality, should be sufficient to convince the most skeptical that, after the land in this locality has been deprived of its immense growth of hardwood and other timber, the early and late frosts, which at present are the most serious drawbacks, will be a thing of the past. The only great barrier to the advance of agriculture in its various branches appears to be the fact that a vast amount of the lands in this productive country are owned by capitalists who, like the dog in the manger, "will neither eat the hay or let the ox."

As a lumbering center, Crystal Falls ranks one of the first, and is without doubt the most extensive distributing stations for lumbermen's supplies that at present exists in Upper Michigan. From this point or railroad terminus, thirty or more lumbering camps, operated by the various companies, and banking logs on the Paint, Michigamme, Fence, Deer, and Hemlock rivers, are supplied, employing a large force of men and horses or mules for that purpose.

The fact that deer and other wild game are very plentiful in the vicinity of Crystal Falls, has during the past two or three years, attracted the attention of sportsmen. All who come intent on a feast in the forest, usually go away with the avowed intention of returning another season. The Deer, Hemlock, and other streams abound in brook trout, which afford sport for those interested in the pleasures to be derived from trout fishing. Two first-class hotels are ably managed at this place, and guides and other assistants necessary to the comfort and pleasure of sporting parties are always in readiness when called upon.

The village of Crystal Falls, though comparatively very young, is fully up to the standard in its various mercantile departments. Among the many places of business we will mention three hotels, two dry goods houses, three establishments dealing in groceries and general supplies, one hardware store, one bakery, two drug firms, one restauraut, one shaving saloon, one watchmaker and jeweler, and one public hall (the Doncett Opera House); and we are informed that the hall of Mr. J. B. Dufresne will soon be ready for the accommodation of the public. There are also three wagon repairing and blacksmith shops, one saddlery, and several dealers in liquors and cigars. The sick and wounded of this place are at the mercy of Drs. H. C. Kimball and A. A. Metcalf, both very efficient physicians. F. G. CLARK.

CRYSTAL FALLS MINES.

Crystal Falls probably has a larger number of developed mines in its imme-

diate vicinity than any other town in the Upper Peninsula, and as soon as the depression in iron permits of their working, the place must necessarily assume its proper position among the towns of Northern Michigan.

The Youngstown Mine is located in a cedar swamp that extends east and west between two ranges of moderately high bluffs that rise to the south and to the west. Running east along the north margin of the swamp is Bertha Creek, which a little further on flows into the Paint river. Along the south side of the swamp is the mine, extending entirely across the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 19, township 43, range 32, and east into section 20. The ore is a dark brown hematite, of medium hardiness, averaging about 60 per cent in metallic iron, 30 in silica, but is too high in phosphorus for a Bessemer. It is said to contain an amount of alumina, magnesia, and lime in quantity that should render it suitable for working easily in the furnace without additional flux. The officers are: John Stambaugh, president, Youngstown, Ohio; J. G. Butler, general manager; F. P. Miller, superintendent.

The Paint River Mine is situated in the east half of the southeast quarter of section 20, town 43, range 31, and on lot four in the northeast quarter of the same section. The ore is a non-Bessemer, as it contains too much phosphorus. The land on which the mine is situated is owned by Hon. Edward Breitung, but is under option or release to the Paint River Iron Company. The first shipment of ore from this mine was made October 6, 1882, during which year 4,615 tons were shipped. The total amount of shipments to date is about 32,500 tons. C. T. Roberts, a thorough gentlemen, as well as an experienced miner, is superintendent.

Great Western Mine, which forms a solid component in the foundation of Crystal Falls, is situated in section 21, township 43, range 32. The ore is a non-Bessemer, but analyzes from 60 to 65 per cent. in metallic iron. The mine is in a cedar swamp, and four shafts have been sunk. One of these, however has been abandoned. Of the other three, only two are used for hoisting ore. The shafts are down to a depth of 145 feet. The first ore from the mine was shipped in 1882. The mine is owned and operated by the Iowa Star Company. Capt. Wm. Hooper, an experienced and practical miner, has charge of operations on this property.

Alpha Mine is situated on sections 11 and 12, township 42, range 33, about six miles from Crystal Falls, and half a mile northeast of the Mastodon Mine. The land is owned by the Peninsula Land and Lumber Co., and some exploring had been done here by several Ohio parties previous to the organization of the Alpha Mining Co. At the mine at present there is one shaft down seventy-five feet. From the bottom of this there is a cross-cutter sixteen feet, where clean ore was struck. They then drove through sixteen and a half feet of clean ore, a foot and a half of mixed ore, and then into clean ore again, making a total width of thirty-two feet of clean ore. Then they made a drift for fifty-eight feet lengthwise through the vein. On the surface the vein has been tested with test-pits for a distance of two hundred and forty-eight feet. On the surface the vein shows a width of about eighteen feet. The company has on the premises a large 40-horse power boiler, and two No. 6 Knowles pumps, besides a small boiler for exploring purposes. The ore is a hard hematite, similar to the Mastodon, and of the same formation. There is a spur track within a mile of the mine, and it will be extended as the company desires it. In fact, the railroad company offered

some time ago to build the spur. The mining company preferred to await an improvement in the iron market before shipping. No grading will be necessary when building the track to the mine. It is claimed that over 10,000 tons of ore are within sight. J. B. Schwartz, of Crystal Falls, a thorough and practical miner, is superintendent.

The Union Mine, formerly known as the Sheldon & Sharp Mine, is situated a mile west of Crystal Falls, on the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 32, township 53 north, range 32 west. It is now worked by the Union Iron and Steel Company, who have 320 acres under lease. The ore is of a very good quality of hematite, being somewhat lower in phosphorus than most of the ores found in the Crystal Falls district. The mine was opened in 1881, and the first shipment of ore was made in the fall of the next year. The total amount of ore shipped to date, since the opening of the mine, is 56,000 tons. The owners of the fee are George Sheldon and J. F. Shafer.

The Windfall exploration.—The Windfall Mining Company is conducting exploratory work three miles northeast of Crystal Falls, on the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 26, township 43, range 32 west. They purchased the option originally held by Capt. Daniel F. Bundy, of Marinette. The exploration is on what is known as "swamp land," and is therefore outside of contested lands. The Windfall Mining Company commenced operations June 1 of the present year, and have since kept in constant employ a force of men, who will continue operations through the winter. The prospects of the property developing into a mine are excellent. The ore is a Bessemer, containing a fair per cent. of manganese. Owing to the confidence the company place in the ultimate outcome of the exploration, they have refused to sell any great quantity of the stock. The land is the fee of the Menominee River Lumber Company. The incorporators of the Windfall Mining Company are Messrs. A. Polderman, J. M. Thorne, and A. H. Metcalf. The officers are J. M. Thorne, president; D. F. Bundy, vice-president; A. Polderman, secretary. The stock is principally owned by Messrs. Thorn and Polderman.

The Blaney Mine is situated on the north half of the southwest quarter of section 27, township 43, range 32, and, although not a shipping mine, is one of the most promising properties in the vicinity of Crystal Falls. Operations were commenced here by the Blaney Iron Company in September, 1883. The ore is a Bessemer hematite. Ore is now being raised and placed in stock as an inducement to the railroad to build a spur to the mine. L. Blaney is the finder of this valuable deposit.

Caledonia Mine, situated on section 17, township 43, range 31, about six miles from Crystal Falls, is one of the most promising prospective mines in this district. Operations were commenced here in the fall of 1882. Test pits were sunk along the foot wall for several hundred feet, with the result of encountering considerable mixed ore. A shaft was sunk to the depth of seventy feet, alongside of the footwall, and a drift was from there driven west through twenty-five feet of good ore. Another shaft on the hanging-wall was sunk to a depth of ninety feet in rock, and then they cross-cut the ore for about thirty feet. The ore is a rich brown hematite, and is a Bessemer. The officers of the Caledonia Iron and Mining Company are: Dr. D. M. Bond, of Iron River, president; E. E. Keyes, Florence, vice-president; N. W. Northam, Iron River, secretary and treasurer.

The Delphic Mine is situated on the southeast quarter of section 24, township 42, range 33, about one mile from the Mastodon Mine. It is operated by the Delphic Iron Company, who have had possession of the property since November, 1883. Previous to this, the work done there was mostly exploratory. There are two working shafts on the property, and the ore-docks, trestles, hoisting machinery, etc., are all substantial in appearance. The company has a boarding-house, captain's residence, warehouse, and several other fine buildings at the location. Lots have been laid out, and a number of men employed at the mine have erected some very nice residences. The ore is a hard hematite, similar to the Mastodon and other ores in this district, and analyses about 62 per cent. in metallic iron. Considerable of the ore has been smelted in the Florence furnace, with very satisfactory results. Only about 6,000 tons of this ore have been shipped, but the mine has not been operated since last April. There are about 4,000 tons of ore in stock now. The officers of the Delphic Iron Company are: G. W. Smith, of New York, president; W. A. Whittlesey, of Florence, manager.

The Fairbanks Mine, situated on the southwest quarter of section 21, township 43, range 32, is now not in operation. In 1882 this mine shipped 8,121 tons of ore.

The Crystal Falls Mine, owned by the same company, the Crystal Falls Iron Company, shipped 1,341 tons the same year. This mine, also, for some reason is no longer in operation. It is located on lot 3, section 20, township 43, range 32.

The Mastodon Mine, situated about six miles from Crystal Falls, is one of the best in this district. The ore is a hard, clean hematite, and is excelled by but few mines in the Upper Peninsula.

CRYSTAL FALLS PIONEERS.

Probably no new town in the west can lay claim to the possession of as fine a class of people as Crystal Falls. The residents of this place, and especially our pioneers, are, as a rule, energetic, patient, and presevering, and will in time make this pleasant burg as desirable a place to reside in as exists in the Upper Peninsula. The founders of the town, S. D. Hollister, Sr., and George Runkel, are men too fine for praise. Messrs. Hollister and Runkel arrived here September 19, 1880. They found in operation a small exploring camp, now the Crystal Falls Mine. They intended going to Agogebic, but Henry Maltby, who was largely interested in the mine, induced them to remain. Seeing that this region would, in time, become a fine mining section, they succeeded in effecting the organization of the Crystal Falls Iron Company. What is now the town site was purchased, and in the summer of 1881 they commenced laying out lots.

Mr. Hollister was born in Burnt Hills, Saratoga county, N. Y., April 16, 1833. He moved to Tomah, Wis., in 1856, and was one of the pioneers of the place. He resided at Tomah and Sparta about twenty years, and was clerk of Monroe County for about six years. He moved from there to Chicaga, and then came to Crystal Falls. He moved his family up here in September, 1881. Mr. Hollister's family consisted of two sons and three daughters, who are now young men and women. The eldest, Cady, was born August 16, 1859. He is now in Dakota. S. D., Jr., now employed by the Great Western in the capacity of book-keeper, was born July 21, 1861. He

should also be mentioned among the pioneers, having come to Crystal Falls in June, 1881. The eldest daughter, Nellie, was born Jan. 29, 1864. She is now the wife of J. L. Kimball. Mattie was born February 20, 1868, and Zilpha, June 22, 1870. Mrs. Hollister is a very amiable and excellent woman.

George Runkel is about 46 years old, and is a native of Germany. Previous to coming here he lived in Bellevue, Iowa. He is now in Pierre, D. T. He has five children, all with him except Mrs. S. D. Hollister, Jr.

H. C. Kimball, our worthy and efficient physician, came in April, 1881, from Colon, St. Joseph County, Mich. He was one of the first to erect a building on the town site, and was the first person to erect a frame building in the vicinity. The lumber was drawn by team from Florence, a distance of seventeen miles. He opened a drug store here immediately, which was one of the first drug stores in the town. He was the first person to lay sidewalks in the town, and has always taken a great interest in everything pertaining to the town—more so, perhaps, than any other man in the place. He has a large practice as a physician, and for a long time was physician to all the mines in this vicinity. He was appointed postmaster by President Arthur last March, and has efficiently filled the position since. He was a trustee for the school district during the erection of our present costly school-house; was also treasurer of the school board for about two years, and during that time about $13,000 passed through his hands. He was born in Livingston County, New York, in 1837, came west with his parents in 1884, and settled in Southern Michigan. Mrs. Kimb ll arrived in Crystal Falls June 10, 1881, and was the first lady to make the Falls her home. She has resided here continuously since then, only being absent once on a short visit to Escanaba. Mrs. Kimball not only deserves the honor of being the first lady in the Falls, but she should also be given the credit for being a true pioneer of the place. Her trip up from Florence was made with a buckboard, and, at the time of her arrival, no timber whatever had been cut on the town site. The hardships to be endured in the new town were numerous, but she bore them gladly, and even lent a helping hand in the establishment of her husband's business here. Mrs. Kimball is the mother of three children—a daughter, Nettie, now residing in Southern Michigan; J. L., who is in the drug business with his father; and Ray, aged 15, who is attending school. She was born in Ontario County, New York, December 14, 1836.

D. C. Lockwood, the proprietor of the popular Lockwood House, arrived in July, 1881. He is a lumberman by profession, and came to Crystal Falls to build and put in operation a saw-mill for the Crystal Falls Iron Company. He worked for the company until March of the following year, when he commenced the construction of his present elegant hotel. Mr. Lockwood has been moderator of the school district since its organization, and has always taken an interest in the town's welfare. He is an ardent Republican, and has actively participated in all party work in this portion of the State. He was president of the Blaine and Logan club organized here during the last campaign, and to his efforts mostly is due the large Republican majority achieved in Crystal Falls, which was heretofore Democratic.

J. E. Bower, who was the first person to erect a dwelling place on the town site, arrived in June, 1881. Mr. Bower was born in St. Joseph County, Michigan, in 1853. He lived there until 1881, when he decided upon locat-

ing in some new town. He made a trip to Point St. Ignace, but there he found business overdone. He was then employed to bring a horse from Colon, Michigan, to Norway, for Dr. McCloud, who had purchased the animal from H. C. Kimball. He made the trip in about seven days, five of which were spent on horseback, and two on board a steamer, which he boarded at Grand Haven, crossing over to Milwaukee, and going from there to Menominee. The trip from Menominee to Norway was made without a saddle, except a coffee sack. On arriving here he remained with Dr. Kimball one week at the mill location, and then built a bough shanty on the town site. The roof was made of basswood bark, and hemlock boughs answered for siding, flooring, etc. His wife arrived early in July, and they lived in this hut until a building was sufficiently completed to permit of moving into it. This house was a two-story building, 24x40, and was erected in July and August. Mr. Bower opened the first hotel in Crystal Falls in this building. It was known as the Bower House. He went into the drug business in July, 1882, and has since been thus engaged.

A. Lustfield, proprietor of "The Fair," was born in Bohemia, in 1858, of poor parents. He attended school until 12 years old, when he went into the general merchandise business, serving in the capacity of clerk. After a few years he became general manager of a store in Hungary. He next went to Vienna, and took a position as traveling salesman, which position he held until coming to America, in the latter part of 1879. While in Hungary, through hard study he acquired an extensive knowledge of language and book-keeping. He is conversant with German, French, Bohemian, Hungarian, and Polish, as well as English. On coming to America he settled in Oconto, and from there came to Crystal Falls to manage the business established by Joseph Laer, of Oconto, and became partner when the firm changed to Laer, Greensberg & Co. On the dissolution of the firm last spring, Mr. Lustfield opened up business here for himself. He is now filling the position of town clerk for the second term. He came to Crystal Falls March 1, 1882. Mr. Lustfield is a public-spirited citizen, as well as an enterprising business man. His success at "The Fair" is deserved, and it is only to be hoped that he will reap his share of the profits on a return of business activity.

D. Bannerman, one of our sturdy pioneers and enterprising and successful business men, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland. He came to America in 1871, and worked at iron moulding for about a year in Boston. Then he went to Chicago and worked for a time in the North Chicago Rolling Mills. In the spring of 1873 he started in the furniture business there and made considerable money, but a bank failure almost "did him up," so to speak. In 1876 he moved to Menominee and went into the dry-goods business. Remaining there about three years, he went to Iron Mountain and established an hotel and general store. He closed out his business there about two years ago. He built a one-story building in Crystal Falls in the fall of 1881, which was the third building erected here. Additions have since been added, until to-day it is one of the finest hotels on the range: the Bannerman House, run by Mr. Bannerman and R. Dawson. He is also the proprietor of a hardware store and a livery business here.

Capt. J. B. Schwartz, another of our respected citizens and enterprising merchants, as well as a pioneer, was born in Lorraine, France, 1844. He was brought to this country next year. He was raised in Detroit, Mich., and

came to the Lake Superior region in 1858, where he has lived ever since. During the winter of 1864–5 he had charge of the Tilden Iron Mines, at Negaunee, owned by the Iron Cliff Co. He remained with this company a year and a half, and while in their employ found the Barnum Mine at Ishpeming. After leaving them he worked mines on contract until the spring of 1877. February 15, of this year, he took charge of the Breen Mine, at Wauceda, for the Menominee Mining Co. After working that mine one year, in the spring of 1878 he took charge of the Vulcan mines for the same company. While in their employ he found what is called the West Vulcan, the Cyclops Mine at Norway, and also the East Vulcan on section 11. He left the employ of this company January 1, 1882. He then visited the iron and copper mines in the Marquette district, and from there went to Chicago and Detroit. March 1, he arrived in Florence, and was one of the party who organized the Alpha Iron Company, to operate on sections 11 and 12, township 42, range 33, six miles from Crystal Falls, and about half a mile from the Mastodon Mine. Early in April he commenced the erection of a building here, which was the first in the place to be entirely completed inside and out. May 8, he moved his family here from Florence, where his wife was awaiting the completion of the residence. He started in a general merchandise business in June of the present year, and notwithstanding the dull times has done a very fair business.

Al. Austison, our town treasurer and one of the first to start in business here, was born at La Point, Wisconsin. He resided in St. Paul for about twelve years, where he was engaged in a general produce and commission business. He came here in July, 1882, and went into a general merchandise business immediately. He has been town treasurer since April of the present year. The position of town clerk was also held by him for a time, having been appointed by the town board to the vacancy occasioned by the death of W. K. Jones.

One of the most esteemed of the pioneers of Crystal Falls is O. O. Welch, who is sturdy and energetic, as well as a thorough gentlemen. He came to Crystal Falls from Dubuque County, Iowa, early in March, 1881. He put up a residence here during the summer, which was the second building erected for the sole purpose of a dwelling. He was born in Niagara County, New York, 1844. When six years old he moved into Southern Michigan, and has since lived at various times in the East and West. He lived in Iowa for two years previous to coming here. He is now employed at the Great Western Mine in capacity of machinist. Mrs. Welch, who is an excellent lady, was born in Boston, Mass. She lived in the State of New York for several years, and then moved to Wisconsin. She was married at Sparta, Wis. Mr. and Mrs. Welch resided at Titusville, Pa., for many years. Tney have one daughter, Nona, aged about sixteen years.

Richard Dawson, one of the solid proprietors of the Bannerman Hotel, and until recently proprietor of the Green Bay House, came to the Fall in May, 1882. He went into the hotel business immediately, and was very successful. Mr. Dawson came here from Brown County, Wis., where he had resided for about sixteen years. He was born in Peterborough County, Ontario, 1841, and has resided in this county continuously since 1865. In his boyhood he resided in the State of New York for about seven years, and returning to Canada, remained there about four years.

L. M. Tyler, who has had charge of the station here since its establishment in April, 1882, was born in Green Bay, March, 1850. Most of his time was spent there previous to making his home in the Falls. He arrived at Florence in May, 1881, and was employed on the construction work of the road between that place and this. He came to Crystal Falls in November, 1881, and he has since that time made this his permanent residence. He has performed the duties of the agency here to the satisfaction of everybody, and has a host of friends in the Falls.

Fay G. Clark, who was a pioneer in more towns than one, was born in Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin, August 3, 1851. In 1856 he went to Port Whitby, Ont., and attended school six years. From there he went to Lockport, N. Y., where he remained one year. He then went to Allen County, Indiana, about six miles east of Fort Wayne, where he remained until 1866, when he returned to Fond du Lac, Wis. He remained here until 1871, in November of which year he went to Escanaba. He resided in Delta County five years, and at the beginning of the construction of the Menominee River Railroad, followed up the advancement of civilization with the road. In his business of making topographical surveys, and examining lands, he has traversed a large portion of the western half of the Upper Peninsula. Mr. Clark came to Crystal Falls in the fall of 1881.

Frank Scadden, the pleasant and accommodating book-keeper at the Paint River Mine, was born in Cornwall, England, November 27, 1858. He came to America eight years ago and settled in Virginia City, Nev. From here he went to San Francisco, and next into Oregon and Washington Territory. On returning to San Francisco, he departed for Negaunee, where he resided for about three years. He came to the Falls from Negaunee, August 4, 1882, and has resided here since. Previous to coming here he taught piano and vocal music.

J. L. Kimball, one of our young and successful business men, and a member of the drug firm of J. L. Kimball & Co., came to our town from Norway, in the winter of 1882. He has resided here since that time, managing the business under the firm name of J. L. Kimball & Co.

Martin Rogan, another of the sturdy pioneers of this region, who came with the very earliest advances of civilization, was born in Saratoga County, New York, in 1845. In 1851 he came to Wisconsin in company with his parents, and resided in Waukesha County with them. Mr. Rogan has traveled extensively. He came to the Upper Peninsula on a visit to Iron Mountain, in 1877, when the town had only one building. He came to the Falls in June, 1881, and started in business here January 15 of the next year.

James H. Elmore, now of Fort Howard, was superintendent of the Fairbanks Mine here, for a year and a half. He left the town in August, 1883. He is now receiver for Strong's Bank, in Green Bay.

Charles Henry was one who was willing to endure almost anything to reach the new Eldorado, and the success which he has achieved in the furniture business here, proves clearly that he made no mistake in locating in the Falls. He walked up from Florence in the spring of 1881, and moved his family up in the fall of the same year. Previous to coming here he resided in Seymour, Outagamie County, Wis.

K. S. Buck, our successful jeweler, came in December, 1882, from Port

Huron, Mich. His family came with him, and he started in business here at once. For the first year he occupied a portion of Dr. Kimball's store, but he now has a fine establishment in a building of his own.

Wm. Doncett, the pleasant proprietor of the Doncett's Opera House, came here from Iron Mountain in July, 1881, and started in business here at once. He was born in New Brunswick, June 26, 1850.

Nicholas Lachapelle, the popular and successful proprietor of our best confectionary and restaurant, was born in Canada, September 27, 1854. He came to this country in 1872, and settled in Menominee, Mich. After residing there about ten years, he came to Crystal Falls in May, 1882. He erected a building immediately, and went into business here.

A. A. Metcalf, our successful young physician, came to the Falls in the summer of 1882. He came here from Stevens Point, Wis. Dr. Metcalf has an extensive practice here, and is liked by everybody.

Chas. Gallagher, our wise and sound justice of the peace, was born in Coburg, Canada, July 13, 1850. He has been in this country about sixteen years. He resided in Oconto for about twelve years, in Peshtigo two years, and then came here in April, 1882. He was elected justice two years ago and is now serving a second term.

Maurice Walsh, Crystal Falls deputy sheriff, was born in Goderich, Ontario, October, 1862. He came to Marquette County when sixteen years old. He worked for John H. Parks, our popular and successful lumberman, two winters, and was then appointed a marshal in March, 1883. Eight months later he received the appointment of deputy sheriff. He came to the town in 1881, with his wife and child, but has made it his home only since March of 1883.

Andrew Vandandaigue, who, if we except Mr. Bower's bough-house, erected the first building on the town site, was born in Canada, in 1835. He lived three years in Burlington, Vermont, in Chicago six years, and in Montreal four years, from which place he moved to Crystal Falls, in July, 1881. His house here was built the next month. His wife, who is an excellent lady, was born in Canada, June 1, 1840. They have three children, a daughter and two sons. Their names are Arzelie, aged seventeen; Andrew, aged ten; and Joseph, aged seven years. Mr. Vandandaigue is a peaceable and respected citizen, and has a host of friends in the Falls.

J. Brown, the young and successful wet grocer, who keeps some of the best in his branch to be found in the region, came to Crystal Falls in the fall of 1882, and has dwelt here since. He was born February 27, 1858.

Carl Pardee, the smiling and good-natured cashier at the Northwestern depot, has resided here since the spring of 1882. He came here from Green Bay. He was born in December, 1864. Carl has hundreds of friends throughout the whole range.

R. Flood, the successful merchant, was one of the earliest to pitch his tent in our little city. He did a wise thing in doing so, for he has met with good success in his business here. Mr. Flood is one of our most esteemed citizens.

George Treman, a young man employed at the first exploration here, is the only one of the crew remaining. He is now employed at the Blaney mines.

Capt. W. H. Morrison and Capt. Frank Baker are two men who need no

introduction. They were among the very earliest, and used all their knowledge and experience in developing some of our valuable mining properties here. They are good and respected citizens, and have the best wishes of everybody.

There are, no doubt, numerous others who should be mentioned among those who endured the hardships of a frontier life to make the Falls what it is. If so, they have been passed by in silence through no intention of the editor, for, in an article of this character, it is an impossibility to even give the names of all who participated in the organization of the town.

A BRIGHT FUTURE FOR CRYSTAL FALLS.

The prospects are good that, if Crystal Falls shall not in time become the metropolis of Northern Michigan, it will at least become a thriving and an active city. With our immense deposits of ore, our situation in the center of a rich timber country, it is assured a long and prosperous life. Our mines alone, if working only moderately, would be sufficient to make this one of the leading towns in the Peninsula. As soon as the depression in iron passes over, between 3,000 and 4,000 men will be employed in the Union, Youngstown, Iron Star, Paint River, Fairbanks, Crystal Falls, Caledonia, and Blaney mines, besides hundreds of others at the numerous explorations. This would make the town one of at least 20,000 inhabitants. Besides, we may reasonably expect the place to become an extensive manufacturing town. On the Paint River, only a short distance from here, there is a fall of from seventeen to twenty-one feet, making a finer location for a manufacturing establishment difficult to find. The pine sawed here exceeds in quality the lumber of any other portion of the Upper Peninsula. It consequently sells for a higher price. Besides, we have vast possessions of basswood, birds-eye maple, and birch, which are far too valuable to be used much longer for fuel.

In time we expect to have railroad connections, which will make the town a distributing point for at least the Upper Peninsula. It is only a question of time when we will be connected with Metropolitan, in the Felch Mountain district, by an extension of the Chicago and Northwestern; also with L'Anse or Ontonagon by probably the same line. Within two years we expect the Minneapolis and Marquette road to give us direct communication with the new Northwest. In less than five years all of these roads will be built, and probably as many more. In fact, we are sure of connection, although perhaps not direct, with half a dozen other roads that intend traversing the Upper Peninsula in connecting the East with the West. We have, therefore, not long to wait for an outlet in almost every direction for our resources. Then Crystal Falls will not rely solely upon its mineral resources, but will also be the possessor of extensive manufacturing industries.

The saw-mill in Crystal Falls, which is not now in operation, ought to start up again in the near future. It cost about $10,000, and is too valuable an adjunct to this place to remain much longer in idleness. The machinery in this mill is all new and of modern design. It has a capacity of 30,000 feet per day. Lath and shingle machinery are also connected with it. As all the lumber now used in the town is shipped here from outside, it would not at all be a bad investment to purchase this mill (it is reported that it can be bought cheap) and place it in operation. As we are soon to have communi-

cation with the West, a number of saw-mills will, no doubt, be built here. There is also a fine location for a furniture factory. Such an establishment would pay well here. It is a shame to have our splendid material wasted for fuel. We may also in time expect a number of furnaces to be erected here. The charcoal iron manufactured in the Upper Peninsula is the best in the country, as is universally admitted. With these facts before us, we can be no otherwise than patient and persevering. Crystal Falls is bound to grow, but it will take time. Therefore it will never do to become impatient, but we must stand by our town to the last, and we shall some day reap the harvest.

PROGRESS MADE BY THE NEW TOWN SINCE ITS BIRTH.

Although born only three years ago, Crystal Falls can show as good a record as almost any town in the Peninsula. We have excellent hotels, a good school, numerous social and religious organizations, a class of business men unexcelled for enterprise, business ability, and integrity; our streets and roads are all in good condition; we have good drainage, a healthful locality, and as intelligent and industrious a class of people generally as exists.

The Presbyterian denomination is the only one as yet that holds religious services regularly, but the Catholics and members of other orders hold services in the town occasionally. The First Presbyterian Church of Crystal Falls is the name of the religious organization here. Rev. Isaac Baird conducts the services. The elders of the church are L. D. Rowley and K. S. Buck. The trustees are: J. B. Owens, chairman; M. D. Rowley, secretary and treasurer; K. S. Buck, S. D. Hollister, Jr., and Capt. C. T. Roberts. The Hollister Block is at present used as a place of worship. Services are held regularly every Sunday at 10:30 A. M. and 7:00 P. M., with Sabbath school at noon. Prayer meeting is held every Thursday evening at 7 o'clock. A teachers' meeting and Bible study every Friday evening. The services are very well attended. About $35 monthly is raised for the support of the pastor. In connection with the church are several societies. The Ladies' Aid Society, organized about three months ago for rendering assistance in church work, is prospering nicely. The officers of the society are: Mrs. G. B. Owen, president; Mrs. S. D. Hollister, vice-president; Mrs. O. O. Welch, secretary and treasurer. The Independent Champions of the Red Cross is a temperance organization which has been in existence only a short time, and has a large membership. The officers of the society are: Eminent commander, Frank Scadden; eminent counselor, Capt. R. S. Waters; captain of the host, Rev. Isaac Baird; senior champion, John Edwards; junior champion, M. D. Rowley; worthy secretary, T. G. Clark; financial scribe, James Waters; treasurer, Capt. R. S. Waters.

Among the other organizations in town are a sporting club, base ball club, Order of Foresters, with a literary organization in progress. The officers of Court Iron City, No. 7,063, Ancient Order of Foresters, are: P. S. Waters, C. R.; J. L. Kimball, L. C. R.; Wm. Scandling, financial secretary; A. Lustfield, treasurer; J. B. Schwartz, senior W.; John Fisher, junior W.; Thos. McEvoy, senior B.; Hugh Morrison, junior B. The society has thirty-five members. It meets the first and third Tuesday evenings of every month, in Doncett's Opera Hall.

The Crystal Falls Brass Band is an organization which is fast becoming a

credit to the town. The band was reörganized three months ago, and under the leadership of H. Hauge, of Mastodon, assisted by James Waters, the band boys are doing remarkably well. The members of the band are H. Hauge, James Waters, Richard Waters, John C. Edwards, Andrew Trombley, C. C. Pardee, L. Riley, Henry Riley, Fay G. Clark, Omer Lindsay, R. P. Hollow, Y. Baker, and Richard French. The officers of the organization are: Leader, H. Hauge, of Mastodon; assistant leader, James Waters; president, John C. Edwards; secretary, Fay G. Clark; assistant secretary, James Waters; treasurer, R. P. Hollow.

The "Pioneers," our local base ball organization, was organized last May. Following are the members: L. M. Tyler, T. Sullivan, W. T. Leopold, Owen Lindsay, J. Brown, Frank Corcoran, A. Austison, Carl Pardee, and R. McCourt. During the past season the organization played about twenty games.

The Ironclad Sporting Club has about eighteen members. Its officers are: A. W. Brown, president; J. M. Essington, vice-president; Frank Scadden, secretary; A. Lustfield, treasurer.

The hotels in Crystal Falls next deserve our attention. They are unequaled by any other town on the Range.

THE LOCKWOOD HOUSE,

run by D. C. Lockwood, is surely as fine a hostelry as man could wish for, and it has earned its title of "Old Reliable" by the purity of its record. The hotel is large and commodious, with office, reading room, and dining room on the first floor; a parlor with magnificent furniture, and beautiful and artistic decorations, besides a number of sleeping apartments, well lighted and ventilated, with new and costly furniture, on the second floor. There are also sleeping apartments on the third floor. A special feature of the hotel is a sample room, for the use of traveling men. This will make the Lockwood House a favorite with this class, and something seldom found by them in hotels in small towns. The reading room also is an accommodation for the guests. Generally we find an office serving for this purpose. The wash-room is also a separate apartment, and is not to be found in the office, as in other hotels. During the hunting and fishing season, Mr. Lockwood, who is an experienced sportsman himself, pays special attention to the accommodation of sporting parties. Besides locating them, he furnishes guides, cooks, teams, etc.

THE BANNERMAN HOUSE,

which is one of the finest and largest hotels in the Upper Country, has only recently been completed by Messrs. D. Bannerman and Richard Dawson. The hotel has a frontage of ninety feet, with a wing on one end ninety feet long, and on the other end a wing sixty feet in length. The dining room, hall, etc., are capacious, well lighted and ventilated. The parlors and sleeping apartments are nicely furnished, everything being new. Sporting parties will be furnished with guides, boats, etc.

Doncett's Opera House is a large building, with a hall thirty by seventy feet. It has a large stage with a fine set of good scenery. An organ is also connected with the hall. All theatrical companies coming on the Range make engagements with Mr. Doncett.

Dufresne's Hall is a large room thirty by seventy, well furnished and fitted up in good style. John B. Dufresne is the proprietor.

Our school-house, saw-mill, mines, and other adjuncts of Crystal Falls receive attention elsewhere.

OUR MODEL SCHOOL.

Crystal Falls can lay claim to the possession of one of the finest school-houses in the Upper Peninsula. The school is a pride to everybody, and the work done for education in this small place is a lasting monument to the wisdom and intelligence of our citizens. The school-house is a two-story building, sixty-four by thirty-two feet, with a stone basement, well and substantially built, and as beautifully located and as handsomely constructed as would be looked for even in an educational center. The building was completed in the fall of 1883, at a cost of $8,000. It has four large class rooms and a recitation room, with a cloak room connected with each. They are well lighted and ventilated, and it is intended to heat them with steam, although stoves are at present in use. But money has been raised for putting in the steam apparatus, and it will not be long, therefore, until this will be done. There are accommodations in the building for over two hundred pupils, but only three rooms are occupied, and the enrollment is therefore about one hundred and forty. The school is furnished with new and modern desks, maps, globes, books, etc., and everything to be found in a city school for imparting instruction to the young. Among the maps is a set illustrating all the different functions of the human being. Number lattices to aid in teaching arithmetic are to be found in the primary department, and papers and magazines are often introduced as supplementary reading. In teaching United States history, pupils are allowed to put test questions before the class, in order to induce them to research in other than their text-book. The principal, Mr. Smith, has found great satisfaction in this method. His general system of teaching is what is known as "the concrete before the abstract," or "the what before the how, and the how before the why." The school board has been very liberal in furnishing text-books for the use of the teachers. The school is organized under the graded school law of the State of Michigan. The school board consists of S. D. Hollister, Sr., director; D. C. Lockwood, chairman; J. C. Bower, treasurer; Chas. Henry and K. S. Buck, trustees. M. L. Smith, the efficient principal, is ably assisted by his wife and Miss Martha Parmenter, of Commonwealth. Both Mr. and Mrs. Smith are graduates of the Michigan State Normal School. Mr. Smith came to Crystal Falls from Wyandotte, Mich., in September, 1883, to fill the position of principal. He was engaged in this latter place in the pursuit of his chosen profession. His wife came to the Falls in August of the present year. This is the third year that Miss Parmenter, of Commonwealth, has taught in this school. She has given great satisfaction, and is very successful in managing the children. The pupils, as a rule, are bright and intelligent in appearance. We are indebted to Mr. S. D. Hollister, Sr., who has taken a great interest in educational work here, for the following sketch of the work done by the school board since the organization of the district.

School District No. 1, of Crystal Falls, was established July 5, 1882, by school inspectors Dr. J. M. Mead and Capt. J. B. Schwartz. The first school meeting was held at Doncett's Hall, July 24, 1882, at which D. C.

Lockwood was elected moderator, H. C. Kimball, assessor, and S. D. Hollister, director. As the annual school meeting would be held, according to law, Sept. 4, nothing further was done until that time, except to take the census of children of school age in the district. They numbered 210. At the annual meeting it was voted to change to a graded school district. It was also voted to bond the district for $8,000 to build and equip a school-house. Three lots, donated by the Crystal Falls Iron Co., were accepted as a school-house site. For the purpose of carrying on the school, a tax of $2,000 was voted, and provision was made for renting some rooms until a house could be built.

A board of six trustees were elected: George Runkel and O. O. Welch, one year; J. E. Bower and H. C. Kimball, two years; D. C. Lockwood and S. D. Hollister, three years. The schools were opened in October, with Carl Grosse as principal, and Miss Martha Parmenter, assistant. In February, Carl Grosse resigned, and Mrs. K. S. Buck took his place, continuing through the year. May 15, 1883, a contract was made with Dumville & Elliott, of Marinette, to build the school-house.

The school census taken the last week in August, 1883, showed 212 children of school age in the district.

Total receipts from all sources during the year	$10,975 14
Total expenditures for all purposes	7,291 02
Balance in the treasury	$3,684 12

September 3, 1883, at the annual school meeting, ten months' school was voted and a primary school provided for near the Paint River Mines. A tax of $3,200 was voted for general purposes. George Runkel was elected trustee for three years, a change in the law having made it necessary to elect but one where before there were two. The purchase of three more lots for additional school grounds was voted. The main schools were opened in September, with Miles L. Smith as principal, and Miss Martha Parmenter, assistant. In November the school across the river was opened under the charge of Frank Scadden. The first two months the main school was kept in the rooms occupied the year previous, and then was moved into the new building. The total receipts for the year, including balance left over, were $8,754.84. Total expenditures for all purposes during the year, $6,793.91. Balance on hand in treasury, $1,960.93. The school census taken the last week in August, 1884, showed 211 children of school age in the district. September 1, 1884, at the annual meeting, ten months' school was voted, and the school across the river ordered discontinued. A tax of $1,500 was voted for general purposes. J. E. Bower and Charles S. Henry were elected trustees for three years. School was opened September 1, 1884, with Miles L. Smith as principal and Martha Parmenter and Myra Smith, assistants.

EULOGIES ON THE DEATH OF ELIJAH S. NORTHRUP, SENATOR FROM THE THIRTY-SECOND SENATORIAL DISTRICT.

[Delivered in the Senate and House of Representatives of the State of Michigan, March 3, A. D. 1863.]

ANNOUNCEMENT IN THE SENATE OF THE DEATH OF SENATOR NORTHRUP.

Mr. Robertson addressed the Senate as follows:

MR. PRESIDENT:—It is my painful duty now to announce to this Senate, the death of the Senator from the Thirty-second District, Hon. E. S. Northrup, who departed this life on Monday night, after a lingering illness. He had long been the doomed victim of consumption, and had found safety and health, for the last few years, in the pure air of the Lake Superior country. Elected as their Senator by a generous and confiding constituency, he periled his life for them, by repairing to and remaining at his post of duty, at this Capital, during this inclement winter. He has fallen! but his memory will long be held sacred by his constituency, as it will long be cherished by us.

To us this is indeed an affliction, and a solemn warning. It is not often that the fell Destroyer has entered this Chamber—I do not know if ever before. The fact should, therefore, give rise to the most serious reflections; for it has pleased God to bring the nothingness of man, and the vanity of his petty ambitions, terribly near to us.

Senator Northrup was comparatively a young man, just thirty-four years of age, in the prime of his manhood, and with a fair career of usefulness before him. He has endeared himself to the Senate by his gentle courtesy, his manly sentiments, his scorn of all mere shams, his undoubted patriotism, and his devotion to business. We mourn his loss; but we mourn not without hope. That vacant chair may be—will be—filled by an estimable and worthy man, and the place that once knew him will know our friend no more forever. The State will have the services of another patriotic son, and he shall be forgotten. But who shall dry the tears of his orphaned children, or assuage the grief of his mourning widow? It is of this the minstrel sings:

> "'Tis night, and the landscape is lovely no more,
> I mourn, but ye woodlands! I mourn not for you!
> For morn shall return, your charms to restore,
> Perfumed with fresh fragrance and glittering with dew.
> Nor yet for the ravage of winter I mourn—
> Kind nature the embryo blossom will save;
> But when shall spring visit the mouldering urn?
> Oh! when shall day dawn on the night of the grave?"

May that Good Shepherd, who can temper the winds to the shorn lamb, sustain them in His sheltering arms, in this, the hour of their trial.

Mr. President, as expressive of the respect of this body, I move the adoption of the following resolutions:

It having pleased God to remove from among us our most respected colleague, Elijah S. Northrup, Senator from the Thirty-second District, in the midst of a career of usefulness, at an early age, and after his having, during the brief period of our intercourse, endeared himself to us by his gentle courtesy and unvarying urbanity;

Resolved, by the Senate of the State of Michigan, That we recognize in this afflictive stroke the hand of Him who turns to nought the counsels of the wise, yet doeth all things well; that we deeply sympathize with his bereaved wife and family, and tender to them our sincerest condolence—ourselves grieving that all we can do cannot assuage the sorrow, nor dry the tears, of those so near and dear.

Resolved, That a committee of three on the part of the Senate be appointed to act in conjunction with a committee of the House, to arrange for the celebration of his obsequies in an appropriate manner.

Resolved, That in respect to the memory of our departed colleague, the members of this body will wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days; and as a further mark of respect, that the Senate do now adjourn.

Resolved, That a duly certified copy of these resolutions be presented to the widow of the deceased.

REMARKS OF SENATOR CROSWELL.

MR. PRESIDENT:—I rise to support the resolutions just offered by the Honorable Senator from the Fourth. It was not my fortune to know the deceased until I met him on the floor of this Senate. I can, however, truly say that during the brief period of our acquaintance, I formed a high estimate of his character. As a legislator, he seemed to be ever alive to the interests of the State, as well as faithful in his duty to his immediate constituents. As a man, he was noble, kind, and forbearing, and seemed in a great degree to combine those elements that unite to make the manly man. The last time I saw him, even when the sunken eye, the pale cheek, and the emaciated form gave certain assurances that the hand of the "fell Destroyer" pressed heavy upon him, he seemed cheerful and composed, and looked forward to the day when he should resume his seat in our midst. I am informed that he was preëminently the architect of his own fortune; one of those men who, by their own unaided exertions, rise in the world. He had held public trusts before he became a member of this Senate, and I think I may safely say that if his life had been spared, his career would have continued upward—

"Rising, still rising, when passing away."

He has gone from our midst forever, and we shall nevermore see him in this Chamber. Let us imitate his virtues, and emulate that devotion to duty which characterized him. Cut off in the prime and vigor of ripened manhood, his death is to us a solemn admonition of the frailty of human life. Death makes no distinctions; all must obey his stern call. Let us so live that when the summons comes we may look back upon a life well spent, and forward to a future big with immortality and joy.

REMARKS OF SENATOR GIDLEY.

MR. PRESIDENT:—I rise to support these resolutions, with feelings of heartfelt sorrow. Taking my seat here, at the commencement of this session, by the side of Mr. Northrup, strangers to each other, his pleasant, affable address, the evident sincerity of his nature, and the sterling qualities of his head and heart, drew him to me, all unresistingly, and I learned to love him. But, alas! I also saw that his health, delicate beyond the hope of his friends, must give way under the adverse influence of change of climate, the pressure of public duties, and the encroachments of that most insidious of all diseases, consumption, under the touch of whose icy fingers the blood runs cold and chill. Oh!

"Chill flows the warm and genial blood
Beneath his angry nod,
And briefly perish in the bud
The fairest works of God."

A little while, and this chair by my side was again and again vacant. A little longer and his associate Senators saw, with the most fearful foreboding, that it was occupied no more; and this morning we are startled with the intelligence that our little circle here is broken, that Elijah Northrup is no longer one of us. The golden bowl is broken. Farewell, my friend, my much esteemed, my much lamented friend. Living, we loved thee; dead we shall not soon forget thee, or cease to sympathize with those who mourn "the dearly loved, the early lost." Mr. President, it is a melancholy satisfaction to know that his sufferings were alleviated by the ministrations of true affection; that over and around that couch of suffering there was "no lack of woman's nursing, no dearth of woman's tears," but that she, the dear object of his affections—she "on whom his love was flung, like myrrh on winds of Araby," was ever by his side, to anticipate, to administer to his wants, and to cherish and sustain, and solace him with her affection. Life, life is dear to man in the spring-time of manhood, but *such* a death is not, oh! God, all unblessed of thee.

REMARKS OF SENATOR FOWLER.

MR. PRESIDENT—I can but realize that words are weak to express the tide of emotions that come surging across the soul in this hour of affliction, and mere words can do but little by way of comforting the living, or commemorating the dead; and yet proper respect for departed worth would seem to require this public expression of the great grief that is upon us. The wings of death have been hovering over the Capitol; these halls of legislation have been desolated with his presence, and a good man has fallen—the Honorable Senator from the 32d district *is no more.*

The name unanswered at roll-call, the vacant chair, the absence of the beloved friend, in the noble Senator, all combine to remind us of the frailty of time and the certainty of eternity.

We may learn from this mournful dispensation, that the "grim monster" awaits not the "circumstance or pomp of war" to complete his work, and while the harvest of death is being gathered upon the ensanguined battle-fields, the sanctity of the Senate Chamber can not protect from his presence. It has been but a few weeks since the most of us met the deceased for the first time. We came together here as strangers, but the kindness of his disposition and his urbanity of manners caused the first acquaintance soon to ripen into the most earnest respect and the deepest friendship.

So long as he was able to walk to the Senate Chamber, he was ever with us—true to every trust reposed in him, he regarded not his declining health; but long after a less determined will would have yielded to the insidious advances of disease, we found him in his seat. He was the only representative from the Upper Peninsula upon this floor. He seemed to realize to the fullest extent the responsibility of his position, and he sacrificed his life in the faithful discharge of public duties. And it will require no polished marble to rear its sculptured front in perpetuation of the memory which he has left here, and in the hearts of his people.

While his frankness and kindness won the affection of his associates, his ability and integrity challenged the respect and admiration of all who knew him. As a faithful friend, we had learned to love him; as a statesman of no common order, we had learned to depend upon his counsels; and as a patriot, we may yet profit by his example.

A few days since and he thought he would soon be able to resume his duties in the Senate; and we gathered hope from his cheerful confidence, and with pleasing anticipation looked forward to the time when his friendly eye should again greet us, and his manly voice aid us in the discharge of the responsible duties of legislators.

But God, in His wisdom, has willed otherwise, and the decree has gone forth: "It is enough, come up higher." From the frailty and mortality of this earthly organization, he has been called to adorn the courts of the living God. He has gone out from among us; no more will his name be called upon *our roll*, but we believe that *his* is the reward of the faithful; that his name shall be found upon the "Lamb's Book of Life;" that he has been relieved from duty in this changing world of death and tears, to enjoy that glorious rest which remains for the righteous. He has gone to form another link in that golden chain that binds earth to heaven. And methinks his spirit would admonish us, from the glories of that better land, to weep not for him, but for ourselves, for the sins that beset, and the miseries that surround, us, and for the errors committed in the work required at our hands.

The loss which has been sustained, is our loss; the tears which are shed should be shed for the living, and not for the dead. To us are left the stern realities of life; and if we gather strength to meet them, from this affliction, the lessons of the hour will not be lost. The chastening rod will leave us better prepared to discharge our duties and to labor in the cause of our country,

"Each contributing his drop
To the increasing sea of good;
Sow, and ye shall reap the crop,
Stand—ye cannot be withstood."

The resolutions were adopted.

The Senate adjourned.

ANNOUNCEMENT TO THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE DEATH OF SENATOR NORTHRUP.

SENATE CHAMBER,
Lansing, March 4, 1863.

To the Speaker of the House of Representatives:

SIR:—I am instructed by the Senate to inform the House of the death of Hon. Elijah S. Northrup, Senator from the Thirty-second District of this State, and that the Senate has appointed Senators Parker, Gidley, and Jerome a committee on the part of the Senate, to act with a like committee on the part of the House, to arrange the celebration of the obsequies of the Hon. E. S. Northrup, deceased, in an appropriate manner, and to request the appointment of such committee on the part of the House.

Very respectfully,
WM. A. BRYCE,
Secretary of the Senate.

Mr. Deare moved that a like committee be appointed on the part of the House; which motion prevailed.

The Speaker announced the appointment of Messrs. Deare, McKernan, and Howell as such committee, on the part of the House.

Mr. McKernan then rose and said:

MR. SPEAKER:—The above communication announces to this House the sudden death of the Hon. Elijah S. Northrup, Senator from the Thirty-

second District, who departed this life on the second instant, at his lodgings in this city, after a lingering sickness.

As a member from the Upper Peninsula it becomes my painful duty to offer the following resolutions as a tribute of respect to his memory.

Mr. Northrup was born in the town of Stafford, Genesee County, in the State of New York, in the year 1829. He lived in that county until the year 1850, when he removed to Saline, in Washtenaw County, in this State, and there engaged in mercantile business. He has been a resident of Houghton County since 1861, where he has been engaged in business as insurance agent, and enjoyed an exalted reputation for probity and justice. During that time I have been somewhat acquainted with him, both in business relations and as a neighbor. He was a high-minded man, kind-hearted, and possessed social qualities which made him numerous friends. To be acquainted with him was to honor and respect him. He never turned a deaf ear to the appeals of sorrow or suffering, but to the extent of his ability he was ever ready to aid, comfort, and console.

He enjoyed the confidence and respect of all who knew him, as is evident from the fact that he held several offices of honor and trust at the same time.

But, alas! like many others, he has fallen in the time of his greatest usefulness. He has, unfortunately, performed his last and solemn duty as a public officer, and our rich mineral district, which he represented, is now without a Senator, and his duties will now devolve on other men.

His death is an irreparable loss to the Upper Peninsula, and his constituents and friends will have much reason to mourn his loss—cut down in the prime of life—permanently withdrawn from this world, by an All-wise Providence, whose ways are inscrutable, and whose call we must all obey.

In the midst of life, we are in death. Sooner or later, we must all follow him to that home whence no traveler returns.

Mr. Speaker, I offer the following resolutions:

WHEREAS, It has pleased a Divine Providence to remove from our midst the Hon. Elijah S. Northrup, Senator from the Thirty-second Senatorial District, whilst actively engaged in his Senatorial duties at the Capitol of the State;

AND WHEREAS, This melancholy event has cast a deep gloom over the action of this Legislature, and deprived the Senate of one of its ablest members, his constituents of a faithful advocate, and his family of a worthy protector;

AND WHEREAS, It is deemed proper that on this sad occasion we should pay a just tribute of respect and affection to an honest and faithful legislator; therefore,

Be it resolved, That the members and officers of this House wear the usual badges of mourning during the session.

Resolved, That we tender to the family of the deceased our heartfelt sympathies and condolence in this the hour of their sad affliction and bereavement.

Resolved, That in token of our esteem for the lamented deceased, this House do attend the funeral services in a body.

Resolved, That the Clerk of this House be and is hereby instructed to transmit a copy of these resolutions to the family of the deceased.

Resolved, That in respect to the memory of the departed, the House do now adjourn.

The resolutions were seconded by Mr. Beakes, and unanimously adopted.

The Speaker declared the House adjourned till to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock.

THE SAGINAW VALLEY.

THE FIRST ELECTION IN BAY COUNTY.

BY JUDGE ALBERT MILLER.

The first election ever held within the present limits of Bay County was on the first Monday of November, 1838. At that time all the territory between Genesee County and Mackinaw was comprised within the Township of Saginaw. Owing to the large extent of territory in some of the towns and the scattering settlements in the same, the law authorized two days' election and allowed the inspectors to open the polls at a different point in the township on each day. At the time referred to, after Saginaw City, the largest settlement was on the Tittabawassee; but for certain reasons the board determined to hold the first day's election at Lower Saginaw, and the second at Saginaw City. There was no road whatever between the two points above mentioned, and, in order to be on hand to open the polls at Lower Saginaw, the board of inspectors, consisting of Judge J. Riggs, Wm. McDonald, the writer, and one other whose name is forgotten, were obliged to row a boat down the river on Sunday evening. We were accompanied by Thomas Simpson, who was appointed clerk.

Simpson was well known in his day in Northern Michigan, having at an early day published a newspaper in Washtenaw County, and in 1830 commenced the publication of a paper at Pontiac, which was the first one in Michigan north of Detroit. He was better known in some parts by his soubriquet, "Elixir Boga," a name given to him on account of a phrase used by him when threatening an assault: "I will give him the Elixir Boga." Mr. Simpson was a man of talent, but King Alcohol ruled over him most of the time, and when under that influence his belligerent propensities were increased. Previous to 1836 there had been but little opposition to the Democratic ticket at elections held at Saginaw, but during that year there was a large accession to the population, and with the rest came a large number of Whig voters, and after that there was a persistent strife between the two parties for the ascendency.

Monday morning dawned with one of those peculiar wind and snow storms from the northeast that are so well known on the Saginaw River and Bay, and we anticipated a quiet time. But so great was the anxiety of some of the Whigs at Saginaw lest the vote of their party should be tampered with by the Democratic board of inspectors, that a delegation, consisting of the late James Frazer, George W. Bullock, and Alpheus F. Williams, breasted the storm that few would encounter except in a case of life or death, and arrived at Lower Saginaw about 10 o'clock in the morning, to see that the

election should be fairly conducted. Simpson was intensely Democratic in his politics, his morning's libations were in full operation and the arrival of the Whig delegation disconcerted him; and, while they were quietly warming themselves, he arose from his seat and hit Mr. Bullock a stunning blow on the cheek. Bullock was a quiet man, and, like the man who was kicked by a jackass, considering where the blow came from, passed quietly out of reach and but little attention was paid to the matter, except that Judge Riggs, who was the opposite of Simpson in temperament, in relating the circumstance, said facetiously that he could see no cause for the assault unless Simpson thought Bullock was preparing himself to say something saucy. The polls were kept open the time required by law and five votes were taken, two Whig and three Democratic. The election was held in a part of what is now the Globe hotel, which had recently been opened as a public house by the Hon. S. S. Campbell.

The Whig votes were cast by the late Cromwell Barney and Nathan Case, now a resident of Providence, R. I. Mr. Case was in the city a few days ago visiting his son, Dudley Case, who has been well known in the First ward of our city for some years past. The Democratic votes were cast by the Hon. S. S. Campbell, the late Benoit Tromble, and Frederick Derr, who is now a citizen of Pennsylvania. Joseph, Medor, and Leon Tromble were residents and voters at the time, but were on the Bay fishing. After supper the parties started on their return trip. The only house on the route was the one built of logs at Carrollton, then occupied by Joseph Holtslander and family, where the whole party stopped to warm before a rousing fire burning in a clay fire-place with a mud and stick chimney. Everyone was in good spirits and jokes freely passed. Another pull brought us to our homes at Saginaw where we arrived about midnight. The next day finished the election; between one hundred and two hundred votes were cast in the town. Every Whig voter from the remotest settlement was brought in and the Democrats were fairly beaten, no one on that ticket being elected except the late E. N. Davenport for sheriff.

PIONEER SKETCHES.

BY JUDGE ALBERT MILLER.

I.

A JOURNEY FROM VERMONT TO DETROIT IN 1830.

On the second day of September, 1830, at the age of twenty years, I started from my home in Hartland, Windsor County, Vermont, to seek my fortune in the far West. I proceeded by private conveyance over the Green Mountains to Whitehall, where I intended to take the Northern Canal for a passage to Albany, but finding I could go by stage at the same price and save a day's time besides, I took the latter route; passing the distance between the two points named in about twelve hours, arriving at Albany at nine o'clock in the evening. There I learned that I could take a stage, leaving the city

at eleven o'clock and proceed to Schenectady, saving another day's time and avoiding the tedious canal route between the two points.

Albany being the first city I had ever entered, I took the time between nine and eleven o'clock, in a bright moonlight, to view what portions of it I could, proceeding with great caution so as not to lose my way. Albany was then a city containing over 24,000 inhabitants, and the aggregation of such an amount of wealth in so small a space was a surprise to a Green Mountain boy.

Arriving at Schenectady about two o'clock A. M., I was met at the stage by a runner for a line boat, who took my trunk on board of his boat, where I followed and directly retired for rest. I had scarcely closed my eyes, however, before I was startled by most unearthly sounds, and on arising and proceeding to the deck of the boat, I learned that the noise came from a steamboat which had just arrived and was blowing off steam. The boat had been constructed to tow boats on the canal, and was thought then to be a success; but I believe no boat built for that purpose has yet proved a complete success.

I was fortunate in my selection of a boat. It was one of the fastest line boats on the canal, with a pleasant captain and crew. She was called "The Heart of Oak." The captain's name I have forgotten. The table was furnished with all the luxuries of the season: peaches (a fruit I had not been accustomed to), served with rich cream, an abundance of fresh eggs, poultry, choice meats and vegetables, with excellent tea and coffee, was the daily fare.

Passing through a rich farming country, interspersed with frequent villages, made the journey a pleasant one to a person who had never before viewed any landscape but the mountains and hillsides of Vermont. Everything was new and interesting to me, and, although daily passing further away from home and friends, I consider that week spent on the canal boat one of the pleasantest of my whole life.

The cook left the boat before reaching Buffalo, and the ladies on board volunteered to prepare supper for the passengers, who had increased in numbers as we approached the end of the route. A young lady was assigned the office of making the tea. She counted all the people on board of the boat, and adopted her mother's rule of one teaspoonful of tea for each person and one for the teapot, which, when prepared, made an infusion strong enough to bear up all the eggs that had been cooked for supper, and had to be greatly diluted before it could be partaken of. The meal passed off merrily, and when the passengers separated it was like the breaking up of a family.

Buffalo in 1830 contained over eight thousand inhabitants, and was then much the largest town on the borders of the Great Lakes. On my arrival I found there would be no steamboat to start for Detroit for two days, so I took passage on a sail vessel, the schooner Neuclus, of sixty tons burden, commanded by Capt. Wilson. We started out with a fair wind, but it soon changed and we encountered head winds all the way to Detroit, consuming eight days in the passage. We took refuge twice in the harbor of Erie, and while there I went with some of the sailors to visit the hulk of the old war vessel Lawrence, which lay partly sunken in that harbor. There were some Swiss emigrants in the hold of our vessel, and, during the severest part of the storm, a boy who could speak English came into the cabin with consternation depicted on his countenance, crying: "She leaks, she leaks," which

produced a commotion, especially among the lady passengers. An examination was immediately made, which disclosed the fact that the water that frightened them so much leaked through the hatches.

On my arrival at Sandusky I learned that, two days after I had left Buffalo, a steamboat lying in that harbor loaded with passengers for the West had burst her boiler, the explosion killing several passengers and wounding many more. I told some of my fellow passengers that I must hasten to my journey's end and write to my friends before they heard of the disaster, or they would think me a victim of it. Computing the usual time taken to reach Buffalo, I should have been taking passage from that port at the time the accident happened. After the news had reached Vermont by the slow method of conveyance then in vogue, my sisters were in company with some friends who held a whispered conversation together and endeavored to hide from view a newspaper they had been reading. Upon being pressed to tell the reason, the paper was produced giving an account of the disaster, stating that some of the killed were from Vermont, and my mother and sisters mourned for me as one that was dead, for a whole week, before they received the news of my safe arrival at my place of destination.

The vessel upon which I took passage had freight for all the ports in Ohio, and at Cleveland we remained a whole day. Cleveland then contained but half as many inhabitants as Detroit—eleven hundred. The population was principally congregated near the river. On the plateau where the town is principally built, I remember nothing but the light-house and a wind-mill. The steep bluff between the plateau and river was covered with undergrowth and timber, from which I gathered some chestnuts. I remember a farm cleared on the west side, with a young orchard of considerable extent growing upon it.

At the mouth of Huron River, in Ohio, there was a small settlement where some passengers were landed. I remember that a Capt. Allaby, who had sailed on the lakes, left the vessel at that place. The vessel sailed into the river as far towards Monroe as she could proceed, and then, with the yawl boat, landed a family at that place.

Near the mouth of Detroit River the vessel was becalmed, giving us the opportunity of visiting the Canada shore. We found the people very friendly, giving us milk and apples to take on board of the vessel. In the house that I entered I was surprised to see the fire burning on what appeared the floor at one end of the room; but, upon a closer examination, I found there was a hearth and fireplace without jambs, with a chimney coming just below the upper floor joists. Everything presented a novel appearance to me.

Before reaching the mouth of Detroit River the weather became cloudy and we reached the city in the night, and in the morning I was completely confused as to the points of compass, and have never been able to have them appear right in that city to this day. Upon landing at Detroit on that 22d day of September, A. D. 1830, I was escorted to the "Cheap Yankee Boarding House," which was on Jefferson avenue, but I cannot point out its exact location at the present time, nor name the proprietor.

I must not forget to mention a circumstance that so many other pioneers have so faithfully recorded; that is, that two days after my arrival at Detroit the last capital punishment in Michigan occurred. Simmons was then executed for the murder of his wife; but I had no desire to see the performance,

so I passed on to what was then northern Michigan, but which is now getting to be near the center, where I have ever since resided, now going on fifty-five years.

II.

TRAVELING NORTH FROM DETROIT IN 1830.

On the passage from Buffalo to Detroit I made the acquaintance of a Mr. McCarty, an Irishman, who had resided twenty years in Boston, and who, with his son Thomas, aged nineteen years, was coming west to seek a location. With them also was a man named Luther Jones. They had no special point in view for a location, so they concluded to go with me to Saginaw, that being my place of destination, having read a description of the place in the Oakland Chronicle, published by Thomas Simpson in 1830.

I left my trunk at Detroit, took some clothes in a bundle, and, with my companions, started on foot, traveling north on the Saginaw turnpike, which had then been partially completed as far as Pontiac. For a wonder we hastened past the hostelry of "Mother Handsome" (which was a prominent landmark in those days) without calling.

The first night brought us to the log tavern of Judge Bagley, three miles south of Pontiac, where we were furnished good fare, and where we spent the evening in pleasant conversation with a refined and intelligent family. A remark from Mr. McCarty about backwoodsmen drew the observation from Judge Bagley that the people of Michigan all came from some other locality; that his nativity was as far east as Massachusetts. A person coming to Michigan at any period since its settlement commenced, thinking to find only a set of ignorant backwoodsmen, would find himself very much mistaken. A friend of mine who was from the same locality in Vermont, said the greenest specimens of humanity he encountered in Michigan were newly imported Vermonters.

After starting out from Judge Bagley's in the morning, we were joined by other pedestrians, making a company of seven or eight, enquiring of everyone we met if they could tell us where we could find good land, for in our opinion we had not yet seen any in Michigan. Near Pontiac we met a gentleman on horseback of whom we made the enquiry, and who very politely alighted and pointed out to us on the map the tract of land he was then on his way to purchase, which was the tract on Saginaw River upon which Carrollton is now located. It then contained a clump of old Indian apple-trees. The gentleman was Colonel David Stanard, then a resident of Saginaw. His description of Saginaw gave fresh courage to our party, and we pushed on through Pontiac to Waterford, where we stopped for the night at the house of Asahel Fuller; and I will say in passing that, for a term of more than twenty years after that, I was a frequent guest at Mr. Fuller's taverns at different points on the road between Saginaw and Pontiac. He lived many years at Flint, where he passed away, at an advanced age, a few years ago.

From Fuller's north there was but one house till we came to Grand Blanc, a distance of twenty miles. William Roberts had built a log house in what is now the town of Groveland, and had removed into it a short time before our arrival there. At the house of Mr. Roberts we met Judge Riggs with his son Augustus, who had been taken sick at Grand Blanc while engaged in

cutting prairie hay. They were returning to their home at Auburn, near Pontiac.

None of our party had ever seen any oak openings, and, in passing over the land of that description north of Waterford, we concluded it was a barren waste which people had passed over, to settle a better country north of it. At that time, the latter part of September, 1830, after leaving Fuller's at Waterford, there were settled on the line of the Saginaw turnpike, first, William Roberts, at Groveland; the next settler was Washington Thompson, of Grand Blanc; in the settlement of Grand Blanc there were on the turnpike, Washington Thompson, Silas Smith, and Jeremiah R. Smith; then there was an unoccupied house owned by Judge Riggs; next came Capt. Stevens, the father of Rufus and Sherman Stevens; then Rufus Stevens, Jonathan Dayton, Harvey Spencer, E. R. Ewings, and a Mr. Winchell. Before coming to Flint, at the crossing of the Thread River, Rufus Stevens had previously built a saw-mill, and a log house, which had been occupied by a family named Farrar, but, owing to the death of Mr. Farrar and the sickness of the remaining members of the family, the place was abandoned at the time I first passed over the trail to Flint. At Flint there resided John Todd and Nathaniel Ladd. Those named, with their families, were all the settlers on the line of travel between Waterford and Saginaw. East of the turnpike in the Perry settlement, there resided then, with their families, Edmund Perry, and Simeon, his son; Edmund Perry's cousins, Robert and George Perry, both with large families; Parsons and Asa Farrar, with large families; a son-in-law of Parsons Farrar, whose name is forgotten; Joseph McFarlan, a son-in-law of Edmund Perry; and Rowland Perry (a cousin of Edmund, Robert, and George), who was then a single man, but had more means and carried on a larger business than any of the other settlers. Those named were all the heads of families between Waterford and Saginaw. They were, except William Roberts, all located in what is now Genesee County.

We will now return to our party of pedestrians, which was constituted of Mr. McCarty and his son Luther, Jones, and the writer. Our third night from Detroit brought us to the house of Washington Thompson, who had but recently located on his farm, which was afterwards enlarged and improved by his son Caleb S., whose obituary notice is on page 272 of the sixth volume of the Pioneer Collections. We remained over night at Mr. Thompson's, where I learned that I was within two miles of the residence of my Vermont friends, Harvey Spencer and E. R. Ewings.

On my arrival at the residence of Mr. Spencer I met my uncle (by marriage), Lyman Stow, who had preceded me from Vermont for a visit to his sisters, Mrs. Ewings and Mrs. Spencer. Mr. Stow had just finished a letter to send to Vermont. The mail would leave that morning for Pontiac and not again for two weeks. He opened his letter and noted the fact of my safe arrival, which was the first news my friends had of my escape from the disaster at Buffalo, which has been mentioned in another article. Rufus Stevens was postmaster, and carried the mail to Pontiac once in two weeks for the proceeds of the office.

I was induced to remain at Grand Blanc, but my traveling companions passed on to Saginaw, where they were much pleased with the country, selected land, and, returning to Detroit, made purchases. Mr. Jones returned

to the State of New York where he got married, and, in the spring of 1831, came back as far as Pontiac, where he lived for many years, selling his land at Saginaw. The McCartys returned to Saginaw aud went to work on their land, where they spent the remainder of their days. Thomas represented the County of Saginaw in the State Legislature in 1848.

III.

PREPARATIONS FOR REMOVING TO SAGINAW.

After selling my farm at Grand Blanc, in the fall of 1832, I went to Saginaw to make preparations to remove there on the first run of sleighing that should come.

I purchased some land on the east side of the Saginaw River, at the point where it is formed by the junction of the Shiawassee and Tittabawassee rivers, considering that to be the head of navigation on the Saginaw River. At that time, before railroads were in vogue, locations on navigable streams were considered valuable and those at the head of navigation the most so. When I first came to Michigan enough of the Territory had been surveyed to show the location of the Saginaw Bay and River, extending far into the interior of the Peninsula, with the smaller rivers branching in every direction from the head of the Saginaw, which indicated the importance of the last named river for commercial purposes. I determined to build a block-house on the bank of the Saginaw at the point above referred to. To procure suitable timber I went into a pinery on the opposite side of the river from Mr. John Brown's residence, which was on the banks of the Tittabawassee, where I procured board while cutting and hewing my timber. After having prepared a sufficient amount for the construction of my house, a circumstance transpired that changed my plan of building, and which I will relate as the History of the First Raft that ever Floated on Waters Tributary to the Saginaw River.

While I was at Saginaw preparing timber for my house, Mr. Jewett went to Detroit to settle some business in connection with the fur trade that he had been engaged in. About the time he was expected home, Mr. Simpson came through from Flint on horseback, saying that when he left Mr. Jewett was there and about to start for home by the way of the river, in a canoe. Two days after hearing from him we expected him home; but after a week had passed and no tidings of him came, we became very much alarmed at his great delay. Some Indians who lived near the driftwood on the Flint River came to Saginaw, and on their return I determined to go with them and follow up the river to determine if possible Mr. Jewett's fate.

At night we arrived at the Indians' wigwam, and I was provided with a place to spread my blanket for the night. That, I believe, was the first night I ever lodged in an Indian's wigwam. It being late in November, the weather was cold, but there was no lack of warmth in the wigwam. It was small, with a large fire in the center, and a dozen Indians, male and female, lying around it. If a person's olfactories were not sensitive and he was not fastidious otherwise, he could pass a night with the red man very comfortably. I slept till about two o'clock in the morning when I awoke and, seeing the moon shining brightly, and being anxious to pursue my journey, I prevailed on a young Indian, by giving him a silver coin (shee-ne-oh), to pilot me on the trail to a point on the river where the trail crossed it. After traveling

a while the young scamp got tired of his undertaking, pretending he had lost the money I gave him, and would go no further; but by duplicating his reward I prevailed on him to accompany me to the crossing, where we arrived about day-break. I ferried myself across the river in a canoe I found at the bank, and was following the trail, which would soon leave the bank of the river and pass inland across a bend, when I heard noises on the river near me. I raised my voice in an Indian whoop (which was a signal in all emergencies in those days). I was answered, and soon saw Mr. Jewett with two other men floating on a raft of sawed lumber. Had I been three minutes earlier or later I should have missed seeing them. The raft was guided to the shore and I joyfully leaped on board, when Mr. Jewett considered he had a full crew, and dismissed the other men to return to Flint, and we two floated leisurely down the stream.

After Mr. Simpson had passed through Flint on his way to Saginaw, Mr. Jewett purchased a quantity of lumber from Rufus Stevens at his mill on the Thread River, and hauled it across to Flint, and built a raft to float as far towards Saginaw as it would run. There was no telephone, telegraph, mail carrier, or even a horseman or footman passing from Flint to Saginaw whereby he could send word and inform his family of the cause of the delay that so much alarmed them.

Before night on the day I met Mr. Jewett, the further progress of our raft was stopped by the driftwood in the river. At that time the navigation of the Flint, Cass, and Shiawassee rivers was obstructed by driftwood completely blocking the respective streams for long distances.

After our raft stopped we went to the wigwam where I spent the night before, and remained till morning, when we went home through the first snow of the season. Mr. Jewett's arrival caused great rejoicing, the alarm having increased at his long absence, and the men of Saginaw were preparing to turn out and search for him.

I purchased a part of the lumber from Mr. Jewett, and determined to build a frame instead of a block house. The lumber was taken out of the river and piled on the bank, from which point it was hauled in winter about eight miles to the point where I intended to build. The team was kept on the opposite side of the Saginaw River from where the lumber was being deposited, and this necessitated their crossing night and morning. The ice being precarious, we unyoked the oxen to cross them, but, notwithstanding this precaution, one morning an ox fell through the ice. We rallied all the help there was within two miles, consisting of my mother, two sisters, two brothers-in-law, and myself, and with ropes and chains and all the strength we could put forth, we succeeded in rescuing him and starting him immediately on his day's work. He received no injury from his cold bath.

Starting from Saginaw on or about the 20th of December, A. D. 1832, I crossed the river on ice just strong enough to bear my weight, and returned to Grand Blanc to wait for snow and heavier frosts so I could remove my effects to Saginaw. The weather continued warm, and before the end of December the frost was all out of the ground so that plowing could be done. The whole of the month of January, 1833, was warm. I remember in that month we sat in our log house with the doors on each side open, with the moon shining brightly into the south door and window, and with no fire on the hearth, and we suffered no inconvenience from cold. The weather continued like Indian summer or spring till the first week in February, when it

turned colder. The time hung heavily on my hands, for I was anxious to be at work at my new home in Saginaw.

IV.

REMOVING TO SAGINAW, AND INCIDENTS IN MY FIRST SUMMER'S RESIDENCE THERE.

On the thirteenth day of February, 1833, we started from Grand Blanc with our household goods on sleds drawn by two yokes of oxen, with our cows and hogs driven behind the loads. My brother-in-law, Harvey Rumrill, and Charles A. Lull accompanied me. My mother and sister had preceded us, going with Mr. Todd and Sherman Stevens in a sleigh drawn by horses. There was but little snow on the ground when we started, but while we were encamped at Birch Run, on the second night of our journey, it commenced snowing and the snow continued to fall during the next day till near night, when it turned very cold.

We found at the crossing of Cass River a family residing, the head of which was Alexander Soudriette, who married a niece of the late Joseph Campau, of Detroit. Mr. Soudriette still resides in the valley; his home is near West Bay City, where he is sometimes referred to as "Mr. Alixie."

We could not avail ourselves of the shelter of a roof for our third night, as we had to push forward into the woods in order to cut browse for our cattle. That night Mr. Lull burned his boot, and the next morning he froze one of his feet. The snow was nearly a foot deep and the weather intensely cold. The fourth day we arrived at Saginaw, and quartered ourselves at Mr. Jewett's till we built a shanty of the boards I intended to use in building my house. This was soon accomplished, and we all went to work at fencing a tract of prairie on Green Point for the next season's cultivation.

From the time the cold weather commenced, on the 14th of February, till the middle of March, we had a month of as fine sleighing as need be. During that time Mr. Jewett went to Birmingham and purchased from R. T. Merrill, who is still living (1885), a heavy breaking-plow. I think Mr. Merrill's was the only foundry then in operation north of Detroit.

On the 27th day of March we commenced plowing prairie land on Green Point with three yokes of heavy oxen. We had not been long plowing before we were solicited by Messrs. Williams to train a yoke of four-year-old cattle that were so wild that they could never do anything with them. We consented to try, and made preparations by making a yard that no domestic animal could escape from. We then planted a post firmly in the center of it, and enticed the oxen into the yard with other cattle. Procuring a strong rope with a noose in the end, we threw it over the head of the off ox, then "snubbed" him to the post and put a yoke on him. After serving the other ox in the same way, we hitched one strong yoke of oxen ahead of them and another behind them, and commenced plowing. The wild steers, seeing they were conquered, soon gave up, and long before our spring's plowing was done they led the team, being the handiest yoke of cattle of them all.

We continued our plowing till the 23d of May, when we had thirty acres broken, all of which we planted to corn. We commenced planting on the 5th of May and finished on the 24th. We kept down the grass and weeds during the season where it was necessary to do so, and a more promising field

of corn I never saw. But alas for the result of our summer's work! Before the corn was fairly in the milk, clouds of blackbirds from the marshes would light upon it, and, in spite of all our efforts to keep them away, they destroyed nearly the whole crop. The red-wings, or rice birds, fed upon it till the rice was ready for them; and then another variety, called crow blackbirds, preyed upon it till it was taken from the field. From all our thirty acres of corn which, if allowed to ripen, would have yielded fifty or sixty bushels per acre, we saved only sufficient to fatten 47 cwt. of pork. What we saved was from the butts of the ears that the birds could not get at. We fortunately had a good stock of hogs, and the pork we made was in demand, some of it being sold to parties in Grand Blanc and packed on horses to that place.

Our shanty was built near the bank of the river, where the Indians resorted in the spring of the year to catch sturgeon. Their mode of fishing for them was to proceed to the head of their fishing ground with two canoes, each containing three persons, one in each end of the canoe with a paddle to guide it, and one in the center, holding a small net between the canoes. The business of those who guided the canoes was to keep them separated the length of the nets and thus, with the net dragging between them, the canoes would float down stream with the current. When the net met a sturgeon the Indians holding the net were quick to perceive the fish, when they would haul quickly on the ropes so as to imprison him; the canoes would come together and the fish, weighing from twenty to eighty pounds, would be taken into one of them and quickly dispatched by a blow on the head with a hatchet. There was invariably a shout and a hearty laugh by the six Indians when a sturgeon was captured. I always considered fresh sturgeon a luxury, and in their season we had a plentiful supply.

While on the subject of sturgeon, I will relate an incident that occurred, I think, in that same spring, 1833. The old schooner "Savage," on her return trip after bringing supplies to Saginaw for the American Fur Company, got aground at some point on Saginaw Bay, and a gang of men went from Saginaw to assist in getting her afloat. After working longer than they expected in accomplishing their object, they got out of provisions and had none left for their return trip to Saginaw. In passing over the shallow water near the head of the Bay, they saw immense numbers of sturgeon. Their mouths watered for a feast of fresh fish. They got out of their boat and caught several by the gills, but were unable to hold one of them, till one of the men stooped and picked up a rock with which he hit a large sturgeon a blow on the head, after which the capture was easily effected, and they had more lack of provisions.

That summer my cows were pastured on the opposite side of the river from where I lived, and mornings when I crossed the river to milk them I would tie a trolling line to my paddle, and I seldom failed of catching fish enough for breakfast. Fresh fish were a great luxury to new-comers to Saginaw, but so plentiful were they that, after a year or two, they made very little account of them for food.

During high water in the spring, Mr. Jewett and I went up the Tittabawassee and made a raft of the timber I had hewed for my block house, and floated it down the stream. When we wished to land, we founc our setting poles too short to reach the bottom of the river, and we were in danger of being carried off by the swift current. We managed, however, to catch hold

of some willows that grew on the bank, and hauled our raft in-shore and secured it a short distance below where we had intended.

The timber was flatted, eight inches thick, and we procured the services of Nathaniel Foster, a carpenter living near us, to construct each of us the frame of a house. After it was prepared for that purpose we sawed the timber into four-inch strips, making the pieces four by eight inches, with which Mr. Foster constructed two old-fashioned post-and-beam frames, a story and a half high, and 18 feet by 24 and 30, respectively, on the ground. It was then that I first learned the duties of a saw-mill. It was afterwards that I assisted Mr. Lull to saw lumber for his floors. In the fall we procured the services of James Busby, a young mechanic from Detroit, to finish our houses.

Massasaugers were plentiful in those days. I have heard they would not remain where hogs have a free run, and I am inclined to believe it from a circumstance that transpired during that summer. Our hogs ran on the prairie outside the field we had fenced in for cultivation. Inside the field I had some rails piled on the unplowed prairie. About mid-summer I wanted to use them and drove my team alongside to haul them away. The first rail I took up, I found I had disturbed a rattlesnake; and before I had handled half a dozen I found there were two or three rattlesnakes for every rail; when I actually backed out, and left the rails for their especial use the balance of the season. The snakes had taken refuge inside the fence to escape from the hogs.

Aside from Mr. Jewett's family, our nearest neighbors were Saw-au-bun's band of Chippewa Indians. When Mr. Jewett settled among them in 1826, he was adopted as a son by Che-ma-tosh (Big Leggings), and ever after lived on the most friendly terms with the whole band. Saw-au-bun, the chief of the band when I went to Saginaw, designated himself as As-si-eh, Elder Brother of Mr. Jewett, who was named (on account of his height) Toch-a-co-con (Trolling Line). When Mrs. Jewett's friends came to live near them they were considered as belonging to the family, and shared in the friendship that had so long existed between Toch-a-co-con and his adopted relatives. When a deer was killed the white neighbors were presented with a piece of venison; if a bee-tree was found they received a share of the honey, and also of the sugar made from the first run of sap. Our Indian friends were never any poorer for the bestowal of their gifts, for nap-ah-nee (flour), coo-coosh-we-os (pork), or some other article, was always presented as a return compliment.

The Indians resided in summer, and raised their corn, on the point between the Shiawassee and Tittabawassee rivers; but since the high water commenced in 1836, that point has been almost wholly covered by water.

The last burial that took place on the Indian mound at Green Point was that of Che-ma-tosh's oldest wife, who was Mr. Jewett's adopted mother. After that, civilization and high water drove them to some other point to bury their dead.

We lived in hearing of the monotonous beat of their drums which accompanied the dance performed as an act of worship to Che-mun-a-to (the Great Spirit), or of rejoicing over a successful hunting or fishing enterprise.

The white settlers of Saginaw were not behind their red brethren in kindly acts towards new-comers. There was some refined society at Saginaw and there was much social enjoyment.

Taking into consideration the abundance of wild game, fish, and water fowl, the great fertility of the soil, the kindly disposition of the Indians, and the social enjoyments among the white settlers, I think there was no place in Michigan where pioneer life could be more easily sustained, or be better enjoyed, than at Saginaw.

V.

EARLY SAGINAW.

When I removed to Saginaw in 1833, there was not a settler in Tuscola, Gratiot, or Isabella counties, except one family in what is now Bay County. Messrs. A. L. and B. O. Williams had just commenced a trading post and farm in Shiawassee County, there was a trading post at Midland, and Anthony Peltier with his Indian wife and half-breed family resided there. In Saginaw County at that time there may have been one hundred inhabitants. Lapeer County contained half a dozen families, and there were no settlements in the Lower Peninsula north of Saginaw, Midland, and Bay counties.

In 1884 the population of the eight counties named above was over 265,000,—not so rapid an increase as some of the more western portions of our country have had, but considering the character of the country it seems a great deal to be accomplished in half a century.

At the time referred to there were, of heads of families and bachelors cultivating farms on the Tittabawassee, Nathaniel Foster, John Brown, Duncan McLellan, Abram Whitney, Charles McLean, Humphrey McLean, Stephen Benson, old Mr. McCarty and his son Thomas, Obed Crane, and Sylvester Webber; besides the colony of Olmsteads, consisting of the old patriarch, Job Olmstead, with twenty-two children, including three married sons and one married daughter. Eleazer Jewett resided at Green Point. At Saginaw City there were the families of Ephraim S. Williams, Gardner D. Williams, Thomas Simpson, Abram Butts, Dr. Bradley, Bunnell Benoit, Tromble and Henry Compeau. Daniel Hunter, the Indian blacksmith, removed from Saginaw about the time I went there, having been superseded by Benjamin Cushnay, who was then unmarried. John B. Trudell, then unmarried, was trading in the old Compeau house. Louis Major and Jacob Graveraet, each with an Indian woman for a wife and with half-breed families, were then residents of Saginaw. Douglas Thompson had resided at Saginaw, but before my arrival had removed to Pine River on the Bay. David Stanard, who with his family had resided at Saginaw, had removed to Pontiac. There were several young men in the employ of the American Fur Company, among whom was Louis Moran, who changed the political status of Michigan by allowing the Hamtramck ballot-box to be destroyed, in 1840.

The site of Saginaw City had been a camping ground for the Indians from time immemorial. The Indian name was Pa-su-ning (near camping-ground). There were several acres clear of timber, but no cultivated fields except small inclosures around the dwellings of Messrs. Williams. A part of the old stockade was standing, as were several of the block-houses that were built by the United States troops in 1822. There were four frame buildings erected in 1830 and 1831. Messrs. Gardner D. and Ephraim S. Williams had each a nice dwelling and they had also built a store in which to carry on the trade of the American Fur Company, with which they were connected, as well as

a building for the convenience of their employés called a "mess house." About three-fourths of a mile north of the Fort on the bank of the river, outside of the Military Reservation, there was standing a large two-story house built by Compeau in 1822, with two or three smaller dwellings around it. Before the United States sold the Military Reservation, Mr. Compeau had platted a small fraction of land adjoining it on the north and called it the village of Saginaw. After the troops left, the Military Reservation was sold to Samuel M. Dexter (Judge Dexter, the pioneer of Washtenaw County). In 1832 Mr. Jewett surveyed the plat for Judge Dexter, and it was named "Saginaw City." That portion south of Cass street was owned by Messrs. G. D. and E. S. Williams, who had it surveyed about the same time.

In 1835 Judge Dexter sold his interest in Saginaw to Dr. Abel Millington of Ypsilanti for $5,000. During the same year, or early in 1836, Dr. Millington sold the same to Mackie, Oakley & Jennison; and Norman Little, who was agent, managed the affairs of the company and expended large sums in improvements before the financial crash of 1837 checked the spirit of speculation in the West. Upon the advent of Mr. Little there was a great change at Saginaw. There was a large influx of population, property changed hands at fabulous prices, and the pioneers began to think that the consummation of their anticipations of seeing the Saginaw valley a rich and populous country was near at hand. But they were doomed to many long years of waiting before the real prosperity came which has made the Saginaw valley one of the richest and most populous portions of the State.

After N. Little & Co. suspended operations, a great many mechanics and laborers were thrown out of employment and a large number returned to the East; and, had it not been for the abundant resources of the country, many who remained might have come to want. But, with the abundance of game in the forests and the choicest of fish in the waters, and the productive soil of the alluvial bottom lands, all that remained managed to obtain a livelihood. Many who had been in other business resorted to farming, which hastened the clearing of the country, and the old quiet times of 1835 and previous years never came again.

During the speculating times of 1836 large investments had been made by eastern capitalists in wild lands, and Saginaw became better known and appreciated than ever before. Wildcat banking operations and the efforts of the residents and non-resident proprietors, served to keep the bubble inflated longer than elsewhere; but when the crash came, as inevitably it must, it came with the greater force, and the people, instead of speculating as to the quickest way of making a fortune, had to turn their attention to the best means of obtaining bread.

A small pattern of a grist mill had been attached to their saw-mill by the Messrs. Williams, and when there was no longer money to pay for imported flour the mill was brought into requisition to grind the wheat, corn and buckwheat that was raised by the farmers in the vicinity; and when an occasional breakdown occurred, the repairs were anxiously waited for by those whose stock of breadstuff had been exhausted. All shared alike; there were no bloated aristocrats then. At one time, after a delay of the kind above referred to, C. L. Richman remarked, on hearing that the mill had started, "Well, Norman's folks will have bread again now."

Improving the highways, and the necessary township and county expenses, necessitated the payment of a large amount of taxes by non-resident land

proprietors. Orders were issued for township and county dues, but the treasury was never in a condition to cash them, and they would be purchased at a discount by the agents of non-resident taxpayers, and for a time township and county orders were almost the only circulating medium among the people of the valley.

With the economy that all had to practice, and the industry that was prompted by the necessities of the case, the condition of the settlers gradually improved. The road to Flint was somewhat improved; a steamboat made regular trips between Detroit and Saginaw, and about the years 1845 and 1846 the lumber business began to attract some attention. The three mills on the river were put in operation, and others were being built. Labor was in demand, and, when the troubles in Europe came in 1848, that drove large numbers of Germans from the fatherland, many of them seeking homes in the Saginaw valley. They all had some money, and, in commencing their homes, were compelled to spend some of it among the farmers. Any one of them having a few bushels of grain, or a cow, or calf, or pig to sell, was sure to find a purchaser among the Germans.

For farms the Germans selected the rich swale lands that had been neglected by earlier settlers, and the Yankees would pity the poor "Dutchmen" who had gone into the swamps to starve. But by clearing up the land and giving it proper drainage, it was found to be more productive than the higher lands; and it was the Germans that really demonstrated the fact that the Saginaw valley was one of the richest farming districts in this latitude. From the time of the advent of the German population the Saginaw valley has been rapidly improving, and to that element, in developing its agricultural interests, is something due for its present prosperity, as well as to those who have utilized its salt and lumber resources.

VI.

EARLY LUMBERING IN THE VALLEY.

The pioneers of Michigan who settled in the northern part of the State fifty-four years ago were fully aware that there were vast forests of pine timber lying around their settlements and to the north of them, but could not have anticipated the great value which the rapid improvement of our whole country, and especially of the western portion of it, has found those forests to possess. The early settlers of that portion of Michigan of which I am writing, were principally from the New England States and New York, and when they looked back to the large amounts of pine timber they had left behind them, they did not suppose that, in their lifetime, it would be exhausted and that large amounts would have to be transported from a thousand miles interior to supply the Atlantic States. At that time Maine was of itself considered "a world of pine forests," and its proximity to Boston gave that city and the State of Massachusetts a supply of cheap lumber; and, passing further west and south, we find the Connecticut River reaching far up into the region of pine forests in northern Vermont and New Hampshire; and large quantities of pine in every shape, from the tall spar used in fitting out our Atlantic marine, down to the manufactured clapboards and shingles, floated down its rapid current to supply western Massachusetts and the State which adopted the name of the river, without a

thought on the part of the consumers that the supply was ever to be exhausted. The supply of pine timber on the banks of the Connecticut River was considered by the early settlers in that region to be exhaustible. The writer has seen large quantities of pine logs near the bank of the river not over one hundred miles from its mouth, which had been hauled from the land by the early settlers while clearing it for cultivation, and rolled into a ravine and suffered to decay, which, if they had been sound, would have been worth more than the land from which they were cut. I mention this reckless destruction of a commodity which time and circumstances have made so valuable, as a warning to prevent the proprietors of Michigan forests from permitting any waste of their timber, for, in less time than has passed away since the circumstances transpired that I have related above, a good pine-lumber tree will be as great a rarity in Michigan as it is now in that part of Vermont. I believe that every sound forest tree in Michigan, of whatever kind, is of more value to the proprietor than the ashes it will make, after bestowing much labor to convert it into that commodity. If more land is required for cultivation, let it be supplied by the boundless prairies of the West, but let our Michigan forests remain till the timber is required for some useful purpose, and then let the land be put into the highest state of cultivation.

But to return to the pine forests of the Eastern States forty years ago. Passing over the Green Mountains, we come to the pine region of Lake Champlain and the waters emptying into it, which, with the regions on the headwaters of the Hudson, produced such quantities of lumber, finding a market at Albany, that that city was for a long time the great lumber mart of the United States, and she still maintains an ascendency in that trade, although the great source of supply is now in the West and in Canada. We might continue, and mention the regions of the Delaware and the Susquehanna as the great source of supply for the more southern and Atlantic cities, and then pass on to western New York and look at the head waters of the Genesee and its branches. I was recently told by a pioneer of northern Michigan that a little more than fifty years ago he was in the town of Dansville, which is situated on a branch of the Genesee River, and that, within four or five miles of that town, good pine lumber could be bought at the mills for $2.50 per thousand, and paid for in almost any kind of barter; and that, in 1826, after the Erie Canal was open and in use from Albany to Buffalo, pine lumber was sold in the city of Rochester for $6, $8, and $10 per thousand. In view of the circumstances related above, it cannot be supposed that at that time the idea could have been conceived of doing a profitable business by manufacturing lumber in the forests of Michigan and transporting to the Atlantic cities.

The first saw-mill that was ever built on the waters that are tributary to the Saginaw River was built on the Thread River at Grand Blanc in 1828 and 1829, by Rowland Perry and Harvey Spencer. The object in building the mill was to supply the want of that settlement, the nearest mill then being at Waterford, about twenty miles distant. There was no pine timber in the immediate vicinity of the mill, the nearest being a small pinery four or five miles distant in a northeasterly direction, from which farmers hauled logs to be manufactured into lumber for their own use. The mill was a poor affair, not profitable to the owners, and after three or four years was wholly aban-

doned, and the land which was occupied by the pond has been cultivated for more than forty years.

The second mill was built by Rufus Stevens in 1829 and 1830, on the same stream, four or five miles north of the one first mentioned, and within two miles of Flint River, just above the present location of the "Thread Mills."

[The writer is much pleased with the general correctness of the History of the City of Flint, written by Hon. E. H. Thompson, and published in the fourth volume of "Pioneer Collections;" but on page 435 of said volume Mr. Thompson seems to have been unable to get the correct data as to the first saw-mill. The one referred to above was the first. It was built and owned by Mr. Stevens. It was operated by George Oliver at the time referred to by Mr. Buckingham.] That mill was run a portion of the year for a time, but without much profit to the owner. The first raft of lumber that was ever floated on the tributaries of the Saginaw, was manufactured at this mill and hauled across to Flint River and floated down that stream.

There was an attempt made in 1830, by Alden Tupper, to build a mill on Flint River below Flushing, but it never progressed any farther than to build a frame, which was suffered to stand without covering till it rotted down. There was a steam saw-mill built at Detroit in 1832, and another at Port Huron the s me year. I know of no others in Michigan before Harvey and Gardner D. and Ephraim S. Williams built one at Saginaw in 1835. Joel L. Day, late of Bay City, constructed the mill-wright work, and put in the first muley saw that was ever used in this part of the country. A good supply of logs was provided, and I think Messrs. Williams did a profitable business during the year 1836.

VII.

THE MURDER OF THE GLASS FAMILY.

In 1839 and 1840 there was a large tract of wild country between the settlements on the Maple River, in Clinton and Gratiot counties, and those on the Tittabawassee, in Saginaw County. About the time above mentioned, a family named Glass, consisting of a man and his wife and two or three children, pushed into the wilderness from the settlement on the west, built a log house within the jurisdiction of Saginaw County, and commenced clearing a farm remote from other settlements. After they had remained there some time in rather indigent circumstances, some Indians who were passing the house observed that the door was open and that no one appeared to be inside. They went in and found what had been left in the house in great disorder, indicating that it had been rifled of its most valuable contents. Upon further examination the dead bodies of the woman and children of the family were found in the vicinity in a mangled condition, indicating that a sanguinary struggle had taken place before they submitted to their fate. Diligent search was made for the body of the husband and father, but without avail; no trace of him could be found dead or alive.

In the absence of any other supposed cause for the horrible tragedy, it was conjectured that the Indians had murdered all the inmates of the house for the plunder it contained. As suspicion fell upon the Indians of the vicinity generally, efforts were made to trace the crime to some individual or family, so as to release the others from so foul an imputation. With this view the

Indians were requested to report any circumstance that would throw a suspicion on any individual or family of the tribe. A band of Chippewas had long resided at the Ob-to-wach-awen reservation, situated on the Tittabawassee, whose chief was Pa-mos-e-gay, with whom, at the time of which I am writing, I had been acquainted nearly ten years, and whom I had always considered one of the noblest specimens of his race. It appears that Pa-mos-e-gay, with his family, consisting of his own wives and his two married sons with their wives and children, was encamped on their hunting grounds, within a few miles of the scene of the murder when it occurred.

Soon afterwards an Indian hunter, who had been on a long tramp and was very hungry, called at Pa-mos-e-gay's camp, and, after waiting the usual time for food to be presented and none appearing, he passed on to another wigwam, where he was supplied with food. The woman asked him why he did not stop at Pa-mos-e-gay's camp. He said he did stop there but they had no provisions, as they offered him nothing to eat. She said they had plenty of flour and pork at Pa-mos-e-gay's (articles not usual in an Indian's hunting camp). The fact that they had such provisions and did not offer to share them with a brother hunter who was hungry, was so contrary to their laws of hospitality that it was supposed they must have strong grounds for concealing the fact of possessing them. Thereupon the suspicion arose that they had committed the murder and plundered the house of its contents, among which were the provisions referred to. Upon that clue Pa-mos-e-gay and his two sons were arrested by the sheriff and brought to Saginaw in irons. I was present at the examination, which took place at Jewett's Hotel, and I shall always remember the dignity with which the prisoners conducted themselves during the trying ordeal. Harry Connor, who was then an old man, and had spent a life-time among the Indians and understood their language, character and habits as well as any other man in Michigan, was sent for from Connor's Creek to assist in the examination. He had the confidence of the Indians, and was familiarly known throughout the whole region inhabited by them as Wah-skin-dip (White Head.) In conversing with the prisoners in reference to their arrest and the suspicions that led to it, Mr. Connor found that they were entirely ignorant of the whole matter. Upon examining the witness upon whose statement the arrests were made, it was found that the suspicion grew out of a little matter of an old woman's gossip. She supposed they might have had pork and flour, but there was no proof that they had, or of any circumstance that would throw the slightest suspicion of guilt upon the prisoners. Accordingly they were honorably discharged, and the circumstances surrounding the murder of the Glass family were still shrouded in mystery.

Some years after the circumstances related above, a letter was published in some of the Michigan newspapers purporting to have been written from a Western State by a man who had once lived neighbor to Glass and known him well. The letter stated that the writer had met Glass in a Western State and was sure of his identity, but that he denied being the person whose family was murdered. The inference almost amounts to a certainty that Glass murdered his own family and absconded, but no efforts were made to secure his arrest and punishment, and the motives for perpetrating such a diabolical act will always remain a mystery.

VIII.

A PHASE OF PIONEER LIFE ILLUSTRATED IN A BRIEF SKETCH OF THE HISTORY OF A SCOTCH FAMILY.

In 1833 there were several accessions to the population of Saginaw, among them being Mr. John Brown and his son Edward, direct from Scotland. Mr. Brown had been a prosperous farmer, near Edinburgh, but, becoming reduced in circumstances, had determined on seeking a home in the New World for his numerous family, consisting of five daughters and four sons. Mr. Brown's eldest son, who accompanied him, was about twenty years of age. The rest of the family remained in Scotland till a home should be prepared for them. Meeting with the late James Fraser, who was then a resident of Detroit, but was contemplating soon a removal to Saginaw, Mr. Brown was directed to that point, where he located a farm on the Tittabawassee flats, on the bank of that river, about one and a half miles above its junction with the Shiawassee, and proceeded to erect a log house and to clear a portion of his land for a crop the next season. The next year, 1834, he had a fine field of corn growing and sent for his family to come to his new home in the wilderness. They started and were on their way during the prevalence of that terrible scourge, the Asiatic cholera, that spread over the land that season. Mr. Brown passed my house at Green Point one morning in July in great trouble, having heard of the death of his wife from cholera at Quebec, and he was on his way to meet the others of his family who were proceeding on their way in charge of the second daughter, a very intelligent, well educated young lady, aged about twenty-two years. The eldest daughter had been married and had preceded the rest of the family from Scotland and was with her father and brother when they heard the sad news of the death of the wife and mother. The youngest of the family was a daughter of seven.

In due time Mr. Brown returned with the remaining members of his family all in good health. He himself was quite ill with premonitory symptoms of cholera. Some of the people were afraid of contagion and dared not come in contact with the family; but my mother provided them with refreshments and I assisted them to their new home, which was about two miles distant. Mr. Brown was ill for some time, but the people vied with each other in bestowing care and providing for his wants, which conduced to his recovery.

But the troubles of the family did not end there. Edward had been taken with the fever and ague before the family arrived. The blackbirds had commenced their depredations on the corn; the children were detailed to watch the field, where the mosquitoes preyed upon them so that their beautiful ruddy complexions were soon blotched and swollen from the bites of the poisonous insects; and before the mosquitoes and blackbirds had ceased their ravages, the family, coming from the pure air of Scotland, and not being prepared for a residence in the miasmatic regions of the Saginaw marshes, were attacked one after another by the enemy of the pioneer, the fever and ague. While they were successively being taken with the disease, upon enquiry of one of the boys as to the health of the family, he would say, mentioning the name of some one of their number, that he or she "would have the *agee* to-morrow, for they had a *sair heed the day.*" It seemed that the more robust the person was when attacked, the harder would

be the paroxysms in the cold stage. My mother took one of the young ladies to her home to care for her during her illness, which was so severe that, when the "shakes" came on the whole house would rattle, when the patient would say in a weak voice: *"Oh, I am just done oot; I canna shak ony mair;"* when another paroxysm would come on that would cause her to make the whole house shake. It is strange that a person can suffer so much during the paroxysms of ague and fever and yet feel comparatively well in an hour or two afterwards. Every member of the family had a turn; but when cold weather came they all recovered, and the young people enjoyed themselves during the winter at the social gatherings and dancing parties that convened at different houses in the neighborhood.

But they had not the faith in the future growth and prosperity of the Saginaw valley that some of the Yankees had. I was frequently asked by members of the family if I thought Saginaw would ever be a town. They were not content to wait and see. The second daughter had an offer of marriage from the captain of the ship that brought them over. She met him at Quebec, was married, and returned to Scotland. In a year or two afterwards the next younger sister returned to Scotland, where she was afterwards married, and, after a few years' residence there, the two sisters with their husbands and families removed to Van Dieman's Land, where they were living a few years ago. Edward, having a good business education, went to New Orleans, where he succeeded well in business, but died many years ago. The two boys next in age, Robert and Thomas, became sailors on the lakes. Robert was captain of the ill-fated schooner, Swallow, when she sunk in Lake Superior and all on board perished. Thomas is now a wealthy citizen of Chicago. The eldest daughter, whose husband had died, went to Cincinnati to reside with an aunt, where she died many years ago. The fourth daughter was married and, after residing at different periods at St. Louis, Mo., and Saginaw, is now a resident of Chicago. The youngest son, David, went to St. Louis, Mo., where he was successful in business, but died many years ago. The youngest daughter is the only one of the family that remains in the Saginaw valley. She married James Blower, the son of a neighbor on the Tittabawassee, and took care of her father, who lived to a good old age before he passed away. Mr. and Mrs. Blower are now living at Saginaw City, having two married daughters living in the vicinity, and as old age approaches they enjoy all the comforts of life.

The foregoing is a brief sketch of the history of one of the families that commenced a pioneer life in the wilderness of Saginaw.

IX.

AMUSEMENTS IN THE SAGINAW VALLEY FORTY YEARS AGO.

There is a large tract of prairie land between the Shiawassee and Tittabawassee rivers, near the point of their junction which forms the Saginaw. Before the great rise of water in the Saginaw Bay and River in 1836, a portion of it was high enough for cultivation. In 1827 or 1828, Lauren P. Riggs commenced a farm on the point and built there a trading and dwelling house, and connected the two by building a roof over the space between them, which space was used for a hall or veranda. The farm was abandoned after about the year 1831, and the land became thickly swarded with blue grass and white

clover, which furnished an abundance of rich pasturage for the horses of the residents of Saginaw and vicinity, which were turned out to run wild during the summer season.

During our log-house residence on the Tittabawassee, from 1839 to 1844, our nearest neighbors on each side were very pleasant Scotch families, with young ladies in each. My mother being a favorite with the young ladies, they were accustomed to resort to her house to plan, and sometimes to carry out, their amusements. Two of the young ladies, aged fourteen or fifteen years, named respectively Mary and Janet, were especially fond of equestrian sports, which they managed in the following described manner: In the summer season a little after midday, when the flies and heat would drive all the horses into the old Riggs house for protection, they would meet at my mother's, each equipped with a bridle, blanket and surcingle, and from there would go to the Riggs house, proceeding without noise, one to each side, where they would have the whole drove of horses imprisoned. They would select their favorites for speed, drive them into an inner room, seize and bridle them, then strap their blankets firmly on the horses' backs and mount. Grasping the strap with one hand, guiding the horse with the other, they would fly over the smooth prairie with a speed and grace that would delight the eyes of sportsmen of the present day. Mary is now Mrs. F., the wife of a successful business man of Detroit, and her sedate deportment does not indicate that she was once a little "wild" herself and delighted to race wild horses over the prairies of Saginaw. Janet is Mrs. B., of Saginaw City. Both of the ladies named are highly respected, and neither is any the worse for her youthful sports and pastimes.

X.

THE MILL SITE AT THE FORKS—A COLD BATH—INDIAN HOSPITALITY.

Just above the Forks of the Tittabawassee River the Chippewa takes a long detour, with a rapid current which, it was supposed by the early settlers of the Saginaw valley, would furnish a great water power if the river were dammed and a canal were cut across the bend so as to get the fall of a mile or more of the rapid current of the river. Before the general adaptation of steam for mill power that point was considered of great value as the nearest point for furnishing mill power for Saginaw. The late James Fraser interested himself greatly in trying to get the water power improved. In the fall of 1833 Mr. Fraser induced an Englishman named John Ponton, who had been interested in mills in the old country, to purchase the site with a view of erecting mills on it. Mr. Ponton had his goods shipped to Saginaw by the Fur Company's vessel, and came himself with his wife to Mr. Jewett's at Green Point, where they remained till a structure for their temporary residence was erected at the Forks, to which point they removed with their household furniture by water, there being no road that could be traveled by a wheeled vehicle, only a trail for foot and horseback travel. [While the subject is before me I will say that, after more than fifty years since the enterprise of constructing a water mill at the Forks was contemplated, the Chippewa still pursues its rapid course unobstructed by a dam to turn its course across the point, and the visions of wealth to be derived from improving the great water power have long since "vanished into thin air," steam

furnishing power for the immense manufacturing business of the Saginaw valley.]

But to return to my story. Among the effects of Mr. Ponton there was an ox-wagon which could not be transported in the light canoes then generally in use; but for heavier transportation a larger boat was resorted to, which was constructed from two logs, each like half a canoe, and dowelled together, forming what was called a pirogue, which would carry heavy burdens, being propelled by one or more pairs of oars. I was induced to transport Mr. Ponton's wagon to the Forks in a boat of the above description, with the row-locks so near the bow that I sat upon it while propelling the boat. I had a boy to steer. After some labor in propelling the boat against the current, the wagon was finally delivered at the landing place, and I was ready to start on the return trip about sunrise on a December morning when ice was beginning to form on the shores of the river. Before starting I put on my overcoat, and thought a few vigorous pulls at the oars would warm my blood so that I should be comfortable the rest of the day. I had just pulled far enough to get into deep water when my oars, being icy, slipped from the row-locks; I lost my balance and plunged heels over head into the icy fountain of the Tittabawassee. After much ado, I got on board the boat again, but the prospect for a comfortable day was not very flattering,—twenty-five miles of rowing before me to get home, and sixteen before I should come to a house where I could warm myself or dry any of my clothes.

After passing down the river two or three miles I saw an Indian wigwam on the bank, where I landed and, being able to converse in the Indian tongue, I told the woman of my mishap and requested the privilege of warming myself and drying some of my clothes. She made a rousing fire and furnished the best facilities she could for me to dry my clothes. When I first went in she sent a little girl with an earthen plate to wash in the river; after the plate (which was an unusual piece of furniture in a wigwam) was made clean, she took some meat that was cooking over the fire, placed it on the plate and offered it to me to eat; but I told her I was not hungry and she put it back into the kettle. Presently a neighboring Indian woman came in, and, after learning why I was there, and seeing no signs of my having partaken of food there, she enquired of her neighbor, with much surprise, if she had not given me anything to eat. The woman told her she had offered me something but I had told her I was not hungry. That circumstance, and all my experience with the red man, led me to believe that the virtue of hospitality was never wanting among them. My experience was, that whenever I was at an Indian's camp, so far away from home that I could not get there at meal time, I was invariably offered the best they had to eat; and if I wished to stay all night, the best place in the camp for sleeping was offered to the white stranger; and for that reason, though their begging propensities are sometimes annoying, I can never have the heart to turn them away empty. After getting my clothes partially dried, I returned to my boat, and, soon after leaving the Indian's camp, had an exciting chase after a deer that was swimming in the river. I got home without experiencing so much inconvenience from my wetting as I anticipated when I was bumping my head against the bottom of the boat, endeavoring to find the end so that I could climb into it.

XI.

OLD-TIME WEDDINGS—THE FIRST MARRIAGE IN GENESEE AND BAY COUNTIES—AN OLD-TIME TRAMP AND HIS TRICKS.

In 1835 the writer was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Saginaw County. There were but few people in the vicinity and no clergyman, so when a marriage was consummated a justice of the peace had to officiate. I had not held the office long before I was called upon to perform the marriage ceremony for Abram Cater, an Englishman who had been but a short time in this country, and Miss Louisiana Thompson, whose Indian name was She-she-be-cautis (Duck Legs) by which she was better known. Never having had a wedding of my own it was rather a trying time, but I got safely through the ceremony, which proved sufficiently binding for the purpose, for the groom died within a year and a half of his marriage. This was the second marriage ceremony performed in Saginaw—the first after the county was organized.

The next call was to marry James Busby and Miss Susan Malden. They were my associates at all the young people's gatherings at the time, and I tried to have Judge Ure, who was present and a justice of the peace, perform the ceremony, but he excused himself, saying that I was the best qualified, for he had never performed a marriage ceremony. Mr. Busby's family belonged to the Episcopal Church and the church service was preferred; a prayer book was obtained and I read the marriage service, which relieved me from embarrassment. Mr. Busby was a mechanic, and, after carrying on business for a time at Detroit, he went to New York and carried on the business of contractor and builder till he lost his health, when he returned to Saginaw City, where he died a few years ago. His widow and some of his children still reside at Saginaw.

The third call was to unite in wedlock John Jones and Miss Lucy Tromble. Miss Tromble, with her young sister, now Mrs. P. J. Parrott, were the first white female residents of the territory now comprising Bay County, and hers was the first wedding. Mr. Jones afterward purchased a farm near Ann Arbor, where he died some years since; his widow and family reside there still.

LUDLOW THE TRAMP.

In 1836 there came to my house near Saginaw a man seeking employment, carrying a bundle on his back, and a woman with a six-weeks-old child in her arms. They had come on foot from Canada, where they had heard from a man who had been in my employ that I required more help. I hired them, the woman proving a good helper in household duties. In about a month I was called to Detroit on business, when Ludlow (which was the name of the man referred to above) told my foreman that he must leave. The foreman paid him his wages and he was ready to start when Mrs. Ludlow requested my mother to let her remain, as she had become wearied with following her husband about the country. She was allowed to remain and her husband departed.

As soon as he was away from Saginaw, he reported at all the public houses on his way to Detroit that my mother was at the point of death and that he was hastening to Detroit to inform me of the fact. I had the sympathy of all who heard the story, and Ludlow was fed and hurried along on his jour-

ney. On his arrival at Detroit he went to the stage office and spoke for seats to Pontiac for two passengers and requested the loan of some money till he could find me, which was refused without an order from me.

When I met him he had forgotten all about the sickness of my mother, but his story to me was, that he had heard that a man who was indebted to him was at Windsor and he wanted $2 to keep him till he could collect the money and return to my place at Saginaw. I gave him the money and he passed out of my sight, and I have never seen him since.

Mrs. Ludlow remained at Saginaw and vicinity, having a home at my house when she desired it, till 1840, when she was married to Thomas McCulloch, Esq., a thriving farmer then living on the banks of the Tittabawassee River. They lived happily together, raised a large family and prospered till they both passed away within two or three years past.

I am getting too long a yarn, but before closing I will say that there is one thing that might be considered peculiar at the present day about the fifteen marriage ceremonies that I performed, and that is that all of them but one were performed in log houses. While on the subject of old-time marriages I will say that that of my sister, who was married to Mr. Jewett at Grand Blanc in October, 1831, was the first that ever took place in Genesee County.

After the foregoing had been written, the writer, while on a visit to Lansing and busy in the librarian's room, was informed that a lady wished to see Judge Miller, who had married her father and mother. Upon passing to the library I met a very fine-appearing lady, who inquired if I recollected performing the marriage ceremony for Mr. and Mrs. Kinney. At first I had no recollection of the circumstance; but, on further reflection, I recollected to have married James Kinney to Miss Rosalia Bruno some time about the year 1838. Mr. Kinney soon afterwards removed to Shiawassee County, where he resided till his decease, which occurred a few years ago. His daughter referred to above is the widow of a deceased Union soldier, and has a position in one of the State offices. As the wedding above mentioned is not one of the fifteen which took place in log houses, the writer concludes that he cannot fully trust his memory for circumstances that transpired forty or fifty years ago.

XII.

THE OLMSTEADS.

Fifty or sixty years ago there was a class of people who might be termed hereditary or habitual pioneers. They would push forward into the wilderness, where they would select some beautiful location for a temporary home, but would never remain long enough to be surrounded with the comforts and conveniences of civilization. This class was more numerous in the Southwest than in the more northern portions of our country. A traveler pursuing his journey in one of the Southwestern States came to a house in the wilderness where there had been gathered many of the appliances of a civilized life. A large clearing had been made, and the family were enjoying all the comforts of life. After having been hospitably entertained during the night, he congratulated his host on the comforts of his home and the beauty of his surroundings. "Yes," he said, "it is all very nice, but I have got to leave." The guest expressed some surprise at such a determination and asked a reason

for it. "Well," he says, "it is getting too dense around here; there is Jones settled out here only ten miles away, and I hear of another family coming to settle on the creek only five miles from here; I must move further on. I will not live where my nearest neighbor can leave home in the morning and come to my house and return home the same night."

But few people with the characteristics above referred to ever came to Michigan. Nearly all who took up a residence on the beautiful Peninsula were content to remain until the comforts and conveniences of civilization surrounding them should reward them for their industry and for the privations they endured in converting the wilderness into productive fields, and in establishing for themselves pleasant homes and surroundings. But the writer has in view one family or colony that came to the Saginaw valley in 1832, who seemed to have the roving disposition of the class first referred to in this article. In November, 1831, the trail between Flint and Saginaw was cleared of logs and the creeks were bridged, so as to make it passable for teams, but in June, 1832, a cyclone passed across the trail just north of Pine Run, prostrating the timber for a width of one-half or three-fourths of a mile, completely obstructing the passage. Soon after the event last referred to there came to Flint a patriarch named Job Olmstead, the father of twenty-two children, all of whom, with sons-in-law, daughters-in-law and grandchildren, numbering between forty and fifty persons, with their teams of oxen and stock of cows, were bound for Saginaw, whither they had been attracted from northwestern Ohio by reports of the abundant supply of fish in the Saginaw waters. They were in a dilemma when hearing of the obstructions in the road, but they determined to push forward to their place of destination, and the people of Flint generously contributed a supply of provisions to sustain them while cutting through the windfall. In about two weeks they arrived at Saginaw, and were not disappointed in their expectations in finding an abundance of fish: the waters teemed with them and they were easily caught. There was a vacant farm and buildings on the Tittabawassee, where a large number of the company remained for a time, but, all being industrious, some found employment with the few settlers at Saginaw and some bought land and commenced work on it. Enoch, the eldest son, had some education and held a town office for some time. He lived for awhile at Lower Saginaw, where he built a schooner-rigged scow of forty tons burden, which he named the "Democrat." His last residence in the vicinity was on one of the Sebewaing islands. Job, jr., purchased a fraction of land where Zilwaukee now stands, and resided there for a time. But the old patriarch, who was vigorous and ambitious, after a year or two went to Pine River, where a former resident of Saginaw named Douglas Thompson had resided with his family for four or five years, and the parties above named, Olmstead and Thompson, built a saw-mill on Pine River about the year 1835. During the term of Mr. Olmstead's residence at Pine River his youngest daughter became a mother before she was twelve years old. She married Philemon, son of Douglas Thompson, and a few years afterwards the family of Thomson and that of Olmstead, with all his descendants, removed to northern Wisconsin, and now not one of the forty or fifty persons who came to Saginaw in 1832, or any of their descendants, resides in Saginaw valley or its vicinity.

The last knowledge the writer had of any of the race was through an article published in the Bay City *Tribune* two or three years ago, which was taken from a Wisconsin paper, giving an account of a tragedy in the vicinity of its

location, stating that an old man named Philemon Thompson, after having seduced his granddaughter, was shot and killed by his son. Of all the readers of the article in the *Tribune*, perhaps none but the writer recognized the fact that the victim of the tragedy was for many years a resident of Saginaw and its vicinity.

XIII.

ROAD-MAKING IN THE SAGINAW VALLEY FIFTY YEARS AGO—SERENADE BY THE WOLVES.

It is generally conceded now that the Saginaw valley is well provided with facilities for ingress and egress; railroads in every direction and common roads around almost every section of land. But it was not always so. All these improvements must have had a beginning. The first labor ever performed in making a road to the Saginaw valley was by United States soldiers when the troops were stationed at Saginaw in 1822. It became necessary to get supplies through from Detroit. A road was cut through the woods following the old Indian trail and crossing the Flint River at the point then known as the Grand Traverse (now the city of Flint), and John Hamilton, late of Flint, Harvey Williams, late of East Saginaw, and Ephraim S. Williams, now living at Flint, hauled supplies through to Saginaw for the soldiers. This road was used for travel on horseback and for sleighs in winter up to, and including, the winter of 1830 and '31. Many trees had fallen across the trail, the small streams were difficult to cross, and the winter travel to Saginaw Bay, to procure trout caught by the Indians, had increased to such an extent that it was considered necessary to have something done to improve the road, and in the fall of 1831 a fund of one hundred dollars was raised by subscription and placed in the hands of John Todd (then of Flint, but later of Owosso), to be expended in improving the road between the Flint and Cass rivers.

On or about the 15th of November, 1831, John Todd, the writer, and Phineas Thompson, of Grand Blanc, started from Flint, with a tent and two weeks' provisions on our backs, and passed over the trail a few miles, where we pitched our tent for two days' work, working one day on each side of it. After spending the day at labor we had no lack of music to beguile the tedious hours of night. Soon after dark the wolves in every direction would give notice of a concert to be held near our tent, and they would gather around so near that we could hear every note of their musical voices. We had to *cache* our provisions on staddles above their reach. At Birch Run, when retiring for the night, I left my leather mittens outside of the tent. A larger pack of wolves than usual gathered around the tent and varied their concert by savage growls and snapping their teeth together as if they meant business. In the morning we found a large space trampled about the camp where the wolves had fought over the mittens, the strongest one probably securing the prize for his supper. However it may seem to the reader, I will assure him it was not pleasant for the writer to spend a night so near a pack of hungry wolves with nothing but a frail tent between them and me.

On arriving at Cass River our job was completed, but we had no means of crossing. Pioneers of those days, however, could always find some way out of difficulties; so we felled an ash tree, cut it into pieces we could handle, and made a raft which would bear the weight of two of us by sinking in the

water nearly to our knees. Two first passed over, and then placed the raft in the current where it floated back so near the other shore that the third party caught it, and all got safe over.

We all started for Green Point, where my sister had taken up her residence as a bride about a month before. On our arrival at the river we called for some one to put us across. There was no one but my sister about the place, and she not accustomed to handle a canoe; but hearing the voice of her brother she ventured out and, with the instructions we gave her, landed safely, and we all got aboard and crossed to Mr. Jewett's house, where we were glad to find shelter after two weeks' camping in the wilderness.

That was my first visit to Saginaw. I was delighted with the broad, deep river, with the beautiful prairie on Green Point, and the fine timbered land on the opposite side. I afterwards purchased from the Government the land upon which I stood when I first saw the beautiful Saginaw River.

After spending a day or two at Green Point and Saginaw City, the weather in the meantime turning very cold, we started on our return trip. We made a raft at Cass River upon which we all crossed, and pushed on, hoping to reach Pine Run before dark, but night had set in with a snow storm before we reached there, and we had great difficulty in kindling a fire, everything being wet with snow and having nothing but a flint and steel to start a fire with. We finally succeeded in making a blaze, but were so tired with the day's travel that we did not pitch our tent, but spread it over us. It was covered with four inches of snow in the morning. The next day we passed on to Flint, and our job for opening a road to the Saginaw valley, over fifty-three years ago, was completed.

XIV.

CARRYING THE ELECTORAL VOTE TO DETROIT FORTY YEARS AGO.

By a provision in a schedule attached to the Constitution of 1835, the votes for Presidential electors in the several counties of the State were to be conveyed to the Capital at Detroit by special messengers, who were appointedby the county canvassers in the counties farthest away, and who were to receive the votes from the county clerks on their route to the Capital and deliver them to the Secretary of State. Saginaw was one of the counties that had the appointment of a messenger whose duty it was to convey the votes from Saginaw, Genesee, Lapeer, St. Clair and Macomb counties to the Capital. The writer was appointed special messenger for that year (1844), and there being no public conveyance on any portion of the route, I started on horseback on the Friday after the canvass of a very warmly contested election, and arrived the same day at Flint, where I remained over night, taking the route the next day to Lapeer along the line of the Northern Railroad, which had been cleared of timber and partially graded. After a lonely day's ride I arrived at Lapeer on Saturday evening, where I spent the Sabbath, attending the Presbyterian Church, the Rev. Mr. Bates officiating. From Lapeer to reach St. Clair, which was then the county seat of St. Clair County, I had to go south to Oxford in Oakland County, thence via Lakeville to Romeo in Macomb County, where I remained over night. A portion of the way between Lapeer and Oxford the country was very hilly, stony and sparsely settled. There were at that time but few settlers between Lakeville and Romeo, but

when I reached an elevation near Romeo and looked down upon the village and surrounding country, I was delighted with the view. It was one of the oldest settled points in the interior of Michigan, and the beautiful village, with fine, cultivated farms clear of stumps around it, was delightful to behold after passing over so much rough uncultivated country.

At the public house where I stayed at Romeo I was informed that a phrenological lecture was to be delivered at the school-house near by. I attended the lecture to pass away the evening. The lecturer was a very fluent speaker, but from the following quotation and remark made by him I thought he must have been deficient in general knowledge:

> "'Tis education forms the common mind;
> Just as the twig is bent the tree's inclined,'

I suppose you know the Bible says.". The quotation might have been taken for Scripture by some of the audience, but not by all, as I observed by the smiles of some young ladies who sat near me.

From Romeo to St. Clair I passed over a route the most of which was through a wilderness on a road newly opened. On my arrival at Brown's tavern, in St. Clair, I was pleased to meet my old-time acquaintance, Capt. Benjamin Woodworth, formerly of the Steamboat Hotel of Detroit, who at one time knew more settlers in Michigan than any other man. From St. Clair I went to Mt. Clemens, where I remained over night at Ashley's tavern. After receiving the votes at Mt. Clemens, I proceeded to Detroit and delivered the returns from the several counties mentioned to Hon. R. P. Eldridge, who was then Secretary of State; and the Hon. Charles G. Hammond, late of Chicago, was the Auditor General who paid me for making the trip. My horse gave out and I waited two days at Detroit for him to recruit, but was finally obliged to exchange him for one I could ride home. Another Saturday night brought me to Pontiac, where I spent a Sabbath, and I reached my home on the following Tuesday, making a twelve days' trip and traveling nearly three hundred miles.

XV.

EARLY FRUIT GROWING IN THE VALLEY.

My theme is "The early efforts of fruit growing int he Saginaw valley;" but the fruit grown the earliest in the Saginaw valley (without speaking of the wild fruits which have grown here in great abundance from time immemorial) was produced without effort on the part of any one. The first white person that visited this valley (unless it may have been the Jesuits) found several clusters of apple-trees growing at different points near the banks of the rivers, which yearly produced large crops of fruit. It is sixty years since those trees were first known to the whites, and some of them at that time indicated an age of sixty years or more. Their origin was generally conceded to have been from seeds of fruit brought by the Indians from Canada, on their returns from their annual trips to receive annuities from the British Government. But that could hardly have been, for those trees must have commenced their growth long before those regular trips to Canada were made by the Indians. It can hardly be supposed that the Jesuits in their extensive explorations of the Northwest could have overlooked so important a point as the Saginaw valley. It is my opinion that those trees had their origin from

trees brought by the Jesuits when they were establishing missionary stations at all important points around the Great Lakes, although we have no authentic record of their having established such a station in the Saginaw valley. One clump of those trees, consisting of four or five in number, was situated at Carrollton, near the bank of the river; another group was situated on the farm now owned by A. B. Paine, a short distance above the crossing of the J., L. & S. R. R.; others at different places on the Tittabawassee River above the last mentioned point. One of the trees still standing on Paine's farm has a peculiar formation; it has four or five large trunks proceeding from one root, and has always been a prolific bearer. One year when owned by the late James Fraser, in pioneer days, it bore one hundred and eleven bushels of choice fruit, and each white family then residing in the Saginaw valley was presented with a bag of apples by Mr. Frazer. At another time when Mr. Frazer had a beautiful harvest of plums, after supplying his own wants and those of his particular friends, there was a large quantity left, which he caused his hired man to gather in large tubs placed upon a wheelbarrow, and which he was directed to distribute among the families of the village.

Some of the old Indian apple-trees referred to died many years ago. I will mention those at Carrollton in connection with a former owner. Fifty years ago it would seem that the United States Government was particularly careful about its interests, or rather the interests of its officers; for about that time the only commerce of the valley was two cargoes of imports per year by the old schooner, Savage, of forty tons burden. But in order to prevent any smuggling, Wm. F. Moseley was appointed deputy collector of customs at the port of Saginaw, with a salary of $500 per year. He was a lawyer by profession, well educated, genial, and companionable, but very simple minded in reference to the practical operations of life. He resided with his amiable wife at Saginaw for some years, but notwithstanding all the care and vigilance used to prevent it, according to some of our friend McCormick's published reminiscences, foreign wines and liquors were actually consumed in the valley without the payment of Government duties. But to return to the apple-trees. In the course of time Major Moseley became the owner of the Carrollton farm, upon which the apple-trees stood, and had a tenant named Ensign, whom he suspected to be inimical to his interests, and in 1838 the highly prized apple-trees presented a sickly appearance, showing a rapid decline which soon proved fatal. Judge Davenport, a neighbor of Moseley's, who was something of a wag in his day, told the major that Mrs. Ensign had poured hot water on the roots of his apple-trees which caused their destruction, which he (Moseley) verily believed, and he was greatly incensed at the act of vandalism. But it was not hot water that killed the trees, but cold water which flowed over the banks of the Saginaw River, clearly indicating that the last half century has produced a great change in the level of the surface of the Great Lakes. Those trees were the oldest in any of the groups and must have had an uninterrupted growth of more than sixty years before the floods of 1836–7–8 destroyed them.

It does not come properly under the heading of my article, but some notice should be taken of the wild fruit of the Saginaw valley, the abundance, excellence and numerous varieties of which proved so great a boon to the early settlers, and where nature has shown by example the adaptability of the locality for the growth of fruit in great abundance, man should not hesitate

to put forth his energies in the same direction. Wild plums, crab apples, blackberries, raspberries, black and red, and strawberries grew in great abundance in the immediate vicinity of the settlements, and cranberries and whortleberries were plentiful in their season, being brought by the Indians from the marshes and plains. Wild grapes grew also in great abundance.

Maple sugar was always plentiful among the Indians and could be procured by the settlers in exchange for any kind of produce, so the early settlers of the Saginaw valley had many luxuries that are not obtainable by pioneers of other localities. Wild cherries were not plenty, except sand cherries, which grew in great abundance in the vicinity, and were used to concoct a beverage known to the early settlers as cherry whisky. I was once passing the American Fur Company's store where a quantity of cherries that had been soaked in whisky had been thrown out and devoured by a drove of hogs. The effect of alcohol upon the swine was the same as upon other animals. They would reel, stagger, fall down, rise on their haunches and grunt, attempt to fight, fall over one another, and act just as silly as a lot of drunken men.

The earliest orchards in the valley were grown from seeds brought from the State of New York. Asa and Abram Whitney each had an orchard, and I think theirs were the first planted by the pioneers of the valley. They were on the banks of the Tittabawassee River, near where Parker's brick-yard is now located. At an early date in the settlement of the valley, Messrs. Little and Ladd brought apple seeds from Livingston County, N. Y., which were planted at Green Point by Judge Jewett, but unfortunately the mice girdled and killed a large number of the trees, though enough survived to furnish trees for several gardeners. There were no roads from Saginaw to other settlements of the State, and it was very difficult to transport fruit trees. A few were brought on pack horses from the farm of the late Oliver Williams at Silver Lake, near Pontiac, and planted in the gardens of his sons, Gardner D. and Ephraim S. Williams. Those, I think, were the first bearing trees propagated by the settlers of the Saginaw valley. Plums have been grown in great abundance by grafting cultivated fruit on the native wild stock. The late James Fraser was active in introducing fruit into the valley at an early date. His connection with Livingston County farms enabled him to procure seeds from that source, which he caused to be planted and the trees distributed among the settlers. I remember some very choice varieties of peaches that were procured in that way. There was no difficulty in raising peaches in the valley in great abundance till 1856. That winter was so severe that nearly all the peach trees were killed. I was living at Portsmouth at that time and had two or three young trees that were preserved by being covered by a snowdrift, that bore fruit for many successive years after that; but as a general thing peaches have not been so sure a crop since 1856 as before that date.

In 1842 my wife visited friends in Kentucky, and brought home with her pits of some of the choicest varieties of peaches grown in that State, which I planted; but the fruit did not compare in quality with that derived from the New York source. Somewhere about the year 1840, after the road to Flint became passable for a team, the late Harvey Williams went on an expedition to gather choice fruit trees for himself and Gardner D. and Ephraim S. Williams. I think he went as far as Detroit, and perhaps to the Windsor nurseries in Canada, and returned with a large load of fruit trees of choice

varieties, which were planted and well cared for, the result of which has been a bountiful harvest of fruit from them for forty years in succession.

When the late James G. Birney removed to the Lower Saginaw, his amiable wife (whose memory is so kindly cherished by all the old settlers) took great interest in the propagation of fruits; the rich soil and genial climate soon caused a response to her efforts, and the result was an abundance of fruit in a comparatively short period after planting, which was kindly divided among those who were destitute of the luxury, till it was observed that they made no effort to produce it for themselves, when the distribution was very properly discontinued.

The cultivation of small fruits received but very little attention till the towns in the valley began to grow. The pioneers would think it small business to cultivate patches of blackberries, raspberries, and strawberries when they had such large fields, abundantly supplied in their season, to gather from. I remember to have seen a few blackberries and raspberries growing, at an early date in the settlement of the valley, in the garden of the late Gardner D. Williams. Somewhere about 1856 I heard the late Joseph Halstead tell of a wonderful yield of strawberries in the garden of a friend of his—he was at tea at his friend's house where the table was bountifully supplied with delicious strawberries, and a short time afterwards he saw the table supplied with the same kind of choice fruit, when he remarked to the lady that they must have a large number of plants to gather from. "Yes," she replied, "we have a dozen." He thought if such supplies of fruit could be produced from a dozen plants, it might be profitable to raise them in larger quantities, so he became the agent for the eastern grower of the plants, and introduced them into many gardens at Saginaw.

My own experience in fruit growing has not been large. In 1854 I purchased from a Tuscola nursery twelve dwarf trees (six apple and six pear); they were very small when planted but grew rapidly and bore early, but after bearing four or five years the stock upon which they were grafted decayed and nine of the trees, four apple and five pear, toppled over. The rest, however, sent forth roots from the graft and are living yet. In the spring of 1856 I met a tree agent at Saginaw who showed me a lot of fruit and ornamental trees left over from the last fall's business, which he would sell cheap to close out the lot. To assure me they were all right he showed me the swelling buds, and cut into the bark of the trunks which was fresh and green. I made the purchase of about a hundred trees, but of the whole number but two apple-trees, one pear-tree, and one weeping willow survived the second season; they nearly all leaved out the first year. I afterwards learned that the roots had been hard frozen before covering in the fall, which destroyed their vitality. The pear-tree was a dwarf, but of large size, bearing two or three bushels of fruit yearly for many years, which I gathered while green to preserve them from the boy blight, but one year I left a cluster above the reach of the boys, thinking I would have some fruit of extra quality by reason of ripening on the tree, but they proved when ripe far inferior to those ripened indoors. A great many trees were propagated and grown in different parts of the town from cuttings of the weeping willow, but occasionally an ill storm would nearly destroy the whole lot, till finally the last one has disappeared, which was the one that grew just across the street on the grounds of the late Wm. L. Fay. My experience in fruit

growing has been very limited, but by it I have learned that apple-trees grafted on paradise stock are short lived; that it is not safe to buy trees that have been exposed to hard frosts while out of the ground; and that some varieties of pears are better ripened indoors than to remain on the trees. But, from my observation of over fifty years, I believe that every well directed effort at fruit growing in the Saginaw valley in the early or later years of its settlement has proved a success.

XVI.

THE FIRST CRIMINAL TRIAL IN SAGINAW COUNTY—A PIONEER JURY AND A FRENCHMAN'S OPINION OF IT.

The County of Saginaw had been organized several years before there were any criminals tried in the Circuit Court. In the year 1841, William McDonald was trading in the old red store at Saginaw, that was built in 1830 in which to carry on the trade of the American Fur Company. Mr. McDonald had some goods arrive in a vessel commanded by Capt. West. The mate of the vessel who had charge of her while in port was a young man very respectably connected in the State. For sailors, there were Willard Bunnell, a young married man who had resided at Saginaw and vicinity for several years; a Frenchman named Dezalia, and a young Englishman whose name is forgotten. In handling the freight the sailors had free access to the cellar where the goods were stored, especially Bunnell, who was well known and trusted by the proprietor of the store. In the afternoon of the last day the vessel was to remain, Bunnell whispered to his companions that he had made a discovery that would make them all rich if they would keep quiet and help him carry out his project. In an old barrel partly filled with rubbish Bunnell had discovered a box of silver coin which Mr. McDonald had stored away for safe keeping. Bunnell's plan was to steal the money and divide it on board the vessel, which it seems they all readily acceded to. Bunnell made an errand into the cellar late in the evening, and took the box of money and placed it on the ledge of the cellar window. There was a grating of oak pieces one inch square in the window, and, after everything had become quiet, they cut the grating and took the money on board the vessel, where, in the dark, the Englishman was appointed to divide it by passing a certain number of dollars to each in succession. In telling his story afterwards he said that Bunnell and Dezalia, during the time of the division, would frequently put their hands into the box and stir the money around, to see as they said, how it was holding out. So at the final count the Englishman and the mate had but $130 each out of the $800.

The money was soon missed and suspicion rested in the right quarter; but no arrests were made till the following winter, when the Englishman went before Justice Williams, of Detroit, and made oath to the facts about the theft as above stated, and the mate of the vessel and Dezalia were soon arrested and held for trial. Bunnell eluded the officers for the time being, but was afterwards arrested. (An account of his arrest and final rescue may be given in another article hereafter.)

The date mentioned above was near the time when the wardrobes brought by the earliest pioneers were about exhausted, and few but pioneers know how

difficult it was, with the scant income and lack of facilities for procuring clothing on the outskirts of civilization, to keep up a respectable appearance. The jury for the trial of criminals was gathered from the rural districts, coming to court dressed in the best clothes they had; but alas! twelve men in such costumes would present a ludicrous appearance in a court-room at the present day. Judge Whipple presided at the trial.

The young Englishman turned State's evidence, and after he had given his testimony there could be no shadow of doubt as to the guilt of the prisoners. In giving sentence the judge spoke feelingly to the mate, saying he was sorry to have to pronounce sentence on one so respectably connected; but that, having charge of the vessel, he could with one word have prevented the theft, so he considered him the most culpable and gave him three years at hard labor. He was pardoned after a few months' imprisonment. Dezalia stood up and received his sentence as a matter of course. After his trial he said he had been tried a great many times and in a great many places, but had never been tried by such a hard looking jury. The above remark of Dezalia, with expletives added, was the basis of the many stories that have been told in reference to the matter, one of which was that he was seen weeping bitterly after sentence had been passed upon him, and being asked if he considered his sentence too hard, replied: "Oh, no! the sentence is all right; it is not that, but the disgrace of being tried by such a hard-looking jury is what grieves me."

XVII.

WILLARD BUNNELL'S CAPTURE—HIS WIFE'S SUCCESSFUL RUSE AND HIS FINAL ESCAPE.

In a previous article an account was given of the first criminal trial in Saginaw County, which took place at the February term of the circuit court court for that county in 1842.

The article referred to the arrest and rescue of Willard Bunnell, who was a participant in the crime for which the other prisoners were convicted. Bunnell's father (Dr. Bradley Bunnell), his mother, brothers and sisters, and his wife's friends, all resided at Saginaw and vicinity, where they had maintained a respectable standing in society, and they all felt keenly the disgrace of having a near relative stamped as a criminal and liable to serve a term in the State prison.

When the news of the confession and statement of the Englishman (implicating Bunnell in the crime) was received at Saginaw, Bunnell was one of the first to hear of it, and at once disappeared. He was suspected of lurking in the vicinity and a watch was kept for him.

Late one winter's night, the writer, on returning from performing a marriage ceremony on the Tittabawassee River, saw a stir at McDonald's store, and upon enquiring as to the cause was informed that Bunnell had been seen in the neighborhood and they were determined to capture him. A posse was gathered which started out before daylight, feeling assured their game was not far off. At a place on the present site of East Saginaw, about half way between Genesee and Bristol streets, there stood near the bank of the river a deserted wood cutter's shanty, in which Bunnell took refuge for the night. Just at the break of day he had kindled a fire and was in the

act of thawing his moccasins preparatory to putting them on, when he heard his pursuers close upon him; but he eluded them by passing quickly out of the door with his moccasins in his hand, and an exciting chase ensued. Bunnell was fleet of foot and would probably have escaped had not a sharp crust, which had formed on the snow, lacerated his feet so as to cripple him, and he was obliged to surrender.

There being no jail in the county, he was taken to a room in Jewett's Hotel, where his feet were dressed and cared for by his father, who pronounced them in a very bad condition; keeping them wrapped up and using every precaution to prevent mortification. Henry Pratt was sheriff and had charge of the prisoner at the hotel, while waiting for the condition of his feet to improve so as to be able to be taken to the Genesee County jail at Flint. At last he was pronounced convalescent, though apparently in great pain and unable to stand on his feet. The day for his departure was appointed, and the evening before, after all his other friends had taken leave of him, his brother and sister (Mrs. Lester) and his wife were admitted to his room for a last interview before he should be incarcerated. Mr. Pratt occupied a room the door of which opened directly opposite that of Bunnell's, so he could inspect all the movements of the prisoner.

About 9 o'clock Mrs. Lester passed out of the room leaning on the arm of her brother, bowed and stricken with grief at parting with a brother under such circumstances. A short time afterward Pratt called at the door to terminate the interview between husband and wife. The door was opened and he saw Bunnell tossing his sore feet, and heard his groans. His wife begged for a longer interview which was granted. About midnight Pratt, becoming tired of his vigils, knocked at the prisoner's door which was opened, but instead of hearing groans he was met with a merry laugh by Mrs. Lester, who told him that Will had been gone three hours, mounted on the fleetest horse in Saginaw. Pratt was somewhat chagrined at the ruse but had to accept the situation. The sequel proved that Bunnell was taken to Lower Saginaw, where he was concealed for a time, but afterward went to the Indians' hunting grounds and lived with them till summer, when he made his way around the lakes and across Wisconsin to La Crosse, where he was joined by his wife and where they lived very respectably for many years, till he was called to appear before the Judge of all the earth.

In order that the law might be vindicated, Sheriff Pratt had Mrs. Lester arrested and examined on a charge of assisting a prisoner to escape. The examination, which was before three justices of the peace, as the law then provided, excited considerable interest in the community, and the court room was filled. When it was adjudged that Mrs. Lester must give bonds for her appearance for trial before the circuit court, every gentleman in the room volunteered to be her bondsman. The bond was made acceptable and Mrs. Lester discharged. She was never called upon to appear for trial, and so the matter ended.

XVIII.

A TOWNSHIP IN TWO COUNTIES—SAGINAW COUNTY'S FIRST OFFICERS—A LAW FAVORABLE TO SCHOOL TEACHERS—A FRENCHMAN'S WISDOM—THE FIRST PROBATE CASE.

In 1822 the County of Saginaw was set off, including thirty-six townships, and in 1831 the Township of Saginaw was organized, comprising the whole of Saginaw County. Subsequently the boundaries of Saginaw County were changed, leaving but thirty-two townships, and then the County of Saginaw was organized, leaving a part of the Township of Saginaw in Oakland County.

The act organizing Saginaw County was approved January 28, 1835, to take effect and be in force from and after the second Monday of February thereafter.

Between the date of the passage of the act and the time when it should be in force, all the male inhabitants of the county of suitable age gathered at Saginaw and voted by ballot for the persons who they would recommend to the Governor to be appointed to fill the several county offices, when the following named persons were recommended without much opposition:

For Sheriff, John Smyth (Jack Smith, as he was called), who I think was a son of Col. Dick Smyth, mentioned in Mr. Roberts's article in volume IV. of Pioneer Collections, as a hotel keeper in Detroit at an early date; for Associate Judges, Andrew Ure and Gardner D. Williams, and for County Surveyor, Eleazer Jewett.

The old Territorial law required that some learned person should be appointed in each county to the office of Judge of Probate. At the time here referred to, Albert Miller was teaching the only school in Saginaw that had ever been taught in the county, and in order to fulfill the requirements of the law he was recommended for appointment to that office; for, "Who could be a learned person if the school-teacher was not?" Ephraim S. Williams was recommended for County Clerk and Register of Deeds. For Justices of the Peace, Andrew Ure, Gardner D. Williams and Albert Miller.

While balloting for Justice of the Peace, a venerable Frenchman said: "I throw all the *pape* for justices of the peace in the fire; I don't want any in this county. I once lived on Connor's Creek, where all was peace and harmony till they got a justice of the peace in the settlement, and then they began to sue each other and quarrel, and then there was no more peace." But notwithstanding his protest justices were appointed, and he had a great deal of litigation before them.

The first business transacted in the Probate Court for the County of Saginaw has some peculiarities about it, an account of which might be interesting at the present time. In the summer of 1833 there came to Saginaw a young sailor named Charles Cater, who purchased land at the forks of the Tittabawassee River; but, instead of remaining to cultivate it, he returned to his occupation of plowing the rough ocean.

In the year 1834 or 1835 Abram Cater, brother of Charles, came and settled in the vicinity of Saginaw, and was married there in 1835. Soon after this he received news that his brother Charles had been cast away and had died at sea. In due time letters of administration were granted to Abram Cater on the estate of his brother Charles, but before the estate was fully settled Abram Cater died.

Charles had resided in Ohio before proceeding on his last voyage and had left personal property there; his estate was administered upon in Ohio and converted into cash, which was remitted to the judge of probate for Saginaw to be paid over to Abram Cater's widow, who, in the absence of any other heirs, was considered the person best entitled to receive it.

The manner of remitting the funds might seem cumbersome at the present day, when exchanges are so easily effected. The bills were cut in halves and one-half remitted by mail, and the other retained till notice of the safe arrival of the first half should be received, upon which the other halves of the bills were sent. The letter containing the first half of the bills was mis-sent and went to Mackinaw by the winter mail, which caused great delay, but it finally reached its destination, and in due time the other halves of the bills were received, and all was paid over to Mrs. Abram Cater, who in the meantime had taken to herself a second husband.

Soon after the payment of the money to Abram Cater's widow, a letter from the administrator of Charles Cater's estate in Ohio was received, expressing some anxiety about the matter, as Charles Cater had appeared in the flesh and demanded his property.

The Judge of Probate for Saginaw County could do nothing in the matter but to forward the receipt for the money which he had paid over according to directions. Upon investigation it proved that Charles Cater's land and the estate of Abram Cater were in that part of the Township of Saginaw that still remained in Oakland County, and Charles Cater took out letters of administration in Oakland County on Abram's estate, and the tables were turned in respect to heirship, Charles Cater becoming the heir of Abram.

THE TREATY OF SAGINAW IN THE YEAR 1819.

BY HON. EPHRAIM S. WILLIAMS, OF FLINT.

[Read at the Annual Meeting, 1884.]

The title to the southeasterly part of Michigan was obtained from the natives by the treaty of 1807. The northerly line of this grant included only small portions of what are now the counties of Lapeer and Genesee, and was a little north of their southern boundaries, thus leaving the Saginaw River and its principal affluents, the Flint, Cass, Shiawassee and Tittabawassee rivers, entirely unaffected by the provisions of that treaty.

This portion of the State remained in Indian possession, with the rights of the natives intact and unaffected, till the Treaty of Saginaw in 1819. In that treaty we are particularly interested, for the cession of lands then made by the natives, with the reservations therein provided for, include the rich and flourishing valleys of the Saginaw and its tributaries. Gen. Lewis Cass was commissioned to act as the agent of the General Government in securing to it this important addition to our Territory. He was then in the vigor of his manhood, with a laudable ambition to achieve a national reputation, and to identify himself, by his exertions, with the acquisition of such a valuable body of land; he felt the importance of the enterprise in which he

was about to embark, and that, if successful, it would be an achievement upon which any statesman might well ground a claim for the gratitude of those then living at and near Detroit, and might be excused if he looked to such achievement as the groundwork of future national honors.

Gen. Cass appeared upon the Saginaw, upon the site of what is now Saginaw City, on the tenth day of September, A. D. 1819, with his staff of interpreters and assistants. Before starting from Detroit the General had directed Mr. Louis Campau, who had been since 1816 an established Indian trader at that point upon the Saginaw, to build the council house and make the necessary arrangements for the reception of the commissioner and his company. Two Government vessels, laden with stores for the subsistence of persons upon the treaty ground, were sent around by Lakes St. Clair and Huron. On one of these was a company of United States soldiers commanded by Captain Cass, a brother of the General, who had been ordered to the treaty ground for the protection of those in attendance.

Mr. Campau and his employés constructed the council house. It was spacious and commanding, extending several hundred feet along the bank of the river, a few rods back of the shore, and of requisite width to accommodate the large number of natives who were expected to be present. Trees conveniently situated furnished the columns of the council hall, and boughs interlaced above made the roof; the sides and ends were open. It was of an order of architecture not recognized by Ruskin, Downing, Upjohn, or any other writer upon that branch of art. It was doubtless more nearly assimilated to that temple described by the great Poet of Nature, Bryant, in the opening of his "Forest Hymn," one of the finest of all his fine poems:

> "The groves were God's first temples. Ere man learned
> To hew the shaft, and lay the architrave,
> And spread the roof above them; ere he framed
> The lofty vault, to gather and roll back
> The sound of anthems."

A platform made of logs, faced or evened by the ax, elevated about a foot above the ground, and large enough to accommodate, upon rustic benches, Commissioner Cass and the other officials, occupied the central portion of the council room. Huge logs in their native mightiness had been rolled upon the other space, to be used as seats by the native lords of the soil when in solemn council.

The number of Indians present on the arrival of the commissioner was not so large as was expected. The number present upon the treaty ground on the third day, which was the fullest council that was held, has been variously estimated at from one thousand five hundred to four thousand, mainly Chippewas, but not all; some were Ottawas of pure and mixed blood. The treaty is spoken of as the United States on the one side and the Chippewa nation on the other. There are the names of chiefs and head men affixed to the treaty who were of Ottawa descent.

There were but three regular councils or audiences held during the ten or twelve days that the negotiations were pending. At such formal councils the chiefs, warriors, head-men, and braves only were called and admitted into the council hall, although, the sides being open and the opportunity for hearing and seeing unimpeded, the Indian women and their children gathered in timid groups close by. They were the silent but by no means disin-

terested spectators of the solemn negotiations proceeding within, which involved no less than a full and final surrender of the burial places of their fathers, the ancient hunting grounds of their people, the fair and beautiful heritage of forest and corn ground, lake and river.

At the first council Gen. Cass made known to the natives, through Henry Connor and Whitmore Knaggs, the object of his journey from Detroit and the general purposes of our Government. He was answered by their chief speakers with a gravity and eloquence peculiar to Indian councils. The chief speaker, O-ge-maw-keke-too, opposed the proposition made by Commissioner Cass with indignation. He was then quite young, not over twenty-one years of age; a model of eloquence, graceful and handsome. He wore afterwards upon his breast a superb Government medal presented to him, after the treaty, by General Cass, and which he always wore during his life. He was considered the leading business chief; his totem was always required to all papers between the Government and the tribe. He addressed the commissioner: "You do not know our wishes. Our people wonder what has brought you so far from your homes. Your young men have invited us to come and light the council fire. We are here to smoke the pipe of peace, but not to sell our lands. Our American father wants them. Our English father treats us better; he has never asked for them. Your people trespass upon our hunting grounds. You flock to our shores. Our waters grow warm; our land melts like a cake of ice; our possessions grow smaller and smaller; the warm wave of the white man rolls in upon us and melts us away. Our women reproach us. Our children want homes: shall we sell from under them the spot where they spread their blankets? We have not called you here. We smoke with you the pipe of peace."

To this the commissioner replied with earnestness, reproving the speaker for his arrogant assumption, and saying that their Great Father at Washington had just closed a war in which he had whipped the English King and the Indians too; that their lands were forfeited in fact by the rules of war, but he did not propose to take them without rendering back an equivalent, notwithstanding their late acts of hostility; that their women and children should have secured to them ample tribal reserves on which they could live unmolested by their white neighbors, where they could spread their blankets, receive aid, and be instructed in agriculture.

The council for the day closed—a very unpropitious opening of the great and important undertaking and trust which Gen. Cass had in hand—and all retired to their lodgings, disappointed and anxious, while the chiefs and head men of the natives retired to their wigwams in sullen dignity, unapproachable and unappeased. The juncture was a critical one, and, for a full appreciation of it, a brief allusion to the relative status of the two who were about to become contracting parties to the treaty, but whose minds had not yet met, becomes pardonable if not necessary.

The proposition for a cession of the Indian title came from us, not them. For any lawless or vindictive act upon the treaty grounds there would have been immunity from immediate punishment, and probably ultimate escape. The whites, comparatively, were few in number. The military company on board of the schooner, anchored in the stream, was quite inadequate to successful resistance against an organized and general outbreak. Sufficient time had not elapsed to wash out the bitter memories of border feuds, of

fancied or real wrongs. Foot-prints were yet fresh upon the war-path; indeed, only the fifth summer had passed since that war had closed which had laid low many Chippewa warriors. Our commissioner and his staff of assistants had placed themselves voluntarily within their stronghold upon the Saginaw, into which no pale-face had penetrated throughout that formidable struggle, unless as pinioned and care-depressed captives, with the exception of the single memorable instance of the daring trader, Smith, to rescue from captivity the children of the Boyer family, who had been taken with their father from their homes upon the Clinton river, near Mount Clemens.

Here, within a half-dozen summers previous, they had drilled in martial exercise, trained themselves to war-like feats and prepared for those deadly incursions into our frontier settlements, and for those more formidable engagements when disciplined valor was called upon to breast their wild charge.

After the bloody raid they looked to this valley as to a fastness. and to it returned with their captives and streaming trophies. And here, too, had been for generations their simple altar in the unpruned forests; their festivals (called by us, without reference to their true significance, their dances), where thanks went up to the Great Spirit for the yearly return of the successive blessings of a fruitful season, following to its source with direct purpose and thankful hearts the warm ray which brought to them the trickling sap, which reddened the berry, embrowned the tassel of the corn, and perfected their slender harvest.

The Flint River, with its northerly affluents, was, by the treaty line of 1807, left a little north of the border in full Indian possession. It was called by the natives *Pe-won-o-go-wink*, meaning literally the river of Flint, and by the early French traders, Grand Traverse, the fording or crossing place, a few rods above Flint City bridge, on the then rapids, where now stands the dam; and by the Chippewas the now site of the City of Flint was called *Muscu-ta-wa-ingh*, meaning the open plains or burnt lands. Ne-ome, the chief of one of the largest bands of the Chippewas, occupied and assumed to control the most southerly portion of their then national domain. The Flint River, after leaving the northerly part of Lapeer County, bears southerly to the Grand Traverse (City of Flint), and then curves northerly to meet the Saginaw, leaving the crescent, which it thus describes, lying upon the southern border, or nearly so, of what were the home possessions, intact and unaffected by previous treaties, of those bands of Chippewas whose chiefs and head-men met Gen. Cass in council at Saginaw.

Well-beaten trails upon the Flint and its tributaries, reaching to their head waters, and upon all the affluents of the Saginaw, all converging to the main river as the center, forming a net-work of communication which might not inaptly be compared to an open fan with the handle resting upon the treaty ground, gave the Chippewas upon the banks of those streams unobstructed access by land, as well as by canoes upon the rivers, to the commissioner in council. The advancing wave of white settlement had already approached, and in some instances had, without authority, encroached upon the southerly border of their network of trails upon the Flint. In point of location geographically Ne-ome and his powerful band stood at the door, the very threshold, of the large body of land which our Government, through its faithful

and earnest commissioner, wanted. To any one standing at Detroit and looking northerly to the beautiful belt of land lying west of the River St. Clair and Lake Huron, it was plain that the old chief Ne-ome stood, unless well disposed toward the treaty, indeed a lion in the path. Ne-ome was honest and simple minded, evincing but little of the craft and cunning of his race; sincere in his nature, by no means astute, firm in his friendships, easy to be persuaded by any benefactor who should appeal to his Indian sense of gratitude, harmless, and kind. In stature he was short and heavily moulded. With his own people he was a chief of patriarchal goodness, and his name is never mentioned by any of the members of his band, even at this remote day, except with a certain traditionary sorrow, more impressive in its mournful simplicity than a labored epitaph.

After Gen. Cass had made known the purpose of the Government in calling the council he found the Chippewas, as before detailed, with minds by no means disposed to treat or to cede. There was a power behind the throne greater than the throne itself. That power rested in the hands of an Indian trader who was known to the Chippewas as Wah-be-sins (the Young Swan), and to the border settlers as Jacob Smith. He had been for a long time a trader among the Indians at different points on the Flint and Saginaw rivers, both before and after the War of 1812. His principal trading-post, which he made his permanent one the same year of the treaty, was at the Grand Traverse of the Flint, in the first ward of that city, near where the Baptist church now stands. By long residence among the Indians he had assimilated his habits and ways of living to that of the natives, even to the adoption of their modes of dress; he spoke their language fluently and correctly; he was generous to them, warm-hearted and intrepid. Though small in stature and light in weight, he was powerful and agile. Like most men living on our Indian frontier, he had become the father of a half-breed family, one of whom, a daughter by the name of Mo-kitch-e-no-qua, was then living. Skilled in wood-craft, sagacious and adroit, he may be said to have equaled, if not to have excelled, the natives in many of those qualities which, as forest heroes, they most admire. Brought into almost daily intercourse with the large band of Chippewas upon the Saginaw River and its tributaries, the opportunity was at hand of ingratiating himself into the confidence of the chiefs and head-men of that influential branch of the natives known as Ne-ome's band, and it is safe to say that of the one hundred and fourteen chiefs and head-men of the Chippewa nation whose totems were affixed to the treaty, there was not one with whom he had not dealt, and to whom he had not extended some act of friendship, either in dispensing the rites of hospitality at his trading-post, or in substantial advances to them of bread or blankets, as their necessities may have required. He had entrenched himself in their friendship, and, at the time of the treaty, so nearly identified himself with the good old chief, Ne-ome, that each ever hailed the other as brother. Even to this day Sa-gos-e-wa-qua, a daughter of Ne-ome, and others of his descendants now living, when speaking of Smith and the old chief, invariably bring their hands together, pressing the two index fingers closely to each other, as the Indian symbol of brotherhood and warm attachment. Upon the treaty ground the two friends acted unitedly and in perfect unison. Smith had no position at the treaty, either as interpreter for, or agent of, Gen. Cass. He was personally known to the General,

for when not at his trading-post he was at Detroit, where he had a white family, but it is evident that he was looked upon with some distrust by the commissioner.

For several days the most active efforts of the authorized interpreters and agents of the Government were ineffectual in conciliating Ne-ome, Ogemaw, Keketoo, and the other chiefs. Not a step of progress was made until Mr. Knaggs and other agents who assumed, but with what authority is doubtful, to speak for the Government outside of the council room, had promised the faithful Ne-ome that, in addition to various and ample reservations for the different bands, of several thousand acres each, there should be reserved as requested by Wahbesins (Smith) eleven sections of land of six hundred and forty acres each, to be located at or near the Grand Traverse of the Flint. Eleven names as such reserves, all Indian names, were passed over to Mr. Knaggs on a slip of paper in his tent. A council was again held, several days after the first one, and was fully attended by all the chiefs and warriors. This, with some other points of difficulty, had become quieted. The storm which at first threatened to overwhelm the best efforts of the commissioner and the active agents had passed over, and in its place a calm and open discussion ensued of the terms and basis upon which a just and honorable treaty should be, as at length it was, concluded.

There was but one more general council held, which was mainly formal, for the purpose of having affixed to the engrossed copy of the treaty the signatures of Gen. Cass and the witnesses, and the totems of the chiefs and head-men of the Chippewas and Ottawas.

A removal of the Chippewas west of the Mississippi, at least west of Lake Michigan, was one of the purposes sought to be gained by our Government at the treaty, in addition to the cession of the valuable body of land lying upon the Saginaw and its affluents. In the instructions from the War Department to the commissioner this purpose is set out among others, but it was discovered by the General soon after his arrival at the council, that it was impossible to carry out that part of his instructions which related to the removal of the Indians, without hazarding the consummation of a treaty upon any terms. This country had been so long occupied by their people, and was so well adapted to their hunter state in the remarkable abundance of fish in its rivers, lakes, and bays, and in the game yet left to them and not very materially diminished in the forest, that they were not inclined to listen to any proposition of removal.

The exterior lines of the territory ceded at this treaty were as follows: "Beginning at a point on the present Indian boundary line, which runs due north from the mouth of the Great Au Glaize six miles south of the place where the base line (so called) intersects the same [in the northeasterly part of what is now Jackson County]; thence west sixty miles [to a point in Kalamazoo County]; thence in a direct line to the head of Thunder Bay River; thence down the same, following the course thereof to the mouth; thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence with the same to the line established by the Treaty of Detroit of 1807; thence with the said line to the place of beginning."

An amusing incident occurred at the close of the treaty. Although hardly rising to the dignity of history, it is so illustrative of the state of things upon

the treaty ground that it may be worth preserving, even if a little below the gravity of historical record. The execution of the treaty was consummated about the middle of the afternoon of the last day. The silver that was to be paid to the Indians upon its completion was counted out upon the table in front of the commissioner for distribution. The Saginaw chiefs and headmen being largely indebted to Mr. Louis Campau for goods furnished by him, had put themselves under a promise to him that he should receive at least fifteen hundred dollars of the amount in satisfaction of his just claims. The commissioner informed the Indians that all the money was theirs, and that if it was their will that Mr. Campau's debt should be first paid to him, to so signify and it should be done. Three other traders were present with goods for sale, and they were by no means pleased to see so large a proportion of the money thus appropriated. Smith was one of the three traders; he urged the turbulant and besotted Kish-kau-ko and his brother to object. They addressed the commissioner: "We are your children; we want our money in our hands." In accordance with this wish the commissioner directed the money to be paid to them, and Mr. Campau received none of his pay from that fund. To use Mr. Campau's language: "I jumped from the platform and struck Smith two heavy blows in the face. He was smart as steel and I was not slow; but Louis Beaufait, Connor, and Barney Campau got between us and stopped the fight; so I lost my money, and they cheated me out of a good fight besides."

"But," continued Mr. Compan, "I had my satisfaction that night. Five barrels of whiskey were opened by the United States Quartermaster for the Indians. I ordered ten of mine to be opened and two men to stand with dippers at the open barrels. The Indians drank to fearful excess. At ten o'clock the General sent Major Robert Forsyth to me to say: 'The Indians are getting dangerous, Gen. Cass says stop the liquor.' I sent word back to him, 'General, you commenced it.' A guard was detailed to surround my door. Soon after some Indians from the Bay were coming to my store and the guard tried to keep them out with the bayonet. In the scuffle one of the Indians was stabbed in the thigh. The war-whoop was given, and in fifteen minutes the building containing my store and the General's headquarters were surrounded by excited Indians with tomahawks in their hands. They came from all points. Gen. Cass came to the door of his lodgings looking very grotesque, with a red bandanna handkerchief tied about his head, exclaiming 'Louis! Louis! stop the liquor, Louis.' I said to him 'General, you commenced it; you let Smith plunder me and rob me, but I will stand between you and all harm.' He called out to me again, 'Louis! Louis! Send those Indians to their wigwams.' I said, 'Yes, General, but you commenced it.'" Mr. Campau said, in closing: "I lost my money; I lost my fight; I lost my liquor; but I got good satisfaction."

Mr. Campau left his trading-post at Saginaw City for a permanent removal in June, 1826, his brother Antoine succeeding him. The building has but recently been removed and will be readily called to mind. It stood upon the west side of Water street opposite Wright & Co.'s mill, as the residence, until within a few years, of a genial old Frenchman, Jean Baptiste Desnoyers, who made the dilapidated tenement with its rickety stairs and loose flooring seem cheerful with his cordial welcome. (It was in front of this old mansion, on the green, where the Ne-war-go-trugada and Black Beaver burial took place.)

It may be mentioned here that for one year (1819) Mr. Campau also occupied a trading-post on the site of what is now East Saginaw, near where the old mission house was afterwards erected; but finding the Indians were discontented he soon abandoned it. Their announcement of dissatisfaction was sudden and unmistakably pointed: "We gave you the other side for trading; go there."

In the fall of 1826 Mr. Campau became the proprietor of two fractional quarter sections of land by government entry, covering what is now a large part of the site of the flourishing city of Grand Rapids. He has been implicitly the father of that flourishing inland town. Selling his fine landed estate with the greatest liberality; indorsing freely for enterprising newcomers to that place; associating himself with every worthy enterprise; the sequence we readily anticipated, viz., embarrassment and straitened means; the classical but inconvenient *res angustæ* at home; an humble but cheerful cottage with a limited garden plat upon the secluded outskirts of his once lordly possessions. In connection with these facts how pleasant to read a paragraph which recently appeared in the Detroit Free Press:

"A NICE THING, NICELY DONE. Under this head a Grand Rapids paper gives an account of a Christmas present to Louis Campau, Esq. The presentation was made by a number of leading citizens and consisted of a purse containing one thousand and forty dollars."

The same autumn of the treaty (1819), Smith, whose influence with the Indians was so marked on that occasion, built a trading-house, rough and of limited dimensions, near where the Baptist church now stands in the city of Flint. He lived there during the trading season, making occasional visits to his family in Detroit. In 1825 he died, from neglect as much as from disease, at his trading-post, after a lingering and pitiable sickness. A good hearted Frenchman, by the name of Baptiste Cochios, who was with him upon the trading ground in 1819, and was himself an Indian trader, having his posts upon the Flint and on the Saginaw, performed for the brave but unfortunate man the last sad rites of humanity. An Indian lad who had lived with Mr. Smith for several years and who attended him in his sickness, was the only household mourner. He was the same Indian whose name was associated in later years as copartner with the Messrs. Dewey of Flint, in several actions of ejectment brought to recover from the occupants of section two on which the first ward of the City of Flint is situated. The proof, however, showed that his real name was An-ne-me-kins, and that he was not the genuine Me-ta-wa-ne-ne, for whom a section of land was intended and reserved in article third of the treaty.

A few Indians gathered in mournful groups about the grave as the remains of the unfortunate man were committed to the earth. Ne-ome was there, his trusty and reliable friend, mute with grief. With that feeling of gratitude which belongs to the Indian character and which takes rank as a cardinal virtue in their untutored minds, the Indians proved true and faithful throughout his sickness to the last. The brave, warm-hearted, generous Indian trader, Jacob Smith, the earliest white pioneer upon the Saginaw and the Flint, lingered and died in a sad condition, and but for the good Cochios and his Indian assistants, would have gone to his grave uncoffined. Within a few days after his decease his son-in-law, C. S. Payne, came from Detroit to the trading house, which had so recently been the scene of such long and

unrelieved suffering, and gathered up most carefully and carried away the few poor remnants of the earthly stores left by the noble-hearted Indian trader.

Sa-gos-e-wa-qua, the daughter of Ne-ome, in recounting this history, expressed herself with a sententious brevity, peculiar to the Indian, which is worth recording; it points a moral if it does not adorn a tale. "When Wah-be-sins (Smith) sick, nobody come; him sicker and sicker, nobody come. Wah-be-sins die, little tinker come and take all him blankets, all him cattle, all him things." Ne-ome soon followed his friend, Wah-be-sins, to the spirit land. He died in 1827, at his tribal home, a few miles above Saginaw City, faithfully attended through a long and severe sickness by his children and relatives, enthroned in patriarchal simplicity in the hearts of his people, beloved and mourned.

THE SAGINAW COUNTRY.

[From the Detroit Gazette, June 27, 1823.]

I find, on a perusal of your paper, that you are anxious that all parts of this country should be fairly described to the numerous emigrants now coming in here, and having myself examined most of the counties that have been recently settled, I have taken the liberty of inclosing to you a hasty and imperfect sketch of that section in which I am myself located.

If I am correctly informed, the emigrant no sooner sets his foot in Detroit than he is beset by such a multitude of counsellors that he is tempted to believe that there is no safety in the country. I know that was the case with myself, as I was told that the counties of Monroe, Oakland and Macomb were each respectively superior to the Garden of Eden. These stories have operated peculiarly hard upon our section of the country, and have induced many emigrants to think there would be but a loss of time in visiting us at this season of the year, without being drowned by the freshets or eaten up by the mosquitoes without the ceremony of barbacuing. We are not at all at a loss to divine the reasons which induce many of our citizens to use every argument to prevent the settlers from penetrating into the country, and, if possible, to coax them them to squat down near Detroit without having examined any part of this great and fertile region. But the old traditionary legend that all was an impassable morass beyond Cranberry Marsh has vanished—and so will the equally unfounded notions which now prevail in relation to the beautiful and invaluable alluvial district which borders the Saginaw and its tributaries.

The Saginaw River is a broad navigable stream, formed by the junction of four others, viz., the Flint, Cass, Shiawassee and Tittabawassee, and is twenty-two miles in length from this junction to its mouth. If the reader will bear in mind that Saginaw Bay is ninety miles deep, he will perceive that the junction of these rivers is nearly in the centre of the Peninsula, and will therefore conclude that, in point of location, we have the advantage of any other settlement in the country. And I will be bold to say that in no other desirable requisite will this country be found inferior.

The Flint, Cass, Shiawassee and Tittabawassee are all navigable for boats and rafts from thirty to one hundred miles. The great body of water which is discharged from these streams into the Saginaw must necessarily raise the latter river to a great height during the freshets of the spring and fall, but

the land in its vicinity is not overflowed, except at particular places, generally in small arms or *bayous*, which put out from the main stream. Such is the nature of the soil, however, that immediately on the recession of the water scarcely a trace of the inundation can be seen. The banks are from four to eight feet above the level of the water, and the alluvial district presents to the eye of the traveler an extensive plain covered with a luxuriant growth of wild grass. This land is of the very richest description, and the Indians frequently raise sixty bushels of corn from an acre, notwithstanding their imperfect cultivation.

The flourishing little village of Saginaw is beautifully situated, and the health of its inhabitants has hitherto been equal to that of any other village in the Territory. Indulge me, gentlemen, as I am one of its inhabitants, in predicting that in five years it will be the *Capital of the State of Michigan.*

A SAGINAW EMIGRANT.

A TRIP FROM DETROIT TO THE SAGINAW VALLEY OVER FIFTY YEARS AGO.

BY WM. R. MCCORMICK, OF BAY CITY.

My father with his family arrived in Detroit the last of May, 1832, where he hired some rooms for his family in a small house in the rear of what is now the Biddle House, near the river bank, and near an old pear orchard. Detroit at this time contained 3,300 inhabitants. After seeing his family settled he started into the country to find land for a farm. Arriving at Flint River, and being pleased with the country, he determined to locate there, and purchased one hundred and twenty-five acres of land—now the first ward of the City of Flint. He then went to work, as his money was getting short after paying for his land. He then secured a little log house near the Thread River, one and a half miles south of Flint River, and then sent my brother, James J., back to Detroit for the family.

We left Detroit just after the 4th of July, for I recollect the celebration was a few days before we left, at the old Capitol, which was away out on the common west of where the soldiers' monument now stands. My mother hired a man with his team, and with our one-horse wagon we had brought with us, we started for our new home in the wilderness. The first day we only got across the swamp to Royal Oak, as all that part of the country lying between Detroit and Royal Oak was called the swamp in those days, and of all roads I ever saw I think those were the worst. Here we stayed all night, and the next day proceeded on our journey, the country becoming more broken and the road better. That night we reached a little log house on the bank of a pretty lake, where a man by the name of Fuller had settled, where is now Springfield. We started early the next morning, the older children walking, and that night reached the old Indian trading-house of Rufus W. Stevens, where is now Grand Blanc. From here to the Flint River was a sleigh road cut through the woods for winter travel, but in many places not wide enough for a wagon. We started early, the children walking and mother riding. At night we reached our destination, the little log house at the Thread River which our father had prepared for his family. Here my

brother, Archibald L. McCormick, was born October 31, 1832, he being the first white male child born north of Grand Blanc, between there and the Straits of Mackinaw. He afterwards became captain in the 52d Illinois infantry, and was killed in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain while storming a battery. He fell on the breastwork pierced with seven balls.

During the fall of 1832 a young lady came to Flint on her way to Saginaw to visit some friends, I think the Messrs. Williams. As there was no way to get there unless she went through the woods, on horseback, on an Indian trail which was most of the way through swamps, with not a house between Flint and Saginaw; or down the river in a canoe, which would take three days, and there was not a house between Flint and Saginaw by the river route either, she would be obliged to camp out two nights on the way. The river was very low at this season of the year and the canoe had to be drawn over most of the rapids. There was an old gentleman here by the name of Marshall, who was called Colonel Marshall, who said he would take the young lady down in a canoe. This she objected to unless my father would let his boy go along, as she did not want to go alone with the Colonel. My mother had some objections, as I was too young to go so far. But she finally consented to let me go. The young lady was anxious to proceed, so we started, the Colonel in the stern of the canoe, to steer, I in the front, and the young lady in the center, sitting down in the bottom of the canoe. After working hard all day, and having to draw our canoe over most of the rapids that we came to, on account of the water being so low in the river, when near night we went ashore and built a fire and commenced making as comfortable a camp as possible for the young lady to sleep in. The Colonel and myself were to sleep on one side of the fire, and the young lady on the other. But when we had collected wood enough to keep fire all night, and had partaken of our supper, we prepared to retire, when the young lady insisted that the boy (meaning me) should sleep on her side of the fire, as she was afraid to sleep alone; which I at first objected to. But the Colonel insisted and I consented. In going up and down the river in after years I have often noticed the place of that camping ground. It was about forty rods above the bridge, where the village of Flushing now stands.

The next morning we started early, and having proceeded about a mile, came to several Indian camps on the north bank of the river, where is now the farm of John Patten. The Indians had several deer just brought in that they had killed in the river in the night, by jack lights, and the squaws were busy jerking venison, some of which they gave us, and it tasted very good. We got some to eat on our journey, but could not persuade the young lady lady to taste it. This was the first time she had come in contact with Indians, and she appeared to be much afraid of them. We left the Indian camps and had not gone over a mile or two, when we came to a long rapid which was very shallow, where we would have had a long pull to get our canoe over, had not an Indian who met us here, and who was coming up the river after his night's hunt, with two deer in his canoe which he had killed in the night by jack lights, kindly assisted us to pull our canoe over the rapids. Our canoe was a very large and heavy one. When the old Colonel, in order to show his gratitude, pulled out his little flask of whisky and handed it to the Indian to drink, the Indian's eyes flashed, and, putting it to his lips, he never let go his hold until he had drunk half of the contents of the bottle, much to the grief of the old Colonel, who said it was

the last time he would let an Indian help himself, for now he would not have enough left to last him through to Saginaw.

We started again and went on very well until about noon, when we came to a fine spring coming out of the bank under a cedar tree on the west bank of the river, which is now on the farm where Thomas L. L. Brent afterwards settled. Here we stopped to take dinner. When the old Colonel looked at his flask he again said he must be very sparing or it would not last him through to Saginaw. We had just finished our dinner and were preparing to start, when we saw an Indian coming around the bend of the river in his canoe and beckoning us to stop. We waited for him to come up, when we recognized it to be the same Indian who had helped us over the rapids in the morning. He had taken his deer home, and had followed us all the way down the river and would give us anything for one more drink of that whisky. The old Colonel was amazed and told the Indian it was all gone. The Indian looked so disappointed that the old Colonel, knowing how it was himself, could not stand it; so, producing the flask, the Colonel said he would take the first drink, knowing very well if the Indian got the first chance there would be none left for him. Methinks I can see the old Colonel yet, throwing back his head and preparing himself for double or triple rations, knowing well it was his last until he reached Saginaw. He then handed it to the Indian, who drained it to the last drop and then put some water in the flask and, shaking it around, drank that in order to get the whole benefit of the bottle. I thought at the time it was a long distance to come for a drink of whisky; it must have been ten miles or more. We then left the Indian and proceeded on our journey, and encamped that night just below the old Indian fields, years afterwards the home of my father, James McCormick. After making our camp I had again to sleep on the side of the fire where the young lady slept, to keep off the wild animals; a brave protector, a boy eleven years old.

The next morning we started early so as to reach Saginaw before dark; besides, the old Colonel's flask was empty and he was anxious to get through. We had passed all the rapids and the river now became deeper, and we went on very well and soon arrived at the Driftwoods. These driftwoods had been accumulating for ages, having been brought down by the spring freshets. The river was so obstructed from the bottom to some five or six feet above the water, and so tight was it jammed together, that a muskrat could scarcely find his way through it. The Indians had a portage around it where they drew their canoes. We drew our canoe out of the water and attempted to draw it around, but found it impossible, as our canoe was too heavy. The young lady assisted us but it was of no avail; we could only move it a foot or two at a time. What to do we did not know. But the old Colonel was equal to the emergency. He took his axe and cut a lot of small saplings four feet long and laid them crosswise of the path; this kept our canoe out of the mud, and we then found we could move the length of it without stopping. Then we would gather up our sticks behind the canoe and place them in front when we would draw the canoe as far as the sticks were placed, when we would have to go back and pick up the sticks and replace them as before, the young lady all the time assisting us. After a long time we got our canoe around. These floodwoods were about forty rods long. We then started down the river, and had not proceeded over a mile when we came to the

second floodwood, where we went through the same process as before. This floodwood was about twenty rods long. We then proceeded down the river for about half a mile, when we came to the third and last floodwood, and the smallest of them all, being only ten rods long; but the banks were much higher, and we found it impossible to get our canoe up onto the bank. Close by was an Indian village, where they had their corn fields. We got some of the Indians to help us, and we soon got our canoe around. The floodwoods were a serious obstruction to the early settlers for many years until they were removed by the lumbermen of the Saginaw valley in 1843.

I will now digress from our journey in order to give an account of the sad fate of this old pioneer, Colonel Marshall.

Little did the old Colonel know that in after years he would be buried within a few rods of this floodwood, and in the little Indian burying-ground of the Indians who had just befriended us. His fate was a sad one. Some years afterwards he started for Saginaw late in the day, in the winter, to go to the lower floodwood on an Indian trail, where a man by the name of Farquehavson had settled, the distance being only eight miles. He was found a day or two afterwards by an Indian, lying by the side of the trail, dead, within a mile of his destination; and was buried in the little Indian burying-ground at the lower floodwoods. He was a man highly educated, had been a colonel in the war of 1812, a man of rare intellect, and a man of property; but he had left his home, family and all, on account of domestic trouble, and wandered off on the frontier of the far west, an exile and a wanderer among strangers, and to lie down in the wilderness and die. It was supposed he had a fit of apoplexy, as he was subject to them, and the indications in the snow were that he had struggled hard before the spirit had taken its flight. He was a man much esteemed by the early settlers for his many noble traits of character. Some two or three years afterwards, a lady of prepossessing appearance, forty- six or fifty years old, came to my father's and wanted to know if I could show her where Colonel Marshall was buried, as she was his wife. I took her to the old Indian burying-ground, and, there between two Indian graves, I showed her where we had laid him. She was deeply affected, and amongst her sobs I heard her say, "It is my fault; I am to blame." So, what their domestic difficulty was, none but themselves ever knew.

Since then the wanton hand of man has leveled the graves with the plow; so that little Indian burying-ground, together with the grave of Colonel Marshall, cannot be found.

But I have been digressing from my journey. We left the lower floodwoods and proceeded down the river, and reached the mouth of the Flint River where it empties into the Shiawassee, about dark; but, as neither of us had been there before, we got lost in that part called the Lake, just above what is now called Dead Island, on account of the timber on the island being all dead; but at that time the timber on the island was all alive. We still kept paddling, in hopes to get to some habitation or dry ground where we could encamp, it being late in the night. At last I thought I saw a light, and in a few minutes I saw it again. Whether it was an Indian camp or a house we could not tell, but it put new life into us, and we paddled with a good will, soon reaching the place. It proved to be the residence of Mr. Jewett, at Green Point, the late Judge Jewett, of Saginaw County, who died

some years since. Albert Miller, now Judge Albert Miller, of Bay City, was also building a house here at this time. This was the point where the Indian trail crossed the Saginaw River coming from Detroit, and it was expected that the military road then building from Detroit to the Fort at Saginaw would cross at this point also. We received a hearty pioneer welcome from Mr. Jewett and his amiable young wife, for they had just been married. She soon prepared us a good supper, and to my boyish appetite it seemed the best I ever tasted. I was soon asleep, as the young lady did not require my services any longer to keep off the wild animals.

This was all there was of the beautiful city of Saginaw at this time. Where East Saginaw now stands the land was covered with a heavy growth of timber, principally hickory. The Indians called it Me-te-guab-o-kee, meaning a place to get hickory for bows and arrows.

The next morning the Colonel said he was going down to the mouth of the river to see the bay. We started about 9 o'clock in our canoe, and when we got below Big Island, now Zilwaukie, the Indians had corn fields on the west bank of the river, I should think about where Melbourne now is. The river at that time was almost black with ducks in many places. We met an Indian here who had thirty-seven ducks in his canoe which he had killed with seven shots with a squaw gun, with flint lock, as percussion locks had not been introduced amongst the Indians. If my readers do not know what a squaw gun is, I will tell them. It is a gun made and given to the Indians by the British government years ago, as compensation as allies in the war of 1812, with other presents, blankets, etc., until the United States put a stop to it, which I think was in 1834 or '35. This squaw gun, as it was called, consisted of a single barrel, flint lock and beech stock, very roughly made, and cost from $3 to $5, and there was about as much danger behind one as in front.

So far we had seen no house since we left Saginaw, but plenty of Indian wigwams along the river. We proceeded down the river some miles and came to a little log house on the east bank of the river, where we found a Frenchman by the name of Masho, who had a squaw for a wife and a family of half breed children. This house stood where the wooden ware works of Bousfield & Co. now stands in South Bay City. After resting here a little while and getting something to eat, we proceeded down the river two or three miles and came to a little clearing on the east bank of the river, an old Indian camping ground, comprising about one acre. Here we found a Frenchman who had built a little log house, by the name of Leon Trombley, who was the first settler of what is now Bay City, and father of Mrs. Patrick J. Parrott, now of Bay City; also of Mrs. Jones, widow of the late John Jones, of Toledo, Ohio. Mr. Trombley was located here by the Government as Indian farmer to teach the Indians agriculture. He had not removed his family here but had left them in Detroit. Here we stayed all night, and the Colonel and Mr. Trombley sat up late talking over their glass, for Mr. Trombley was glad to have company as he had not seen anybody but Indians in a long time. Mr. Trombley was praising the fertility of the ground. He said that last year he planted some potatoes around his cabin and left it in charge of an Indian family to cultivate while he went to Detroit to visit his family, and on his return late in the season he found his potatoes had not been hoed, but were overgrown with weeds. What to do for potatoes for the winter he

did not know; but, going out one day to see if there was not some small ones to be found, what was his surprise to find he had an abundant crop. This was a God-send for the coming winter, as there were no potatoes to be had nearer than Pontiac, and no way to bring them except by hauling them to Flint and then bringing them down the Flint River in a canoe. Said Mr. Trombley: "Last winter I lived like a king, plenty of potatoes, fish, venison and muskrat." This house of Leon Trombley and his little potato patch were situated on the corner of what is now Fourth and Water streets, where Forsyth & Holcomb's hardware store now is, and was the first and only house located where the beautiful city of Bay City now stands.

The next morning we started early, and arrived at Saginaw at noon. We stopped a little while for the Colonel to get some provisions and fill his jug of whisky, and started on our tedious journey home. That night we reached Dead Island, on the Shiawassee marshes, where we encamped. It rained hard all night and was quite cold. We roasted a large pike we had caught, trolling on our way up. We ate our supper and laid down to sleep, but the rain came down in torrents and we were soon wet through. I got up and sat by the fire until morning. It was a long night. The next morning we started before daylight and reached the mouth of the Flint River, where we found some Indians encamped. The Colonel hired two of them to help us paddle the canoe up the Flint River as far as the Indian village of Pe-wan-a-go-wing, and to help draw our canoe around the floodwoods. We had hoped to reach the Indian village of Pe-wan-a-go-wing before dark, but it rained hard all day. When we got to the floodwoods and were carrying our things around, the Indians helped themselves to the Colonel's jug of whisky, although they had been treated once or twice before. When we got around the last floodwood they said they ought to have a drink. So the Colonel gave them some, not knowing they had been helping themselves. It was now getting late in the day and raining quite hard and getting cold; but we hoped to reach the Indian village, where we could get shelter from the storm. We paddled until late in the night, the current being very strong, the river having risen from the recent rains. The Indians refused to go any further, as they were tired out. The Colonel gave them some more whisky, and as it was too dark to pour some out he let them help themselves out of the jug. The consequence was that soon after this they were too drunk to go any further, and we went ashore and attempted to build a fire, but could not, as our materials for making fire were all out. As matches had not yet been invented, the only way in those days was by punk and steel. We lay down on the wet ground without shelter or fire, wet through and through, and the rain still falling hard. I did not lie long, but got up and sat on a log, and occasionally ran around a tree to keep warm. I thought I would perish and that morning was never going to come. I have seen harder nights than this in pioneer life, but this one will never be effaced from my memory. The next morning the Indians had become sober and managed to get a fire after a long time, and roasted some fish for breakfast, after which we started for the Indian village, where we soon arrived. We stayed here all day and rested. The Colonel said he would leave his canoe here, as we never could take it up the rapids alone. We started for Flint early the next morning to walk home on the Indian trail, which was about thirty miles. It was a long, tedious walk for a boy, and I thought I would give out long before I got through,

but the old Colonel encouraged me, and I kept on. Late in the night we arrived home, completely exhausted. I do not think I could have gone another mile, but the excitement of getting home kept me up. My good old mother had become very anxious about me, as we had been gone eight or nine days.

As a very important historical record of the Saginaw valley I cannot close this brief sketch without giving down to prosperity the original names applied by the Indians to the several places and rivers, and their meaning.

We will commence with the several places or locations of the Indian villages, many of which have become prosperous cities and villages.

The City of Flint was called by the Indians Sco-ta-wa-ing, meaning the burnt openings.

Owosso was called by the whites after a celebrated chief of the Shiawassee band of Chippewa Indians, called Wasso.

Chesaning is an Indian name, and signifies big stone in the river.

Saginaw City was called by the Indians Ba-sho-a-ning, meaning camping ground.

O-sag-a-nong meant the Saginaw valley, meaning the land of the Socks.

East Saginaw was called by the Indians Me-ta-guab-o-kee, meaning a place to get hickory for bows and arrows.

Bay City had no name. It was confined to West Bay City, which was called Nish-qua-ta-ong, meaning where the high lands come to the river.

Zilwaukee was called by the Indians Me-ta-gong, meaning where the timber first comes to the river.

Midland was called by the Indians Ne-sau-wau-ko-sing, meaning the forks of the river.

Saganing was called by the Indians Pau-saugh-e-gah-a-ning, meaning a place to get cedar to make frames for bark canoes.

Sebawaing means little creek.

Kawkawlin was called by the Indians O-kaw-kaw-ning, the meaning of which is pickerel river.

Petobe was called by the Indians Pe-to-be-gong, meaning water inside of the land.

Pinconing was called by the Indians O-pin-a-kan-ning, meaning a place to get wild potatoes.

Green point was called by the Indians Shi-was-go-conk, meaning a green place.

Of rivers we may mention the following:

Cass River was called by the Indians Not-a-way-sebe, meaning a black peculiar snake, now extinct on that river.

Flint River was called by the Indians Pe-wan-a-go-wing-see-be, the meaning of which was flint stones in the river, or flint river.

Bad River was called by the Indians Much-a-see-bee, meaning bad river.

Shiawassee River was called by the Indians Shi-a-way-sake, meaning straight river.

Tittabawassee was called by the Indians Tit-a-be-way-sake, meaning the river that heads north towards the bay.

Bangoning was called by the Indians Che-boy-gone-ing, meaning a river to gather wild rice.

Mrs. Luke Wellington died Feb. 9, 1880.
Curtis Emerson died Feb. 11, 1880.
Menzo C. Stevens died July 20, 1880.
Benjamin Cushway died May 25, 1881.
Mrs. V. A. Paine died 1881.
Capt. Anthony R. Swarthout died 1881.
Mrs. Catherine Shattuck died 1881.
Horace S. Beach died 1881.
Minnie A. Curtis died 1881.
C. C. Bachelor died 1881.
Carlos C. McLean died 1881.
Mrs. Catherine Imlay Barnard died March 27, 1882.
Samuel Shattuck died May 4, 1882.
James S. Webber died July 9, 1882.
Harvey Williams died Dec. 24, 1882.
Alexander Ferguson died Feb. 27, 1883.
Robert H. Weidemann died June, 1883.
Capt. Charles H. Richman died June 17, 1883.
Newell Barnard died July 9, 1883.
Gustavus A. Riegel died July 23, 1883.
John W. Turner died April 11, 1883.
Dr. James H. Jerome died Aug. 8, 1883.
Mrs. Harvey Williams died Aug. 21, 1883.
Mrs. Celia W. Eddy died Nov. 14, 1883.
Frederick H. Herbert died Nov. 20, 1883.
Lewis S. Keeler died April 28, 1884.

NOTE.—The following obituary notices are from newspapers published at the respective residences of the deceased, and are printed as furnished, the name of the journal being wanting in nearly every case, and the date being frequently omitted.

DEATH OF MRS. LUKE WELLINGTON.

Another of Saginaw's pioneers, whose hair had grown gray and steps feeble as she went in and out among those to whom years of intercourse had endeared her by many ties of neighborly kindness and friendship, has been called to her last rest. Nancy M. Wellington died at her residence in Kochville at five minutes before 5 o'clock yesterday morning, February 9, 1880, of pleuropneumonia, after an illness of just one week. Mrs. Wellington was sixty-eight years of age, and for the past forty-four years had been a resident of Michigan, and for forty-three years a resident of Saginaw County. She, with her husband, the late Hon. Luke Wellington, settled on a farm on the Tittabawassee, near Freeland, in 1837. Several years later she removed to Kochville, where she has lived ever since. She was the mother of nine children, eight of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. Two sons, Samuel and Alfred, sacrificed their lives in defense of the old flag. One daughter died at home in early womanhood. Five children, two sons and three daughters survive her. They are Mrs. Henry Bow, of Kochville; Mrs. Chas. Marsac, of Bay City; Mrs. O. J. Hetherton, of East Saginaw;

Mr. James H. Wellington, of East Saginaw; and Mr. Fred. Wellington, of Kochville, who lives at the old homestead and with whom Mrs. Wellington has made her home since the death of her husband, which occurred four years ago. Among the older inhabitants of Saginaw, few names recall more pleasant reminiscences than does that of Wellington, and many are those who will learn with regret that she is no more, who, for so many years, discharged so well, not only the duties of wife and mother, but those she owed society. The funeral will occur on Wednesday, the 11th, at 11 A. M., from the residence on the farm in Kochville.

CURTIS EMERSON.

On Wednesday evening, February 11, 1880, at 9 o'clock, Curtis Emerson, the first settler at East Saginaw, died at the residence of Mrs. H. H. Deyo, in this city, aged 70 years, he having been born at Norwich, Vt., on the 4th of February, 1810. He came to Michigan in 1836, and went into the manufacture of malt liqors in Detroit, being the first man to engage in the business in Michigan, and continued in it ten years. In 1845 and 1846 he went into copper mining enterprises; in December, 1846, he came to Saginaw City, and July 4, 1847, he crossed the river and became the first resident of East Saginaw, which he named Buena Vista, in honor of Taylor's then recent victory over Santa Anna. Mr. Emerson went very largely into the lumber business, and in 1847 consigned to C. P. Williams & Co., of Albany, the first full cargo of clear lumber ever shipped from Michigan. In 1856 he went out of the lumber business and turned his attention to real estate, and in 1863 was a wealthy man. Since then he has lost most of his property, and though not in actual want has not left any property. His nearest living relative is Col. Thomas Morris, a nephew, living in Jersey City.

MENZO C. STEVENS.

Another old pioneer is called and cheerfully responds. Menzo C. Stevens, long known in this community, died at his farm residence on the Genesee plank at 2:30 A. M., July 30, 1880. His illness was of a few days' duration, and no serious fears were entertained by his family until a short time previous to dissolution. On Tuesday he was up and around the house, even going out in the yard. That night he appeared better and remarked how well he had slept. About 2 o'clock A. M. he got up, assisted by his wife, and on returning, before he reached his bed, was taken with paralysis or congestion, and died in a few moments.

Mr. Stevens was born in Camden, N. Y., in 1812, December 17, and was 68 years 7 months and 3 days old. He married Clarissa E. Cady, of Cleveland, N. Y, on May 2, 1833, who still survives him, and who feels the loss of her life partner of nearly fifty years as only those that pleasantly journey together in all the turmoil and trouble of this world can feel when death takes away their companions. In 1838 Mr. S. moved to Michigan and settled at Northville, Wayne County, where he remained with his family until 1848, when he moved to Saginaw City, engaging in the hotel business and making hosts of friends. When East Saginaw was projected, Mr. S. opened the first hotel built by Jesse Hoyt, the "Irving House," on the site of the now Buena Vista Block, corner of Genesee and Water streets. The same year this hotel was burned to the ground, and he moved into and kept the

Kirby House where Dunk's drug store now is. Prospering in the business, he purchased a farm on the now Genesee plank-road, and built one of the first frame houses between this city and Bridgeport, in then a dense forest, to-day bordering on the city limits and surrounded by beautiful farms, where he has resided for a number of years. Left to mourn the loss of a loving and saving husband and father, are the widow and three children. J. K. Stevens, of Saginaw City; Geo. M. Stevens, of East Saginaw, and Mrs. C. H. Richman, now residing at the farm. As a friend, neighbor and citizen his loss will be severely felt. He was honest, upright and square in all his dealings, and had the confidence of all who knew him.

"He was not born to fame,
But he had what's better still, an honest name."

DEATH OF BENJAMIN CUSHWAY.

Old residents of Bay City will be pained to hear of the death of Benjamin Cushway, which took place at Saginaw City, Wednesday morning (May 25, 1881). He was one of the pioneers of the valley, having been a resident here for thirty-nine years. He had been confined to his bed more or less for the past eight weeks, but, though he was able to be up Tuesday, he was taken suddenly worse about 5 o'clock Wednesday morning and died, as stated, of paralysis of the heart. Mr. Cushway was born in Detroit in 1809, and was therefore seventy-two years of age. He was a blacksmith by trade, and in 1832 was appointed by Gen. Cass, then Territorial Governor of Michigan, as United States blacksmith for the Chippewa Indians, with headquarters at Saginaw City, which position he held for thirty years. In 1834 he married Adelaide Robins, of Detroit. She died three years ago. Their house was in Fort Saginaw on the block where the Taylor House now stands. In 1836 his headquarters were changed to Bay City, then Lower Saginaw, where he remained for ten years. Returning to Saginaw City he built a house where the Miller block now stands, in which he lived several years. Since 1866 he has not been engaged in active business. He had a wonderful memory, and within the last few weeks has recounted many incidents of early life in the valley. He seemed to feel that his end was near, and, in a conversation with a friend recently, expressed the opinion that he could not last long.

Four children, Mrs. Alex. C. Andre, and Frank, Alfonso and Charles Cushway are left to mourn his loss.

The funeral will occur this morning at 8 o'clock from St. Andrew's Church, Saginaw City.

MRS. V. A. PAINE.

Not in Saginaw alone, but at all points on the Saginaw River, were the sterling, manly qualities of Valorous A. Paine, who died from the result of an accident many years ago, appreciated. A prompt, positive, yet generous man, he held the respect of all classes of people, and, dying, left a void in the city of Saginaw which can scarcely be said ever to have been filled. Last Tuesday his estimable widow followed him

"To that calm world of sunshine where no grief
Makes the heart heavy or the eyelids red."

And our explanation for this late mention of the sad event is the fact that, at the time, our attention was necessarily drawn away from the details of the *Call* editorial management.

Mrs. Paine was everything that is "lovely and of good report" in a kind, considerate, conscientious Christian woman; a living impersonation of that kindly phrase, a "Mother in Israel"; aggressive in good works, yet so loving and sincere that her efforts were ever respected and her good words provoked no irritation; and of a mould so gentle that, by common sympathy, she seemed instinctively to win the love of all who came within the circle of her influence. Following is a portion of the obituary notice of Mrs. Paine, which appeared in the *Saginaw Express* of July 3:

Her last illness dates back eighteen months, and since the first of February last she has been helpless. The malady was an affection of the spinal cord and kidneys, and her sufferings have been great. Her mind has been clear, however, and even within the last few days she has shown an interest in the Christian enterprises with which she has so long been connected, and expressed the hope of being able to assist in carrying them forward; but it was ordered otherwise, and she has passed from labor to reward. Mrs. Harriet Paine was a daughter of the late Alderman Butts, of Albion, N. Y., and was born at Sand Lake, Rensselaer County, N. Y., January 29, 1818. She was married at Albion, June 8, 1835, to the late V. A. Paine, who died in Saginaw March 6, 1867. They had three children, one of whom, Lydia B., died at the age of two years. The other two, Alderman B. Paine, of this city, and Kitty P. Wood, survive them. The other immediate relatives are two brothers and a sister—Freeman Butts, of Cleveland, Louis C. Butts, of Grand Rapids, and Mrs. Charles Kendall, of Montgomery, Ala. Mr. and Mrs. Paine came from Cleveland to Saginaw about twenty-five years ago. It was in her Christian work that Mrs. Paine was most conspicuous. She was baptized in the Baptist church at Albion when she was about eighteen years of age. While in Cleveland she was an active member of the First Baptist Church. Coming to Saginaw, Mr. and Mrs. Paine found no Baptist church organization here, and for a time they took an active interest in the other denominations. Mrs. Paine became a member of the Baptist church of East Saginaw, and, when the time came for the organization of the Baptist church at Saginaw City, she was one of its constituent members, and the church, it is believed, was organized in her parlor. It has since received her chief attention, and no important church work has been undertaken in which she did not take part. In the Sunday school she was for years the teacher of the young people's class, and the influence that her earnest Christian life exerted in this way may not be estimated. She always took an interest in home missions, to which she gave material aid. She was conspicuous in temperance work, being the first president of the Saginaw W. C. T. U. In fact, her life was that of a gifted, energetic Christian woman, for whom all Christian, charitable, and philanthropic work had an interest.

CAPTAIN SWARTHOUT.

Once more the universal reaper has claimed a victim from among the pioneers of Saginaw County. Captain Anthony R. Swarthout died at the residence of his son-in-law, Lucius Lacy, on Sunday. His malady was old age, his iron constitution giving out after lasting fifteen years longer than

man's allotted time. It was not a sudden death; his end had seemed to be approaching for months.

Captain Swarthout was born in Seneca County, N. Y., in September, 1796. He was of German* extraction, his great grandfather coming from Holland to Amsterdam when he was but two years old, after which the line of Swarthouts was continued in New Netherland, subsequently New York. The members of the family are remarkable for their longevity. Captain Swarthout's great grandmother lived to the great age of a hundred and seventeen years. His father lived to be eighty-six years of age, his mother eighty-three. He would have been eighty-five next fall.

Captain Swarthout lived in Seneca County until he was thirty years of age. He was married when about twenty years of age to Hannah Rose, of Seneca County. In 1826 he came to Michigan and located lands near Ypsilanti. He returned and brought his family to the Wolverine State in 1827, reaching Detroit May 7. He gained his title of captain in the Pottawattomie and Black Hawk wars, in which he served for six years in that capacity. September 6, 1835, Capt. Swarthout, with his family, moved to the then trading-post of Saginaw. There were but few white inhabitants here at that time. They included the familiar names of G. D. and E. S. Williams, traders; Wm. Mosley and Thomas Simpson, farmers; Ben. Cushway, blacksmith; Albert Miller, now of Bay City; Supervisor E. N. Davenport, tavern keeper, and E. Jewett, county surveyor.

In 1836 Capt. Swarthout was elected county commissioner, holding the office for sixteen years. In this capacity he helped survey many of the roads in this county. He represented his town as supervisor for one year, and was town clerk for eighteen years without intermission. A man of unquestioned integrity and hospitality, Capt. Swarthout and his good wife, who died four years ago, occupy a warm place in the hearts and memories of those with whom for so many years they have been associated. Four sons and three daughters survive them, and five children, some of whom grew to manhood, have fallen asleep.

The funeral will occur this morning at 10 o'clock. The remains will be interred in Pine Hill Cemetery by the side of those of his wife.

MRS. CATHARINE SHATTUCK.

One by one the pioneers of Saginaw county are dropping away. On Saturday last Mrs. Catharine Shattuck, wife of Samuel Shattuck, died at her home at Shattuckville. Her death, though not entirely unexpected, was sudden. Her malady was a form of heart disease, from which she had suffered for six or eight months past. Previous to this she had been a remarkably healthy woman, having summoned a physician but once in nearly forty years. Two or three times since her last illness her life has been despaired of, but for a few weeks past she had seemed better, and her physician thought she might live for years, though he assured the family that she was liable to drop of any time. When her husband returned from the city a little after noon Saturday, she told him she felt much better than usual, and had eaten a more hearty dinner than she had for some weeks. He left her lying on a couch and went to his dinner, but had scarcely

*German is probably put here, by an oversight, for Dutch.

reached the table when he heard a faint moan. He returned to her side as quickly as possible, but she could not speak, and breathed only once or twice.

Mrs. Shattuck was a daughter of the late Hon. Noah Beach, and was born in Lewistown, Niagara county, N. Y., March 23, 1816, and was therefore a little more than 65 years of age at the time of her death. In 1836 she came to Saginaw County with her parents who located at Bridgeport. Her father was a Senator from this county in 1842. She was married May 3, 1842, to Samuel Shattuck. They settled at once on the farm where they have ever since lived. At that early day it was an absolute wilderness, and trees had to be cut down to make room for their unpretentious log house. As the years rolled on their forest home developed into a rich farm to which other business was added, other settlers came, and through all the time Mrs. Shattuck had been an honored and influential member of the society in which she moved. She united with the Protestant Episcopal church before leaving New York, and owing largely to her efforts considerable church work has been done in her neighborhood, and at one time quite a mission station was established. She was the mother of five children, three of whom died in childhood. Two sons, Samuel N. and Willard, have grown to manhood. Her mother died two years ago at a very advanced age. Col. S. E. Beach, of Pontiac, is a brother, also Hatten and N. S. Beach, of Bridgeport. Two sisters, Mary and Elsie Beach, of Bridgeport, also survive her.

The funeral occurred at 3:30 yesterday afternoon at the residence, Rev. L. S. Stevens officiating, and was very largely attended, many going from this city. The sacred dust was laid to rest in the family burying ground, where Mr. Shattuck's father and mother and three children are sleeping.

HORACE S. BEACH.

For many weary, painful months past, Mr. Horace S. Beach, of Tittabawassee, has been hovering upon the brink of the grave, and yesterday morning, at about 8 o'clock, the death angel, who sooner or later brings the final summons to every mortal being, called him away from his sufferings to eternal rest. Mr. Beach was one of the oldest and most respected of the pioneers of this county. He was born in New York City, January 16, 1806, and most of his young manhood was passed in New York State. He came to Saginaw in 1837, and that year taught the first school in Saginaw City, under a certificate. As a surveyor he made many of the earlier surveys, and was engaged in that business until 1855. He moved to the farm upon which he lived and died, in 1849. His maiden vote was cast for John Quincy Adams, but of late years he had been a firm and consistent advocate of the principles of the Republican party. He had served the country in several capacities, and in the years 1842 to 1844 inclusive was Register of Deeds of Saginaw County. In 1840 he was married to Catharine Walden, a sister of Louisa Palmer, of East Saginaw, and of Mrs. Susan Busby, of Saginaw City. He was known and loved by the writer as one of that rare class of people known as "nature's noblemen." Firm in his convictions, he had the iron will of a strong man even in his death sickness, and when he was strongest he had the tender sympathies of a woman. "Earnest, honest, tender, and true," should be his epitaph. He leaves a wife and four sons to mourn his death. The time fixed for his funeral has not been learned.

MRS. MINNIE A. CURTIS.

Minnie A., wife of Frank I. Curtis, of this city, died at the residence of her mother, at Flint, on Sunday of consumption, after a painful illness of three months' duration, in the twenty-sixth year of her age. She was a lady of many accomplishments, and none knew her but to love her. A large number of friends and acquaintances will regret that a life so young and holding out so many pleasing aspirations for the future should so suddenly be taken to the shadowy hereafter. To her husband, to her mother and relatives, to her warm friends, the loss will be irreparable, but let it be hoped that it is her gain. The remains will arrive on the 12:40 train to-day, and will be taken direct from the Flint & Pere Marquette depot to Brady Hill Cemetery for interment in the family burial place.

C. C. BACHELOR.

Though not unexpected, the news of the death of Mr. C. C. Bachelor, of Saginaw Town, was received with regret by his many friends in this city yesterday morning. Mr. Bachelor died a little before 2 o'clock yesterday morning, after a long and painful illness. For many years he has been a great sufferer from rheumatism, which finally produced senile gangrene in his foot, which, in his enfeebled condition, could not be successfully removed, and proved the immediate cause of death.

Mr. Bachelor was one of the pioneers of this county, having lived here for upwards of thirty-two years. He was born in Baltimore, Md., June 5, 1813. His father he never knew, as he fell in the war of 1813. His mother died when he was quite young, and his early life was spent in Ohio. He married in early manhood Mary Ann Harris, sister of Mr. Moses Harris, and settled in North Fairfield, Huron county, Ohio. About the year 1848 he came to Saginaw and settled on a part of what is now Mr. McLellan's farm. Soon after coming here his wife died, leaving him with four small children. He married for his second wife Louisa Swarthout, daughter of Capt. Swarthout, and settled on the farm he has lived on ever since, twenty-nine years ago. This wife died about twenty-five years ago. Ten years ago last fall he married his third wife, Mary A. Jackson. She survives him. Of his children, six, Mrs. Heisrodt, Elijah Bachelor, and Mrs. Samuel Burband, Alfred and Albert Bachelor and Mrs. John C. Smith, are still living in this county. His eldest daughter, Augusta, died about twenty years ago. Mr. Bachelor was a quiet, industrious, upright man, and was respected by all who knew him. He has been elected to many county and town offices, was one of the superintendents of the poor for several years, has been supervisor from his town, and was elected justice of the peace several times. All his duties, public and private, he discharged with faithfulness and efficiency. In his religious convictions he was a Methodist, and he was a man whose memory will long be cherished and respected.

CARLOS C. M'LEAN.

A kind neighbor, an affectionate husband and father, an upright, honorable, and esteemed citizen, passed the portals to the realm beyond at 1 40 P. M. yesterday, an event rather sudden, though not unexpected.

Had his life been prolonged until the 16th of August, Mr. McLean would have been fifty years of age. He was born near Hughes', five miles from

this city, on the Tittabawassee, his parents having settled there at a time when the number of families making the Saginaw valley their home were few indeed. He resided at that point until he was between eight and nine years of age, when he removed to Clio, Genesee County. Here he resided for many years, and in early manhood worked as a carpenter, afterward engaging in the lumber business, in which he was more or less successful. It was while he was living at Clio that he married the estimable lady who to-day mourns his death. About eighteen years ago Mr. McLean removed to East Saginaw and engaged in lumbering in company with his brother Seth. About nine years ago this partnership was dissolved, and though he had been engaged somewhat in lumbering since then, his time was mainly occupied in carrying on a fine farm of two hundred acres, situated a short distance west of Carrollton, and in looking after his property in the city. For eight years past he had been troubled with bronchial catarrh, and about eighteen months since his lungs became affected, and he at last succumbed to the dread disease, consumption. He leaves a wife and two sons, aged twenty-one and nineteen years respectively, two brothers, Seth McLean of Bay City, and Sanford McLean of this city, and many sincere friends throughout the valley, to mourn his loss. He was a man of the most kindly disposition, and had the faculty of winning and holding the esteem of all with whom he came in contact. As a business man he was successful, and he leaves his family well provided for. His wealth is estimated at $45,000, and his property and business affairs are in first-class shape.

The funeral will take place on Monday afternoon at 2 o'clock from the residence at the corner of Jefferson and Miller streets.

MRS. NEWELL BARNARD.

The death of Mrs. Catherine Imlay Barnard, wife of Newell Barnard, of Saginaw City, occurred Monday night, March 27, 1882, at 10:35 o'clock. While such a result of her illness was expected, yet her death was a great shock to the family, and to friends in the community where she has lived so long and was so well and favorably known.

The deceased was born July 27, 1822, on the Island of St. Bartholmew, West Indies. Her father, the Hon. Horatio Munson, was born in the State of Connecticut, and was American Consul upon the island at that time. A few years later he returned to his native State, and in 1832 removed to the village of Palmer (now St. Clair), in this State, where he was engaged in general merchandising and lumbering, and where, for some years, he held the office of judge of probate and several other official trusts in St. Clair County, with credit to himself and profit to the people. He always commanded the full confidence of the community where he was known for his ability, morality, and strict integrity. He died in 1852. Mrs. Barnard received a good education in the city of Detroit. Her home was with her father until his death, shortly after which she visited friends in Boston, Mass., where she made the acquaintance of Mr. Barnard, and where she was married to him September 12, 1854. Returning to Michigan, they spent the following winter with friends at Pontiac. She arrived at Saginaw in April, and commenced housekeeping on Hamilton street, May 1, 1855, where she has ever since lived. She leaves two children, two grandchildren, and one sister, Mrs. John A. Sanborn.

Mrs. Barnard was a woman of marked character, and a person of large and beneficent influence, which comprehended a much wider circle than the city in which she lived. The beautiful and elegant home, and the generous hospitality for which it has long been distinguished, are evidences of her refinement and cultivated tastes. She has always been not only a faithful and devoted Christian, but she was especially distinguished as one of the main pillars in the support of St. John's church of Saginaw, and foremost in every cause and interest which was made the work of the church. Her character and Christian labors were not by any means confined to the society of her church, but extended to all worthy objects which came within her reach.

As a friend she was most loyal and true, and towards the envious she manifested charity only. As wife and mother, her loss cannot be measured; to the wide circle of those who were so fortunate as to be able to call her a friend, her place cannot be supplied; as a noble influence in the community in which she lived, no loss could be greater.

The funeral services will be held at St. John's church at 2 o'clock Thursday afternoon, March 30, 1882.

SAMUEL SHATTUCK.

The report reached this city yesterday (May 4, 1882), a little after noon, of the sudden death of Mr. Samuel Shattuck, at his home in Shattuckville. The Saginaw City reporter obtained the following: Mr. Shattuck had been in good health and there was, apparently, nothing wrong with him. He was in the city Wednesday, made some purchases, and among other places went to D. H. Jerome & Co.'s hardware store, to make some arrangements about a cow he was keeping for Mr. Parry. No one noticed anything extraordinary in his conduct. Yesterday morning he was apparently as well as usual and was around his home. A little before 10 o'clock he stepped into Delos Benjamin's store at Shattuckville and bade Mr. Benjamin good-bye. He went to his house, lay down on a lounge, and was immediately taken with convulsions. He died at 11:40. These circumstances and some others led to the suspicion that death was the result of a suicidal act, and it is stated on good authority that Justice Ure, of Saginaw Town, has held, or will hold, a coroner's inquest.

Mr. Shattuck was born in Canada in 1813. His father, Samuel D. Shattuck, was a native of Vermont. Mr. Shattuck learned the carpenter's trade, and in 1836 came to Saginaw and settled, soon after, on the farm that has since been his home. In 1842 he was married to Catherine Beech, who died about a year ago. They were blessed with five children, two of whom, Willard and Samuel N., survive them. In 1842 Mr. Shattuck put up a saw-mill and a grist-mill combined. This, with his farm of two hundred acres, afforded him opportunity for all the business he ever cared to do. He was a strictly square man in deal, and whatever he undertook he did well. By his energy and thrift he has accumulated quite a property. He was a man of good habits and even temperament, and in his death Saginaw County loses a good citizen. The funeral will occur Sunday afternoon at 5 o'clock from the residence.

Late last evening Drs. Watson and Ostrom returned from making a *post mortem* examination of the remains of the deceased. The brain, lungs and

heart were in a normal condition. The kidneys were slightly diseased but not sufficiently to be the cause of sudden death. The external appearance of the stomach was normal. It was removed and properly sealed without any examination of its contents. Thus far the *post mortem* fails to find any adequate cause of death. The symptoms preceding death were similar to those in strychnine poisoning. There was strychnine in the house. An analysis of the contents of the stomach only can determine whether it was a case of poisoning.

The coroner's inquest will proceed at 9 o'clock this morning.

JAMES S. WEBBER.

The funeral services over the remains of the late Mr. James S. Webber were held yesterday afternoon at the family residence, corner of Warren and German streets, and were exceedingly simple. The remains were enclosed in a metallic casket, handsomely finished in rosewood, with silver trimmings, and heavy bar handles of oxidized silver, and a handsome silver plate bearing the following inscription:

James S. Webber,
Born April 17, 1800;
Died July 9, 1882.

There were very few floral tributes. A beautiful floral anchor of lilies, carnations, and immortelles rested on the casket lid immediately over the breast of the deceased, while at the foot were two small floral offerings, and with these decoration began and ended. The attendance was numerous, the parlors and adjoining rooms being well filled with the friends of the deceased, come to pay their last tribute of respect to their departed friend, who had gone before them.

The services were conducted by the Rev. T. M. Shanafelt, pastor of the First Baptist Church, of which the deceased was one of the founders, and in which for years he filled the office of deacon.

After the singing of the anthem "Sleep the Last Sleep," which was sung by a choir consisting of Miss Dora Ostrander, soprano; Miss Bullock, alto; Mr. C. D. McEachron, tenor; and Mr. D. E. Prall, bass, with Miss Whiting as accompanist on the organ, the Rev. Mr. Shanafelt read some apropriate selections from the New Testament. Then the Rev. W. A. Masker, rector of St. Paul's Episcopal church, read the 411 Hymn, "Asleep in Jesus, Blessed Sleep," four stanzas of which were afterwards sung with deep feeling by the choir.

The Rev. Mr. Shanafelt then announced that, in accordance with the wishes of the family, no address would be delivered, but on next Sunday morning he would deliver a memorial sermon at the church.

The services being concluded, the friends present who wished to take a last view of the remains did so, after which the pall-bearers, Messrs. Geo. B. Wiggins, Ira Lincoln, J. C. Mercer, Judson Wiggins, John Burrill, and Edward Parks, removed the casket to the hearse, and the funeral cortege proceeded to the Brady Hill Cemetery, where the interment took place.

HARVEY WILLIAMS.

A report reached the *Courier* early last evening that "Uncle" Harvey Williams, one of our pioneers, was dying, and that it was not expected that

he would survive another day. Doubtless ere these lines meet the eye of the reader the good old man will have laid down life's burden. Uncle Harvey has been in feeble health many months, a gradual giving way of physical powers, and his death is, therefore, not unexpected to those who have kept informed as to his condition. His aged wife is also in feeble health.

Harvey Williams died December 24, 1882. One by one the pioneers who stood in the front rank of civilization in the Saginaw valley and paved the way for the rapid and wonderful development that has taken place, are being gathered to their fathers; one by one they are disappearing from the field of action and their places being filled by another and more bustling, busy generation. To the citizen who loves to contemplate the remarkable changes, the incidents connected with the lives of those pioneers who transformed the wilderness into cultivated fields and the haunts of men, their hardships and privations form an interesting chapter. The subject of this sketch, "Uncle" Harvey Williams, as he has been known to hundreds in the Saginaw valley, was born in the township of Charlton, Worcester County, Massachusetts, in July, 1794. When "Uncle" Harvey was ushered into existence, and his life has spanned two centuries, the United States was composed of thirteen straggling, sparsely-populated States, stretching along the Atlantic Coast, while back of them stretched three thousand miles of forest and prairie, unprofaned by the axe, a stranger to the plow, populated by untamed, untameable savages, and, in view of civilization, a solitude. The war for independence terminated only a few years previous, the Father of his Country was in the zenith of his glory, and many of those who figured prominently in that grand historic struggle, were still on the stage of action. In the Old World Napoleon the First had not yet attained the zenith of his power; and the steamboat, the steam car, and other agencies that have annihilated space and become the mighty agencies of civilization and progress, had not been heard of.

Uncle Harvey remained in his native town until 1810, although, the year previous, he had made a trip to Albany, under the following circumstances: In 1808, Oliver Williams, an uncle of Harvey, removed from Old Concord, Massachusetts, to Detroit, and the following year returned east, stopping at the home of Harvey's parents in Charlton. Oliver had come into possession of a valuable Merino sheep, and when he started west again in October, 1809, Uncle Harvey, then a boy, accompanied his uncle as far as Albany for the purpose of taking the sheep back to his father's place. The journey was made in a one-horse wagon, and on reaching Albany they stopped at a public house. Uncle Harvey was assigned an upper room, "higher up in the world" than he had ever been before. Some time during the night he was awakened by a strange noise, and concluding that if the day of judgment had arrived it should not catch him napping, dressed and ventured out upon the street. The noise came from the river and, proceeding in that direction, he saw a dark object puffing and blowing on the surface of the water. It was Fulton's first steamboat. Nearly thirty years after this event Uncle Harvey was in Albany, and wandering along the river saw the same engine that had propelled Fulton's first steamboat, doing the inglorious service of furnishing motive power for an old scow used in transferring offal.

In 1810 Uncle Harvey started out to make his fortune. His first objective point was Boston, where he was apprenticed to Joel Hanscomb, a blacksmith and wagon-maker. He remained here three years, during which time the

second war with Great Britain broke out. Mr. Hanscomb was drafted and, furnishing substitutes being then in vogue as in later years, Uncle Harvey shouldered a musket and served in and around Boston some months. Standing one day on the cupola of the State House in Boston, he saw the frigate Chesapeake, commanded by Capt. Lawrence, whose dying words, "Don't give up the ship," rendered his name immortal, sail out of the bay to fight the British frigate Shannon. During his stay in Boston he often visited the old frigates Constitution (Old Ironsides) and the President, glorious representatives of our early naval architecture. In 1813 Uncle Harvey returned home, and soon after went to Albany, where he worked at his trade until 1815, visiting the home of his childhood only once. While he was at Albany peace was concluded.

In August, 1815, two months after the roar of cannon and rattle of musketry at Waterloo had decided the fate of the military genius of the age, Uncle Harvey started to walk to Michigan. There were no railroads or canals, and a journey of several hundred miles was more of an undertaking than at the present day. When he reached Vernon, Oneida County, he was taken ill, and lay, prostrated with fever, four weeks. He was cared for in a family named Norton, and his physician, Ariel Norton, was a brother of the man in whose house he was confined. When he had sufficiently recovered to be able to move, he settled his bill, amounting to only $11, and started on his way. Eleven years later, while in Detroit, he sent the kind-heartod physician a pair of buffalo robes, which were duly received. and in return Uncle Harvey received a letter from the doctor, which is still in possession of the family, and which was shown to the writer by Uncle Harvey in 1878. The postage on this interesting relic was twenty-five cents. After leaving the hospitable roof of the Nortons, Uncle Harvey's funds not permitting him to continue his journey, he went to Vernon Center where he procured employment remaining until 1816. While at Vernon his father, mother and one sister had removed to Detroit, leaving a brother and two sisters on the old homestead in Charlton. His father, anxious to have him return to Charlton, and accompany the sisters west, forwarded him $100 to meet expenses. As at that time there was some risk in sending money, the money order, registered letter, and express not being in existence, a $100 United States note was cut in two, and one-half enclosed in a letter to Uncle Harvey, and the other half forwarded two weeks later.

In May, Uncle Harvey returned to Charlton, and in August, 1816, once more started with his sisters, with their own team and covered wagon, the journey from Charlton to Buffalo occupying about twenty days. Where the flourishing city of Rochester now stands there were but six shanties, any one of which could have been erected in a few hours. There was no bridge spanning the river and they crossed in a small scow. Reaching Buffalo they secured passage for Detroit in a small schooner, the Salem Packet, commanded by the father of the late Eber Ward. The fare was $15 dollars for each person, and the horses were sent overland, reaching Detroit in advance of the schooner, which was thirteen days in making the trip. She was windbound at Put-in-Bay five days, and upon reaching the mouth of Detroit River they found the wind ahead and another delay in prospect. Anxious to reach Detroit, Uncle Harvey hired a Frenchman to take the family up in a cart, and performed the journey on foot and in mud ankle deep. Here, in

the fall of 1816, with one dollar in his pocket, he found his parents, the sum named constituting, with the clothes on his back, his entire earthly possessions. With this dollar he purchased a bridle of a soldier. He had no earthly use for the article, but bought it, to use his own expression to the writer, "because it was dirt cheap." Uncle Harvey's father resided in a house owned by Dr. Wm. Brown, on Jefferson avenue. Having decided to engage in his trade Uncle Harvey contracted with two Frenchmen to erect a blacksmith shop on the site now occupied by the Russell House, at that time in the suburbs of the town, and the wolves howled around the shop nightly.

One of the first difficulties encountered was that of obtaining coal, and Uncle Harvey, having formed the acquaintance of an old Indian interpreter named Beaufort, who owned a farm three miles up the river, the latter gave him permission to cut wood on the farm and burn a coal pit. The bellows for the shop were made by Uncle Harvey. In the course of his business it became necessary for him to have a quantity of tar, and the postmaster, Mr. Abbott, was the only person in the city who had it in stock. Uncle Harvey waited on him with a quart measure, but the man of tar would not sell less than a gallon in quantity and the young blacksmith plodded back to his shop, procured a receptacle of the required standard, and again presented himself in the presence of the austere P. M. He was conducted into the cellar, the barrel pointed out, and he was told to draw it himself. Tar was as noted for inactivity in cold weather in those days as at the present time, and Uncle Harvey occupied the best portion of half a day in coaxing the tar out of the barrel into his measure, and was charged $2 for the article in the bargain. It was an eye-opener for a man with a scant bank account, but he paid over two one-dollar "Chillicothe bills," and went to his shop thinking considerably about tar. A day or two later Mr. Abbott sent a wheelbarrow to Uncle Harvey to be ironed, and when the job was completed, the "thought of tar" induced the blacksmith to give an extra flourish to the figures on the bill. Mr. Abbott informed him that if he made such charges for work, people would be compelled to encourage immigration of mechanics from the east, but did not withdraw his patronage, and after Uncle Harvey had "got even" on the tar question his charges were satisfactory to the postmaster.

Uncle Harvey purchased and set up the first stationary steam engine in the Territory of Michigan. He built, for J. K. Dorr and C. C. Trowbridge, the first steam engine for the first steam mill in Michigan, and his last work in his shop at Detroit was the building of two steam engines for the old steamer Michigan. He changed his location twice in Detroit, removing from the lot where the Russell House stands to ground now occupied by the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee road, and thence to the triangle lot on Cass street, Jefferson avenue and Woodbridge, where he purchased 105 feet front for one dollar per foot. In 1815 he did the iron work on the first Presbyterian church, at the corner of Woodward avenue and Larned street, and also put up the iron cross on the old French Catholic church, commenced the same year.

In the fall of 1818 Uncle Harvey took a contract of Mack Conant and Curtis Emerson, father of the late Curtis Emerson of this city, for doing the iron work for the first Territorial jail in Michigan, at seventeen cents per pound, requiring about forty tons of iron. The parties from whom he took the contract desired him to take in payment Territorial scrip, worth

about 62½ cents on the dollar. This he objected to, and as they had nothing else to offer, it broke him up and he soon after removed to Pontiac, where he constructed the iron work for a grist mill, and, during the winter of 1820, having purchased one horse and secured the use of another from his father, he went to work on the road, carting in immigrants to the newly settled towns of Birmingham and Pontiac.

Late in the fall of 1822, Major Whiting, United States Quartermaster, stationed at Detroit, was desirous of getting supplies through to troops then stationed at Saginaw (now Saginaw City), and Uncle Harvey and John Hamilton, of Genesee County, took the job, which was accomplished in eight days, the goods weighing eight thousand pounds. They forded Clinton River five times, and the Thread, Cass, and Flint rivers. The sketch of this trip, related by Uncle Harvey to the writer in 1878, occupied nearly two columns of space and was highly interesting.

In 1834 Uncle Harvey Williams removed to Saginaw, and his first work was the erection of the first steam saw-mill in the Saginaw valley, known as the "G. D. & E. S. Williams mill," and which was stationed at the foot of Mackinaw street, Saginaw City. In 1836–7 he also erected the old Emerson mill, located on the present site of the East Saginaw Gas Works. It was the "crack" mill of the west at that time. In 1842 Uncle Harvey removed to the mouth of Kawkawlin River, where he resided until 1864, being engaged in the fisheries at the mouth of the river. In 1864 he returned to Saginaw and for some years past has resided in a humble home on the Penoyer farm with his good wife, whose maiden name was Julia Fournia, and to whom he was married in 1819. She is also feeble in health and cannot long survive him.

The incidents connected with the early life, and sixty-six years residence in Michigan, of this kindly and honorable old man, would fill a volume. Those above presented are from notes in the possession of the writer, furnished by Uncle Harvey's memoranda in the winter of 1878, and from a series of "Readable Reminiscences" published in The Courier during the winter, and much that is of interest is necessarily omitted, as it would exceed the bounds of space that can be devoted to it this morning. It may be said of Harvey Williams that he was a "square man" in all his dealings, and in all his long and checkered career he never knowingly wronged a single person. His strict integrity and honest industry is a legacy he bestows upon a later generation, and an honorable inheritance that should be cherished and emulated.

ALEXANDER FERGUSON,

ex-county treasurer, and one of the oldest inhabitants of Saginaw County, died February 27, 1883. At 5:40 o'clock yesterday morning the grim messenger that beckons once to all that is mortal, called him hence.

The sudden illness of Mr. Ferguson was referred to yesterday. About five weeks ago he had an attack of jaundice from which he partially recovered, and he visited his office on Friday the 16th, and on Monday and Tuesday of last week he was also at his office. He went to his office again on Wednesday, but was taken ill at noon and taken home, 614 Thompson street, where the remaining hours of his life were passed in the bosom of his family and kind friends who did all that could be suggested by Drs. Ross, Sample, and

Farnsworth, to alleviate his sufferings which were intense, the disease having developed into acute inflammation of the liver. He had previously suffered severely from rheumatism.

His entire family, consisting of wife and one son, were with him to the end. Mr. Ferguson was fifty-three years old, in fact had but just passed the meridian of human existence, when he laid down as it were by the wayside and sank into the dreamless sleep.

The funeral will occur at 2:30 P. M. on Thursday from the First Congregational Church, under the auspices of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which deceased was an honored member.

Alexander Ferguson was born in Scottsville, in the State of New York, in 1830, and removed with his parents to Michigan when he was a small boy, locating at Grand Blanc, and subsequently at Flint. At an early age he became largely dependent upon his own exertions for a livelihood, and the writer first learns of him as a bell-boy at the Northern Hotel at Flint, of which Hon. Townsend North, now of Vassar, was proprietor. He remained there some two or three years, and then entered the jewelry store of William Crandell, at Flint, where he remained six or seven years, mastering the details of the business. In 1849 he removed to Saginaw County, and in 1852 located in what was then the hamlet of East Saginaw, and kept a jewelry and book store, which he continued several years. Under its proper heading in a history of Saginaw County, issued in 1858, appears the following paragraph: "A. Ferguson, dealer in books, stationery, jewelry, and fancy articles; watches and jewelry repaired; Genesee street, between Washington and Water streets." He also mastered telegraphy, and was the operator of a private line called the Snow line, running to Detroit, and opened Feb. 17, 1853. On the establishment of the Western Union office in this city in 1863, Mr. Ferguson was made manager, which position he held until six years ago, when he resigned, and engaged in the insurance business. He was also for ten or twelve years deputy collector of customs for this port, resigning that position when elected county treasurer two years ago.

Mr. Ferguson early became identified with the interests of the city, and when it was incorporated in 1859 was chosen as a member of the council, representing the Second ward as alderman. In 1872 he was re-elected from the Fourth ward, and served one term. He was three times chosen as the Republican candidate for county treasurer, to which office he was elected in 1880. He was nominated for re-election, but was defeated by the present incumbent, and retired on January 1, last.

Mr. Ferguson for many years was prominently identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he attained high rank, being ex-District Deputy Grand Marshal for Michigan, Past Grand Patriarch of the Patriarchial branch of the order, and Past Grand Representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States. He was instumental in organizing O-Sa-Wa Bon Lodge of this city June 2, 1855. The first officers of the lodge were C. B. Mott, N. G., and Alexander Ferguson, V. G. He was also a member of Valley Encampment No. 20, instituted May 10, 1866, of which he was a charter member. He was also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and an honorary member of the East Saginaw Rifles.

On his retirement from the office of the Western Union Telegraph Company he engaged in the insurance business with his son, the firm being known

as A. Ferguson & Son, and it will be continued by the son under the same firm name.

As stated, the family consisted of a wife and one son, Frank A. Ferguson. The only living sister of deceased, Mrs. J. C. Cotharin, of Portland, this State, was present at the time of dissolution.

Personally Mr. Ferguson was of a genial temperament, kind hearted, a warm friend, and good neighbor. The genial characteristic he preserved to the last, meeting the final summons with fortitude and a smile upon his pallid lips now closed forever.

ROBERT H. WEIDEMANN.

The announcement of the death of Robert H. Weidemann, published on Sunday morning (in June, 1883), caused profound regret and shocked business circles in which, for a quarter of century, he had been prominently identified. As a citizen, a member of the Board of Trade, a prime mover of and one of the directors of the Home National Bank, as president of the Tittabawassee Boom Company, he enjoyed to the fullest extent the confidence of business associ tes and acquaintances. In all the relations of life he was a man. This is enough, and of itself is an enduring monument to his name and character.

At a meeting of St. Bernard's Commandery, K. T., of which deceased was a member, a committee consisting of Sir Knights J. S. Estabrook, W. A. Macomber, O. J. Hetherington, G. C. Merrill, F. E. Hoyt, and J. Tuthill were appointed to proceed to Detroit on a special car, tendered through the courtesy of the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad, at which place they are to meet the remains and escort them to this city. They left last night.

A telegram from A. W. McCormick was received yesterday, stating that the remains had been shipped at 3 P. M., and would arrive here at 1:45 P. M. to-day, prepared for burial.

As will be observed by the official action of the Board of Trade, a committee will leave on this morning's train, meet the train bearing the remains at Flint or Wayne, and accompany them to this city.

The funeral will occur from St. Paul's Episcopal church on Wednesday, at 10:30 A. M.

Sir Knights of the St. Bernard Commandery are ordered to report at the asylum at 9;30 o'clock, sharp, on Wednesday morning to attend the funeral.

At a meeting of the board of directors of the Tittabawassee Boom Company, held yesterday, the following action was had:

This Board has learned, with sorrow, of the death of one of its members. Robert H. Weidemann, an honest, useful citizen, has fallen.

This company loses an efficient officer, one in whom the entire business community had implicit confidence.

As members of the Board, we mourn the loss of a friend endeared to us by that confidence and respect which energy, integrity, and courtesy inspired in official position. The entire business community mourn the death of Mr. Weidemann.

Resolved, That we tender to the widow and family of our deceased friend our warmest sympathy in their great affliction, and that the Secretary of this Board be instructed to forward to the family a copy of the foregoing, and that he cause the same to be inserted in the daily papers.

A special meeting of the Board of Trade was held at the rooms of that organization last evening to take action relative to the death of Mr. Weidemann, late one of its members. President Whittier called the board to order and addressed them as follows:

"We come together this evening to express our sorrow at the death of Robert H. Weidemann, who has been a member of this association of long standing. Although he had been sick for some time, he was thought to be improving in health, and the announcement of his death is a great surprise. We have known him for years, and have witnessed how the worth that was in him brought him from an humble beginning to the position of one of our leading business men. His character for honesty and honor was unsurpassed. He was kind and charitable. We shall miss his pleasant and genial greeting, his good counsel and advice in living a true and faithful life. He was an example to the young men well worth their following. I was acquainted with him for many years, and a kinder or more sincere man I have never known."

On motion of Mr. Grant, a committee of three, consisting of R. G. Horr, S. Avery and George F. Cross was appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the sorrow of the board at the death of Mr. Weidemann. The committee reported the following:

Resolved, That the sad news of the death of Robert H. Weidemann fills us with mourning. He has been for many years a member of this association, and we have learned to love him for his strong character, his pleasant, genial manners, his business ability, his integrity and his high sense of honor. In the prime of his manhood, at the time of his greatest usefulness, he has laid down life's burden, but so justly has he acquitted himself as a man, a friend, a husband and a father, that all who knew him will say that the measure of his manliness was full to overflowing. To the wife and children of our friend and brother, in this their great affliction, we tender our heartfelt sympathy and our earnest hope that God will give them strength to bear their great bereavement.

Resolved, That the members of this board attend his funeral in a body.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be entered in full in the minutes of the board, and that our secretary send a copy of the same to the family of the deceased.

Adopted unanimously.

On motion of Mr. Estabrook a committee of the Board of Trade, consisting of six members, was appointed to proceed as far as Flint to meet the remains of the late member and accompany them to this city. The committee was constituted as follows: J. A. Whittier, R. G. Horr, Edwin Eddy, G. F. Cross, P. A. O'Donnell, E. Hallenbeck.

Col. De Land moved that as many as possible of the members of the board meet at the depot on the arrival of the train bearing the remains, and accompany them to the late residence of the deceased. Adopted.

The members of the board are requested to meet at the Board of Trade rooms at 9.30 o'clock on Wednesday morning, to attend the funeral in a body.

The meeting then adjourned.

CAPT. CHARLES H. RICHMAN

died at the Eastern Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac at ten minutes after 9 o'clock on Sunday morning, June 17, 1883. The remains reached this city yesterday, accompanied by his wife, who reached his bedside on Saturday evening and was with him to the end, and Rev. L. S. Stevens, of Pontiac.

The funeral will occur from St. John's Episcopal Church, Saginaw City, at 2 P.M. to-day, Rev. L. S. Stevens officiating.

Capt. Charles H. Richman had been a resident of Saginaw County forty-seven years, and was known to all of the older residents in this section of country. He was born at Canandaigua, N. Y., September 28, 1828, and would have been fifty-five years old had he lived until September 28, next. His father, Charles L. Richman, removed to Saginaw City in 1836 with his family, and here the subject of this sketch was reared. In 1861 he raised a company of soldiers called the "Saginaw Rangers." which were attached to the Tenth Regiment of Volunteer Infantry, designated as Company B, and of which Charles H. Richman, on October 1, 1861, was mustered in with his company as captain. He served with his regiment in the field until February 6, 1865, when he was mustered out, having contracted acute neuralgia while in the line of his duty. After the march to the sea with Sherman he proceeded to Sister's Ferry, Georgia, fifty miles above Savannah, and being unable, by reason of illness, to proceed through the Carolinas, he was sent back about February 1 to Savannah, was mustered out, as stated, on the 6th of the month, and came home. He was for some months during the winter of 1863-4 attached to the staff of General J. D. Morgan, commanding First Brigade, Second Division of the Fourteenth Army Corps, as Inspector General, and participated in that capacity in the action at Tunnel Hill, near Dalton, Ga., on February 25, 1864, his conduct on that occasion being such that he was complimented in the official report of the action by his commanding officer.

In 1871 Capt. Richman removed to Chicago and engaged in the hotel business, but eight weeks thereafter was burned out by the great fire of that year and came back to Saginaw. Subsequently he was lessee of the Rust House at Farwell two years, then returned to Saginaw City, and was for several years a member of the *Courier* staff as Saginaw City reporter, a service he performed faithfully and acceptably. Three years ago he leased the Jewell House at Vassar, and remained there one year, but his health failing, he came back to Saginaw County and removed to the farm of his father-in-law, on the Bridgeport road, two and one-half miles from this city. A few months since there was a perceptible breaking down of his mental organization, which in a short time became so pronounced that it was deemed advisable to remove him to the Eastern Asylum. This was done on March 23, last. His restoration was at once pronounced hopeless, and he failed gradually, although able to be about until three days preceding dissolution. It is a consolation to his friends to know that he was surrounded by every comfort, and that all that care and medical skill could suggest was cheerfully rendered.

Capt. Richman possessed a genial, happy temperment, which made for him friends in whatever circle his destiny was cast, and there will be many sincere and saddened regrets at his demise.

He leaves a wife and two daughters, to whom the sympathy and condolence of the *Courier,* in common with a large circle of friends and acquaintances, is tendered.

"After life's fitful fever he sleeps well."

NEWELL BARNARD.

Once more, as journalists, we are brought face to face with the mystery that shrouds this world, a mystery that all the investigation and resources of civilization in all the ages have been unable to explain. At 5 o'clock yes-

terday evening, July 9, 1883, a telephone message to the *Courier* from Saginaw City conveyed the startling announcement that Hon. Newell Barnard was no more, that he had been suddenly stricken down at his own home, and apparently in the full enjoyment of all his physical faculties, and had quietly laid down the burdens of a busy life forever.

The intelligence spread rapidly, and shocked the business circles in which Mr. Barnard had so long moved and in which he was well known in the Saginaw valley. Early last week Mr. Barnard went east, visiting Buffalo and other places, and also calling upon his daughter Lelia at Castile, N. Y., she being there for the benefit of her health. He returned on Saturday, and gentlemen who came on the train with him from Detroit report him as being in good spirits. Saturday afternoon he complained of being unusually tired, and called Dr. Barber in Sunday afternoon to attend a difficulty of long standing, and which apparently had been aggravated by the journey east, a difficulty not at all regarded as serious, and not connected with the cause of sudden dissolution. As the physician left, Mr. Barnard remarked: "Doctor, call again in the morning," to which the reply was: "If I do you will not be here." On Monday morning the doctor called again, and Mr. Barnard met him on the porch and said he was feeling better. The doctor advised him to keep quiet a little. He said he intended to. The doctor did not leave any medicine at either visit. Mr. Barnard ate a hearty dinner and for a time played with his son Arthur's children, and then said to Arthur's wife that he would go up stairs for awhile. The next that was heard was his groaning as if in great distress. Mrs. Barnard went to him and he complained of a terrible pain in his chest, and told them to send for a doctor. They telephoned and sent messengers for doctors. Dr. Barber was the first to get there. He saw at once that the case was very serious. He applied such remedies as were at hand, and sent for other physicians, but in a few moments death ended all. Before reaching the house, Dr. Barber heard Mr. Barnard's groans. When he went in Mr. Barnard knew him and said: "For God's sake, doctor, do something for this pain in my chest." The cause of death is attributed to *angina pectoris*. Dr. Barber stated that he had never before noted any indications of the disease, nor anything that would lead him to think that Mr. Barnard would die suddenly.

Newell Barnard was born at Thornton, Grafton County, New Hampshire, March 19, 1825, the family moving to Oldtown, Maine, in September, 1830, and lived there until 1853. September 12, 1854, Newell Barnard was married at Boston, Mass.; came direct to Michigan, and settled in Saginaw the following spring where he has remained since. Looking beyond the pine interest, which has proved of such immense benefit in effecting accumulations that are to aid in the development of other resources, he discovered in the future of Saginaw valley such permanent and enduring prosperity as are already indicated by the position which the former pine counties of Gratiot and Tuscola have taken among the farm counties of Michigan.

Mr. Barnard commenced at once the business of lumbering in Saginaw, in which he continued to the time of his death, handling, in connection with the firms with which he has been connected, an average of probably 15,000,000 feet every year since that time.

He was active in organizing, and was elected president of the second salt manufacturing company on Saginaw River, the Saginaw Salt Manufacturing Company, which commenced operations in 1861. He was a director in the

first salt combination, the Saginaw and Bay Salt Company, during its existence, and has since been a director of the legitimate successor of that company, the Michigan Salt Association, during its existence; and not in either case a mere passive observer of the efforts of those organizations to effect system in the business and secure a legally authorized system of inspection, through which means Michigan's salt has attained its present position in the markets of the country, but an earnest and consistent supporter of the association plan, the only plan that has ever been permanently successful here as elsewhere among salt manufacturers.

Mr. Barnard was the leading spirit in the organization of the Saginaw Barrel Works; was the leading spirit in organizing the delegation of Michigan lumbermen who visited Washington in 1872, the strongest lobby, it was said at the time, which ever appeared in Washington to represent any single manufacturing interest; and upon that, as upon every other important occasion where the interests of either lumber or salt were involved, was accounted the strongest among all strong men in the lumber fraternity. In 1872 the firm of Barnard & Binder built the iron-front block, corner of Hamilton and Franklin streets, Saginaw City, which is among the finest business blocks in any of the cities of the Saginaw valley. As assessor of the City of Saginaw, Mr. Barnard was a member of the board of supervisors for three years, and wielded an influence in that body which no man before or since has ever held; he was one of the most active and influential of all the citizens of Saginaw in securing the building of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad to and through the city, taking a leading part in the enterprise; was one of the directors, as also one of the executive committee, of the Saginaw Valley & St. Louis Railroad Company; and has been foremost in aiding every church and public improvement, and encouraging every enterprise calculated to be of general benefit. He gave liberally to every agricultural enterprise, sustaining by contribution and participation every fair that has been held in the vicinity; and was one of the first to recognize the practicability of utilizing the farm districts in the vicinity of lumber operations by starting, many years ago, a six-hundred-acre farm on the Tobacco, whence he drew a large share of supplies, and whereon he reckoned, as among the most creditable improvements, a hundred and twenty-five-acre field without a stump.

Last fall Mr. Barnard was regularly nominated by the Republican convention, of which party he was an active member, as candidate for Representative in the State Legislature, from the First Saginaw district, and elected by a handsome majority of one hundred and sixty-five in a strong Democratic district. He was active and influential at Lansing during the session. Last spring he was nominated Mayor of Saginaw City, but failed by a few votes of an election. Mr. Barnard, though not a member of St. John's Church, Saginaw City, was a regular attendant and most liberal supporter. He was a member of the vestry, and has been for a great many years. He was a member of the building committee and one of the largest contributors to the new church fund.

The funeral arrangements have not at this writing been completed.

GUSTAVUS A. RIEGEL.

Another of the pioneer residents of East Saginaw has been called hence by death, in the person of Gustavus A. Riegel, who died Monday morning,

July 23, 1883, at 8 o'clock, of dropsy and paralysis, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. The deceased was born October 16, 1819, at Stettin, Prussia, and emigrated to America in 1850, under the agency of Dr. Plessner, who at that time was an emigration agent. He lived in Saginaw City two years, following his trade, that of a tailor. In 1852 he moved to this city, and built the first house across the bayou, which was known to all the old German residents as Bellevue Hall, and which for years was the recognized headquarters for all Germans and their societies. At the breaking out of the late war he enlisted in a company raised by Captain Franck, of Saginaw City, in 1862, and was attached to a Missouri regiment. He was honorably discharged just before the close of the war. Of late years he has lived with his daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Ed. Blœdon. He has been sick for the past seven months with dropsy, from the effects of which, and from paralysis of the brain, he died yesterday morning at 8 o'clock. He leaves a wife and daughter, Mrs. Blœdon, to mourn his loss. The funeral will take place to-morrow, Wednesday, at 10:30 A. M., from the residence, corner of Tuscola and Webster streets, and the remains taken to Brady Hill cemetery for interment. Friends of the deceased and family are invited to attend.

JOHN W. TURNER.

Among the older inhabitants of this county the name of John W. Turner will be familiar, though he left this State twenty years ago.

Through the kindness of Mr. John A. Gibson The Courier is enabled to present a portion of the obituary notice published in the Yankton Press and Dakotian. Mr. Gibson heard some time ago of the death of Mr. Turner, and wrote to his brother Walter, who is in Kansas City, and whose wife is a granddaughter of Mr. Turner, asking for particulars, receiving the annexed obituary in reply. There is a part of Mr. Turner's history here that does not appear in the sketch given. He came to Saginaw County some time prior to 1848 and located at Chesaning, where he engaged in the milling business. He was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors in 1849 and for four successive years. He was chairman of the board in 1849. He was again elected in '56 and in '58, and for three years was chairman of the board. In 1850 he was elected Representative to the State Legislature from his district. In 1858 he was elected sheriff of this county, defeating Asa H. Paine by a majority of a hundred and seventy. He was the Democratic candidate for re-election in 1860, but was defeated by H. H. Woodruff. From 1858 till he left here he was a resident of Saginaw City. His first wife died while they lived in Chesaning, leaving three daughters, the eldest of whom was the late Mrs. Bartell Ferry, of St. Louis, Gratiot County. The other two daughters are in Dakota. In 1860 Mr. Turner married Mrs. A. M. Richman, lately deceased. The following is the obituary referred to:

OBITUARY.

TURNER.—At Turner, D. T., Wednesday, April 11, 1883, at 8:30 P. M., John W. Turner, aged 83 years.

Mr. J. W. Turner was born in western Oneida County, N. Y., on the 23d day of February, 1800. His father's family in 1812 moved to German Flats, Herkimer County, N. Y., remaining there until he was eighteen years old. From the age of twelve to seventeen he was in the employ of Aaron Hackley,

at that time a prominent merchant of Herkimer. For two years afterwards he was in the employ of an elder brother, Joseph Turner, who succeeded Mr. Hackley. In 1818 he moved with his father's family to Scriba, Oswego County, N. Y., and engaged with his father and brother Joseph in the erection of mills. From this time to 1846, he continued in Oswego County, much of the time in public business, a portion of the time being Deputy Collector of the port of Oswego under the late Hon. George H. McWhorter, who was Collector during the Administration of Jackson, Van Buren, Tyler and Polk. During this time he became acquainted with many of the leading men of that period, but few of whom are now left, and whose memories he has ever cherished with unabated interest and regard. In 1846 he moved with his family to De Witt, Clinton County, Michigan, and engaged in the milling and mercantile business. In 1851 he was elected Representative from Saginaw County in the General Assembly of Michigan. He afterward was Sheriff of Saginaw County, with residence at Saginaw City.

In the year 1863 he became a resident of Vermillion, Clay County, and a citizen of Dakota, and at once took a prominent part in all matters relating to the development of the country and the welfare of the people. Though a life-long Democrat of the old school, he was chosen a member of the Territorial Council from Clay in 1865, and during the session of the Legislature proved to be one of its ablest members, performing the principal labors of the Judiciary Committee and taking an active interest in educational legislation. He was returned by his constituents to succeeding legislatures for eleven years, and during his long legislative career was the recognized leader of his party, and always carried a potent influence with the opposition. In connection with legislative duties, Mr. Turner served the people from 1869 to 1873 as Superintendent of Public Instruction, discharging the functions of that office with decided ability, and laying the foundation for our present excellent common school system.

Few men in Dakota have performed so large a share of the work of development or rendered more valuable aid in proving its agricultural worth. In all stations, whether as a servant of the people or following his chosen pursuits, he never failed to perform well his part, and in the fullness of years was gathered to his fathers, leaving the world better for his having lived, and bequeathing to his kindred and friends the legacy of an honorable and useful career.

DR. J. H. JEROME.

"The days of our age are three score years and ten." Beyond this limit few may journey long. Happy are they who retain their strength of mind and body and play their part in life for seventy years. This honor was accorded to Dr. J. H. Jerome, but he is gone. His active, eventful, and in many respects remarkable, life is ended; his labor, his suffering is over; he sleeps the peaceful sleep that knows no waking here. The final summons came at 1 o'clock yesterday morning, August 8, 1883, after twelve weeks of suffering. Early last May he suffered a malarial attack brought on by exposure to the poisonous gases and filth he encountered while discharging his duties as health officer, to which position he was appointed last March. A severe inflammation of the liver followed, and subsequently the mucous membranes of the stomach and bowels were involved. For several weeks

his mind had been clouded and his sufferings had been extreme. Since Friday last he had been rather more rational, but for eight weeks he had not taken nourishment in a natural manner. His physical strength failed gradually till the end came.

James H. Jerome was born at Cochecton, Penn., September 28, 1812. He was the fifth son of Horace and Nancy Reed Jerome. His mother sprang from the illustrious Reed and Hopkins families of Revolutionary fame. His father located at Cochecton prior to 1812. His mother died in 1813, and in 1815 his father married Elizabeth R. Hart. In 1828 Horace Jerome lost a fortune of forty thousand dollars, large for those days, and removed with his family to Detroit, where he engaged with Thomas Palmer in the lumber business. He died in 1830, leaving James H. at the age of eighteen to make his own way in the world. He attended the district school, and one year at the Ovid Academy. He first found employment in Detroit at eight dollars a month, and subsequently learned the hatter's trade, returning to New York after his father's death, where he worked as hatter for one year at Skaneateles, and two years as hat finisher and clerk for Messrs. Manning & Cutler, of Hector, N. Y.

He commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Moses Thompkins in 1834, and attended the Fairfield Medical College during the winter of 1834–5. He attributed his after success to Dr. Willard Parker, at that time professor of surgery and anatomy at Fairfield. He obtained the money for his course from a young blacksmith, and followed Dr. Parker to Pittsfield, Mass. In 1836 his debt to the blacksmith had reached the sum of $600, and the doctor determined to visit his family, who had returned to Michigan, in order to better his fortune, finding employment with Maj. John Biddle in the land office at Detroit, as clerk. He also furnished township plats which he made out of office hours, obtaining quite an additional revenue therefrom. He was subsequently assistant to Hon. Michael Hoffman, of the Saginaw District Land Office, with headquarters at Flint, where he had most of the work to do. From this he realized a sufficient sum to enable him to finish his medical course and also to secure the title from the Government to nine hundred acres of land, principally in Shiawassee County. At the close of his medical course he located at Trumansburg, N. Y., where he soon married Lisette Atwater. In 1848 he organized at Owego the Medical Association of South Central New York. From that time he has been a prominent man in medical societies, and has been frequently honored with the highest offices in their gift.

Dr. Jerome was largely instrumental in organizing the Michigan State Medical Association, of which he became the second president, an honor which was again conferred on him by a unanimous vote in 1881. In 1855 the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred on him by the Hobart Free College, and the same year he was elected Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in the Geneva Medical College, from which he graduated. This position he held till 1859, when he was appointed by the State Legislature to the position of Surgeon-in-Chief of the Marine Hospital of the port of New York, at a salary of $5,000 per annum, During his stay at the hospital he was bereft of a son. July 30, 1863, his wife died, and in December of the same year his eldest son George, a young man of great promise, was taken away after a brief illness. January 3, 1865, his third son died at

Trumansburg. These repeated bereavements deprived the old home of its former attractions, and Doctor Jerome removed, as soon as he could make the necessary arrangements, to this city. In 1865 he married Calista Allen, whose parents were among the first settlers of Almont, Mich. Since that year he has been a resident of this city. In September, 1865, his son Frederick was drowned while bathing.

Dr. Jerome engaged in the lumber business, and established a mill near Midland in 1865, which proved a losing investment, owing to the subsequent booms built by the Tittabawassee Boom Company. In 1868 he built at Carrollton the mill now owned by Capt. A. T. Bliss & Bro. In 1865 Dr. L. W. Bliss, who had previously married Dr. Jerome's eldest daughter, came to this city, and the partnership in the practice of medicine and surgery, which had existed in Trumansburg, was resumed here.

Dr. Jerome was ever a progressive and public-spirited man. The common schools, as well as medical institutions, received his attention. The Union School at Trumansburg was largely the result of his efforts, and he served as member of the board of education there for ten years. In 1865 he was appointed to a position on the board here, and was reëlected for two terms. This period covered the time of the erection of the Union School building, of which Saginawians are justly proud, and many other improvements, both in school accommodations and the efficiency and scope of the advantages afforded to all, to which changes Dr. Jerome lent a shaping hand. He took a lively interest in all public improvements, and was ever an advocate of a liberal policy. He was a frequent contributor to the secular press, and scarcely a subject of local, State or general interest was foreign to his pen. He was also for many years a contributor to the most valuable medical journals, and many of his papers on special subjects are of rare merit. Indeed, he was a man of remarkable intellect, clear-sighted, persistent, energetic. He seldom failed in what he undertook. Politically he was a Whig, and, subsequently, a Republican. Though not a politician in the modern sense of the word, he took a lively interest in political affairs. He was a member of the M. E. Church, and in Trumansburg took a very active part in church matters, being largely instrumental in securing the building of their fine church edifice there. In connection with the Washington avenue M. E. Church here he served for many years on the official board.

He leaves a family of a wife and four children, two sons, Horace and Fred, and two daughters, Mrs. John Wilson and Miss Maud Jerome. Four of his brothers, Hon. David H. Jerome and Hon. T. Jerome of this city, Hon. George Jerome of Detroit, and Mr. Reed Jerome of St. Clair, and a sister, Mrs. Nancy Goodson of this city, also survive him.

The funeral will occur at 1 o'clock this afternoon from his late residence, corner of Franklin and Potter streets. The body will lie in State from 9 to 12 o'clock this morning. The remains, accompanied by his entire family, will be taken to Trumansburg for interment where his first wife and five children are buried.

A meeting of the physicians was called at Dr. Plessner's office at 4 P. M. yesterday, to take action regarding the death and funeral of Dr. Jerome. The following physicians were present: Drs. Plessner, Bliss, White, Watson, Ostrom, Florhntine, Krause and Herrig. The meeting being called to order, Dr. Plessner was appointed President and Dr. Ostrom Secretary. A tele-

gram from Dr. Ranney, of Lansing, was read, stating that quite a number of physicians from different parts of the State would probably be present at the funeral. A committee was appointed to meet the physicians from a distance and make suitable arrangements at the Taylor House for their entertainment. A committee on resolutions consisting of Drs. Plessner, White and Small was appointed, and offered the following preamble and resolutions which were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, It has pleased the Almighty Ruler of heaven and earth to call Dr. Jerome from his earthly labors to his well-earned rest; and

WHEREAS, Dr. Jerome, during his long residence in our midst, has earned the esteem and respect of his fellow physicians by his devoted zeal to the interests of humanity, science and the profession; now, therefore, it is

Resolved, By the physicians of the Saginaw valley that we lose, in the death of our esteemed confrater, a man of sterling worth, a physician of great knowledge, ability and judgment, a good and earnest worker in the fields of medical science and art, whom we shall miss sorely.

Resolved, Further, that as a sign of our esteem of the deceased, we will attend his funeral in a body; and further,

That a copy of these resolutions be handed to the sorrowing family of the deceased.

The physicians of the Saginaw Valley.
M. C. PLESSNER, *Chairman.*

Saginaw, Aug. 8, 1883.

It was decided that the physicians attend the funeral in a body, and that pall-bearers be appointed as follows: Two physicians from Bay City, two from East Saginaw, and two from Saginaw City. The meeting then adjourned to meet at the same place at 12 M., Thursday.

S. C. J. OSTROM, *Secretary.*

MRS. HARVEY WILLIAMS.

It again becomes the reporter's painful duty to chronicle the death of another pioneer of Saginaw City and County. Tuesday night, August 21, 1883, at 11 o'clock, Mrs. Harvey Williams, the last of the pioneers, was called from this life to another. Miss Julia Fournia was born on the 17th of August, 1802, and was a trifle over eighty-one years of age at the time of her death. In 1819 she married Mr. Harvey Williams, who was at that time an iron jobber of Detroit. In 1834 they removed to Saginaw City, where she has spent the most of her life. She belonged to the Congregational Church. Last December her husband died. They left no children. Since her husband's death her health has been very good. On Monday she was feeling very well and ate a hearty supper. About nine o'clock in the evening she was taken with a stroke of apoplexy, and was in great pain from then till her death. She was partially paralyzed. She leaves two sisters, Mrs. Guillott and Mrs. Day. The funeral will take place from the residence, on Penoyer Farm, this afternoon at three o'clock. The services will be conducted by the Rev. Mr. Matrau.

MRS. CELIA W. EDDY.

The announcement of the death yesterday afternoon, November 14, 1883, at her residence on Jefferson street, of Mrs. Celia W., wife of Edwin Eddy, awakened general and sincere expression of sorrow for the loss of an esteemed member of the community, and of heartfelt sympathy for the husband and family of the deceased.

Mrs. Eddy had been a resident of the city for many years, and her bright, genial, and cheerful temperament, and her kindliness for all who were favored with her acquaintance, made for her a host of warm friends.

On Tuesday of last week deceased was on the street, but almost immediately on going to her home she was prostrated, and the end came quietly and peacefully at 1 o'clock yesterday afternoon. The cause of dissolution was an affection of the heart.

Celia W. Eddy was born in Edington, Maine, September 10, 1817, and was united in marriage to Edwin Eddy, January 23, 1840. They resided at Bradley, Me., until the fall of 1863, when they came west and located in Saginaw City, on January 2, 1864. On May 1, 1865, they occupied their present residence on Jefferson street, in this city. Mrs. Eddy was the mother of Mrs. T. E. Dorr, Miss Ellen A. Eddy, of this city; Selwyn and Charles A. Eddy, of the firm of Eddy Bros. & Co., of Bay City, all well known and respected citizens. She leaves three sisters, Mrs. Sewell Avery, and Mrs. H. Blackman, of this city; Mrs. Newell Avery, of Detroit, and one brother, Darius Eddy, of Bangor, Me. The latter was notified of the death of his sister yesterday, but is confined to his house by reason of illness, and will be unable to be present at the funeral. Mrs. Newell Avery, of Detroit, is in the city. The date of the funeral will be announced hereafter.

FREDERICK H. HERBERT.

Shortly after noon yesterday, November 20, 1883, the news spread rapidly through the city that Mr. Frederick H. Herbert, a well known and much esteemed citizen, had died suddenly at his residence, corner of Carroll and Jefferson streets, but a short time before. As the gentleman was observed about this city as usual on Monday attending to his duties as engineer of the Sewer Board, a position he has long filled, the news was not credited by many, but the statement was too true—the upright citizen and efficient and faithful officer had gone to his reward, death taking place at 12:30.

During Monday night Mr. Herbert was taken with what he himself supposed only a common cold, complaining of feeling chilly. At 10 o'clock yesterday morning his physician, Dr. Rockwith, was called, who found him with foreboding, but no alarming, symptoms. At 12 o'clock, however, he was found by members of his family in a sinking condition. Physicians were hastily summoned, but before any could arrive he had ceased to breathe and their skill was of no avail. Death, sudden and unexpected, was the result of heart disease, of which, in the last four years, Mr. Herbert had had five attacks similar to that which ended fatally. But a half hour before, he had been talking to his son.

Mr. Herbert was fifty-seven years of age in August last. He was born and educated in London, England, serving an apprenticeship with McCabe, a lithographer and surveyor of that city. He started for New York in 1848, but the vessel on which he was a passenger was wrecked, causing him to return to London. He made another start in 1849, reaching his destination in safety. In New York he entered the employ of Endicott & Co., lithographers, and afterwards engaged with John J. Serrell, one of the city surveyors, with whom he was connected for thirteen years, and in which position it was he acquired his knowledge of sewer building. He came to East Saginaw about the year 1863, on the advice of Mr. Surrell, to take the

superintendency of the New York and Michigan Salt Works. After the winding up of the affairs of the salt company he was elected City Surveyor, and subsequently, on the organization of the Board of Sewer Commissioners, he was appointed its engineer and secretary, which position he held and filled with rare ability and fidelity to the hour of his death. Of him it can truly be said that "he died in the harness." Mr. Herbert was a member of Ancient Landmarks Lodge, No. 303, F. and A. M., and has long been a regular attendant and an active member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, being one of its vestrymen, and on Sunday, as usual, assisted in taking up the collection. He took great interest in all that pertained to his profession, and has contributed to the city press many valuable papers on sanitary measures and the necessity for a thorough system of sewerage. His death is a severe loss, not only to his wife and family, but to the city, for such as he are needed in every community.

Mr. Herbert leaves a wife, two children, and five step-children, who have the sympathy of all in their bereavement. The funeral will be held at 2 P. M. on Friday, undoubtedly from St. Paul's church.

MRS. ALMIRA SMITH.

After a protracted illness this much esteemed lady died at 3:30 o'clock yesterday morning, November 20, 1883, at the residence of her son-in-law, Chester B. Jones, in the eightieth year of her age. She bore her sufferings with great resignation, calmly awaiting the summons that none knew better than herself must soon come from the Father she loved so well. Mrs. Smith came to this State in 1829, settling in Grand Blanc, where she resided until a short time ago, and was the oldest member of the Little family so well known among the pioneers of this valley. The funeral will take place on Thursday at 2 P. M., from the residence of Mr. Jones on Washington avenue.

L. S. KEELER.

Another of the pioneers of the Saginaw valley has passed from the busy scenes of this life and entered upon the rest that lies beyond the grave, in the person of Mr. Lewis S. Keeler, who died at 1.40 on Sunday morning, April 28, 1884, at his home, No. 615 South Washington avenue. Mr. Keeler, who was in his seventy-fourth year, suffered from a paralytic stroke on Wednesday morning last, from which time he gradually failed until the end came at the hour named. He was the father of Sanford Keeler, superintendent of the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad; Frank Keeler, paymaster of that road, and Dexter Keeler, of this city; and, though best known to the older residents, was much respected by all who knew him. Mr. Keeler was born in Union, N. Y., and came west to this city in June, 1855, where he has since made his home. In 1856 he was elected one of the street commissioners of the village (incorporated the previous year), and in the following year was elected to fill the position of marshal in addition to that of street commissioner. For many years he followed the business of a lumber inspector, but of late years has not followed an occupation of any kind. A daughter, Mrs. Dr. Hoyt, resides at Hillsboro, Ohio.

The funeral of Mr. Keeler will be held at 3 P. M. to-day, city time, from the residence, No. 615 South Washington avenue, to which friends of the family are invited.

REPORTS OF COUNTIES, TOWNS, ETC.

ALLEGAN COUNTY.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY DON. C. HENDERSON, VICE-PRESIDENT.

One less remains of the earliest pioneers, to take part in the celebration of Allegan's semi-centennial, Col. Joseph Fisk having died, at his home, at half-past eight o'clock Monday evening, May 19, 1884. Mr. Fisk's was the second family to settle in Allegan, only the late L. S. Prouty's being here when he, without his wife, came in the spring of 1834. He had, therefore, been a resident of Allegan a little more than a half century. Born in Charlemont, Massachusetts, May 22, 1810, he afterward lived in Macedon and Williamston, New York, and in the latter place married, in January, 1832, Betsey Davis, who, a most faithful wife in all succeeding years, survives him. In 1834 they came to Marengo, Calhoun County, and remained there until March 7 of that year, when he came to Allegan. There were then no settlers between here and the lake shore, and only W. G. Butler's family at Saugatuck. In June, 1835, he was the first purchaser of lots from "the Boston Company," in the first plat of the village. They were lots 282 and 283, upon which he had already built a log house, and where he afterward built the Allegan House, his building being still a part of that structure. He was Allegan's first landlord. In the same year he brought his wife here, coming by river from Marshall, and when she arrived the little settlement held not more than sixty souls. Besides his hotel keeping, being a carpenter he took contracts for building. In company with Alva Fuller he opened a store nearly opposite his hotel, continuing some years. Those were days of slow transportation and high charges, for their goods were three months on the way from New York and the freight charge was $2.50 per one hundred pounds. In 1837, with Sidney Ketchum, Mr. Fisk built the county's first grist-mill, where Oliver's furniture factory now stands, and for several years dealt in grain. Meantime he had been the county's first register of deeds, and in 1841-42 was sheriff. In 1867 he was chosen president of Allegan village, but political honors were not much to his liking. The fact that he was always a Democrat, except when participating in the Freesoil movement, would have been, after 1856, a bar to such ambition had he possessed it.

About the year 1852, his means having increased, he became a contractor in construction of railways and other public works, continuing in this occupation till 1872 or '73. During part of this time he lived in Chicago, engaged in the hardware trade. His first contract was taken in 1852 for construction of a breakwater for the harbor of Chicago. He then went into railway

building and constructed in all about 1,800 miles. Of these were 100 miles of the Eel River Road in Indiana; 108 of the North Missouri, now part of the Union Pacific; 242 of the Memphis, Pacific & El Paso; 68 of the Dubuque & Pacific; 102 of the Iron Mountain; 106 of the South Pacific; 154 of the Texas & New Orleans. In 1867-68 he built what is now the Lake Shore Road from Kalamazoo to Grand Rapids; in the next year the road from here to Muskegon; then the road from here to Monteith, twelve miles, finishing it in ninety days; and in 1872-73, he completed his last contract, the road from Jonesville to Lansing. Since that time he has been at home, passing quietly his last days.

About four years ago Col. Fisk was stricken by paralysis, slightly at first; but the malady gradually increased, his mind failing in pace with it, and finally, with the infirmities natural to extreme age, caused his death, his latter hours being full of suffering. His funeral was held Wednesday afternoon, from his late residence, the Rev. J. M. Titterington of the Baptist church officiating, Mr. Fisk having been a member of that denomination many years. The bearers were his fellows of the early days: N. B. West, L. W. Watkins, Daniel Leggett, Wells Field, Chauncey W. Calkins, and Wm. B. Williams, several of whom had known him in New York in his boyhood. As a mark of respect, business was suspended during the funeral, and a great many gathered to witness the last rites. Had Mr. Fisk lived three days longer he would have reached the seventy-fourth anniversary of his birth. To him and his wife were born six children, one of whom, Joseph A. Fisk, was the first child born in Allegan (spring of 1835). Of these only two survive, Chas W. Fisk and Julia A Lee. During his residence in Allegan Mr. Fisk was always, while his strength lasted, a man of activity in business, of generous spirit in public enterprise, and a citizen of value to the town in many ways. He was a member of the State Pioneer Society.—*Allegan Gazette, May 24, 1884.*

On Monday evening, May 19, 1884, Col. Joseph Fisk, one of our leading citizens, and one of the few survivors of the first settlement of our village, died at his residence, lacking only three days of being 74 years of age. He was born in Charlemont, Franklin County, Mass., May 22, 1810. Four years thereafter his family removed to Wayne County, N. Y., where he was married in January, 1832, to Miss Betsey Davis, a sister of Mr. Daniel D. Davis, of this village. In his younger days he received a good practical education in the common schools, and learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. He came to Michigan in 1834 and settled in Marengo, Calhoun County. He then came to this county, and to Allegan March 7, 1835, and purchased the first lot at the first public sale thereof. When he first came to Allegan he followed the profession of a builder, and put up a number of houses for the Boston Company, who owned the original site of the village. For several years he followed his occupation here, and did good work in his line of business, and was subsequently landlord of the Allegan House. In 1852 the Colonel removed to Chicago, where he engaged in the hardware business, and where he earned a high repute in the engineering world as the constructor of the Chicago breakwater, which still withstands the dashings of Lake Michigan, and is a monument to the Colonel's mechanical genius. This great work secured for him the notice of railway magnates and companies, and after that he was given large contracts in railroad building on a number of lines, and

like his work on the breakwater, so were his railroad operations—all first-class. He commenced his railroad work on the Eel River Road in the northeastern part of Indiana for a distance of a hundred miles. The road bed is a most excellent one to-day, and now belongs to the Wabash system. In 1854 he operated in the construction of the Dubuque and Pacific in Iowa; built a double-track pile bridge a mile and a quarter in distance across the bay at Milwaukee, and also a similar structure across Mud Lake on the Watertown Road. From 1857 to 1863 he was engaged in Missouri building the southwest branch of the St. Louis and Pacific, and was also engaged on the main line. He likewise constructed twenty-five miles on the Iron Mountain Road. Shortly after the close of the war he assisted in the construction of the North Missouri Road to the Iowa line, and also a branch to Kansas City, a distance of two hundred and fifty miles. In 1867 he built the road from Kalamazoo *via* Allegan to Grand Rapids, now a portion of the L. S. & M. S. Road, a distance of fifty-seven miles, and the next year he built the railroad from Allegan to Muskegon, now a portion of the C. & W. M. Road, and in 1871 that portion of the Ohio & Michigan Road connecting Allegan with Monteith, a distance of twelve miles. His last contract of any note was the Lansing division of the Lake Shore Road, connecting Albion with the State Capital.

In all of these great enterprises the colonel displayed rare judgment and great skill as a constructor of public works, expending vast amounts of money usefully and honestly, and to the satisfaction of the great corporations which employed him. He was appointed a colonel in the militia by Gov. Mason, the first chief-magistrate of our State. He was the first register of deeds and the third sheriff (1841-42) elected in Allegan County. In 1866 he was elected president of our village, which he had done so much to improve and to make a railroad center. Although a Democrat in his politics, he was never rabid in the expression of his sentiments, and in fact took but little interest in politics. Bland, suave and agreeable in his manners and disposition, he had not an enemy in the world. He was a polished and courteous gentleman. In his religious views he was a Baptist.

Mr. Fisk leaves a wife, a son, C. W. Fisk, and a daughter, Mrs. Julia A. Lee, to mourn his loss. In his death Allegan loses one of its foremost citizens and a good man, who died full of honors and years. We should state in closing that Col. Fisk was the first president of the County Pioneers' Society, in whose re-unions he always took a deep interest.

The colonel has been failing in his health ever since he had a paralytic stroke four years ago. The funeral took place from his late residence Wednesday afternoon and was largely attended, all the business houses of our village being closed during the services.—*Allegan Journal & Tribune, May 23, 1884.*

George W. Kibby was born in Winfield, N. Y., February 22, 1817, and died in Monterey June 14, 1883, aged 66 years. He arrived in Monterey June 14, 1844, where he resided till his death. He will long be remembered as the genial Boniface of Monterey.—*Allegan Journal & Tribune, August 17, 1883.*

BAY COUNTY.

*TRINITY PARISH, BAY CITY, MICH.

BY REVEREND A. A. BUTLER, RECTOR.

We stand to-day midway between two anniversaries. Thirty years ago the 4th day of last month Trinity Parish was organized. Twenty-four years ago the 10th of next month Trinity Church of that day was consecrated; but the history of our parish, like that of all others, begins much earlier than the day of its actual organization.

Over forty years ago the Reverend Daniel E. Browne, rector of Flint, an heroic missionary to an unlimited portion of Northern Michigan, visited the scattered churchmen dispersed through the wilds of the Saginaws, holding public and private services, and signing "with the sign of the cross" the widely scattered lambs of the church's flock. So far as known, Father Browne, as he was familiarly called, is the first clergyman of the church that visited the Saginaw valley. On March 3, A. D. 1843, in the village of Lower Saginaw, as Bay City was then called, in the comfortable log house of Mr. and Mrs. James G. Birney, she being a communicant of the church, he baptized their infant son Fitzhugh. This is the first known administration of the sacrament of holy baptism in the village. It is recorded that three years later he visited Saginaw City, and it is believed that he visited Lower Saginaw also. Doubtless there were one or two visits between, but the difficulty, the almost danger, of a journey from Flint to these wilds would necessarily make such visitations rather infrequent. The only mode of conveyance from Flint to Saginaw City was by lumber wagon, over rough corduroy roads, through swamps and thickets. In those days there was no "East Town," no railroads, hardly a highway; and newspapers, saltwells and banks were not thought of. There was not even a bridle-path from Saginaw to this lower village. The canoe was the usual mode of conveyance and a stout Indian the motive power.

Lower Saginaw at this time was a small Indian trading-post. The red man, the squaw, the papoose, were numerous, but a few families of doubtful complexion and five or six of unmistakable white made up the entire population. The village consisted of six or seven houses scattered along the river bank. What is now Water street was an irregular line of stumps, in and out among which wound a grassy foot-path. A sod of unbroken green sloped to the river's edge, and the yellow waters of the Saginaw, unroiled by mills, rafts or steamers, flowed by in amber clearness, while large trees of elm, ash and linden spread their grateful shade over the low frame houses of the few settlers. The open fields with the stumps standing in the water and out of the water, ended near the present line of Jefferson street, while back of it stretched an unbroken forest, a cover for the deer and a home for the wolf. It was a day's canoe ride from Lower Saginaw to the city, usually broken by a midday lunch under the "lone tree" or on Willow Island. From the city to Flint was another long, tiresome journey, so that the missionary who left his parish on Monday morning was happy if he found himself, after a visitation, at home again on Saturday night.

*An historical address delivered on the last Sunday in the old church, on April 20, A. D. 1884.

A letter written about this time by Father Browne to the bishop urges him to visit the Saginaws, but advises him to come in winter, when, with good sleighing, the journey would be less difficult and laborious. But there is no certainty of the bishop's having visited this northern wilderness until seven years later. After A. D. 1846 there is no record of the presence of any clergyman of the church during the next four years. Indeed, the village was strangely destitute of spiritual ministrations of every sort. The stores were open on the Lord's Day and liquor was free to all customers. Not infrequently the sick died without the consolations of religion, and were buried without the prayers of the church. It was during this interval that a communicant of the church, Mrs. James G. Birney, out of pity for the spiritually neglected children, established the first Sunday school. Its sessions were held in a small brown school-house, the only public building in the settlement.

In A. D. 1850 the little village was increased by the arrival of many new families, among them Mr. and Mrs. William D. Fitzhugh, and with their advent came the first attempt at regular church services, and the hope of a parish in the distant future. Mr. Fitzhugh was a man of energy and public spirit, ready for any work that would benefit the church or build up the village. His wife was a devout communicant, earnest in all good works. Her love for the church is manifest by the fact that during the winter she rode sixteen miles to Saginaw that she might be present at its services and participate in its sacraments, and this she was known to do until the ice became so insecure that she was obliged to leave her sleigh and complete the journey on foot. To the zeal and fidelity of this family, nobly supported by the families of Israel Catlin and Colonel Henry Raymond, the parish owes its existence and preservation during the hard struggles of its infancy. They exerted themselves to establish regular services in the village, and through their influence the Reverend Joseph Adderly (deacon), missionary at Saginaw City, held the first public services of the church in Lower Saginaw in the fall of A. D. 1850. He was here but three or four times, his visitations being cut short by his resignation that same winter. He usually came down in a canoe or sail-boat, and the services were held in the old brown school-house already mentioned.

The Reverend Daniel B. Lyon, missionary to Saginaw City, was the second clergyman to visit Lower Saginaw, holding services here five or six times between December, A. D. 1851, and July, A. D. 1852. He came down in the stage, on the ice, and the services were still held in the little brown school-house that stood near the present location of the Detroit and Bay City depot. At that time Washington street was quite in the woods, and those who went to worship and those who went to hunt on the Lord's Day were sometimes brought in close contact. We are told of a certain Sunday when the reports of the sportsmen's guns, the noise of falling pigeons, and the excited exclamations of the gunners clashed strangely with the reverent words of the church's service.

The first clergyman of the church to visit the field regularly was the Reverend V. Spaulding, who became missionary to this whole region, with headquarters at Saginaw City, in January, A. D. 1853. He officiated here on the third Sunday of each month, for which he received from the little flock for his services one hundred dollars per annum, and small as this sum

appears, it was larger than that received by "the rider," as the Methodist minister was then called. This arrangement continued for five years, and the missionary's official acts, as far as known, are recorded in the parish register of St. John's, Saginaw. About a year after the arrival of the Reverend Mr. Spaulding, and on the fourth day of March, A. D. 1854, this parish was organized under the name and title of Trinity Church, Lower Saginaw. The meeting for organization was held in "the new school-house," a building much enlarged since those days, and now known as the old Second Ward School. The corporate members were Henry Raymond, Israel Catlin, Daniel Burns, John Drake, George E. Smith, Elijah S. Catlin, Jonathan S. Barclay, Burzillai B. Hart, Henry Young, Curtis Munger, Richard Padley, Henry H. Alvord, Thomas Carney, N. C. Alvord, H. H. Chapman, and James H. Hayes. The Reverend Mr. Spaulding presided at the organization, and Colonel Henry Raymond acted as secretary, Israel Catlin was elected senior warden, and Richard Padley, junior warden; and Curtis Munger, George B. Smith, B. B. Hart, Daniel Burns, J. S. Barclay, Henry Raymond, Thomas Carney, and H. T, Ferris, vestrymen. It is pleasant to note that out of the ten families represented in the first vestry, six of them are, in person, or by their descendents, identified with the parish to-day. It is also a happy indication of parochial stability that the senior warden elected so long ago has, for thirty consecutive years, faithfully filled the same honorable position.

The first services in the new parish were held on May 2, when the bishop of the diocese confirmed a class of six in "the new school-house." Previous to this, services had been held in what was known as the "Ball Alley," a long building standing on the corner of Third and Saginaw streets, originally built for bowling, but early converted into a school-house, and afterwards used for nearly all public gatherings.

In A. D. 1853 the whole village united in building the present Methodist house of worship, which for many years was used for all religious services. This was before the time of gas or electric lights, and most of the services were held by daylight; but when called in the evening the faithful churchman was to be seen picking his way between the stumps and ditches, with a prayer-book in one hand and a tallow dip in the other; and in the primitive light of the candle the clergyman read the service and the congregation the responses.

The river continued the highway between Lower Saginaw and the city. A small steamer made occasional trips, and if the missionary failed to secure a passage by steamer or canoe, as was sometimes the case, his only alternative was to follow the Indian trail through brush and swamp along the river bank. It was a severe and laborious walk, though sometimes shortened by the kindness of Colonel Raymond or Mr. Burns, who, riding half way to meet the missionary, dismounted and allowed him to occupy the saddle while the faithful parishioner trudged along through the mud at his side. In those days the religious outlook was not very cheering, and in Reverend Mr. Spaulding's first report he says: "My services have been distributed between Saginaw City, East Saginaw and Lower Saginaw. The three villages contain a floating population of about 1,500 people, among whom are very few that continue 'steadfast in the apostle's doctrine and fellowship,' and an unusually large proportion of such as disregard religious worship of any kind, altogether." Notwithstanding the many impediments, a sanguine

hope is entertained of establishing here a permanent nursery of those who shall be "heirs of salvation." At the end of the five years he reports ten communicants, and the amount of the year's offerings, $19, and he adds: "With the exception of a few weeks in the spring, when the river was impassable by reason of bad ice, I have kept up services in this place regularly one Sunday out of three. The morning services have usually been attended by a respectable number and the people have seemed to receive the word gladly, but it has not yet produced much compliance with the positive institutions of our religion, its sacraments and ordinances. Though the number of communicants is smaller here than at either of my other stations, they have shown more alacrity and liberality in sustaining the church, with their time and money, than I have found elsewhere. I have good hope that the Ark of God will at last find a permanent resting place here. Some of our generous friends abroad have testified their kindness to the church by presenting to it a handsome melodeon. Lots have been secured to erect a church upon, and the building would have been commenced, perhaps finished, this year, but for the severe pecuniary pressure which bears with special weight upon the lumber manufacturers, who, in this country, are our chief dependence in an undertaking of this sort."

The Rev. Mr. Spaulding resigned in June, A. D. 1858, and for nearly two years the parish was without a pastor; nevertheless, in this inter-regnum the faithful churchmen were not idle; a Sunday school was established and sustained through the exertions of the senior warden, assisted by Mrs. Raymond and Mrs. Moore. Its sessions were held sometimes in the bowling alley, and sometimes in the Methodist building, and it was counted a great day when there were fifteen or twenty scholars present.

As early as A. D. 1855 the vestry had appointed a committee to procure plans for a church and also a site upon which to erect the same. The great need of a church was impressed upon the minds of the congregation by the discomforts of Birney Hall, in which they were holding their services; the building being a two-story frame, and the services held immediately under the roof, upon which the midday sun poured with burning intensity. The congregation at this time numbered twenty or twenty-five persons, and it was believed that the securing of a proper place for worship would largely increase both the congregation and its comfort; but the edifice which Reverend Mr. Spaulding had longed to see was not commenced until a year after his departure.

In the winter of A. D. 1857, William D. Fitzhugh, Israel Catlin, and Henry Raymond took possession (by depositing some lumber thereon) of one of the best of the plats that had been generously set apart for church sites by the original patentees of Lower Saginaw, and on it was begun the erection of Trinity Church. The lumber first deposited was the gift of Mr. Fitzhugh. Mr. Burns had intended to enlarge his own house in the spring, but gave much of his seasoned lumber for finishing the interior of the church; and with here a little cash, and there a few boards, the parish managed, with some help from abroad, to erect a neat and substantial edifice. The original church consisted of that part of this building now occupied by the organ and choir, with that portion between the chancel steps and the first two posts, the original building having since then been sawed apart and the transept inserted. It contained eighteen pews, and would accommodate from eighty to ninety persons.

May 10, A. D. 1860, was a red-letter day in the parish's history, for on the morning of that day, two years after its commencement, the new church was consecrated by Bishop McCoskry to the worship of Almighty God. It was complete except the chancel window (a gift from Mr. Doty, of Detroit), which had not arrived. The day was raw and cold, and the high wind rendered it difficult for parishioners on the west side (Banks) to cross the river in boat or canoe, their only ferry; nevertheless, the church was filled to its utmost capacity. The services were those usually rendered, but the strangers were surprised at the procession of bishop and missionary from the front door to the chancel, while the well-informed churchmen were equally surprised at the omission of the offertory. It was the third church erected in the village, the Roman Catholic edifice and the Union or Methodist building having been erected lower down on Washington street. The location of Trinity was rural and picturesque. The forest still came down to what is now Jefferson street, while in the open fields between the church and the woods the children in spring-time climbed over the mossy logs and among the fallen timber, to gather the wild strawberries, and in the later summer to gather red tiger lilies and golden moccasin flowers.

Ten days after the consecration the Reverend Edward Magee, by an arrangement with the vestry of St. John's, Saginaw City, took charge of the parish, devoting to it one-half of his time, and receiving therefor three hundred dollars per annum. This arrangement continued for one year, then he resigned his charge of St. John's, and devoted his whole time to Trinity Parish, until sickness compelled him to leave, about six months later.

The parish had now passed out of the days of its childhood; with a consecrated house of worship, and services on every alternate Sunday, it was considered to have attained a condition of permanence, and the Reverend Mr. Magee reports sixteen communicants, a Sunday school of thirty-one scholars, and an annual contribution of one hundred and forty dollars; and adds: "Notwithstanding the pecuniary embarrassments that now prevail here, it gives me no little pleasure to be able to state that my charge is in a growing and prosperous condition. How often have I thought, when foot-sore and weary from the journey of the day, of the self-denial of my predecessor, the Reverend Mr. Spaulding, who for five long years thus heroically met his appointments in this valley. It is true that the journey is not one whit shorter, even though a highway is found where in his day was only an Indian trail, but the impediments are fewer. Literally his ways were not 'ways of pleasantness.' To the pioneer indeed belongs the toil of falling the tree and clearing away the brush, but he ought not to be forgotten while a trace of his work remains, for, next to God, our gratitude is due to the early and faithful laborers in His vineyard."

The next year the number of communicants reported is twenty-one, and the Reverend Mr. Magee adds: "Considering the few months that the parish has had the undivided labors of a resident clergyman, it certainly has covered much ground and bids fair ere long to reach a position of influence and self-support."

We are sorry to record that the resignation of the Reverend Mr. Magee was followed by a vacancy of nearly one year, but during this time the Sunday school was kept up, mainly through the exertions of the senior warden; and services were held with more or less regularity by clergymen from Corunna and Saginaw, and also with an occasional service from the Reverend Father

Browne, who still continued his faithful labors at Flint and parts adjacent.

In November, A. D. 1862, the Reverend Gilbert B. Hayden assumed the rectorship, and held the position for less than one year. To no clergyman who remained for a short period is the parish under so many obligations. Up to this time there had been no parochial records. Such ministerial acts as were recorded at all, found a place in the parish records of St. John's, Saginaw, but in too many instances official acts and parochial statistics could only be ascertained from the bishop's addresses and scattered reports to the convention.

The Rev. Mr. Hayden, with funds from the communion offerings, purchased prayer-books for desk and altar, and also the first parochial register, and, by repeated trips to Saginaw and diligent searchings of the diocesan journals, gathered for the first time the early history of the parish, and spread it upon our records, bringing his narrative to a close with these words; "This parish register shows what has been done up to the present date, July, A. D. 1863, and it is to be hoped that it will always faithfully do the same." We doubt not that his earnest labors and wish have had much to do in preserving for us a complete record from that day to this.

Mr. Hayden had the reputation of being, in his day, the best reader and preacher in the diocese. He was a man of very precise ways and methodical habits, as all his records show, and he should have the credit of being the first rector who started a fund for the communion vessels, and first arranged that in parochial record and service all things should "be done decently and in order." He was, however, a very impulsive man, and in August, A. D. 1863, one of his several resignations was accepted by the vestry, and the parish was again rectorless.

In October, A. D., 1863, Reverend Ammi Lewis assumed the rectorship. The church was already too small for the congregation that crowded through its small central door, and in August of the next year it was enlarged at an expense of twelve hundred dollars, the congregation being deprived of its use for over two months. In this, the first enlargement, the original church was cut in two, moved apart, and the present transept built. The number of pews was increased from eighteen to forty-two, and the sittings from less than one hundred to over two hundred. Thanksgiving day was celebrated by the opening of the new church and the renting of the pews, much interest being manifested in securing sittings.

Although the parish had maintained regular services for over ten years, it had not owned a set of communion vessels, the Holy Sacrament having been celebrated with vessels of glass and china. In his first report, however, the Reverend Mr. Lewis mentions with satisfaction the purchase of a silver-plated communion set, at an expense of twenty-nine dollars, the same that has been in constant use from that day to this.

Donation parties had always occupied a prominent place in the social history of Lower Saginaw, and the same report records a cash donation to the rector and his wife of nearly two hundred dollars, while the next year reports a similar donation of over three hundred dollars. Altogether nearly two thousand dollars were raised in the parish during A. D. 1864.

With the resignation of Mr. Lewis in September, A. D. 1865, we may consider that the early history of the parish closes. It has had over ten years of organized existence, and was now considered one of the strong and perma-

nent institutions of the young city. Therefore, before entering upon more recent history, we may profitably linger a few minutes among the parochial records of its early years.

The first two communicants of the church in Lower Saginaw, Mrs. Elizabeth Birney and Mrs. Ann Fitzhugh, removed from the village before the parish organized. The first nine families whose names appear upon the register are those of Colonel Henry Raymond, Israel Catlin, Richard Padley, Allen Carter, Daniel Burns, William Smith, Thomas Carney, J. S. Barclay and John Drake. And it is a singular fact that while all these families, in person or by descendent, are still identified with the parish, after a lapse of thirty years, and while there are many scattered names that have been on the records almost as long, there are not to be found in the whole list nine other consecutive names of families that have been in the parish for even three years.

The first record of baptism, the first record of confirmation, the first record of a male communicant, the first record of a senior warden and the first record of a superintendent of the Sunday school, all inscribe one and the same name, that of our well-beloved father, Israel Catlin.

Baptisms were not very frequent in the early days. There were three the first year, and then six years passed before the fourth was recorded. It is to be hoped there were some unrecorded, but we have our doubts, for it was seven long years between the first and second confirmation classes.

The first class confirmed numbered five persons, namely: Helen V. Raymond, Amelia M. Raymond, Helen Stephenson, Margaret M. Stephenson and Selina Carter.

The first marriage on the register is that of Charles E. Jennison and Florence Birney. It had been appointed for early twilight, but the wedding party waited until ten o'clock before Missionary Spaulding arrived from Saginaw. The good man had attempted to come down in a dignified way, on a chance steamer, but when aground on the bar concluded that he would have made better speed in the old-time canoe. Detained hour after hour he was seriously contemplating swimming ashore and completing his journey on foot, when the steamer happily floated off and he reached his destination in safety.

When one notices that there was an interval of two years between the second and third marriages, and an interval of six years before the next one, one is brought to a realizing sense of the rarity of wedding fees in primitive times, and therefore is not surprised that some of the early pastors considered the receiving of one a matter of sufficient importance to be made a part of the parochial records.

The first marriage in the new church was that of H. J. Clark and Helen F. Barclay; and although the building had been consecrated for over five years, the faithful women of the congregation worked hard to get the new carpet down before the wedding. We hear nothing about foot-rests or pew cushions in those days.

The first delegates elected to represent the parish at the diocesan convention were Messrs. Israel Catlin and Charles C. Fitzhugh.

During the first ten years of our parochial existence there were twenty baptisms (nearly one-half of which belonged to the eight months' rectorship of the Reverend Gilbert Hayden), nineteen confirmations, seven marriages

and eight burials; figures which fall below our present reports for a single year, but which in these days of easy traveling and comfortable churches, convey little idea of the prayer and hardship then necessary to accomplish such results.

The last twenty years' history of Trinity Parish being so largely a matter of public record, we shall not attempt to reproduce it in detail. The Reverend Fayette Royce entered upon the rectorship March 4, A. D. 1866, and directed the spiritualities of the parish for nearly three years. During this period one hundred and six were baptized, fifty-one presented for confirmation, a parish library founded, six hundred dollars of old indebtedness paid, a portable pipe-organ purchased, and the church building again enlarged at an expense of nearly seven hundred dollars. This time the four corners of the present building were added, and the shape was changed from that of a cross to that of a parallelogram.

In his first report Rev. Mr. Royce says: "The parish is in a flourishing condition and bids fair to become one of the most important in the diocese. The church edifice is too small, by at least one-third, so rapidly is the population of the city increasing." His last report states that "the church edifice has been made one-half larger, and is now capable of seating three hundred and fifty people. Our congregation is growing rapidly."

A vacancy of five months followed the resignation of the Reverend Mr. Royce, and during this interval this much-enlarged building suffered a third expansion, making the fourth time it had been built or rebuilt within fifteen years. At this enlargement the chancel, vestry and library rooms were added, gas was introduced, and the interior thoroughly renovated; the expense, some twenty-five hundred dollars, being, in large part, raised by the ladies of the parish.

On April 11, A. D. 1869, the Reverend John Wright entered upon the rectorship of Trinity Church, and continued its beloved rector for nearly five years, his being up to that time the longest and most prosperous rectorship in the parish's history. He entered upon his duties with earnestness and enthusiasm, and his own efforts were so well seconded by the congregation, that in his first annual sermon he is able to say: "We have not labored in vain, for God has made it a year of prosperity. We have seen success attending nearly every effort put forth in the cause of religion." He also announced the liquidation of the debt, the division of the congregation into committees for parochial work, the increase of the Sunday school from four teachers and twenty scholars to twenty teachers and eighty scholars, the establishment of Children's Church, the purchase, mainly by the Sunday school, of a marble font, the establishment of a parish paper, the addition of seven communicants by confirmation, and of forty-eight by letter, the great increase of the congregation and of the offerings, and an income of the pew rentals fully equal to that of to-day. And then follow these wise words: "Let us look to the future. We are not premature in asking that steps should be taken toward erecting a permanent church building. The present locality is too near the business part of the city, and a few years will place it in the very center of trade. Would it not be better to establish a building fund? Take up annual offerings, add to them through other channels of benevolence, and with the money purchase lots in a better location. When funds have accumulated sufficiently, a church might be erected answering

for generations of worshipers. It is well to anticipate a new church and to work for it." Those words were spoken fourteen years ago, and it is safe to say that, had the rector's suggestions and efforts been carried out and the erection of a church begun before the close of his rectorship, the parish to-day would be, in numbers, financial ability, and all that constitutes material prosperity, at least twice its present size and strength.

In his second annual sermon (A. D. 1871) the Reverend Mr. Wright "thanked God and took courage" both in his text and in his discourse. Among other causes for thankfulness he enumerates—first, great parochial growth and prosperity, the increase of membership being larger than that of any other parish in Michigan, save one; second, the continued unity and harmony of the congregation; and thirdly, a one-fourth increase of numbers in the Sunday school. He also reports the first Sunday school offering toward a chancel window for the new church, and calls attention to the spiritual and parochial importance of that branch of church work, and to its great need of separate rooms for infant classes and Bible classes, and earnestly pleads for a chapel adapted to Sunday school work, truly affirming that every dollar spent upon the Sunday school would be a wise and profitable investment. Again he warmly urges planning and giving for the new church, "that all efforts may end in a work that shall be permanent;" and is thankful to record a legacy to the parish of two thousand dollars, from one of its earliest communicants, Mrs. Elizabeth Birney, and also the gift of three building lots from her daughter, to be devoted to the erection of a stone church.

The third year of the Reverend Mr. Wright's rectorship was spent largely in Europe and the Holy Land, and the minister who occupied his place is one in whose administration there is much to regret. The character of his work may be judged from the fact that, out of a class presented for confirmation, said to number nearly one hundred and ninety, the present rector, five years later, after diligent searching, could not find even twenty.

During this year the legacy and gift already mentioned were wisely invested by the vestry in the Center street lots for a new church.

On the fourth anniversary Mr. Wright reports continued parochial growth, the establishment of missions at Wenona, Portsmouth and Banks, the increase of the Sunday school to over one hundred and fifty scholars, and of its annual offerings to over three hundred dollars, very large additions to the roll of communicants, and a parochial income of over five thousand dollars.

On January 28, A. D. 1874, the new organ was used for the first time in divine service, and on the following Sunday the Rev. John Wright preached his farewell sermon. Then followed the usual vacancy of five or six months, a period during which the moral and spiritual life of a parish suffers more decay than an energetic rector can restore by a twelve-month of earnest labor.

The Reverend George P. Schetky, D. D., became rector of Trinity June 21, A. D., 1874, and continued in charge something less than three years. In his first report he speaks of the past year as one of anxious pastoral solicitude on account of the difficulty of ascertaining who were, and who were not, communicants of the church and members of his flock. He gives the following sad figures: Communicants last reported, four hundred and

sixty-three; total dropped from the roll, lost and transferred, two hundred and ninety-one; present number one hundred and eighty-nine. Startling as these figures are, they erred on the side of forbearance; for, three years later, the present rector was obliged to drop nearly ninety additional names, Dr. Schetky's second report shows continued and laborious toil, both within and without the parish, and increased attendance at the Holy Communion, and he adds that amid many discouragements he cannot but hope "that the spiritual prosperity of the parish will follow, if not in my time, in the near future." No rector in all our parochial history was called to the work at a more difficult hour than he. It was his to prune and cut back the vine, not to increase it, and the task was to him, as it always must be to anybody, one of sorrow and pain. Yet he was able during his brief rectorship to report fifty confirmed, one hundred and fifty-three added to the roll of communicants, and one hundred and sixty-three baptized into Christ.

A vacancy of six months preceded the advent of the present rector, who entered upon his duties October 1, A. D. 1877. For the most of you there is little need that I should tell the familiar story of the past seven years. To acknowledge that they have not been perfect years is simply to say that rector and people are human. Nevertheless they have been earnest, toilsome, happy years; I have spent none happier since my ordination. And they have been peaceful and prosperous years. God has blessed our work far beyond our merit, and ours has been the joy of seeing the fruit of our labor. Seven years ago a bonded debt of three thousand dollars rested upon the parish. To-day we are practically out of debt. In the meantime a beautiful stone edifice, the parish rooms, has been erected at a cost of eight thousand dollars for building, and two thousand dollars more for glass and fixtures. In all, the parish has raised and expended during the last seven years over forty-one thousand dollars. I am most thankful to add that none of this large sum has been obtained by modes of questionable morality, and that the most of it represents downright Christian giving.

But no record of this period, however brief, would be complete without mentioning with grateful affection the Reverend Thomas C. Pitkin, D.D., who, with loyalty to the rector and faithfulness to the flock, filled the pastorate during my eight months' absence in Egypt and Palestine.

During the seven years last past the baptisms numbered three hundred and fifteen, the confirmations one hundred and four, the marriages fifty-six, the burials ninety-six, and the public services over one thousand five hundred.

The parish record shows that since the first establishment of the church in Lower Saginaw, one thousand one hundred and sixty-five souls have been added by holy baptism, five hundred and forty-one have been confirmed, nine hundred and eighty-two communicants have knelt before the altar, six hundred and thirteen families have been enrolled, one hundred and fifty-nine marriages have been solemnized, and three hundred and sixteen have been laid to rest in God's Acre to the sweetly solemn words of the burial office. But how inadequate are these figures, how inadequate is everything that I have told you of the thirty years that are gone, to convey any true idea of all the human hopes and fears, the joys and sorrows, the smiles and tears, the glad communions and solemn vows, the anxious prayers and grateful thanksgivings, the labor and struggle, the self-sacrifice and tender love, the fearless faith on earth, the sweet rest in paradise, and the angelic joy in

heaven, which have made them blessed years to hundreds of weary souls now at rest forever in Christ Jesus, their Saviour!

My story is told. Next Sunday closes our loving record as pastor and people. To-day ends our worship in this time-worn house of prayer. I am glad that the two events overlap, that the man is last in the parish, that the supreme importance of this hour to our parochial life overshadows every personal consideration.

I know that many of you cannot think of leaving these old walls without sadness of heart. In these pews you have knelt in prayer and stood in praise, at this font your little ones have been signed with the cross and consecrated to God, from this pulpit you have heard God's word, on yonder altar has been offered the spiritual sacrifice, around it you have knelt in sweet and holy communion, and before it you have come with your dead to receive the Church's benediction. One is thankful to-day to remember that the larger part of this old building has never been consecrated, and also that everything that is endeared to our hearts by holy association, altar and font, prayer desk and pulpit, lectern and chancel window, pews and organ, all are to go out with us, and meet us again in our new place of worship.

I have dealt too long upon the past. Let us in closing briefly look towards the future. The old edifice is sold: you are committed to building the new stone church. That is settled beyond all questioning. If you will realize this now, and at the outset also realize that you are entering upon the most important the most enduring, the greatest and grandest earthly work that the parish has ever undertaken, or will undertake during the remainder of your earthly life, then you will know that your prayers and your alms must be commensurate with the magnitude of the work before you. No petty plans of selfishness should be allowed to interfere with the prosperity of the parish; no personal benefit for this year or next should be allowed to impede a building that is to stand for the glory of God and the blessing of immortal souls, long after our broken bodies are mouldering in the dust.

You can do this noble work, and you can do it easily "if there be first a willing mind." Not one parish in fifty enters upon the building of its permanent home with the advantages that are yours. There is to be no breaking up of the congregation and scattering of the Sunday school by moving into store or hall. You have a comfortable and beautiful chapel, where the spiritual building can be edified while the material structure is being reared. And you have from the sale of this property twelve thousand dollars, fully one-half of what the new building is expected to cost. Yes, you can build your new house speedily and happily "if there be a willing mind."

Take ye heed how ye build. You have raised more money the last five years than during any other five in your history, not because money was more plenty or givers more numerous (the pew rentals were larger in 1870 and 1871) but because you worked by Christian methods and God has blessed your efforts. Be true to your Saviour's words during the coming years, let your church funds be the fruit of Christian denial, not of worldly self-indulgence. Let the first and last and only question be, not how little, but how much can I give for my Father's glory and my brother's good. Remember that, in its highest and holiest aspect, the building of the church is not your work but God's work which He permits you, the steward of His wealth, to do for Him. Do it, then, with Christian denial and loving faith, and

you shall build with joy, and God's undying blessing will rest upon your labors.

Vestry.—Israel Catlin, Senior Warden; Thomas Cranage, Jr., Junior Warden; John Drake, B. E. Warren, Wm. Keith, F. L. Gilbert, F. P. Browne, Orrin Bump, C. E. Malone, E. T. Holcomb.

Treasurer.—John W. Thompson.

Building Committee.—Thos. Cranage, Jr., B. E. Warren, C. E. Jennison.

Finance Committee.—B. E. Warren, Orrin Bump, C. E. Malone.

DEDICATION OF THE SAGE PUBLIC LIBRARY OF WEST BAY CITY, MICHIGAN, JANUARY 16, 1884.

No event in the history of West Bay City transcends in importance, from the standpoint of the higher and better things pertaining to the life of a community, the event which was celebrated yesterday in a manner befitting its high character and the comprehensive appreciation it has secured in the hearts and judgment of the citizens of the flourishing city in which it occurred. The dedication of the Sage Public Library was something over which there was great occasion for rejoicing, and most fully did the community enter into its true spirit. The arrangements for the dedication were most happily conceived and successively carried out, and the impression made by the able addresses cannot fail to deepen the interest felt in the library, and greatly assist in making it what its generous founder desires that it shall be—the instrumentality in producing a higher intellectual and richer and truer social development in the community. The selection of Prof. Moses Coit Tyler to deliver the opening address was a most happy one since he brought to the task a ripe experience in intellectual fields and a deep and practical knowledge of the value of books.

The idea of providing West Bay City with a free public library and reading-room was conceived by Mr. Sage several years ago, and took definite shape in 1881, when he expressed his purpose to some of the citizens, laying peculiar stress on his desire to supply the means whereby young men might gain greater facility in public speaking. The plan in his mind comprehended not only a library and reading-room, but a debating school, where young men could learn to think and talk upon their feet. The plans for the building reached West Bay City in April, 1882, and the grand benefaction has progressed through the various stages until it stands to-day completed, the crowning glory of Mr. Sage's liberality. It is that kind of good that survives even the memory of those who do it. The influence the Sage Library will exert upon the future of West Bay City is incalculable. It is not a matter of wonder, therefore, that the city put on its holiday attire, that citizens turned aside from their business, and that all with one accord rejoiced as those who were the recipients of an invaluable gift.

The extreme dimensions of the building are 56x90 feet, two and a half stories high. The style is of that bewildering mixture of many styles termed "modern architecture."

For the present a portion of the ground floor of the building is occupied temporarily for the high school, but as soon as the necessity presents itself the entire building will be devoted to the purposes for which it was intended. On the ground floor, the main entrance from Midland street—which is a

projection of ten feet from the body of the building—leads into a handsome vestibule, connected with a wide hall. On the left the hall opens into a class room, the lower floor being wholly devoted to school purposes. This class room, 20x25 feet, communicates with the main school room, a large airy apartment 45x34 feet. This room has two entrances from John street, the school grounds being situated on that side of the building. These entrances open into separate vestibules for the boys and girls respectively, each 8½x14 feet.

The second floor is intended wholly for library purposes, and here has been expended the greater part of the money appropriated to the building. Extending across the whole front of the edifice and lighted by windows on three sides of the room is the reading room, the most pleasant in location, and the most comfortable and inviting in its furnishing, of all the various apartments. Mr. Sage has carried out his own ideas in the location and fitting of this room and nothing more cozy and pleasant can be conceived. In the center a high fire-place gives a homelike and cheerful appearance to the room, which is increased by a deep octagon shaped bay window directly opposite. The view from the windows during the day is the finest in the city. It is furnished with easy chairs, tables, and everything essential to the most perfect comfort.

The library is connected by a broad hall which runs to the extreme end of the building through the book cases, which are convenient and decidedly pretty. This apartment is furnished with the librarian's office, a lumber room for unpacking books, and a sort of general-purpose room in the rear. The attic is finished into rooms for the janitor.

The whole is interior finished in black ash, including the ceilings, and is undoubtedly the best equipped, furnished and finished public library in the State. The basement contains the furnaces and heating apparatus, which are the most perfect that modern ingenuity has devised.

The architectural beauty of the building is acknowledged by every one. The front is relieved by an octagonal projection containing a niche for the recently imported terra cotta statue representing Literature and Science, the projection being finished into a bay window for the reading-room in the second story. There is also a square extension of ten feet near the west side for the vestibule of the Midland street entrance and stairway. The building is of red brick, with black and buff brick and Amherst blue stone trimmings. The Gothic roof is slated, and everything which could add to the beauty or convenience of the structure has been completed efficiently and ably by that thorough builder and enterprising citizen, Andrew Thompson, of this city, who held the contract for the building.

The entire cost of the institution as footed up by the board of trustees is:

Building	$25,000
Library	15,000
Furniture and fixtures	1,550
Heating apparatus	1,700
Total	$43,250

This is only the approximate cost, and it will be seen that, with the frequent changes which Mr. Sage has made in the original plans, tearing out

certain departments which did not conform with his ideas and substituting improvements of a more expensive character, together with the grounds, which are spacious and elegant and which were also given by Mr. Sage, the amount will reach fully $50,000. It is quite probable that it will exceed that estimate. It is truly a noble endowment and worthy the man who has heretofore benefited the citizens of West Bay City by his business energy and enterprise, as they are now indebted to his liberality for the presentation of a public institution the advantages of which are incalculable.

At two o'clock yesterday afternoon the beautiful new Westminister Presbyterian Church, where the opening exercises of the presentation occurred, was literally packed by a vast crowd of visitors and citizens. The aisles were filled with chairs, and standing room was at a discount. Even the vestibules were filled with ladies and gentlemen who were resolved to hear the eloquent speeches, if they could not see the distinguished gentlemen who were announced to participate in the exercises of the day.

Mayor Fisher, as chairman of the board of library trustees, conducted the exercises, which opened with a solo by Mrs. C. P. Root, entitled, "Not there, not there, my child." Rev. Mr. Hawks followed with an impressive prayer, after which came a duet by Mrs. Clark and Mrs. T. F. Shepard. The chairman announced in a few remarks the occasion of the meeting, and read the regrets and congratulations of distinguished people throughout the State, which are hereto appended:

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, MICHIGAN,
Flint, January 7, 1884.

HON. S. O. FISHER:—*My Dear Sir:* It affords me great pleasure to be in receipt of your very kind invitation to be present at the opening ceremonies of the dedication of your new library, so generously donated to your city by the generosity of the Hon. H. W. Sage.

I reply that nothing would give me more pleasure than to be present to meet the many good people of your city that I have known for a long time, and to participate in the festivities of that occasion, but official previous engagements will prevent. I am to be at Houghton, Lake Superior, on the evening of the 16th, the very night of your festival.

That your citizens and their invited guests may have a pleasant time, is the desire of your sincere friend,

JOSIAH W. BEGOLE,
Governor.

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,
Grand Rapids, Mich., Jan. 9, '84.

HON. S. O. FISHER, *Chairman Reception Committee:*

MY DEAR SIR: Accept my thanks for kind invitation to be present at dedication services next Wednesday evening (16th inst.). I regret, however, that business engagements here will prevent. Mr. Sage has done a noble thing, and is entitled to the hearty thanks both of your city and our State. The benefits of such an institution are not measured by a generation, and such gifts are the best monuments our men of means can leave.

Yours truly,
MOREAU S. CROSBY, *Lt. Gov.*

Battl· Creek, Jan. 10, 1884.

S. O. FISHER, *President, etc:*

DEAR SIR: The foundations of your prosperous city are laid, not in the mere material advantages, great as they are, which mark and surround the spot, but in the moral worth and mental ability and energy of your people, and no better illustration could be found than is seen in the provision for the circulation of knowledge. Your generous donor seeks to make the diffusion of virtuous information more inviting and seductive than those allurements which beckon toward unworthy causes. I should much like to join in the dedicatory services but it is not convenient.

With thanks for the invitation, I am, Very truly yours,

B. F. GRAVES.

Detroit, Jan. 12, 1884.

HON. S. O. FISHER, *President of Board of Trustees:*

DEAR SIR: I thank you for your kind invitation to attend the opening services of the West Bay City library. I congratulate you on so auspicious an event and am sorry that official engagements will prevent me from being present. Respectfully yours,

JAMES V. CAMPBELL.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN,
Ann Arbor, Jan. 7, 1884.

F. W. LANKENAW, *Secretary:*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your courteous invitation to the president and the faculty of the University to attend the exercises, which are to be held on the 16th inst., in honor of the opening of the Sage free library.

Please to accept our hearty thanks for the invitation, though probably no one of us can be present. We all feel a deep interest in the occasion. Let us hope that Mr. Sage's liberality may stimulate many other men of wealth to imitate his act of wise generosity and enrich other Michigan towns with libraries, which shall be enduring fountains of blessings.

Yours very respectfully,

JAMES B. ANGELL.

Detroit, Mich., January 16, 1884.

H. O. FISHER *et al.:*

MY DEAR SIRS: I have waited in hopes that I could accept your kind invitation, and be present at the dedicatory services of the new library building and presentation thereof to the citizens of West Bay City, on to-morrow evening. I now regret to say that business engagements will prevent my joining with you.

The occasion is one of far more importance than might seem at first blush. The importance of the erection of such a magnificent library building to the citizens of your city, and the enduring benefits resulting therefrom, all will recognize. There is, however, another important thought which must not be overlooked. This great State has supplied to foreign capitalists the raw material which has enabled them, and is enabling many of them, to

build up colossal wealth and the great bulk of which is taken out of the State to return never. We have seen in the past much of the wealth thus taken out of our State used for various public and private purposes and, while we have often rejoiced at the good fortune of eastern educational institutions in receiving large sums of money, yet we have wished that a part at least could be given back to the cities where made, or to the State through many of her public educational institutions.

I do not say that Mr. Sage is the first to take a step in this direction, but what he has done in thus giving to your young and growing city this library building and the books therein, is a worthy and shining example which may well be patterned after by others. It is not at all probable that all wealthy men would seek just the same channel to do good that Mr. Sage has, but there are many, all leading in the same direction, to the same broad ocean of intelligence.

I have no doubt that our State University and other educational institutions would gladly, by accepting donations or bequests, aid in building up enduring monuments to the memory of the donors.

Let us all render due praise to the generous giver in this case, and may the Sage library be but a foretaste of the many good things yet in store for the people of our State from those who have been enriched, mentally, morally, and otherwise, within her borders.

Very respectfully,

ISAAC MARSTON.

HILLSDALE COLLEGE,
Hillsdale, Jan. 7, 1884.

F. W. LANKENAW, *Secretary School Board, West Bay City:*

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 5th inst., bearing invitation to be present at the presentation and dedication of building and library on the 16th inst., has been gratefully received, and nothing but the pressure of engagements will prevent the representation of this college on that interesting occasion.

This magnificent act of Mr. Sage is a worthy one, and cannot fail of hearty recognition from the educators of the State.

Mr. Sage is to be congratulated on his fortunate selection of the form of his splendid munificence, and West Bay City on her being the recipient of so magnificent a gift. Please allow Hillsdale College to express her sincere congratulations to both parties, and the hope that the Sage family may increase, and, further, that the wealthy men of our State may appreciate the fact that it is a *Sager* thing to erect a *living* monument like this among *living* men than to rear piles of granite or marble among the dead.

Sincerely and gratefully yours,

D. W. C. DURGIN,
President Hillsdale College.

MICHIGAN MILITARY ACADEMY,
Orchard Lake, Jan. 12, 1884.

F. W. LANKENAW, *Secretary, etc.:*

DEAR SIR: It would give me great pleasure to accept your kind invitation to be present at the services attendant upon the presentation and dedication of your new library building, but I regret to say that my duties here

are such that I shall be unable to leave home upon that date. I beg to offer very hearty congratulations to those you represent upon the receipt of a gift at once such a source of pleasure and profit.

I have the honor to subscribe myself,

Very respectfully yours,
J. SUMNER ROGERS.

STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE,
Lansing, Jan. 12, 1884.

F. W. LANKENAW, *Secretary, etc.:*

DEAR SIR: I have received your invitation to be present at the presentation and dedicatory services on the presentation of a hall and library to the citizens of West Bay City by the Hon. Henry W. Sage, of Ithaca, N. Y. I sincerely hope Mr. Sage's example will be contagious and all your citizens become readers and thinkers on their own account. I shall hardly be able to be present on the occasion, well worthy of honor as it is. I will see that the invitations you extend to the members of the faculty reach them individually.

Yours respectfully,
T. C. ABBOT,
President of the State Agricultural College.

PRESIDENT'S OFFICE, ADRIAN COLLEGE,
Adrian, Mich., Jan. 8, 1884.

F. W. LANKENAW, *Secretary, etc.:*

DEAR SIR: Your kind invitation to be present at the opening exercises of the library building is at hand. It would give my confreres and myself much pleasure to be present on that occasion, but other circumstances will not permit.

I congratulate you and your city on such a valuable acquisition to your literary advantages.

Yours truly,
D. S. STEPHENS.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES U. S.,
Washington, D. C., Jan. 12, 1884.

S. O. FISHER, *President Board of Trustees, West Bay City, Mich.:*

DEAR SIR: The card inviting me to the ceremonies to be held on the occasion of receiving from Mr. Sage the present of the library building which he has erected in your city, and of the library which he has there collected, is received. I regret to say, however, that my engagements here will prevent me from being present. But permit me to congratulate yourself, your associates and the people of West Bay City upon the good fortune of being the recipients of so fine a present. It is indeed a noble possession. All honor to the man who gives it. Wealth is accumulated to some purpose when men of wealth devote a part to objects of public benevolence like this.

Although I am not personally interested in the library, neither is the city where I live, yet I request you to communicate to Mr. Sage my thanks for the good he has done to my neighbors, and above all for the example which he has set for other men of wealth to imitate.

Your very obedient servant,
H. H. HATCH.

PUBLIC LIBRARY,
Detroit, January 15, 1884.

HON. S. O. FISHER, *President Board of Trustees, Free Library, West Bay City:*

MY DEAR SIR: Your very kind invitation to be present at the dedication of your new library building on Wednesday, January 16th, has only just reached me.

While it would afford me exceeding pleasure to participate in your exercises on so interesting an occasion, I regret to say that circumstances will prevent my being present. I shall, however, be with you in spirit. And I beg you will accept from me, for the library, my most cordial wishes for its success in the future. You have begun under most happy circumstances, and there seems to be every reason to expect the best results.

Very truly yours,

HENRY GILLMAN,
Librarian Detroit Public Library.

Muskegon, Mich, January 10, 1884.

HON. S. O. FISHER, *President Board of Trustees, West Bay City, Mich.:*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your invitation to be present at presentation and dedicatory services, on the 16th instant. I thank you cordially for the remembrance, but owing to my time being fully occupied, I am obliged to say, that I can not attend, much as I should like to. Your city is to be congratulated. Such a generous donation is a noble tribute to a community, where the donor has amassed a part of his fortune, and will be, for the present and future generations, a gift of incalculable value.

This administration of one's own estate must always command approval and commendation. I trust you may have a pleasant time, and that such benefactions may become numerous in all parts of our State.

I am, Sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. DICKERMAN.

Hillsdale, January 14, 1884.

S. O. FISHER:

DEAR SIR: Nothing would please me more than to be present on the 16th inst., at which time H. W. Sage presents to your city the building and library. Would that there were more such men. They are the salt of earth from whom we may all extract good example. Your city may be proud of the gift and the man. Never let the enterprise lag—when you are old you will spend a good deal of time in that building with great satisfaction. I cannot be present. That is my loss.

Truly,

E. S. KOON.

Muskegon, January 10, 1884.

S. O. FISHER, *President of the Board of Trustees, West Bay City, Mich.:*

MY DEAR SIR: Your kind invitation to be present at the presentation

and dedicatory services on Wednesday, January 16, 1884, at 2 o'clock P. M., in your city, received. I regret that business engagements will prevent acceptance of the same. Permit me, however, while absent, to unite with you and others there assembled in paying tribute to the generosity, liberality, and public spirit displayed in this munificent gift by the donor, Henry W. Sage, of Ithaca, N. Y. The 8,000 books contained therein, along with the building, is a finer tribute to him as a man, and is a more splendid epitaph to him when departed, than the song of praise of living man or tribute carved upon monumental marble can bestow. Let us all hope that such generosity and public spirit and a desire to benefit others may prove a worthy example that will be emulated by citizens in other towns in Michigan and result in the perpetuation of like public gifts.

Yours, etc.,

L. N. KEATING.

Bay City, January 15, 1884.

HON. S. O. FISHER, *President of the Board of Trustees for the Library of West Bay City:*

DEAR SIR: I have hoped until this day to have the pleasure of assisting in the services incident to the presentation of the library and the library building, but am now obliged to be in Detroit on that day.

With heartiest good wishes for the success of the dedication, and the hope that the princely present of Mr. Sage to your city will always afford him honor and pleasure, and to West Bay City pleasure and improvement,

I am yours respectfully,

JAMES SHEARER.

Mrs. Clark sang, in good style, "Jesus, Saviour of my Soul."

The chairman then announced the orator of the day, Prof. Moses Coit Tyler, of Cornell University, whose masterly address was the prominent feature of the exercises.

ADDRESS.

MR. MAYOR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—I read in your faces the word that should be first upon my tongue—Congratulation! Surely this is a glad day in the history of your town. Yonder stately building, at once so massive and beautiful, with all its contents so full of ministry to the instruction and happiness of this people, is indeed a very noble thing to look upon; but there is here one thing still nobler—the generous spirit of the man who has created it, and who now bestows it as a free gift upon this community. And here in his presence I really cannot say of him and of his magnificent act all that I have in my heart to say. I can well leave it to you, your hearts now swelling with gratitude, to convey to him, in your own way, without any help, the appreciation which now thrills through a whole community. And yet in your name, and in the name of the University of which I am a member, and of the community in which I live, where his habit of doing princely deeds to his fellow men has been long known in the most practical way, I will say, "God bless him." It is something to be thankful for that, in an age of stupendous wealth and luxury and selfishness, there arises here and there among us a strong man, whom nature has gifted with the genius for

prosperity, who realizes that his prosperity was given to him for no grander purpose than that he might imitate the great giver of it by sharing it with as many of his fellow-creatures as possible. So I say, God be thanked for men like this man!

Surely this is a glad day in the history of your town. You have a right to be as happy as you are over all this fine bit of good fortune that has dropped down upon you,—over this new wealth that has come to you in that form which opens to you the best treasures of civilization and of life—over your coming into the choice list of those American cities which now have well-housed and well-equipped public libraries, free as the air to all citizens, and yet sustained, partially at least, by some self-sacrifice on the part of the public, and thus becoming morally and sympathetically, as well as pecuniarily, a subject of the public devotion and care. It would be hard, just now, to find a nobler or a more felicitous fact on which to congratulate a whole city. And I do congratulate you, people of West Bay City, and in no cold-hearted way, nor as a stranger to this queenly State of Michigan, nor as one indifferent to its growth in all good qualities and possessions, nor as one unobservant of its ever-broadening and ever-brightening renown among the States of the Republic.

And, now, the special subject on which I desire to engage your thoughts is one which grows directly out of this occasion itself. To-day you open and dedicate here a free public library, to the permanent maintenance of which you have pledged yourselves. How many of us at this moment fully realize the great significance of this deed as a signal and a landmark of social progress! Certainly no one can do so, who does not view the fine achievement of this day as set in its true historic background, and as interpreted by the innumerable struggles of previous generations along a line of development slowly culminating in this.

A free public library, under the control of a municipality, and wholly or in part at the cost of the municipality, is not a product reached by society at a single step, nor easily, nor soon. In all this country such a thing did not exist a hundred years ago—nay, even fifty years ago. It is something which has been reached only within the present generation, and only after countless struggles, and gropings, and blunders, and failures. In short, we have in the deed which you have consummated to-day a most interesting case of social evolution; and that gives me the topic which I shall try to illustrate during these moments which you now place at my disposal:

"The historic evolution of the free public library in America, and its true function in the community."

Looking over the entire course of American society, from its rough and hardy beginning, in the first year of the seventeenth century, I find six distinct stages of development with reference to the possession and use of books by the people. The first stage is that of private libraries; the second is that of special institutional libraries, like those of colleges and other learned corporations, and intended for a limited and rather scholastic class in the community; the third is that of association or joint stock libraries, *i. e.*, libraries of a more miscellaneous and general character, but for the use only of those whose names are on the subscription list; the fourth is that of common school libraries; the fifth is that of endowed libraries, *i. e.*, public libraries founded and sustained entirely by private endowment and thrown open to

the public without any cost whatever to the public; and finally, the sixth is that of free public libraries created, it may be, by private benefaction, but sustained in part at least at the public cost, *i. e.*, uniting the two elements of private help and public self-help, and cherished by the public only as people will cherish that which costs them something, and of which they have some sense of real ownership.

But before proceeding to inspect these successive forms of library-evolution, the fact should be distinctly brought out as applicable to them all, that the American people started on their career in this country with an uncommon interest in books; and say what one will about American Philistinism and American devotion to the practical, this people have always retained that ancient and primitive homage for books. To an extent, I think, unapproached elsewhere, they are, and they always have been, a bookish people. In some other nations there is, undoubtedly, a larger leisurely class; and among persons of that class there is a profounder and more extensive contact with books than is the case with us. But while among most other nations the craving for books is the propensity of a class, with us it may be fairly described as the propensity of all classes. A certain tincture of bookishness has pervaded the American people from the beginning. Perhaps the most decided quality of American civilization, therefore, has been its effort to unite the practical with the ideal; its passion for material results ennobled by the intellectual and the spiritual; its fine reverence for studiousness, even amid the presistent fury of dollar-hunting.

And not only was this bookish trait visible in our colonial infancy, but it may be said to have had an ante-natal origin. The two Englishmen who, in the latter half of the 16th century, did most to make possible the birth of American civilization in the first half of the 17th, were Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh; and both were men possessed by this large zest for ideas as well as for deeds; were both contemplative men as well as active men. The last glimpse that any surviving mortal had of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, before his ship went down in the sea, was of that stern hero sitting calmly on the deck, with a book in his hand, making the cheering avowal that heaven is as near by water as by land; and the last labor of Sir Walter Raleigh, before his judicial murder in the Tower, was to write one of the learnedest and stateliest books to be met with in the literature of modern men.

And this flavor of bookishness which belonged to these two great pioneers and martyrs of American colonization, seems to have passed on to the men who successfully executed the grand project in which they had failed. When you run your eyes along the sturdy list of the great colony-founders of the 17th century—the men who carried out the fierce task of conveying English civilization across the Atlantic, and of making it take root and live in this wild soil—Captain John Smith, and William Bradford, and Winslow, and Robert Cushman, and the Winthrops, and Dudley, and Hooker, and Davenport, and Roger Williams, and William Penn, you will find them all, in some special sense, lovers of books, collectors of books, readers of books, even writers of books.

And what is true of the leaders of that great act of national transmigration is true also of the men of less note who followed in it. The first American immigrants were reading immigrants—immigrants who brought in their

hands not only axes and shovels, but books. Their coming hither was due to the restlessness inflicted by the possession of ideas. Books were to them a necessary part of the outfit for the voyage and the settlement. And so rare and so precious were books in those days that they were cherished as family treasures, and handed down as heir-looms; nay, they were so dealt with in wills and in contracts as if they rose almost to the dignity of real estate. In fact, in those days, the possession of an unusual number of books, with the reputation of using them, constituted a sort of patent of nobility, and seemed to bridge the chasm between the most widely separated classes in society; as when, in 1724, a young mechanic, named Benjamin Franklin, arriving in New York on a sloop from Newport, is invited to the house of the Governor of New York and is honored by him with a long and friendly interview, for no other reason than that the captain of the sloop had told the Governor of a lad on his vessel who had with him "a great many books." "The Governor received me," says Franklin in his autobiography, "with great civility, showed me his library, which was a considerable one, and we had a good deal of conversation relative to books and authors. This was the second governor who had done me the honor to take notice of me, and for a poor boy, like me, it was very pleasing."

So I think I am justified in saying that we started on our career as a people with this underlying intellectual quality—a pretty general respect for books, love for them, habit of using them; and this is the impelling moral force which prompts to the several efforts which society has made for providing itself with books. Now, the first stage in the process of library evolution—and I have called it that of private libraries—was the prevailing condition of the American colonies during the whole of the 17th century and the first third of the 18th. This is the picture: Everywhere books, but few, costly, portly, solemn, revered, read over and over again; every respectable family, however poor, having at least a few hereditary treasures in the form of books, as in that of silver and choice furniture; and here and there up and down the colonies, an occasional luminous spot, drawing to itself the wide-eyed wonder of the surrounding inhabitants, the seat of a great private library, belonging to some country gentleman, or clergyman, or publicist, like that of Colonel William Bird, of Westover, or of the Reverend James Blair, of Williamsburg, or of Dr. Cotton Mather, of Boston, or of James Logan, of Philadelphia, or of Cadwallader Colden, of New York.

This is the first stage of library evolution. And, of course, it has its pleasant aspects; but surely here is no adequate provision for the intellectual wants of the entire community. Very few persons in any community are rich enough to buy and own all the books they ought to have access to; and the existence of great private libraries in a few wealthy households can no more supply this general need of books than the great private dinners which are given in the same households can keep the entire community from going hungry.

Accordingly, the second stage in the evolution of libraries is away from mere private ownership and use, and is towards complete public ownership and use; but it stops far this side of it: it is the stage of special scholastic libraries, collected by colleges and other learned corporations, and intended for the particular use of the learned class—students, investigators and specialists. The earliest library of that sort ever formed in this country was

begun at Harvard College in 1638; near the close of the seventeenth century another was begun at William and Mary College, and still another at Yale; thenceforward, and especially during the past eighty years, such libraries have been multiplying in the land, so that at the present moment there are more than three hundred of them, and a few of them are now really vast library collections. The value of these libraries—who can doubt? Yet their direct value is only for a class; they are scholars' libraries, not people's libraries. This will not suffice; society cannot rest satisfied, and will not rest satisfied until everywhere good books for all are placed within the reach of all. The complete popularization is the goal.

So we come to the third stage of library evolution—that of libraries gathered and controlled by voluntary associations of people, *e. g.*, joint-stock associations, but of course for the use only of those who subscribe to them and share in the expense.

Here we have a natural step forward; a goodly step; a step in the right direction, but still not far enough. We shall all agree that this is the strong and hearty modern method of doing difficult things—the method of clubbing together to do something; it is self-reliant, social, coöperative, mutually helpful. What the individual cannot do alone a club of individuals can do together. Thus the hardest and grandest achievements of our time have been brought about—vast railroads, vast manufacturing and commercial enterprises. And so, men and women who could not singly get the books they wanted have joined forces and have got them by combination.

It is a notable fact, however, that this third stage of library evolution was not reached until more than a hundred years after the first colonies had been settled.

Many of you, doubtless, in wandering about Philadelphia—perhaps during our great Centennial visit to that city—may have noticed the venerable building of the Philadelphia Library Company, and in the walls of it an old tablet with this inscription: "Be it remembered in honor of the Philadelphia youth (then chiefly artificers) that, in 1731, they cheerfully, at the suggestion of Benjamin Franklin, one of their number, instituted the Philadelphia Library, which, though small at first, is becoming highly valuable and extensively useful, and which the walls of this building are now destined to contain and preserve." Now, in reality, that year 1731, when that first subscription library was started in America, begins a new epoch in the intellectual life of the American people, the epoch of systematic coöperation for the procurement by the people of the great intellectual and spiritual boon of books. Immense results have followed from that example set in 1731. Therefore, let us stop a moment longer, and listen to Benjamin Franklin's own account of the way in which he came to think of that capital project: "At the time I established myself in Pennsylvania, there was not a good book-seller's shop in any of the colonies to the southward of Boston. Those who loved reading were obliged to send for their books from England; the members of the Junto had each a few. We had left the alehouse, where we first met, and hired a room to hold our club in. I proposed that we should all of us bring our books to that room, where they would not only be ready to consult in our conferences, but become a common benefit, each of us being at liberty to borrow such as he wished to read at home. This was accordingly done, and for some time contented us. Finding the advantage of this

little collection, I proposed to render the benefit from the books more common by commencing a public subscription library. I drew a sketch of the plan and rules that would be necessary, and got a skillful conveyancer to put the whole in form of articles of agreement to be subscribed, by which each subscriber engaged to pay a certain sum down for the first purchase of the books and an annual contribution for increasing them. So few were the readers at that time in Philadelphia, and the majority of us so poor, that I was not able with great industry to find more than fifty persons, mostly young tradesmen, willing to pay down for this purpose forty shillings each and ten shillings per annum. With this little fund we began. The books were imported; the library was opened one day in the week for lending them to the subscribers, on their promissory notes to pay double the value if not duly returned. The institution soon manifested its utility, was imitated by other towns and in other provinces. The libraries were augmented by donations, reading became fashionable, and our people, having no public amusements to divert their attention from study, became better acquainted with books, and in a few years were observed by strangers to be better instructed and more intelligent than people of the same rank generally are in other countries."

I think you will agree with me that this is a very striking bit of testimony, too much so to permit us to hurry past it. Note these few things about it: In the first place, that device of Franklin's, started in 1731—what does it really signify in our history? It signifies this. It signifies a new departure for mankind—the application of the democratic spirit to the distribution of intellectual advantages. These things called books—these bewitched and bewitching fabrics of paper and ink, which somehow contain the accumulated thought of all nations and of all centuries, and can communicate to us the noblest pleasures and the most godlike powers—these potent things, in all the ages before that had been accessible only to some few fortunate human beings—to a privileged class—to rich men who wished them—to scholars who could win their way to them—in short to an aristocracy of intellectual privileges. But in 1731, by that modest device of Benjamin Franklin, the democratic spirit—the modern humane spirit—the spirit which in its true nature is a leveling spirit only in this grand sense that it levels upward and not downward, and raises the general average of human intelligence and felicity—this benign and mighty democratic spirit, I say, which was then marching with gentle but invincible footsteps along all avenues and pathways of modern life, and was laying its miraculous touch on Church and State, on kings and priests and peasants, on the laws and law-makers and the law-breakers, on all the old activities of society, on all the old adjustments of human relations; that spirit then began to touch this relation also, the relation of man to the superb and royal realm of books. And the first effect of that touch was what? It was enlargement, liberalization, extension of intellectual opportunity for man simply as man. Hitherto books had been the privilege of the privileged class. In effect, Franklin says: They shall be no more. In this year 1731 I set agoing a device concerning books, which shall abolish the privileged class by making all classes privileged, and shall finally result in placing the blessings of books within the reach of all.

But, in the second place, in that year 1731, who was Franklin who did all that, and who were the persons who helped to do it? He and they were

young men; obscure men, poor men, laboring men; mechanics and tradesmen of the town where they lived; young men just getting a start in the world. So this new era in the brain life of the American people had its beginning with such as they were. Who of us, therefore, however modest be our lot in life, has any right to say to himself, "I am not in position to do anything for the advancement of my race!" Nay; my brother, think of young Ben. Franklin, the printer, and his fifty brother mechanics; remember what they accomplished; and do not despair of being useful in your line also. And in the third place, this movement came from those young men associated together in a social debating club. It was their experience in the actual discussion of the problems of human thought which made them feel the need of books and suggested this great measure for popularizing books; a fact which fits in well with Mr. Sage's idea of blending the two things together here; of giving perpetual house-room and hospitality to a debating club, here, in the very midst of this library.

And, now, the fourth point is, that the plan started by Franklin and those other young mechanics in Philadelphia, in 1731, the plan of joint-stock library associations, worked so well there that, as Franklin tells it, was taken up in other towns and in other provinces. Naturally, the new plan was adopted first in the towns where it was heard of first—the towns nearest to Philadelphia. But, before many years, the news of it had traveled far, to the southward and the northward, and whether consciously or unconsciously the model set up in Philadelphia was imitated, with more or less closeness, in scores of places far away. One curious example springs up in South Carolina. It is in the Georgetown district, then given to the growth of indigo. A number of the planters came together and formed Winyaw Indigo society. Their chief business was to have a pleasant time together and talk indigo. They paid their initiation fees in indigo; they paid their annual dues in indigo; and presently they found their treasury so full and overflowing with indigo, that they resolved to devote their surplus in part to the formation of the Indigo Society Library. Then, too, at about the same time in Charleston, seventeen young men, of very limited means, desirous of seeing the best and freshest English magazines, formed a club for that purpose, and started with a fund of tenpence sterling, not venturing at first to hope to be able to purchase books also. Soon, however, their plan grew and took in books; and from this small beginning arose the great "Library Society" of Charleston, which has ministered to the pleasures and benefit of the people of that place for nearly a century and a half.

But the Philadelphia plan traveled northward as well as southward. In 1747, at Newport, Rhode Island, was formed, also out of a discussion club, the famous Redwood Library, which lives and flourishes still. In 1753 the Providence Library was started on the same general plan; in 1754, the New York Society Library; in 1760, the Social Library at Salem, Massachusetts; in 1763, similar libraries at Lancaster and at Portland, Maine; in 1753, a similar one at Hingham; and so on throughout the country.

One of the most curious of these joint-stock library associations was one formed in 1751 in three parishes in the towns of York and Kittery, Maine, and called the "Revolving Library." It was not a circulating library,—that being the name of a library from which the books circulate singly and in units; but it was called a "revolving library" because the entire library

was to revolve, in bulk, on its own axes, in an orbit including the parsonages of the three parishes embraced in the scheme. And thus this library began to revolve from parsonage to parsonage more than one hundred and thirty years ago; and it has been revolving ever since, occasionally encountering some queer experiences, as when, about fifteen years ago, it was found by the new pastor of Kittery Point in the garret of the parsonage, "dumped down on the attic floor like a load of coal," the wife of the former incumbent having had a prejudice against books for sanitary reasons, "considering them unhealthy, and so being unwilling to have them in any living room" where their presence might communicate diseases to the family.

This, of course, is a rather eccentric specimen of the class of libraries now under view. A very good normal example of the class is furnished us by the Social Library of Castine, Maine, organized in 1801; and its articles of association I desire to read to you, as exhibiting the scope and spirit of this whole movement for supplying the public with books through joint-stock companies. The articles of association are as follows: "It is proposed by the persons whose names are here subjoined, to establish a social library in this town. It is greatly to be lamented that excellent abilities are not unfrequently doomed to obscurity by reason of poverty; that the rich purchase almost everything but books; and that reading has become so unfashionable an amusement in what we are pleased to call this enlightened age and country.

"To remedy these evils; to excite a fondness for books; to afford the most rational and profitable amusement; to prevent idleness and immorality; and to promote the diffusion of useful knowledge, piety and virtue, at an expense which small pecuniary abilities can afford, we are induced to associate for the above purposes; and each agrees to pay for the number of shares owned, and annexed to his name, at $5 per share."

The first public library in the northwest was established by an association formed at Marietta, Ohio, in 1796. Then followed similar libraries at Cincinnati, and at Ames, Athens County. The latter, which was formed as early as 1802, had a curious origin. It was popularly known as the "coon-skin library." The hardy pioneers of that township of Ames met together, it seems, to consider the subject of roads; and, having considered it they proceeded to consider also the subject of books—a fine illustration, I think, of the blending of the practical and the ideal in the American character and in American civilization. Here were these sturdy pioneers projecting a public library even before they had got their public roads cut out and put in order. What is called money hardly existed among them; but they knew how to shoot bears and to catch coons and to take their skins, and these skins could be sent to Boston and sold for cash, and the money invested in books. This, accordingly, was done. The noted politician, Thomas Ewing, then a boy at Ames, gives this account of the affair: "All my accumulated wealth, ten coon skins, went into the fund," the total amount of which proved to be about $100. "'Squire Sam Brown, of Sunday Creek, who was going to Boston, was charged with the purchase. After an absence of many weeks, he brought the books to Capt. Ben. Brown's, in a sack on a pack horse. I was present at the untying of the sack and pouring out of the treasures. There were about sixty volumes, I think, and well selected; the library of the Vatican was nothing to it, and there never was a library better

read. This, with occasional additions, furnished me with reading while I remained at home."

That is the stuff of which strong men are made, and strong communities, and mighty nations. And what was done at Marietta, and at Cincinnati, and at Ames, was done in a multitude of other towns all over the northwest. At Vincennes, Indiana, a library was started by similar means in 1807, and one of the founders was Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison, the hero of Tippecanoe and hard cider. That was the first public library established in Indiana.

So, too, in Michigan, far back in its territorial days, similar libraries were formed, especially that of the Young Men's Society of Detroit. But in Michigan, by far the greatest service in this direction has been rendered more recently by the ladies, whose admirable library associations in such towns as Ann Arbor, Flint, and Kalamazoo, have done much, especially during the past twenty years, for the literary improvement and enjoyment of the people.

But this third stage of library evolution, good and useful as it has been during the past one hundred and fifty years, has this defect: it does not offer books freely to all who would like books; it is limited to those who participate in its privileges by paying for them.

Therefore society pushed forward into a fourth stage of evolution—one still nearer to the grand object to be reached—the complete popularization of books. This fourth stage was reached chiefly through a new idea entering into the case, namely, the duty of the State to help in providing books for the people who compose the State. The principle is already admitted that the State must educate its citizens, and for that purpose must sustain schools. For the same purpose, and on the same principle, it must sustain libraries; for these are but an annex to school, and the books in them are only a part of the necessary apparatus for education.

In this way was started the fourth plan, that of "district school libraries;" a plan which for awhile was hailed with delight as a real contribution to human progress and happiness; which was eagerly adopted in this State and in many others; but which has, upon the whole, resulted in failure.

The State of New York has the honor of having started this plan, which was first publicly advocated by Governor DeWitt Clinton, in his message for 1826. In 1838 General John A. Dix, then Secretary of State, was "charged with the execution of the law giving to the school districts $55,000 a year to buy books for their libraries, and requiring them to raise by taxation an equal amount for the same purpose." The system was received throughout the State with enthusiastic favor. In 1841 the school libraries of the State reported the possession of 422,459 volumes; in the following year, 200,000 volumes more; and in 1853 they had reached the enormous number of 1,604,210 volumes.

The plan as advocated in New York soon passed over into Massachusetts, where it was taken up and advocated by Horace Mann, that noble-minded and eloquent champion of popular enlightenment. Through his influence the necessary law was passed in 1837, but the operation of the plan was never very successful in that State, and after twelve years had resulted in the accumulation of only 42,707 volumes.

Michigan appears to have been abreast of Massachusetts in the adoption of the plan of district school libraries, incorporating it into its school law of 1837.

After New York, Massachusetts and Michigan, the several other States which adopted this plan did so in the following order: Connecticut in 1839; Rhode Island and Iowa in 1840; Indiana in 1841; Maine in 1844; Ohio in 1847; Wisconsin in 1848; Missouri in 1853; California and Oregon in 1854; Illinois in 1855; Kansas and Virginia in 1870; New Jersey in 1871; Kentucky and Minnesota in 1873; and Colorado in 1876.

These data will give you some idea of the wide extension of this fourth stage in library evolution. Its merits are very great. Perhaps its greatest merit is that it recognizes the true function of the public library as a part of the system of public education, and therefore as entitled to a share in public taxation. Moreover, it has undoubtedly done a vast amount of good in placing the means of intellectual improvement within the reach of millions of people of all ages; it has stimulated the love of books and has diffused knowledge and happiness. And yet with all these merits it has been a failure; and this is largely due to just three defects in administration:

1. Lack of care and wisdom in the selection of the books, resulting in the acquisition of many volumes of trash and of profligacy.

2. Lack of care as to the distribution and return of the books, resulting in their rapid dispersion and disappearance.

3. Lack of care in the preservation of the books that were not strayed and stolen, resulting in their rapid deterioration.

You have got to apply business principles to the handling of books, as well as of any other material possessions. Libraries as well as saw-mills need to be dealt with according to common sense and with efficiency. Now upon the general failure of these libraries, let me quote for you a little testimony. The Superintendent of Schools in New York State, in 1875, says: "The system has not worked well in this State. . . . The libraries have fallen into disuse, and have become practically valueless." [1 Pub. Lib. of U. S., i. 41.]

The Superintendent for 1861 says that in "nearly every quarter of the State," the libraries are "almost totally unused and rapidly deteriorating." [2 Pub. Lib. of U. S., i. 40.] For 1862, the Superintendent gives a more detailed picture of the condition of the school libraries. He finds them "mainly represented by a motley collection of books, ranging from Headley's Sacred Mountains to the Pirate's Own Book, numbering in the aggregate a million and a half of volumes, scattered among the various families, constituting a part of the family library, or serving as toys for children in the nursery; . . . crowded into cupboards, thrown into cellars, stowed away in lofts, exposed to the action of water, the sun, and of fire, or more frequently locked away into darkness unrelieved, and silence unbroken." [Pub. Lib. of U. S. i. 40.]

This graphic picture of the failure of the system in New York is perhaps matched by a similar picture of its failure in Michigan, as drawn by our Superintendent of Public Instruction in 1869.

"The books were distributed to the districts by the town clerk to be returned by the directors every third month for exchange. This would now require more than 60,000 miles' travel per annum, at a positive expense to the directors, certainly, of $100,000, to say nothing of more than 10,000 days' time. This was like putting two locomotives ahead of each other to draw a hand car. The result was, the books were generally hidden away in the

clerks' offices, like monks in their cloister, and valueless to the world. And what kind of books were they? Some good ones, doubtless; but generally it was better to sow oats in the dust that covered those books than to give them to the young to read. Every year, soon after the taxes were collected, the State swarmed with peddlers, with all the unsalable books of eastern houses—the sensational novels of all ages, tales of piracies, murders, and love intrigues —the yellow covered literature of the world."

Finally, the Superintendent, for 1873, says: "The whole system seems to have come into general disfavor; and is, more than any other feature of our school system, the one of which we are least proud."

Now we come to the fifth stage in the evolution of libraries,—that of libraries fully endowed by private generosity, and thrown open to the public on such conditions as the founders have been pleased to indicate; sometimes called patronymic libraries. Notable specimens of this class of libraries are the Astor, Cooper and Lenox libraries of New York, the Peabody Library of Baltimore. The note of this species of library is this: it is for the use of the public, entirely without cost to the public. In short, it is a library completely endowed, not only as to the original expense of its erection and equipment, but absolutely for all subsequent expense in its increase and administration. Concerning this species of library I have this to say: It is a notable use to make of private wealth; it does immense good; but it is not the best, final form of library-evolution. And for two reasons: first, the man who will completely endow a free public library does not arise in every community; whereas, every community needs a free public library; and, second, the wholesomest kind of a gift is not that which does it all for the community and requires no exertion or sacrifice on their part; but that which gives the community a good generous start, but still leaves something for the community to do for itself. In other words, the healthiest sort of help, whether for one man or for ten thousand, is that help which helps a man to help himself.

And this brings us to the sixth and final form of library development. It is the one which is the resultant of the two grand ideas: primarily, the recognition of the free public library as an essential part of the system of public education, and therefore as a legitimate subject for public taxation. This idea is essential to the most satisfactory form of a public library, the public must invest something in it. But this idea can adjust itself to that other noble one—private liberality in aid of the public.

And it is in this final and most consummate form, combining private help with private self-help, that many of the most successful libraries in this country have been organized; and yet it is only since 1848 that such libraries have been possible. For it was in 1848 that the first State in our Union, Massachusetts, passed an act authorizing a municipality to tax itself for the support of a free public library. Since then many other States have followed with similar legislation. So that it is only within the past thirty-five years that this grand result has been reached: the systematic popularization of books under the direction of the municipality, partially at least at the public expense, and often in combination with private benefaction.

Now, it is this grand result that you have reached here in West Bay City. The library which you to-day dedicate to the perpetual service of the people, and which we may believe will continue as long as society lasts here to do its

serene and beneficent work for the instruction and delight of innumerable generations of mankind,—this library represents the latest, and I think we may say the most perfect and the final, term in a process of history's evolution, which has been going forward on this continent for more than two hundred years, and which has involved, as we have seen, countless struggles and failures and sacrifices for the production of this single result.

Ladies and gentlemen, may I venture to express the hope that this study which we have now made of the process—the slow, costly, laborious process—by which this brilliant result has been made possible and easy for you, in West Bay City, is something which will enhance even your pleasure in the acquisition of this noble library, as well as your appreciation of the princely act of Mr. Sage in his creative relation to it.

I trust it may enhance also your feeling of responsibility for the perpetual success of this library in the purposes for which it has been formed. This library has been well organized; but the working of it will depend upon you. It is on one side of it a business concern; and like any other business concern it will go to wreck and ruin unless it is conducted on sound business principles, accurate accounting, sharp supervision, punctuality, system, order, promptitude, energy.

But more than ordinary business qualities are needed to make this library all that it should be. Recognize the true function of the free public library: it is a part of a large system of public education. It is but a co-ordinate department of that larger institution for public education—the people's university—including the ward schools and the high schools. Some of the fruitfulest and best work of those schools will be done in this library.

Then, too, the public library stands for the wholesome truth that education is never finished and should not stop when one stops going to school. The boy and the girl who graduate at the school do not desert the library; they keep up and carry forward their intellectual training by a post-graduate in the public library for the rest of their lives.

Furthermore, the free public library supplements the work of the free public school by reaching those whom the school never reaches at all, or only reaches very slightly.

And the public library is never a complete success in which is not present in the officers a spirit of courtesy toward readers, of sympathy, of cheerfulness, of patience, even of helpfulness. Don't permit your library ever to be a dismal, bibliographical cave, in charge of a dragon. Let it always be a bright and winsome place, hospitable to all orderly people; a place where even those ill-informed about books will not be made embarrassed, but encouraged. Let it be one of the most attractive places in town; let it outshine in attractiveness the vulgar and harmful attractions of the bar-room and the gambling den; let it grow up into the best life of the community; a place resorted to by all, loved by all, a blessing to all.

And now, ladies and gentlemen, as my opening words to you were words of congratulation, so, as I close, do I find words of congratulation come trooping to my tongue. Once more do I congratulate you—people of West Bay City—heartily, sincerely. You, who are the happy recipients of this splendid endowment which you now take into your charge and keeping.

But always of the two parties in a transaction like the present, the happier, the more fortunate, is not they who receive, but it is he who bestows; and,

therefore, still more do I congratulate him, the giver of this noble endowment, him whose heart and brain have formed so glorious a conspiracy with his purse, in the doing of this good deed to his fellow-men.

And really, as one looks about this world and back over its history, the one fact which stands out, proved about the best of all, seems to be this: the perishableness of deeds done with chief reference to self, and the immortality of deeds done with chief reference to others. The time must come when even the memory of Mr. Sage's vast business enterprises in this place will give way to others, and be merged in a long line of successors. His name will disappear from docks and mills; even the recollection of his primitive and creative business achievements here may linger only as a fading tradition, kept from extinction by the zeal of some local antiquarian; but so long as civil society itself shall last in this teeming and industrious valley, so long as vested rights are held sacred here, and the validity of contracts recognized, and so long as men and women and children shall here delight in delightful books and reap wisdom from wise ones, so long will the name of Henry W. Sage, and the blessedness of this day's noble work of his, be cherished along all these streets, and be spoken of tenderly at innumerable firesides, and be gratefully enshrined in the loving hearts of unborn generations to whom he thus leaves this beautiful legacy of his love.

At the conclusion of the interesting address of Prof. Tyler, Mr. Sage, the generous donor, stepped forward, and, addressing Mayor Fisher, spoke as follows, presenting him with the deed of the valuable property:

PRESENTATION ADDRESS.

MR. CHAIRMAN AND LADIES AND GENTLEMEN—Twenty years ago the spot upon which you now stand was practically a wilderness. A mile north at Bangor, a mile south at Salzburg, were scattered a few hundred people. The area now containing the largest portion of your nine thousand people was covered with oaks and pines. The Indian made his annual camp-ground upon the banks of the river, and the bones of his forefathers rested but a few feet below. The Saginaw River was not bridged. The horse ferry, the skiff and the canoe were your means of transit across it to Bay City. There was no railroad in Saginaw valley. One or two steamers in summer, mud roads and river ice in winter, connected the Saginaws with Bay City. Bay City had about three thousand people. The whole of Saginaw valley, as near as I can learn, not far from twelve thousand—thirty-five hundred at Bay City, Bangor, Salzburg and here, eighty-five hundred at the Saginaws. The industries of Saginaw valley were then, as now, the production of lumber and salt and manufactures allied to them.

These for the material side. What for the moral and intellectual? Mr. Lankenaw is my authority for the statement that there were in 1863 eight school-houses, value, $12,500; pupils, 1,736; churches, 12. Now, 1884, there are not less than seventy thousand people in the valley, about thirty-three thousand of them at this end and thirty-seven thousand at the Saginaws. The schools are 33. Value of school property, $542,500. Pupils, 10,871. Churches, 43. While population has increased nearly six to one, schools are more than four to one, pupils eight to one, value of school property forty-three to one, and value of instruction, I am quite willing to believe, equal in proportion.

The growth of Saginaw valley (and I cannot speak of any one part without including the whole) has been peculiar to itself. It has owed nothing to commerce outside of the trade in its own productions; has been in no sense a commercial center; has had no manufactures except the product of its own timber fields and salt mines, and the equipment needful for them. In the broadest and most manly sense, the wealth of these fair cities, and that they export annually, has been honestly earned by the sweat of the brow and by sturdy blows. For the past two years the productions of this valley in lumber, shingles and other products of timber, salt and ships have been not less than $15,000,000 per year, nearly all of which has been exported or is held for export. We may safely challenge any community of equal population for so large a result from labor; it is all labor except the small value of timber in the forest and salt in the earth, and equals $214 per year of exportable product for every man, woman and child! The same rate of production for the entire population of our country would pay our national debt of $1,550,000,000 in less than eighteen months.

Hand in hand with these exportable productions these cities have grown. We are connected by rail with every part of the Union. We have all the comforts and improvements of older communities. More than all this, we have raised men, self-reliant, active, enterprising, forcible in whatever they do. We have a growing population of young men, strong, hopeful, aspiring, educated to affairs, but not many in schools of the higher sort. Not many to books, but everyone in a larger sense then obtains in any communities I have known, competent to make his own way anywhere to create opportunity where none exists, to organize and administer affairs wisely, and conduct them to profitable results.

Upon such foundations of material wealth and manly character, you may justly hope for large building in the future. Given to such men opportunity for higher education and culture and they will take it, and the result will be a better rounded and more complete development in all things than can come from purely scholastic sources. May we not then hope for larger structures, based on the higher elements of religion and morality—intellectual cultivation and refined tastes?

It has been one of the incidents of my busy life to found and organize here at West Bay City, industries which have played no unimportant part in the development of this country during the past nineteen years. The mills and docks upon your river front and the very active life there are present proofs of this. I have helped to build your churches, your schools, your railroads, and in all ways, so far as in me lay, to promote your interests while promoting my own. My days are passing away. I have nearly reached the "three score years and ten" alloted to man, and I have thought it wise and proper, among the last of my doings here, to leave for your future benefit something besides mills and docks; something besides the tools and equipments of business. I have desired to make a lodgment in the minds and hearts of those who are and are to be here, which shall lead to larger results than anything I have yet done, and which shall graft new and higher impulses upon the character of your people. In pursuance of this purpose, I have erected this building and deposited in it about eight thousand volumes of books, which I think are wisely selected for the use of your people. Adding to these the library you already possessed, and you have now ten

thousand volumes. The shelving of the present library room is sufficient for ten thousand more, and with the lower room, which, by the request of your authorities, is to be used for a school until it is needed for a library, you will have ample accommodations for thirty thousand volumes more. I have provided a reading and debating room, comfortably furnished and with the hospitable feature of a large open fire place, with the hope that the trustees in charge and the young men of the place will organize debating clubs, where the leading questions of the day may be discussed, and where your young men may learn to think and speak upon their feet. Provisions are made for lighting and heating this room from 8 A. M. to 9 P. M., for the use of all citizens every week day in the year, and also for librarian and proper janitor service, and for annual addition to the library.

By an act of your Legislature, passed March 13, 1883, this library is incorporated, and will be known as the Sage Library of West Bay City. Its permanent ex-officio trustees will be the ministers of all evangelical churches, resident and in charge of parishes here, the principal of the public school of the second ward, the chairman of the board of trustees of school district No. 2, the mayor of the city, and five other citizens of the city to be designated by me. These last named to hold their offices for five years, and thereafter vacancies to be filled according to the terms of the act. In pursuance of this act I have appointed as the trustees to be designated by me, S. O. Fisher, T. F. Shepard, E. T. Carrington, J. H. Plum and H. S. Ingersoll; and S.O. Fisher as chairman of the board of trustees. This gives you a completely organized establishment prepared for work and use. It is my earnest hope that each and every one of the trustees, and especially the resident ministers, may take an interest in the work allotted to them, and, so far as they can, lead the young men of the city to avoid all the less worthy resorts for pleasure and amusement, and learn to come here for their own improvement and cultivation. It is for them, and them largely, that this gift is made, that they may obtain knowledge, and through it wisdom, and the power which belongs to both.

And now, Mr. Mayor, I have the high privilege and the honor to present to you, in trust for the citizens of West Bay City, the deed for this building, and receipted bills for the books I have deposited in it. May their uses be profitable in all things to this people, and blessed of God to the end of time.

Mayor Fisher then, in behalf of the citizens of the city, gratefully acknowledged the magnificent bequest in the following appropriate

SPEECH OF ACCEPTANCE.

MY HONORED AND RESPECTED SIR:—Allow me, on behalf of the city, to accept this munificent gift from your hands. And allow me also to express to you their sincere thanks for the same. Would that I could do more. Would that I had the ability to express our thanks in the same spirit that you have presented it; that my expression for the people of our city should be as emphatic as your generosity and unselfishness has been in erecting this building and furnishing the same with those volumes of learning. That you have erected a living monument to your name and your generosity cannot be disputed. One that will outlive you, and live after you, and one that our fair young city will point to with pride, telling the story of him who erected

the same and furnished it so liberally with books, and made such wise provision for the maintenance and management of the same.

That this city—although but sixteen years since which you as one of its founders platted and laid out what you saw fitted to call the village of Wenona—has now by this act of yours been placed in the front rank of the cities in our State for library buildings and grounds, and fourth in position in the number of volumes of books, surely we as a people ought to be proud; and we ought to be thankful to such a donor, and more especially so because neither you nor your family, nor your relatives are residing here to receive any benefit of the same. There could be but one motive that prompted you to do this act, and that is a desire on your part to benefit this people, and those who may come after us. Would that every city in this glorious land had a Henry W. Sage! What a blessing and a lasting benefit such an act is to any city or community to have placed in their midst such a library, with books for the professor, the doctor, the scholar, and the readers of all classes, both old and young. And, in conclusion, let me add that it is the earnest wish of all our people that the remainder of your successful life may be blessed with health, happiness and prosperity, and that your name should be added to that long list of public benefactors, on which it so richly deserves to be enrolled. Again I thank you.

I also wish at this time and place to express to you, on behalf of the trustees of the library, their united and sincere thanks for the high trust you have seen fit to repose in them; and, in accepting the same, allow me to say that it shall be their highest aim to carry out your wishes and desires at all times, and to make this library and reading-room what you would wish to have it, viz.: a success. But at the same time we are beginners in the management of an institution of this kind; and we must ask your forbearance if we do not make the success of it that you might wish, as it will be the mistakes of our heads and not of our hearts. We do here promise you that we will unqualifiedly devote our best energies and talents to our duties as such trustees, and will, at all times, be glad to receive your recommendations, counsel and advice.

And now, ladies and gentlemen, I wish to say a word to you. We, as a city, have now come into full possession of this magnificent gift—not to be kept wholly as a thing of ornament, but of utility and profit, morally and intellectually. And what our generous donor wishes and desires is, for it to be used. He has done his part nobly and well, and now it rests with you to do yours—namely, to use it. And while I have for you thanked him for this generous act, he is a man of acts, not empty words; and what he most earnestly desires is acts on your part—that is, to use, profit, and enjoy, in the fullest sense of the word, what he has this day given us. It is now yours, and I wish to ask if you have ever realized the magnitude of this gift, this magnificent structure and grounds, and these shelves filled with volumes of learning for your use, without money and without price, free to all, rich or poor, high and low alike, to use them? Look over, and think back over, your past lives and see how many villages or cities that have been so favored. And now I wish to ask you, on behalf of the board of trustees of the library, to come and get these books, read and return them. The trustees are desirous of having every citizen in our city draw books from the library, and we, as such trustees, ask your aid in all ways, to help us to make this library

a source of enjoyment and profit to the people. The wise provision of Mr. Sage has so founded this library that it will from year to year receive a certain amount from our city which will add to its volumes, and let us hope that the library, starting out under such favorable auspices, shall not want for patronage.

And to you, young men of our city, let me speak a word. Look at the splendid provision our generous donor has provided for your comfort and your use. A free reading room, splendidly furnished, to be kept heated and lighted from 8 o'clock in the morning until 9 o'clock in the evening, a reading room second to none in our State, and to be furnished at all times with all the leading newspapers and magazines of the day, with access to all the books in the library.

What a privilege, and what a noble act on the part of our generous donor, to place within the reach of all young men such advantages! And here let me tell you of a remark made to me by our benefactor, Mr. Sage, one which I will remember to my dying day. It was about the middle of the month of December, 1881. Our city lost by fire its council chamber, and while looking around the city for some vacant room to locate the city offices in, Mr. Sage came to our city, and it was rumored that he intended to erect a building for library and city purposes. I was made a committee by our common council to wait on Mr. Sage and see if such was his intention. I met him at his office, and he then and there gave me an outline of his plan, which he said he had contemplated building, and he said: "Fisher, I want a public reading-room in the building, and I wish it heated and lighted from 8 o'clock A. M. until 9 o'clock P. M. And I want it so arranged that the young men of this city can form debating societies and 'learn to talk standing on their feet.'" That expression I shall always remember; and how true it is that one of the attainments that our young men of to-day want to cultivate, is to learn to "talk standing on their feet." And he has done his part. No more inviting or pleasant place can be found in which for you to spend your evenings, and surely no place where you would spend them so profitably, and by so doing help to fit yourselves for life's work. Let me ask you to avail yourselves of the opportunity to enjoy these rich privileges which have been so unselfishly provided for you.

And to you, mothers, I appeal. Let me ask you to use your influence to help these young men cultivate and improve their minds and to spend their leisure time in this pleasant place rather than in places of vice and sin, and let your influence be felt with the youth who are coming on to fill our places.

And now, in conclusion to you, citizens of our city, let me ask your forbearance, on behalf of the trustees. Should you at times feel as if your welfare and interests were not meted out as you think or wish, let your grievances be known to the trustees, and we shall endeavor to have them righted. And let us all with one accord work in harmony, and by so doing obtain the greatest good and the best results from this well-founded gift.

Mr. Fisher read as an accompaniment of his address the following letter of acknowledgment from the medical fraternity of the city:

MR. MAYOR—In your acceptance of the munificent gift of Mr. Sage to the citizens of West Bay City, will you kindly offer this especial acknowledgment of thanks to the generous gentleman, from the physicians of the city, for the marked favor he has granted them, by placing, in addition to his

original gift of books, $500 worth of valuable medical literature for their use and advancement.

J. P. WEBSTER, M. D.,
W. E. MAGILL, M. D.,
N. R. GILBERT,
I. E. RANDALL,
A. F. HAGADORN,
J. W. HAUXHURST.

At the close of the mayor's address the audience were treated to another musical selection, after which the benediction was pronounced by Rev. D. L. Munro.

The formal services in the church having been concluded, Mr. Sage, accompanied by Mayor Fisher and followed by the invited guests and the large congregation of citizens of both cities, filed out of the church building and proceeded to the library structure, where the statue of Learning, noted above, was unveiled to the admiration of every person in the vast assemblage.

When Mr. Sage entered the reading-room of the library he was taken by surprise by seeing his own countenance greeting him from out a handsome gilt frame above the fire-place. The citizens had procured Mr. A. O. Ravenaugh, of Jackson, to paint a bust portrait of Mr. Sage and had kept him in entire ignorance of their action. Rev. Mr. Hawks, in pithy and fitting remarks, directed Mr. Sage's attention to the portrait as a mark of the love and appreciation of the citizens for one who had placed them under such obligation by his generosity, and their desire to preserve his features in connection with the library he had endowed.

Mr. Sage responded in a voice somewhat husky from emotion, and gratefully acknowledged his appreciation of the testimonial. In doing so he paid a high compliment to the artist, saying that he had had many portraits painted, but never before saw one that he was willing to accept or one that looked enough like him for recognition even by his best friends. The artist in this attempt, he said, had met with very great success, for he believed the portrait was very nearly perfect. The artist, Mr. Ravenaugh, was then introduced to Mr. Sage and received his congratulations.

The large crowd before dispersing spent some time in viewing the interior of the beautiful structure, which will stand as a monument to the donor and an honor to the city.

The deed of the library property has been in the hands of the mayor for some time, in order to the organization of the board of trustees and election of officers.

The evening at the library was as decidedly a success as the earlier exercises of the day. The entire city was represented, and the rooms thronged with a gay crowd in holiday attire. Until 10 o'clock the music room was filled chiefly with young ladies and gentlemen, and some really fine musical supervisions were given by the scholars.

The lady teachers in the schools under Professor Lankenaw's department, each had charge of a division of the library, and dispensed information regarding the books, their classification, etc., freely in answer to the eager inquiries of the visitors.

Among the large number of distinguished guests from abroad were the

following gentlemen: President H. Q. Butterfield, of Olivet College; Mayor Hill, Saginaw City; Mayor Weadock, Bay City; Hon. Isaac Owen, Detroit; Col. E. H. Thompson, ex-mayor of Flint; A. O. Ravenaugh, Jackson; the aldermen of Flint; the aldermen of Bay City; and the lady managers of the Flint ladies' library.

After the reception in the library, the invited guests and the officers of the various departments of the city government repaired to the Arlington House, where a sumptuous repast was served in honor of Mr. Sage and his guests by the common council of the city.

After appetites had been satisfied, Mayor Fisher stated that it had been determined not to have any speeches, but that, for good reasons, the order had been changed, and he therefore called upon President Butterfield, of Olivet College, who made an excellent speech, which called forth repeated and enthusiastic manifestations of approval. Mayor Weadock also made a good speech. Col. Thompson, of Flint, was another gentleman called upon, and his remarks were in excellent taste. Remarks were also made by A. McMillan, T. F. Shepard, H. H. Norrington and Rev. L. P. Davis. The banquet closed by the guests rising and joining with Prof. Laukenaw in singing "The Days of Old Lang Syne."

The guests then dispersed, inwardly congratulating themselves on having been sharers in the glorious event of the day.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

DEATH OF WILLIAM L. FAY.

William L. Fay departed this life at 1:30 o'clock yesterday afternoon, February 14, 1884, at his residence on Center street, opposite the court house, aged fifty-eight years. Mr. Fay had been ailing with Bright's disease of the kidneys, and some time ago was so seriously afflicted that his life was despaired of; but, rallying, he became stronger, and was able to drive about the streets. About three weeks since, he had another attack, which terminated in his death. The announcement of his death spread rapidly through the business portion of the city, and was received with sincere regret.

William L. Fay settled in Lower Saginaw in 1854, coming from New York State. Upon coming here he took an interest with George Lord in the lumber business. but in a short while went into the mercantile business with B. B. Hart. In 1860 he engaged in the manufacture of lumber with C. W. Grant, the firm name being Grant & Fay. This firm continued until 1863, when the mill burned. S. G. M. Gates then purchased Mr. Grant's interest in the real estate, and the firm became Gates & Fay. The mill was rebuilt and the firm continued until about two years ago, when Mr. Fay, having accumulated considerable wealth, retired, investing a portion of his money in the celebrated McGraw farm and the Munger block on Center street. He also retained his interest in the real estate and pine lands of Gates & Fay.

Mr. Fay was one of Bay City's respected and honored citizens. He was president of the village in 1861, mayor of the city in 1868, and had held several other local offices of trust. He took the first census of Bay County when the shore territory and cities were included therein. He was a native of Hamilton, Madison County, New York.

Deceased leaves a widow and one daughter, Mrs. Frank E. Tyler. Of his family, two brothers and two sisters survive him, the latter being Mrs. George Lord, of this city, and Mrs. Gilbert, of New York State. His relatives have been telegraphed for and will arrive in time for the funeral, an announcement of which will be given to-morrow.

BERRIEN COUNTY.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY ALEXANDER B. LEEDS.

BERRIEN SPRINGS,
Berrien County, Mich., May, 1884.

GEORGE H. GREENE, ESQ., *Corresponding Secretary, Lansing, Mich.:*

DEAR SIR: The secretary of the Berrien County Pioneer Association furnishes the following list of members deceased since the annual meeting of June, 1883:

Hiram Brown, of St. Joseph, came to Michigan in 1834, died August 16, 1883, aged 79.

Wilson Harper, of Berrien Springs, came to Michigan in 1835, died August 12, 1883, aged 74.

Oliver Sorell, of Bainbridge, came to Michigan in 1836, died in September, 1883, aged 69.

John Byers, of Bainbridge, came to Michigan in 1836, died in November, 1883, aged 64.

John G. Portman, of Benton Harbor, came to Michigan in 1863, died in July, 1883, aged 61.

John Gillespie, of Berrien, came to Michigan in 1834, died February 26, 1884, aged 71.

The following, from other sources, is a list of old settlers deceased since June, 1883:

Elizabeth Sampson, of Niles, died June 6, 1883, aged 89.

Mrs. J. C. Larimore, of Niles, died June 21, 1883, aged 53.

Mrs. Susan Devine, of Niles, died July 18, 1883, aged 77.

Patrick Lally, of Niles, died August 1, 1883, aged 99.

Henry F. Kellogg, of Niles, died September 5, 1883, aged 60.

Isaac Webb, of Niles, died October 7, 1883, aged 77.

Daniel Reardon, of Niles, died December 19, 1883, aged 50.

Dr. Andrew J. Mead, of Niles, died December 21, 1883, aged 50.

Mrs. B. M. Lashbough, of Niles Township, died September 24, 1883, aged 73.

Robert Beattie, of Niles Township, died December 19, 1883, aged 87.

Abram Corell, of Niles Township, died December 23, 1883, aged 68.

Warren Pearl, of Benton Township, came to Michigan in 1840, died June 10, 1883, aged 62.

Jehiel Enos, of Benton Township, came to Michigan in 1837, died June 5, 1883, aged 80.

Daniel Pettys, of Bainbridge, died June 17, 1883, aged 73.

Mary C. Phillips, of New Buffalo, died June 27, 1883, aged 62.
Mrs. S. Whipple, of Lake, died July 19, 1883, age not ascertained.
Mrs. D. Defield, of Lake, died July 20, 1883, age not ascertained.
John Hewill, of Berrien, died July 22, 1883, aged 76.
Lydia Ingleright, of Buchanan, died July 20, 1883, aged 76.
Eli Weaver, of Buchanan, came to Michigan in 1841, died July 30, 1883, aged 75.
Mrs. —. Brodbeck, of Lake, died August 12, 1883, aged 83.
Mrs. —. Hill, of Lake, died in August, 1883, aged 76.
Mrs. —. Storrick, of Oronoko, died in August, 1883, aged 80.
Charles C. Perry, of Watervliet, came to Michigan in 1853, died August 12, 1883, aged 50.
Mrs. —. Shook, died November 19, 1883, aged 85.
Aurelia Mills, died October 27, 1883, aged 86.
Mahala Mansfield, of Buchanan, died October 27, 1883, aged 71.
John Rusch, of Pipestone, died November 4, 1883, aged 54.
Mary Shaffer, of Berrien, died December 12, 1883, aged 71.
Mathias Farnum, of Benton, died January 10, 1884, aged 70.
John M. Wares, of Niles, died February 18, 1884, aged 82.
Henry Brown, of Niles, died January 14, 1884, aged 72.
Mary C. Platt, of Niles, died January 6, 1884, aged 70.
James Barry, of Hagar Township, died April 7, 1884, age not ascertained.
Simon Berg, of St. Joseph, died December 28, 1883, age not ascertained.
Samuel Rumford, of Royalton Township, died November 15, 1883, aged 63.
Abram J. Cuddeback, of Niles, age and time of death not learned.
James Claffy, of Bertrand, died March 15, 1884, aged 69.
James Gray, of Hagar, died May 6, 1884, aged 71.
Tabitha Helmick, of Berrien Springs, died August 23, 1883, aged 53.
George Murphy, of Berrien Township, died May 21, 1884, aged 77.

I greatly regret that my duties here will not permit me to be with you on the 4th proximo.

Very respectfully,

ALEXANDER B. LEEDS,
Vice President for Berrien County.

BRANCH COUNTY.

COLDWATER IN 1831.

[A Letter to Dr. I. P. Alger, by Enoch Chase, Esq.]

MILWAUKEE, *January 19, 1884.*

DR. I. P. ALGER—*Dear Sir:*

Your daughter's postal is received, and in response I will give a slight sketch of my experience in getting to, and residence in, Coldwater.

I started from home in Vermont June 15, 1831, traveling by stage to Schenectady, N. Y.; from thence to Buffalo by canal (time, six days); from Buffalo to Detroit, Michigan, on schooner America, Captain Dibble; from Detroit to Tecumseh by stage. The road from the River Rushe to Ypsilanti

was an almost continuous mud-hole, and from Tecumseh to Coldwater I went on horseback, arriving there on the 10th day of July, 1831. There were no settlements west of Clinton except the taverns along the route: first, Pond's at Wolf Lake; second, Benson's at the crossing of the Kalamazoo; next, Blackman's; at Jonesville, Jones and Old's tavern.

An election had been held for delegate to Congress on the 9th, at which time Austin E. Wing, of Monroe, was elected. The only polling-place for Branch and Hillsdale counties was at Jonesville, and among other settlers of Branch County, I met there Wm. H. Cross and Mr. Tompkins, both about my own age, twenty-two. Corbus lived at Sandy Creek; Hunt, on Hunt's Prairie; Reed, at Hog Creek, and the next was Morse's, on the east end of Coldwater Prairie. Mr. Bingham lived near Morse's; Banner, a little north. Robert and William Cross, Mr. Joseph Hanchett and Allen Tibbitts lived on the territory which now constitutes the City of Coldwater. Coldwater Prairie was the first I ever saw, and it seemed to me that there could not be a more beautiful spot on earth. The prairie was literally a bed of wild flowers, and the adjacent openings a vision of loveliness. In a state of nature I have never seen anything since which has struck me as being so perfectly beautiful. Mr. Allen lived at Branch Center, and the next settlers west were Bronson and Potter, on Bronson's Prairie, and Wales and Adams, at the crossing of Hog Creek. On Coocush Prairie lived Ed. Hanchett, John and Joe Corbus, Fowler Thompkins, Barnhart and two or three others. During the summer there was a tri-weekly line of mail wagons between Tecumseh and Niles, the mail being carried from Niles to Chicago once a week on horseback. During the following winter the mail wagons were discontinued and the mail was carried over a week from Tecumseh to Chicago on horseback. But in the spring of 1832 Sabany, of White Pigeon, put on a daily line of post coaches from Tecumseh to Niles, and after navigation opened on Lake Erie travel was lively till the Black Hawk War broke out, about the 20th of May.

I happened to be in Jonesville when Gen. J. W. Brown received orders to muster his brigade for immediate service to repel the Indians, who were reported to be east of Chicago, murdering all in their way. Major Jones gave me orders to notify the commanders of the three companies comprising his battalion, as I was adjutant. That was about 4 o'clock P. M. By 10 A. M. following, the three companies were mustered at Coldwater, where they were joined the following day by the regiment from Lenawee County. We marched to Niles, and there an express met us with the information that Black Hawk was retreating north, and we were dismissed. It seems laughable now when I think what a panic there was through Michigan. It was said that guards were set around Detroit nightly to prevent the Indians taking them by surprise. The settlers in Branch and Hillsdale counties turned out almost to a man. Scarce half a dozen able-bodied men were left in the two counties. I have a copy of the muster-roll still.

This Indian scare put a stop to immigration mostly for that year; but the next year, 1883, it commenced again lively, and, in 1834 and 1835, was in full tide. The country was sparsely settled and my rides were long. The nearest doctor to the east was Dr. Patterson, of Tecumseh; to the west, Drs. Loomis and Elliott, on White Pigeon Prairie; to the south-west, Dr. Hill, of Magogenon, and a doctor whose name I have forgotten, at Marshall.

On the north, I had calls to Nottawaseppi, Gilèad, Jonesville and the Kalamazoo, Bronson's Prairie and Coocush, etc. To the southeast the nearest settlement was on the road from Fort Defiance to English Prairie.

In the month of October, 1833, I had occasion to go to Fort Defiance. I traveled on an Indian trail and saw neither a white man nor a sign of civilization till I struck the Defiance road, having ridden from early morning till dark.

The diseases were mostly bilious fevers and fever and ague. Almost every settler had his seasoning, but those diseases were readily cured when taken in time and properly treated; but if allowed to run their course without treatment they were liable to end in collapse and death. I recollect one case, when I rode in the night down the Chicago road eight miles to Russell's tavern, where I obtained a bottle of brandy, then south some eight or ten miles, arriving at the residence of my patient just at daylight. It was well I had the brandy, for I found my patient cold and almost pulseless; and almost the whole bottle of brandy had been used before reaction took place. I had the satisfaction, however, of saving my patient. Her nearest neighbor on the north was Mr. Russell, on the Chicago road, and on the south the Fort Defiance road.

The first wedding on the prairie was that of Hannah Logan to Mr. Sherman, of Nottawaseppe; but prior to that Seth Dunham had married the daughter of Tillotson, on Brunson's Prairie. The first death on Coldwater Prairie was that of a child of Allen Tibbits, and the first child born was one of Mrs. Morse's.

For amusement the young people of Branch and Hillsdale counties met two or three times a year and had their fun in dancing. The first dance was at Jonesville on the 1st day of January, 1832. George Dunham furnished the music, and the only tune he could play was Money-Musk. Towards morning his fiddle-bow was apt to saw the fingers of his left hand. The following New Year the dance was held at Bolton's, near the Coldwater River, when, in addition to the Branch and Hillsdale young folks, a delegation came from Mottville and they altogether constituted quite a large party.

For preaching we depended on the Methodist circuit rider until Bishop Chase settled in Gilead, after which he occasionally held divine service at Coldwater.

In 1833 settlers began to break into the timber south of the Chicago road. In 1834 settlers came in quite lively, Dr. Alden among others, and Coldwater was quite a lively village.

Respectfully yours,

ENOCH CHASE.

MUSTER-ROLL OF THE COMPANIES FURNISHED BY BRANCH AND HILLSDALE COUNTIES TO REPEL THE INDIANS IN MAY, 1832.

[By the Writer of the Previous Article.]

MILWAUKEE, *January 23, 1884.*

DEAR DOCTOR: I find by referring to the muster-roll, a copy of which I send you, that sixty-two out of eighty-eight able-bodied men in Branch and

Hillsdale counties turned out at the call of the proper officials to repel the Indians in May, 1832. Hoping that you will find the enclosed interesting,

I remain, respectfully yours,

ENOCH CHASE.

May 23, 1832, Major B. Jones received orders from Gen. Joseph W. Brown to muster his battalion in the Third Brigade, Second Division, M. M. May 25, present on duty: Major, Beniah Jones; Adjutant, Enoch Chase; Quartermaster, Edmund Jones; Quartermaster Sergeant, Abiel Potter; Staff Officer, Ambrose Nicholson.

COMPANY 1.

Abraham F. Bolton, Captain; John Allen, Lieutenant; Harvey Warner, Ensign; E. P. Hanchett, 1st Sergeant; James Macarty, 2d Sergeant; Isaac Eslow, 3d Sergeant.

Privates Present: Seymore Bingham, George Hanchett, Jones Tillepaugh, Moses Herick, Wm. H. Cross, John Wilson, Philip Ledyard, Henry Johnson, James Craig, Martin Barnhart, Benjamin H. Smith, Robert J. Cross, Henry Van Hining.

Privates Absent: James D. Tompkins, Joseph C. Corbus, Phineas Banner, John Cornik, Hugh Alexander, Chauncey Morgan, Wm. Devoe, Marvin Hill, Newel Hill, Joseph Fowler, John Parkinson.

This company was mustered into service May 24 and dismissed June 3.

COMPANY 2.

James Olds, Captain; Silas Benson, Lieutenant; Hiram B. Hunt, Ensign; Daniel Aikin, 1st Sergeant; John G. Reed, 1st Corporal; Osborn Blackmer, 2d Corporal; Dexter Olds, 3d Corporal.

Privates Present: Abel Olds, John Steward, Wm. Lancaster, Morris Earl, Rufus Van Pool, Wm. Bell, David M. Devine, Jason Lundt, Peter Benson, Harvey Clark, Zachariah Crook, W. Thurston.

Privates Absent: Joseph Hartsough, Stephen Hickory, Ambrose L. Burdick, Marcus G. B. Aikin, John Wall, John Hartsough, David Hartsough, Elijah Hartsough, Clark Baker, James Winter.

This company was mustered into service May 24 and dismissed June 4, 1832.

COMPANY 3.

Seth Dunham, Captain; Jeremiah Tillotson, Lieutenant; James M. Gile, 1st sergeant; Thomas Holney, 3d sergeant; Philip Olmstead, 1st corporal; Frederick Lyons, 2d corporal.

Privates Present: Horace D. Judson, Dauphemus Holmes, Elisha Lancaster, Isaac Smith, David Smith, David J. Parsons, David Clark, Moses Olmstead, Joseph Edwards, Joshua Ramsdell, George W. Gamble.

Privates Absent: Ensign Wales Adams, sick; without leave, John G. Richardson, John Rose, Alfred L. Driggs, Sylvester Brockway.

This company was mustered into service May 25, and discharged June 3, 1832.

The above is a true copy of the returns made to me by the captains of the several companies.

ENOCH CHASE, Adjutant.

Coldwater, June 4, 1832.

PIONEER MEETING AT COLDWATER DECEMBER 10, 1884.

"IN DAYS OF YORE."—The pioneers of Southern Michigan gathered at the Southern Michigan Hotel Wednesday evening and had a good old-fashioned time. There were Allen, Ruth, Harvey, Luke, Mary, Isaac, Albert and many other boys and girls, taking over the times when they used to follow the trail and play "Peek-a-Boo" with the noble red man.

The exercises opened in the spacious hall-way on the second floor, being called to order by the president, Gen. J. G. Parkhurst. Prayer was offered by Rev. H. P. Collin, and the choir, led by Harvey Haynes, sang the good old song, "As the Years Roll Round," after which supper was announced by the president, and the old folks were requested to stand back and give the boys a chance, as all could not be seated at the same time. The request was complied with, and Allen Tibbits, Lucas Joseph and their girls entered the dining room, followed by their many friends and school-mates. Pioneer Landlord Warren and wife, as usual, had everything working like clock-work. The regular supper had disappeared and the pioneers' good things had been spread on the many tables. To attempt a description of the good things would signify printing a supplement. No such feasts were known when Ruth used to ride bare-back through the woods where now stands our beautiful city. Immediately after supper those present gathered again in the hall, and the business meeting commenced. The secretary read the following report:

To the President and the Pioneer Society of Branch County:

In compliance with the by-laws under the new constitution, requiring the officers and executive committee of this society to make reports in writing at each and every annual meeting of this association, your secretary would respectfully report:

That this association first organized at the residence of Judge Warner, in the Township of Coldwater, the 16th day of August, 1878. The charter members were Hon. Harvey Warner, Hon. E. G. Fuller, Hon. Roland Root, Hon. Harvey Haynes, L. D. Halsted, Albert Chandler, C. H. Williams, Origen S. Bingham, James R. Wilcox, Henry Lockwood, S. M. Treat, Dr. I. P. Alger, T. C. Etheridge and their respective wives, twenty-six in number; at which meeting a constitution was adopted and officers appointed. Hon. Harvey Warner was the first president, and the first meeting was held at the residence of Clark H. Williams, in the Township of Coldwater, the 4th day of February, 1879. From that day until the present time the society has grown in strength and numbers until it numbers some 304 members.

On the 13th day of February, 1884, the society adopted a new constitution and by-laws which will facilitate the objects and duties of the association if its officers and members will live and act up to the spirit of the new code.

It is made the duty of the vice-presidents to report the death of members of this society or other pioneers, that may occur in their jurisdiction, and aid the treasurer in the collecting of the annual dues. We recognize the fact that quite a number of our pioneers have passed away from among us, and yet your secretary has not been furnished with data to complete the record of the association. We trust the deficiency will be supplied in

some way, that deaths may be noted as well as enrollments of membership, and thereby make the records of this association of more value and use than they are in their present condition. Every male member should also make it a point to pay his annual dues of twenty-five cents into the treasury and thereby relieve the burdens of the few of the association.

The enrollment of new members the past year is 48. There were seven meetings held of the association during the year, all of which were well attended, and much interest was manifested by those present. There were several meetings of the association that your secretary was unable to attend, which he very much regrets, and trusts that the society will elect a secretary that can and will give all the time that is necessary for the best interests of the association.

Thanking you for your kindness and courtesy in my behalf, I remain respectfully yours,

JUSTIN LAWYER, *Secretary.*

After this report occurred the election of officers. Gen. J. G. Parkhurst, being elected president by acclamation, made a very neat speech, and remarked that he had been out in the cold some time, but it looked as if matters were coming his way. He felt more pride in this office just received, than he would one under the Government. Justin Lawyer was then re-nominated for secretary, and although he called for a hearing, he was re-elected and the president claimed he did not hear the appeal to the chair. It was just as well and every one was satisfied. Harvey Haynes was then nominated for treasurer, and was re-elected. Mr. Haynes said he thought he would at least be called upon to report for the immense amount of wealth placed in his hands the past year, but as he had not, would volunteer the statement that he had in his hands $2.55. The executive committee consists of Harvy Miller, A. A. Dorrance, and J. H. Van Aken. Vice Presidents, First ward, Isaac Alden; Second ward C. A. Spaulding; Third ward, Dr. Clizbe; Fourth ward, Albert Chandler; Algansee, Joseph Wilmoth; Bronson, James Ruggles; Butler, A. A. Van Orthwick; Bethel, Wm. P. Ammerman; Batavia, Martin P. Olds; California, Mr. Ellis; Gilead, E. C. S. Green; Girard, Peter I. Mann; Matteson, Wm. M. McCarty; Noble, E. P. Bushnell; Kinderhook, George Tripp; Ovid, R. Wilson; Quincy, Lucas Joseph; Sherwood, Oscar Cline; Union, J. M. Blazier; Coldwater Township, Harvey Warner.

Allen Tibbits then delivered an address on the subject "Then and Now":

"My 'then' has reference to fifty-nine years ago the 10th of last May, when I landed in Detroit. Then there were but three brick buildings in the city, now they can be counted by the thousands. Then there was but one street worthy the name of street, in the city, now there are more than there ever were in the city of Babylon. Then there was but one steamboat afloat between the Hudson River and the Pacific Ocean, now steamers are seen floating (freighted with passengers and cargo) on rivers and lakes, too numerous to mention. Then there was not a road or farm worthy of the name, west of Detroit for nearly two thousand miles. Then there was but one mill for grinding wheat run by water-power between Detroit and the Pacific Ocean, and the capacity of that was probably ten bushels of grain per day; now there are mills a thousand miles west of us that will turn out

a thousand barrels of flour per day. Then there was but one organized county, embracing all of what is now Michigan, parts of Indiana and Illinois, and all of Wisconsin. Then there was but one Methodist minister (itinerant) in all this vast territory, and your speaker used to walk twenty-four miles on the Sabbath to hear him preach. The only other clergy in all this country were one Catholic, one Presbyterian and three local preachers of the M. E. church.

"I now come to another *then*, which commences with July 20, 1831, when I settled in what is now our beautiful city. Then there was but one house here and that built of logs, with only one room and that had a floor only part way across it; and yet two families of us managed to spend the summer very pleasantly in it. Then Branch County was all embraced in the Township of Green, and the first assessment showed property owned and assessed to the value of $7.75. The assessor lived at Bronson, and had to travel to Coldwater (12 miles) to make his returns, and for his services, all told, received the munificent fee of seventy-five cents; now our assessments in the county amount to millions. Then the nearest mill was at Constantine; but the road was so intolerably bad that we used to go to Tecumseh, and when we returned with our grist we found we had made a trip of one hundred and fifty miles. Now we have three mills of the improved class, capable of turning out one hundred barrels of flour each per day. Then, if we wanted a barrel of salt we made a trip to Detroit, going and returning two hundred and forty miles; now by rail the trip can be made in less hours than then required days. Then the only railroad in the United States ran from Baltimore to Washington City; now the country is a perfect network of railroads, Then had we been told that we should live to see the day when we could, in a few moments, send a message to England, or by telephone converse with a friend forty miles away, and actually recognize his voice, we would at once have said the narrator was a fool, and a fit subject for an asylum. In view of these changes and wonderful developments the thought comes up, Are we keeping pace with our advantages, are we more benevolent, are we more deeply impressed with our great life work here? These are thoughts easily asked, and I leave them for your consideration.

"And now in view of the thousands of beautiful homes that everywhere dot this so recently homeless waste, the churches, school-houses, and palatial residences, everywhere to be met with, may we not with propriety adopt the language of the prophet: 'The wilderness and the solitary place shall be made glad for them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly and rejoice, even with joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon.' In conclusion, allow me to hope that we may all meet on that way, spoken of by the same prophet: 'And there shall be an high-way, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness. The unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for those, the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein. No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon. But the redeemed shall walk there, and the ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads. They shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.'"

We are unable to give the full address of Mr. Tibbits, as it was delivered without notes. After his remarks he offered the following resolution, which was accepted with much feeling and ordered spread upon the minutes:

Resolved, That the heartfelt sympathy and condolence of this meeting is hereby extended to our esteemed fellow citizen, and hitherto very efficient co-worker in our pioneer gatherings, the Hon. Roland Root, in his present severe afflictions.

Mrs. Isaac Alden followed with a very interesting talk on "Woman's Rights in the Thirties." Times were different; in the thirties the women milked the cows, went to the spring many rods distant and brought the water, etc. At the present day the great aim of women seems, to be made president or appointed to some important office. She advised all young ladies to be married by the Episcopal rite: "With this ring I now thee wed and with all my worldly goods I thee endow."

After the rendering of "Nearer My God to Thee," Luke Joseph was called upon to make a few remarks on "Early Days." This was a subject the jolly old pioneer knew all about, but on account of his anxiety to reach his home in Quincy, and not being as fond of walking as in "days of yore," he was obliged to cut his remarks short, much to the disappointment of those present. He claimed he had gone through hardships, had worn the buckskins that were too long when wet and terribly short when dry. Luke allowed he could not beat Mr. Tibbits telling stories about eating but could about drinking, and related a story where some neighbor was obliged to go a long distance to some "cat-hole" for water, and after supper the mother always enjoined all to be careful of the dish water, as some one might be dry during the night.

Hon. Harvey Haynes then gave the following:

"THE FIRST LAWSUIT EVER HELD IN BRANCH COUNTY, KNOWN AS THE 'COW-BELL SUIT.'"

"In 1831, very little was known of Branch County by white men. Jabez Bronson and a few others had settled on Bronson's Prairie, some two or three families on Girard Prairie, and a very small number in what is now Coldwater City and Township. All other parts of the county were as silent as the charnel-house, save only the whoop of the wild Indian, or the clarion voice of the distant wolf.

"There were no roads of any kind, and no paths but Indian trails, and, as Indians always travel in single file, these were very narrow. The principal trail, known as Detroit and Chicago trail, ran nearly east and west through the county, following nearly the line of the present Chicago turnpike. On this trail and near where A. C. Fisk now lives, was a log hotel kept by John Morse. A little over a mile west of there were located William H. Cross and his brother Robert, each having a log shanty and a very small beginning. Harvey Warner and A. F. Bolton lived west of there down by the river. A very large town (on paper) was laid out down there, called Masonville in honor of our Territorial Governor; and Esq. Warner, with Bolton and the half-dozen other settlers, were engaged in building a frame hotel, the first frame house of any size ever erected in the county.

"While these men were busily engaged in the leafy month of June in that year, there came along over the trail a tall, straight young man, probably from the Green Mountain State, carrying a beautiful silvery-toned cow-bell, wishing to sell it. Three dollars was his asking price. He was a young man of culture, who had doubtless seen better days, but had wandered away

from his father's house, where, perchance, there was bread enough and to spare. Soon after passing Morse's Hotel, it occurred to the young landlord that the bell must have been stolen. This thought so pressed upon his mind, and being, in common parlance, one of the "up and dusted" kind, he resolved to follow and have the young man punished.

"When he arrived at the cabins of the Crosses he laid the matter briefly before them, and they readily joined in the chase. At the river the cow-bell man was overtaken and, much to his surprise, was ordered to halt. The whole crowd were soon assembled. Mr. A. F. Bolton was chosen Judge, and John Morse, the pursuer, was duly appointed prosecuting attorney. The case was laid before this dignified court, and witnesses were summoned. Now it so happened that the Crosses and Harvey Warner had stopped in the little village of Clinton, some sixty miles east of here, the fall previous, boarding some time with a man by the name of Keyes. Mr. Keyes owned a cow, and said cow carried on her neck a very fine-toned bell, and having heard its beautiful tone so long and often, they were thoroughly competent to testify to the ownership of the bell. It was in vain that the young man declared his innocence. No man would have escaped conviction with such sturdy and truthful witnesses as Harvey Warner and Wm. H. and Robert Cross. Conviction was speedy and punishment sure. The sentence was that the culprit should bend over a huge log, and each one present was to give him a good and severe blow on the rotundity of the body, with a piece of board six inches wide and four feet long. The young man was much grieved, and while preparations were being made for the execution he feelingly exclaimed: 'What! Have I arrived at Cæsar's court so soon? I did not expect to find that till I had crossed the Mississippi River.' Now a few steps away Mrs. Bonner and a lady friend were sitting upon a log, and, perhaps thinking he might steer his frail bark between Scylla and Charybdis, to them he appealed in all truth and soberness, saying that he had read in the good Book that there were some saints even in Cæsar's household, and asked for protection. But they kindly informed him that he was not, as he vainly supposed, at Cæsar's court, but at a branch of that higher court which declares 'Thou shalt not steal,' and from which the wicked shall not go unpunished. After the execution of the sentence, which was performed with great force and skill, the culprit demanded the bell, saying that now it was surely his, as he had suffered the full penalty of the law. The young man left, a wiser if not a better man, and it was hoped he would return to his father's house and feast upon the fatted calf which all kind fathers would have killed at the penitent return of a prodigal son. Yes, John Morse had the honor to be the first and most successful prosecuting attorney that Branch county ever had. A few days after, inquiry came over the Indian trail similar to what was called the wash-tub telegraph in California forty years ago, and great was the joy of this distinguished court when the cow-bell was returned to its owner in the little village of Clinton."

Dr. Clizbe was next called upon to tell of

"THOSE GONE BEFORE."

"In the early days of this county, long before the railroad, the electric telegraph, and the telephone, you could hardly raise your eyes from the ground, provided you were standing by the side of the Chicago turnpike, but

you could see the emigrant wagon covered with white cloth, drawn by a yoke of oxen, the spinning wheel lashed on the rear of the wagon, the father and head of the family walking by the side of the team, the wife and mother sitting in the wagon with her knitting in her hand, and it may be with a babe on her lap, while other children would be trudging along with the father or a little way behind the wagon; making their way to a home in what was then the far west, Michigan. And like the old Roman general, 'they came, they saw, they conquered.' And the conquest was over more than one foe; they conquered privation, they conquered the natural difficulties of the country, they conquered sickness and want; and, when the battle was over, the field of their struggle was not stained with blood and strewn with the bodies of their comrades, but the field of battle, which at the beginning was covered with the giants of the forest, and other obstacles to their successful and peaceful possession of the country, had all disappeared, and the country which then looked so forbidding and cold now blossomed as the rose. Where but a few days before stood the heavily timbered forest and was the sporting ground of the deer, the bear, and the red man, now waved with golden grain waiting to be gathered into the well-made barns prepared to receive it.

"This was many years ago, and some of those who helped to win these victories and who shared the glories of the conquest, are gone, and others are dropping out of the ranks one by one. Since the meeting of this society one year ago, we may mention a few of the pioneers who have made their last move and have gone to their long home.

"Isaac Sprague, who was one of the pioneers of Batavia, for many years living in that township, cleared up a farm and was one of the number to make Batavia one of the richest and best townships in the county. He died in June last at his home in the Fourth ward of this city.

"Philander Sprague, a nephew of the former, was one of the pioneers of Batavia. Mr. Sprague came to Michigan when a young man, at or about the same time as his father, Dr. Peter Sprague, who died several years ago. He was very active in the question of securing a good class of district schools, and did much for the cause of religion, not only in the regular work of his own church, but was one of the most active workers in the Sunday-school cause in his township, taking especial delight in Sunday-school picnics and institutes. He was twice married, and died at his home in Batavia in the month of August.

"Wm. P. Arnold was one of the first settlers in the township of Quincy. He did as much as as any man in the town to build Quincy up to the position of the richest town in the county. Mr. Arnold enjoyed the entire confidence of his townsmen. Although a Democrat all his life, if nominated for an office of trust in the town he was almost certain of election, notwithstanding Quincy could be depended on to give a heavy Republican majority in a State election. He died at his home in the village of Quincy, with the broad acres which his own hands had cleared, around him.

"Henry C. Lewis was a pioneer of the City of Coldwater. Mr. Lewis has so recently died, and such extended and well written biographical sketches of his life and works have been given in the county and State papers, that I refrain from saying further than that he did much for the public good in many ways, and has left a monument in the Lewis Art Gallery and his library

which will speak his praise when the inscriptions on marble and granite are effaced by the hand of time.

"Mrs. Williams, who died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. W. J. Bowker, on Clay St., in November, was a pioneer of this county, moving to Coldwater in an early day with her husband. Mrs. Williams was twice married, her first husband being Mr. Burdick. Mrs. Bolles, of Grand Rapids, Mrs. G. W. Bowker, of this city, Mrs. Dr. Galloway, of Leadville, and Dr. W. M. Burdick, of Leadville, Colorado, being her children.

"Mrs. Burt T. Etheridge, an early settler in Coldwater, has died within the last year. Her husband, with the late Theodore C. Etheridge, an early settler in Coldwater, for a long time kept the only agricultral implement and seed store in the place. And I presume there is not a pioneer here to-night who does not remember the firm of B. T. & T. C. Etheridge. Mrs. Etheridge died at the home of her only daughter, Mrs. H. H. Barlow, on Grand St.

"Mrs. Philo Crippen came to Coldwater with her husband from Western New York when Coldwater was not large enough to call itself a village. Herself and husband were charter members of the first Methodist class formed here, and she remained a member to the day of her death. She may truthfully be called the mother of the Methodist Church of Coldwater; and how she could do most to advance the cause of Christianity seemed to be uppermost in her mind. She has gone to her reward and many will call her blessed.

"Among the early settlers of Gilead was David Green, father of David N. Green, ex-Judge of probate for this county for 12 years. Mr. Green cleared up a large farm in Gilead and accumulated a competence tilling the soil. A number of years ago he sold his farm in Gilead and moved to town. He lived to an advanced age and for the last few years of his life was quite helpless and, to add to his afflictions, was blind. He died at his home on Henry St., in this city.

"While our pioneers were not afraid to brave the hardships of a new country, they were not afraid to brave the hardships of the battle field. Such was the case with Captain Mortimer Mansfield. Capt. Mansfield enlisted at the beginning of the war and served his full term of three years, and immediately re-enlisted and went to the front. He was a loving husband, a kind father. a good citizen, a brave soldier, and a brave man. He died at his home in Coldwater, on Grand St.

"Mrs. Rosetta Pendill came to Michigan in 1829 with her first husband, Martin Barnhart, and stopped at Ypsilanti for one year. The next spring Mr. Barnhart and Benjamin H. Smith and Allen Tibbits came through to Girard on foot. The two first took up land and made for themselves fine homes on the West Prairie at Girard, while Mr. Tibbits came to Coldwater to make a home. At that time the nearest grist-mill was at Detroit, only as one was improvised, like the one on exhibition at the County Fair this fall, and worked by a man and a spring pole. But they came to stay like thousands of others who came to Michigan, and soon had beautiful farms and all of the luxuries of home and an old country around them. Mrs. Pendill lived with her daughter, Mrs. Charles Edmunds, on Elm St., and only yesterday her body was quietly laid to rest in the West Prairie Cemetery at Girard.

"Of all who have died during the last year I should be only too glad to give

a short account of their lives, but I lack the facts to make such a sketch from and it would make our paper too long for such an occasion as this. We can, therefore, only make mention of the names which have been handed to us within the last few days. Among the number are: Ransom Harmon, of Coldwater; Peres Lincoln, of Coldwater Township; while in the city are Mrs. J. R. Champion and Cornelius Wendell; at Girard, R. A. Day, Mrs. George Russell, Mrs. Ingalsby, and George Stray; Hiram Brink, of Batavia, and J. H. Ransom, of Algansee; and Mr. James H. Lawrence, of California.

"And thus are our friends and pioneers passing away. Those whose memories we recall to-night are the men and women who have made Branch County what it is to-day. They who bore the heat and burden of the day, who suffered the privations of a new country, and made it possible for us to enjoy what we do at this time, to them, I say all honor; and as I pass one of these grand old men or women, I feel like lifting my hat and standing uncovered till they pass. And but for one thing I would wish to erect a monument to their memory that should be dedicated forever to the 'Pioneers of Branch County,' and that is that they have erected one for themselves which will outlast any pillar of marble or granite which we might erect. Do you ask, where is the monument they have built? Look at the school-houses and churches all over this broad State, and ask yourself if, as soon as the pioneer had built a shelter for his family, the next thought was not a place to worship God and to educate his children? And these monuments will endure because they are fixed in the hearts of the people. If one of these monuments is destroyed, how soon, Phœnix-like, does it rise from its ashes, with greater beauty and usefulness than before! And to these, the Church and the School, must we look in the future for our progress and our greatness. Destroy these and you destroy the strongest pillars to our greatness left us by our fathers."

Mr. H. D. Pessell made a short and interesting talk, referring to the matter of building a pioneer cabin on the fair ground, and gave many valuable suggestions. Remarks were also made by Jacob L. Blazier, of Union, and Albert Chandler. The latter's talk was about the "Early Press of Branch County," and he was thoroughly posted, having for several years used the scissors, and furnished the brain work and motive power for the Sentinel. At this juncture regrets were received from Hon. Roland Root, and wishing all a happy time. The matter of erecting a log cabin on the fair grounds was then brought up, and many logs volunteered. A substantial one will be built on a solid foundation and all relics kept therein. Messrs. Dorrance and Van Aken are earnest supporters of this move and will do all in their power to complete it satisfactorily. A vote of thanks was extended to Mr. and Mrs. F. L. Warren for their kindness, and to Mr. Collier for the use of an organ. Little Miss Loomis appeared for the first time at these gatherings, and was the belle of the evening. About a hundred and forty people were present and all departed happy.

BISHOP CHASE IN GILEAD—1832-1836.

BY HIS GREAT GRAND NIECE, MABEL RANDALL.

Standing on a gentle eminence, on an early spring morning of 1832, were three pioneers, one of whom, a dignified, middle-aged man, with evidences of culture and authority in his face, was enraptured with the scene. Viewing the landscape on all sides—the lake sparkling in the bright morning sun, the undulating ground, covered with a profusion of bright blossoms, the green banks thinly covered with trees sloping to the water's edge, the great trees, above which glimpses could be caught of the soft blue sky—he exclaimed with animation: "This is the fairest country my eyes have ever beheld! Here I will make my home, and I will call this place 'Gilead.'" And yet he had traversed this country from north to south; had visited Europe; had seen the beautiful scenery of England, and standing here, could utter these words which gave Gilead its name.

This distinguished gentleman was the Rt. Rev. Philander Chase, D. D., the subject of this paper, and the founder of the Episcopal Church in the West.

The population of Branch county at that time could not have been more than 400 or 500; as the census taken two years afterward then showed it to be 764. At that census the whole of Michigan contained but 87,273 inhabitants. Jackson was then president of the United States, and Mason was Governor of Michigan. Bishop Chase, who is remembered as the "Pioneer Bishop" of Michigan, was the first bishop west of the Alleghany mountains, and till his death was the presiding bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of America.

The youngest of fourteen children, he was born the 14th of December, 1775, at Cornish, New Hampshire, his mother being the first white woman on the banks of the Connecticut River above Fort Number Four. His was not the only name destined to become famous in that family. His brother, Dudley, was long a member and speaker of the Legislature of Vermont, and afterwards a Senator in Congress. His nephew, Salmon P. Chase, Judge and Secretary, is well known to all. Philander, the youngest of the family, and the fifth educated at college, is the subject of this sketch.

Till he was fifteen years of age he had a decided preference for an agricultural life. But by the earnest entreaties of his father he entered Dartmouth College in 1791. Here he first became acquainted with the prayer-book of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Graduating in 1795, he studied for the ministry, and was ordained in May, 1798. Two years before his ordination he married Mary Fay, of Hardwich, Mass. His first work in the ministry was as missionary in western New York. In 1805 he went to New Orleans as rector, where he founded Christ Church. In 1811 he returned to New England and settled in Hartford, Conn., where he spent six of the most happy years of his life. In March, 1817, he began his long and wearisome journey to Ohio, as missionary. At tha ttime there were no canals, no railroads, nor steamboats in the lakes. The only sailing vessel of any kind was the brig "Michigan," and even she was used more as a trader than for passengers. To Buffalo the journey was accomplished in a stage coach. From there to Erie the Bishop traveled on the ice near the shore of the lake.

From Erie a conveyance was hired to Conneaut Creek, where he preached his first sermon in Ohio on the 16th day of March. During the next month he sent for his family. In January, 1818, at the convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, held in Philadelphia, he was confirmed Bishop of Ohio, having been elected to that office by the diocese, and the next year he was consecrated in the same city.

Here in Ohio, and while Bishop of this diocese, was accomplished the great work of his life: the founding of Kenyon College at Gambier, Ohio. The key to this great work and object of his life is found in one of his letters to his wife: "The good of my country in educating the rising generation of the West in knowledge and virtue, is my object; that accomplished, I have no other wish left but the salvation of my soul and those whom God has given in my charge."

In order to obtain the means to accomplish so desirable an end he went to England. There he was the guest of such personages as Mrs. Hannah More, Lady Rosse, Lords Kenyon and Gambier, in honor of whom the college and town were named. About $25,000 was presented to him by his English friends and as much more was furnished in this country. With this means his college was built and conducted. These donations had been made with the understanding that the college was to be under the direct control of the Bishop. But the trustees were jealous of the rights bestowed upon him and desired to control the affairs of the college themselves. The trustees recommending that course, the convention of the diocese of Ohio voted that the Bishop should be controlled by by-laws to be made by the trustees. What could he do? He could not remain as Bishop of Ohio and in charge of Kenyon College unless he could carry out the wishes of those in England and America who had made it possible for him to accomplish so noble a work. It is not strange that, under these circumstances, he felt he must sever his connection with this great work of his life and go again into the wilderness, where he might again found a college for the education of the youth. He might have exclaimed as Tennyson did:

> "Be mine a philosopher's life in the quiet woodland ways,
> Where if I cannot be gay let a passionless peace be my lot." * *

And so he resigned, and retired to a little cabin in the wilderness about twenty miles from Gambier, where he lived for a little less than a year. On Easter Sunday, 1832, the Bishop preached for the last time in Ohio. The services were held in a rudely constructed, unconsecrated building about five miles from the "Valley of Peace," the home of the Bishop and his family. On returning home he found an unexpected guest, his friend Bezaleel Wells, of Steubenville, Ohio, who was on his way to visit his sons in the then Territory of Michigan. How it was brought about is not exactly known, but by the next day the Bishop had decided to accompany Mr. Wells to Michigan. This was a long and tiresome journey in those days, of more than three hundred miles, part of the road lying through the Black Swamp.

With a mother's foresight Mrs. Chase saw the result. She saw that it would not only be a journey into one of the finest farming countries, not only a formal visit to Mr. Wells's sons, but that land would be bought, that she would move there with her children and in all probability spend the

remainder of her days there. With these thoughts in her heart she asked Mr. Wells if St. Joseph was a healthy country. Receiving a favorable reply, all other matters were soon settled. Early on Monday morning preparations were begun, and on Tuesday morning the Bishop, in company with Mr. Wells and his son, set off on horseback for Michigan.

Finding the passage to the head of the St. Joseph river through the dense forest beyond the Maumee swamp too dangerous, they took the road to Monroe. On the first Sunday after Easter the Bishop preached his first sermon in Michigan, not far from Toledo. Passing through Monroe, Adrian, Jonesville, Coldwater and Bronson, they reached, late on Friday night, a place called Adams's Mills. This was a small settlement on a stream that crossed the Chicago road about eight miles west of Bronson. Mr. Wales Adams, the founder of this little village, for years endeavored to have the little creek known as "Prairie River." But an unpoetical public always persisted in calling it "Hog Creek." To the east stretched a dense forest; on the west was a large marsh through which the Chicago road ran. Here the old-fashioned stages were often delayed on account of the mire and had to be drawn out by ox teams. Mr. Adams and his friend Mr. Kent located in this place, expecting that in time it would be a thriving city. Not long afterwards a large hotel was built there, but several years later was burned. There were not more than half a dozen houses built there in all. Mr. Adams and Mr. Kent finding their efforts fruitless, turned their attention to other affairs; Mr. Adams to farming and politics. He was a member of the Legislature of 1844-45, and of the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and for many years the leader of the Democratic party in Branch County. Mr. Kent afterwards became County Judge.

The following is quoted from an account of the Bishop's arrival, in the "History of Branch County," written probably by Mr. Adams: "It was in the spring of 1832 that the first person of widespread reputation selected a home in Branch county, and among all the prominent men who have resided there few, if any, were as widely or as favorably known as the one of whom we speak. While young Wales Adams was engaged in his business on Prairie River, toward the close of a spring day, there arrived at the log-cabin tavern near his mill a portly, dignified, well-dressed, middle-aged man showing in his face and manner the evidence of both culture and authority, who with one companion rode up on horseback (the usual mode of traveling then) from the eastward over the Chicago road. This was the Right Reverened Philander Chase, uncle of the great statesman, Salmon P. Chase, first Episcopal Bishop of Ohio, founder of the Kenyon College in that State, and the man who may also be considered as to a great extent the founder of the Episcopal Church west of the Alleghanies. Mr. Chase had resigned the Bishopric of Ohio and the Presidency of Kenyon College, and was now seeking a location for a farm, with perhaps some intention of establishing a similar institution in the wilderness. He had had reason to expect that he would be appointed Bishop of Michigan, and was anxious to find a suitable place for his intended work in that Territory."

While stopping over night at the log tavern Mr. Judson, the landlord, informed him of the beautiful lands lying eight miles southeast of there which could be bought at any time of the Government. His description of these lands, as found in the Bishop's "Reminiscences," is as follows: "Within

eight miles of this—to the southeast—there is a charming limpid lake, surrounded with rising burr-oak and prairie lands, interspersed with portions of lofty timber fit for building. The streams are of clear and running water, and like the lake abound in the finest kind of fish; and what is quite an essential point, those lands are now open for market and may be entered by any one going to White Pigeon, where the land office is kept."

This speech of Mr. Judson was so inviting and practical that he could not resist the temptation to visit them, and concluded to do so. The description of his journey is here quoted from his "Reminiscences:" "On Monday, Mr. Judson's pony was made ready and Mr. Adams and Thomas Holmes were in waiting. The weather was mild, and the streams of water were soon crossed. The path we fell on was an old Indian trail leading from the Nottawaseppi tribe of aborigines to another Indian tribe, from northwest to southeast. On this trail we had traveled mostly through grass land, thinly studded with trees, till the eight miles spoken of by Mr. Judson were judged to have been finished, when, on the left of us, we came in sight of a lake of pure water and sloping banks thinly covered with trees, having grass under them all around. The lake itself was of an irregular shape, and about a mile and a half long. It had a promontory running into it, covered with trees of peculiar majestic grace, in the manner of the finest rookeries in England. All the grass under the trees hanging over the lake having been burned off in the fall or early in the spring, there was a neatness in the appearance of the new verdure like thrifty wheat on well rolled land when it has attained a hight almost to cover the ground, waving in the breeze and glistening in the sunbeams. All things were like magic! Such charming scenery seemed to rivet the beholder to the spot. This was no wonder, for it was the first time that any such lands had ever met his eye."

Thus we find him where we introduced him, charmed with the scene and ready to relinquish his peaceful home in Ohio for one in this beautiful wilderness. He was so well pleased with the country that he immediately went to White Pigeon and purchased 1,120 acres of the finest farming land in that section at $1.25 per acre. The land entered by the Bishop were the S. W. ¼ of Sec. 7, the W. ½ of S. W. ¼ of Sec. 7, the N. ½ of the N. E. ¼ of Sec. 7, the N. E. ¼ of Sec. 8, the S. ½ of N. W. ¼ of Sec. 8, the E. ½ of S. E. ¼ of Sec. 8, the W. ½ of N. W. ¼ of Sec. 9, the W. ½ of S. W. ¼ of Sec. 9, the W. ½ of N. E. ¼ of Sec. 9, the W. ½ of N. E. ¼ of Sec. 17, the N. ½ of N. E. ¼ of Sec. 19, and the N. ½ of N. E. ¼ of Sec. 20. Engaging a carpenter and drawing materials eight miles to Gilead, he put up a frame room, fourteen feet square, for a plowman and family. He contracted for the plowing of fifty acres of prairie turf land. He had little help in planting, for many of his neighbors in the surrounding settlement had been called to engage in the Sac War, then raging in Illinois, with the famous Black Hawk at its head. In this labor he spent several weeks, following the plowman planting corn in every third furrow on the land side. On Sundays he held service in the neighboring settlements from ten to twelve miles off. During this time he had no bed to sleep on but a rough board in a corner of the plowman's cottage.

As soon as these preparations were made, he returned to his dear family in Ohio. The following quotation is made from his Reminiscences regarding the story of his journey and achievements:

"It had a morn of hope, as when he set out—a noon of care and toil, as

when he worked in Michigan—and an evening of peaceful enjoyment, as he was then experiencing among his peaceful family. In less than two hours the whole story of the discovery of the land of Gilead—the limpid lake full of finest fish—the purchase of the farm, well stocked with wild deer and prairie chickens—the building of the plowman's cottage—the breaking up of the prairie ground—the planting of the potatoes, and the dropping of the corn for a summer crop with his own hands, was told by the writer to his delighted children."

Returning with his two sons and two horse wagons on the 4th day of July, 1832, he arrived at Gilead. The whole country was covered with rich wild grass, from two to three feet high. Scattered groves of burr-oak trees stood like fruit orchards, bending under deep green foliage. The sight was a pleasing one, when the little cottage came to view on rising ground, overshadowed by lofty trees. But this little room, fourteen feet square, was insufficient for all parties there, so it was necessary for the men to lodge in the covered wagon, the boys in the Quaker coach, and the Bishop in his corner in the shanty, screened by a blanket. A larder for the provisions was made, four feet square and six feet high. A table was made of clean boards and benches to sit on under the trees. A bake pan was used to prepare biscuit until a cook-stove was procured from Detroit. This shelter did very well for fair weather but was quite insufficient on wet, cold days. He employed men and began the construction of a frame house, which had five rooms, and which was the first frame house erected in Gilead. Before the house was finished he went for his family, returning with them and all their household goods. The Sunday after they arrived, divine service was held by the Bishop and the word of God was preached for the first time in Gilead. The Bishop says: "The very birds on the overhanging trees, seemed to join in this delightful work."

The first medicine sold in Michigan by my grandfather, Dr. Alvin Randall, who settled in Bronson, Branch Co., in 1835, was quinine, to the family of the Bishop.

There was plenty of wild game, venison and prairie chickens. The wolves came in the daytime, looked at the carpenters while at work. One was shot at with his paws on the hewn timber.

Amidst all this work his mind was intensely engaged in devising ways and means to fulfill the duties of his sacred calling. That region, embracing one hundred miles square or more, never had till then an Episcopal minister to officiate in it. He planned a circuit of duty to be fulfilled in that and coming years. It embraced Niles, South Bend, Beardsley's Prairie, Cassopolis, White Pigeon, Mongoquinon and English Prairies, and Coldwater, besides other places afterwards settled, Constantine and Centreville. These were all regularly visited as time would admit. As the Bishop's house was near an Indian trail leading from one tribe to another, the Indians, who were friendly to the whites and who frequently passed the house, seldom failed to stop for bread, a kind of food they used but little, as they lived chiefly on meat.

Land was purchased on which the Bishop built a saw-mill on one of the nearest streams, and in furtherance of the object which brought him there, a school building of two stories, 20x30, was built. In this a small school was taught by the Bishop's nephew. An ardent affection sprung up between

this nephew and a grandniece who was living with them at that time, which resulted in their marriage. This marriage was the first one ever solemnized in Gilead.

His work continued in Gilead for about three years. During this time the fields were enlarged and produced more each year. The number of cattle increased to about one hundred.

A fuller account of his life in Gilead might be given, had not the Bishop's papers been lost in the destruction of his house by fire.

Many of the old residents still retain in memory characteristic anecdotes of the Bishop. But space cannot be given here. They all remember him as a man of strong will-power and a natural ruler of men.

The following letter from one of his sons will further show regarding their pioneer life in Gilead:

CHICAGO, May 12, 1884.

MISS MABEL RANDALL, *Coldwater, Mich.*:

MY DEAR COUSIN: Yours of the 4th instant came duly to hand. The four years spent in Gilead have two sides, the *sunny* and the *shady*. Let us glance a moment at the first: a beautiful country, burr-oak openings (see Cooper's description in his book "Oak Openings"), small prairies, dense forests along the streams, a "sugar bush" of several hundred acres, lovely sheets of water in small lakes of from one to five miles in circumference, abounding in all kinds of fish, the woods full of all kinds of game—bear, deer, raccoons, opossums, porcupines, squirrels, five or six kinds, pheasants (the quails are a domestic game and had not yet got so far west), the prairies were alive with prairie chickens, the oak openings abounded in wild turkeys, the woods were full of bee trees; we could get honey by the barrel, maple sugar and all kinds of wild meats from the Indians, in trade for vegetables. They, the Indians, were at the house almost every day, bringing products of the woods of every kind, to dispose of, buckskins dressed and made up in moccasins and leggins. Let us for a moment glance at the other side of the picture. No stores within a hundred and sixty miles from which to make purchases, so we went without until we forgot the want of them; no society, this we soon ceased to miss; hard work seven days in the week, Sunday the hardest of all, as we had to be up at daylight and attend to the wants of the stock, hurry through breakfast and prepare for the coming of the congregation; *all* the neighbors for miles around congregated, came to church; the house was full from nine in the morning until sunset. When father went away to preach one of us boys had to go along, starting early and getting back late; services at the house went on all the same; we always had from four to six hired men to board and care for; the farm to fence and break up, buildings to put up, a saw-mill to build, and after it was done logs to cut and haul to the mill to saw into lumber. As for taking a holiday, we never had one in the four years we lived in Michigan, not one day at school, when all of us children should have been at school all the time; our father was so busy attending to the education of others and the affairs of the church that he had no time to give to his own children. * * * As ever,

HENRY I. CHASE.

While on his farm in the summer of 1835 he received official notice that, on the 9th of March, he had been appointed Bishop of Illinois. The following is the resolution of the convention, which was held at Peoria, Ill.:

"*Resolved, unanimously,* That this convention do hereby appoint the Rt. Rev. Philander Chase, D. D., a Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America, to the Episcopate of Illinois; and that he be, and hereby is, invited to remove into this diocese, and to assume Episcopal jurisdiction in the same."

Not having been appointed Bishop of Michigan, and considering under the circumstances that it would be impossible for him to carry out his plan for establishing a college in Gilead, he accepted this appointment. In his acceptance he uses the following language:

"As I had no agency, direct or indirect, in producing this important event, I cannot but regard it entirely providential; and as such, implying a command from the Great Head of the Church to enter anew upon the discharge of my Episcopal duties."

Although his family remained in Gilead about one year longer, this acceptance virtually ended his career there. His appointment was confirmed by the convention held in Philadelphia in September of that year.

There was no salary and no home provided for him in the new diocese. There was but one church in the whole diocese and but three or four clergymen. His best days and strength had been exhausted in Ohio, where others were reaping where he had sown. He saw it was impossible to raise means in Illinois to build up the church, so naturally he turned to England for assistance for his diocese and to establish a college.

It is impossible in this limited paper to give an account of his journey to Illinois to visit his diocese, or of his subsequent journey to England. Full details of his life after leaving Gilead may be found in his Reminiscences. While absent in England his dwelling caught fire and in spite of all efforts to save it, burned to the ground. Most of the furniture and household effects were saved by the utmost exertions of the family. When the news of this disaster reached England, the report rapidly spread that the Bishop's "mansion" had burned with all its contents. The result proved beneficial to the Bishop's project, for, through sympathy, many large sums of money were donated to assist him in carrying out this great object of his life. Of his return to Gilead and of his journey the most interesting account is given in a letter from his daughter Mary to her brother at college:

"Our dear father arrived at Gilead upon the 18th of June, 1836. It was a day of rejoicing indeed; dear mother actually cried for joy. The few remaining days at Gilead were spent very pleasantly. Father held service the Sunday following for the last time before our departure. The next day our movables were sold and at length the day arrived in which we should leave our once happy home and go we knew not whither."

At length the Bishop and family settled in Peoria County, Ill., and there in course of time a college was built, known as Jubilee College. Here the Bishop spent the remainder of his days. After many years of successful labor he met with an accident which resulted in his death.

On the 14th of September, 1852, he was thrown out of his carriage. The injuries he received did not seem serious, and for some days hopes were entertained of his recovery. But on the 20th, without a struggle and with scarce-

ly a sigh, he passed away. From the first, though his friends were hopeful, he expressed no thought of recovery. He often spoke of the joy he felt in so soon being released from the struggles of this life and being called to rest in Paradise. In the sermon preached at his funeral the Rev. E. B. Kellogg used the following language:

"He was the father of two literary and theological institutions which have already been a blessing to many, and by the singular sagacity of their founder bid fair to yield a still richer blessing to untold generations. * * * Twice he has made, as it were, an inventory of all his property and given it all away for the promotion of religion and learning. * * The name of Philander Chase, connected as it is with the substantial monuments he leaves behind, and the singular spirit with which under God these monuments were erected, will still survive, venerated and embalmed in a thousand grateful hearts."

The following is quoted from Charles W. Brown, in the History of Branch County:

"In person the Bishop was tall and portly, and when dressed in the flowing robes of his office presented a dignified and majestic appearance. * * Although his enterprise here was in a great measure unsuccessful, yet the effect upon the people was very beneficial, stimulating them to live upon a little higher plane than the frontiersmen felt called upon to adopt. Who shall say how much of the intelligence and culture, the advanced moral and religious feeling, and the public spirit and thrift which mark the town of Gilead, found their birth in the spirit of emulation which the Bishop's life here fostered and encouraged?"

About half a century has elapsed since the attempt of Bishop Chase to found a college at Gilead. The little shanty of the plowman and the Bishop's "mansion" have long since passed away. About 1877 the seminary building was torn down. Little if anything remains to remind us of the life of the Bishop there. But Gilead is its own evidence of the wisdom of his selection. Though now, in the place of prairie and woodland, there are well cultivated farms, good buildings, churches, school-houses etc., yet to-day there is no more attractive or desirable country than the "Land of Gilead," of which the Bishop said: "THIS IS THE FAIREST COUNTRY MY EYES EVER BEHELD!"

MEMORIAL REPORT.

CAPT. MORTIMER MANSFIELD died at his residence on Grand street at 2 o'clock on Thursday morning last, December 20, 1883, of cancer in the face, after an illness of several months. At 1 o'clock to-morrow (Sunday) afternoon the different Masonic bodies and Butterworth Post, G. A. R., will assemble at their lodge-rooms, when the bearers will go to his late residence and escort his remains to Chicago street, where they will be joined by the different bodies and proceed to St. Mark's Church, where the funeral ceremonies will be conducted by Rev. H. J. Cook; after which his body will be laid to rest in Oak Grove Cemetery by the Knights Templar.

Capt. Mortimer Mansfield was born in Barry, Orleans Co., N. Y., Oct. 23, 1826, and was the son of Hon. Clark Mansfield. With his parents he moved to Bridgewater, Washtenaw Co., Mich., in 1833, where he remained

until 1850, when he came to Coldwater, arriving here on the first train of cars that ran into our city. In September, 1852, he was married to Miss Alma Sprague, daughter of Isaac and Sabrina Sprague. In 1851 he took his first degree in Masonry, and in 1871 the last, or thirty-third degree, the highest conferred in this State, and has filled nearly every position, high and low, in the different lodges, serving one term, in 1875–6, as Grand Master of the Master Masons of Michigan. In August, 1861, he was mustered into the U. S. service as second lieutenent of Co. G, 17th Michigan Infantry, serving until September, 1865; and a better or truer soldier never went into battle, winning his Captain's epaulets by deeds of personal heroism and bravery. After his return from the army he was appointed U. S. revenue collector for this district, filling the position with great credit for four years. At various times he has occupied the positions of city marshal, street commissioner, alderman and member of the school board, besides acting as vestryman of St. Mark's Church for several years. In every public position he did credit not only to the people or organization he represented but also to himself, and all could truthfully say of him, "well done, good and faithful servant." In his death our city loses a conscientious and upright citizen, his family a loving and devoted husband and father, and the different orders to which he belonged a conscientious and faithful member. His wife and daughter will receive the sympathy of all in their bereavement.—Coldwater *Courier*, December 22, 1883.

CALHOUN COUNTY.

A LETTER FROM MR. JAMES H. LAWRENCE.

[Read at the Annual Meeting, 1884.]

Brother and Sister Pioneers:—It was my fortune to be one of the pioneers of this State, and it has long been the cherished wish of my heart to meet with you in one of your annual gatherings. Nothing would give me more real satisfaction than to meet you on the present occasion, but fate seems to be against me. I would like to see and feel the cordial, warm hand-shake of the men and women who have done so much for the State; those men and women who could forego all the comforts and luxuries of an eastern home and could cheerfully submit to all the toils and privations incident to pioneer life; the men and women who found this State a wilderness, inhabited only by savages and wild animals; the men and women who have compelled these same savages and wild animals to seek, in the deep recesses of the forests, a safe and welcome retreat, far from the busy haunts of men; men and women who have made the forest disappear before their sturdy blows and have caused the wilderness "to blossom as the rose," and have seen a State spring up under their culture, second to no other in wealth, energy, enterprise, and all that tends to make a State what it should be—good and great; men and women who have seen the log school-house (their first work) disappear and in its stead churches and school-houses, better than any other State can boast, nestling in every valley and crowning every hill; the men and women who used to take so much comfort riding in the ox-cart and ox-sled, as our only private conveyances, to our merry-makings,

and the heavy lumbering stage coach with its weary load of foot passengers, each carrying a rail on his back to pry out the ponderous vehicle from the almost bottomless holes in our now splendid thoroughfares; men and women who have seen all this disappear and, in its stead, now see "the snorting iron steed careering through our land swifter than eagles fly."

In view of all this, as we meet here to-day, may we not exclaim: "What hath God wrought through our instrumentalities!" Such men and women are as deserving of the lasting gratitude of their countrymen as were the heroes of the Revolution, who bearded the British lion in his den and who met the serried hosts of Great Britain on many a hard-fought battle-field, and who left their bloody footprints on the frozen clods of Valley Forge, and who, after a gallant struggle of seven long years, compelled the haughty King and British government to give them the priceless boon for which they fought,—the deathless boon of liberty. And now, as we meet here to-day, may we not congratulate ourselves on our well spent lives and, as we look back on our struggle for nearly fifty years and think of what we have passed through, think of the army that commenced the struggle with us, see that army so sadly thinned and think of the many gallant ones who have fallen,—we feel like dropping a tear, or tears, most sincerely shed, over the memory of these sainted dead. And when we think how rapidly we are falling; how soon the last one will be gone; and that this is the last time many of us will meet here, a feeling of sadness comes over the mind. But why need we be sad! Though this is the last time we shall meet, may we not assure ourselves that when life's fitful fever with us shall be over, we shall meet on the other side of the river and enjoy each other's society forever.

"Where the rivers of pleasure
Roll o'er the bright plains,
And the noontide of glory
Eternally reigns."

TEKONSHA, Mich., June, 1884.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

ERASTUS CLARK.

[From the Battle Creek Journal, July 18, 1883.]

The death of Erastus Clark, which occurred at his residence in this city June 8, 1883, has previously been mentioned in our columns; but his long residence in our community and his prominence as a citizen, seem to warrant a more extended notice of his career than was then given.

Erastus Clark was a native of St. Lawrence County, N. Y., where he was born in 1804, and where he continued to reside until his removal to this city, then village, in 1838. Though of opposite politics to the late Silas Wright, also a resident of St. Lawrence County, he was nevertheless a warm personal friend of that eminent statesman, who, at the time Mr. Clark came to Michigan, was at the height of his fame. His visit to Mr. Wright, many years ago, was one of his favorite reminiscences, as he both esteemed him for his great personal worth and highly valued his friendship.

During the earlier years of his residence in our community, Mr. Clark was engaged in hotel keeping, and, as a landlord, was widely known and

extremely popular. He was connected with the old American, and afterwards with the late Reuben Pew, in the management of the Battle Creek House, at the time the leading hotel in the place, and had a most favorable acquaintance throughout the State.

Mr. Clark was frequently elected to public office and served for several years with marked efficiency as deputy sheriff and as constable, in both positions winning a deserved popularity. He was one of the twelve representatives from this city who participated in the laying of the corner stone of the old capitol building at Lansing. In politics he was a Whig as long as that party existed, but became a Republican soon after the anti-Nebraska agitation and earnestly supported the principles of the Republican party.

The deceased was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Farwell in 1848, whose death occurred six months afterward. In 1851 he married Miss Mary Grover, who survives him. He leaves, also, a son, Edward Everett Clark, employed in Holton Brothers' drug store.

Mr. Clark was a man of unimpeachable integrity, genial disposition and rare generosity. During his residence of nearly half a century in our midst, he commanded the respect and friendship of his fellow-citizens of all classes; and his memory will be cherished as one of the worthy pioneers of this section, who deserves an honored place in the record of our local history.

The following resolutions of sympathy and respect were passed by Battle Creek Lodge, No. 12, F. and A. M., at its meeting Tuesday, July 7, 1883, on the death of Erastus Clark:

WHEREAS, Our venerable brother, Erastus Clark, finished his career on the 8th day of June, at the ripe age of 79 years;

AND WHEREAS, Bro. Clark was for nearly thirty years a member of this Lodge, it is fitting that we should enter upon our records a notice of the sad event;

Therefore, it is hereby Resolved, That a page of our records be set apart and inscribed to his memory.

Resolved, That the working tools be draped in mourning for thirty days.

Resolved, That his family be presented with an engrossed copy of these resolutions.

W. M. NOBLE,
E. CLAPP,
S. M. HOLTON,
Committee.

ALONZO NOBLE.

The death of Hon. Alonzo Noble, which occurred yesterday morning, March 27, 1884, as noticed by us in a previous issue, removes from our midst an honored and influential citizen, who has long enjoyed, to a rare degree, the confidence and esteem of the entire community. For some years past his health has been infirm, and he has been comparatively retired from the pursuits of business and an active participation in public affairs, but during his career of nearly half a century in Battle Creek he had stood among the very foremost of those whose energy, enterprise, and solid business standing have contributed to its growth and prosperity. Few men exercised an equal influence with him in the earlier years of the development of this city, or have left a deeper impress upon its character during its formative period.

Mr. Noble was a Vermonter by birth, and a descendant of one of the early settlers of New England. His paternal ancestor, Thomas Noble, emigrated from England to Boston about the year 1650, and soon afterward became

one of the pioneers of Westfield, Massachusetts, and held a prominent place in the development of the valley of the Connecticut, having a part in the proprietorship of one of the first saw-mills in that section. Westfield continued to be the home of the family for several generations, and from this town, Gad Noble, grandfather of the deceased, was enrolled in the patriot army and fought for our National independence in the war of the Revolution. The son of the latter, Enoch Noble, nearly a century ago, removed to Richmond, Vermont, and settled in the valley of the Winooski or Onion River, which about that time received a large number of its pioneers from Massachusetts, Connecticut and southern Vermont, among whom was the famous Ethan Allen, whose heroic life was closed in that neighborhood.

Enoch Noble, who was united in early life to Miss Caroline M. Smith, was a man of sterling integrity, marked influence, and especially noted for his liberality. Among his children was the subject of this notice, Alonzo Noble, who was born in Richmond on the 3d of June, 1809. When the latter was but five years of age, his father shouldered his musket at the time of the invasion of our northern border by the British army in 1814, and repaired to Plattsburg, where he participated in the celebrated battle which occurred at that place, and was in the service of his country also at Sackett's Harbor. While on his way to join the army, as a volunteer, at Plattsburg, he was met by a neighbor who inquired how long he intended to stay in the service. "Stay," he replied, "I shall stay as long as any Briton remains to invade our soil." And he was as good as his word, remaining in the army until the British forces were driven from the frontier, when he returned to resume his wonted avocations.

Derived from such an ancestry, reared amid such patriot associations, and furnished with the best facilities for education then afforded in a rural but intelligent community, Alonzo Noble grew to manhood. The first twenty-seven years of his life were spent in the vicinity of his birth, and at the age of twenty-four he was united in marriage to Miss Rhoda M. Murray, with whom he lived most happily for over half a century, and who survives him. The marriage ceremony, which occurred in the neighboring township of Williston, on the 21st of October, 1833, was performed by Rev. Wm. Arthur, pastor of the Baptist church in that vicinity, and father of Chester A. Arthur, now president of the United States, who was at that time an infant in his father's household. Our readers will recall that the fiftieth anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Noble was celebrated in a quiet manner by the family in October last, a somewhat extended notice of which appeared in our columns at the time.

The first three years subsequent to his marriage were devoted to mercantile business in Milton, Vt., not far from the home of his boyhood, and with a success that marked his entire business career.

In 1836, he removed with his family to this city, then village, which had not at that time completed the fourth year from its first settlement. Having formed a partnership with the late Almon Whitcomb, previously a resident of Bolton, Vt., he, as a member of the firm of Noble and Whitcomb, established the second store in the place, occupying a small wooden building erected on the corner of Main and Jefferson streets, the spot upon which Mr. Noble in 1850 erected the brick block which still bears his name and of which he remained the owner till the time of his death. The old building removed

to the rear, still stands upon his property upon Jefferson street and is one of the oldest business relics of our city. At that time, Battle Creek was still without a grist-mill and Messrs. Noble and Whitcomb immediately took measures to supply the want, and, during the first season of their residence here, commenced the erection of the mill on the site of the one now occupied by Messrs. Titus and Hicks, and put the same in operation in the spring of 1837.

Mr. Noble continued his business pursuits for many years, and by energy and good management amassed an amount of wealth which, together with his prudent real estate investments in our city, enabled him to retire some time ago from the sphere of active business; but he has always maintained his interests in the various public enterprises undertaken by our citizens and has given to them an earnest and liberal support. From the first, with his ardent and enthusiastic nature, he became thoroughly identified with the interests of Battle Creek, labored for its welfare, and took a just pride as he witnessed its prosperous career.

Mr. Noble has been at various times the recipient of the public favor and confidence in sharing official honors. Having previously held various minor offices, he was appointed postmaster of the place, upon the accession of President Polk, and held the office for four years,—until the change of administration by the election of President Taylor, and served for a subsequent four years' term upon the return of the Democracy to power. He filled the office of trustee under the old village organization, and in 1862 he was elected mayor of the city as the Union candidate, having been a prominent participator in the movement in which the Republicans and war Democracy formally united for the support of the National flag.

Mr. Noble discharged every public trust, as he met every private obligation, with the most scrupulous fidelity. Undeviatingly identified with the Democratic party, and for a long period one of its foremost standard-bearers, he was still exceedingly liberal in his sympathies, and numbered many of his strongest friends among those with whom he differed in opinion upon political or other affairs. Honorable and upright in his intercourse with his fellow-men, genial and urbane in the social circle, possessed of an enthusiasm which caused him to press every design undertaken by him with unfaltering energy and ardent zeal, warm and durable in his attachments, open and frank alike in his enmities as in his friendships, conspicuous for his liberality to the poor, he never brought reproach upon his sterling puritan ancestry, nor tarnished the escutcheon which they consigned to him. His life as a pioneer of Battle Creek was in keeping with that which had been manifested by his ancestors, as they hewed the way for civilization at Westfield and Richmond; and he passes to the tomb in fully ripened age, leaving behind him a record which his descendants and surviving acquaintance are enabled to make the subject of the most gratifying reference.

The illness which resulted in Mr. Noble's death was nervous prostration, from which he had suffered for many years and which gradually became more pronounced until his physical energies were obliged to succumb to its effects. Thus his disease was almost wholly the natural result of time upon a temperament of remarkable vivacity and acute sensibility, and age itself is regarded by his physicians as the real cause of the termination of his earthly career.

The deceased was a prominent member of the Masonic Order and a Knight Templar. In his religious views he was formerly identified with the Universalist organization, but of late years was quite a regular attendant at St. Thomas (Episcopal) church, to the support of which he liberally contributed, though we are not aware that he ever made any avowal of any material change in his religious sentiments upon the prominent tenet of the faith which he formerly held.

Mr. Noble's children were six, three of whom survive, Mrs. A. T. Metcalf, of Kalamazoo, Alonzo T. Noble, of San Francisco, California, and Warham M. Noble of this city.

The funeral, which took place at the family residence Sunday afternoon, was one of the largest and most imposing that ever occurred in this city. The deceased was so universally esteemed that our citizens of all classes seemed desirous to assist at his obsequies, while a special car from Kalamazoo brought a large number of the leading residents of that place to thus publicly demonstrate the esteem in which they had long held an honored acquaintance. Not only was the house crowded to repletion but also the capacious grounds surrounding the same. Everybody seemed in full sympathy with the afflicted family, and shared in their sorrow.

The pall bearers on the occasion were Hon. B. F. Graves, Hon. T. W. Hall, Mr. B. F. Hinman, Hon. W. W. Woolnough, Mr. H. G. Hodskin and Mr. S. H. Morley, while Messrs. Wm. Andrus and H. T. Hinman acted as ushers.

At the appointed hour, the solemn and beautiful service of the Episcopal church was impressively read by the Rev. Sidney Corbett, D. D., of St. Thomas Church, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Jones of Kalamazoo. Rev. Reed Stuart, pastor of the Congregational and Presbyterian Church, of this city, made a brief and appropriate address eulogizing the character of the deceased. The music, which was exceedingly fine, was rendered by Messrs. B. T. Skinner and Frank Perry, Mrs. Sidney Corbett and Mrs. Freed Shepard.

The decorations, consisting of floral tributes and sheaves of ripened grain, were exquisite in design and arrangement.

After the completion of the services at the residence, an unusually long procession of carriages, and very many citizens on foot, followed the remains to Oakhill Cemetery, where they were deposited in their last earthly resting place in accordance with the rites and usages of the Episcopal church.

Sunday afternoon, in honor of the deceased, the National colors were displayed at half mast at the city hall, and the hall itself and engine house were appropriately draped in black by direction of Mayor French. Noble's block was also draped in memory of the deceased.

The day itself was an exceedingly beautiful one, and the funeral was in every sense a becoming tribute to one who has so long and fully shared the public regard and confidence.—*Battle Creek Journal.*

HON. CHAS. P. DIBBLE,

Whose prostration from paralysis near Aiken, South Carolina, some ten days ago, startling and alarming our citizens upon its announcement, terminated fatally on April 22, 1884, and the remains of the honored dead reached this city on the evening of Friday last. He was buried on Sunday from Trinity Church, in which the deceased had long been a communicant and office

bearer. A very large and solemn congregation assembled upon that occasion to pay the last tribute of respect and love to the memory of one who has moved in our midst for nearly half a century with stainless honor and fidelity. Mr. Dibble came to Marshall from Skaneatelas, New York, in 1835, being then about 21 years of age. He embarked at once in mercantile pursuits to which he had been thoroughly educated, occupying a store on the east side of the square, and directly south of the present office of Dr. Ennis Church. His place of business in a few years became too small for his large and constantly increasing trade. The large three story brick block on the west side of the square was erected by the Messrs. Dibble (father and son). The corner store was occupied by them, and the concern soon became the leading mercantile house in this county. Upon the retirement of Philo Dibble, Charles A. Dibble, now of St. Paul, was associated with his father, and the firm name was changed to that of C. P. Dibble & Son. Ultimately Charles P. Dibble withdrew from trade with an ample fortune, legitimately and honestly made, and ever thereafter carefully and unostentatiously handled. The open secret of Mr. Dibble's great success in business may be summed up in a few words. He was reticent, careful and persevering; always had a plan and worked to it methodically until it was fully accomplished according to its original design. His early educational advantages, although limited, were improved, and thus was laid the foundation upon which varied reading and close observation had erected a very creditable literary structure. His life exemplifies the highest type of a true business man, and his fine native and acquired abilities, with his devotion to business and his high moral sense, made him in every way a model man.

He was the first mayor of this city, and has always been identified with all its legitimate enterprises, especially its common school system. Upon the completion of the central or High school, he gave five hundred dollars, or the annual interest thereof, as a prize fund (called the Dibble prize fund), as a stimulus to scholars to struggle for the highest attainment in their studies. The cemetery where he now rests from his labors is largely indebted to him for its ample size and great adornments. Finally the church, Trinity Church, has lost his unstinted contributions and his wise counsel. His great human heart no longer throbs with religious instincts, no longer fondly enters into plans to advance the church in its aims and efforts to evangelize the world. Few fathers, however, leave such a family of devoted Christain workers to carry on the blessed work as he whose death we mourn and whose virtues we hereby would commemorate. Our grief sees only the void which his absence creates. His place among us is vacant, but he will long live in our affections and grateful remembrance.

Too much can not be said of his quiet, domestic habits and virtues, however strong and eulogistic may be our language. The ardor of his love for his wife (now surviving him) and children never knew abatement. He was never more happy than when surrounded by them in the beautiful home, now so desolate. We must not, we would not, invade the sorrows of his bereaved family, but we may say that they mourn not alone, nor without hope.—O. C. C., in *Marshall Democrat Expounder.*

Mr. Dibble devoted no little attention to matters of public importance. He was for many years a member of the School Board, acting as chairman of the building committee and performing inestimable service to the district, for which he resolutely refused reward of any kind; was treasurer or

president of the County Agricultural Society for nearly or quite twenty years; was successively member of the village council, treasurer, recorder and president, and was the first mayor under the city charter; was treasurer of the Plank Road Company; vice-president of the First National Bank; treasurer of the Marshall & Coldwater railroad; vestryman and junior warden of Trinity Church. Mr. Dibble was a prudent business man, looking carefully to what of right belonged to him, but just and generous to others. His business career was marked by an almost entire absence of litigation, and all who dealt with him were glad to acknowledge his manly qualities and unswerving fidelity to every trust.

Mr. Dibble was married in 1842 to Miss Hetty Johnson, of Ithaca, N. Y., who survives him. Eight children were the fruit of the union, of whom five are now living.

As Mr. Dibble had been so long and so prominently identified with the city, some recognition of his services was thought fitting on the part of the various public bodies. A special meeting of the Common Council was held, and resolutions were adopted as follows:

The death of Hon. Charles P. Dibble, an old and honored citizen, and the first mayor of this city, having occurred on April 22, instant, at Aiken, S. C., it seems fit and proper that we, the members of the common council of the City of Marshall, should place on record our tribute to his worth. It is therefore

Resolved, That, in the death of Hon. Charles P. Dibble, Marshall loses one of its most esteemed and worthy citizens. During a long and active life, and amid many and most engrossing cares, he was ever found a vigorous, liberal, and faithful supporter of every public improvement and private charity; as a gentleman he was always courteous and obliging; as a friend, staunch and true.

Resolved, That his record in every public position, and in every private trust, stamped him as a man white and clean, and free from the taint, and above the power, of corruption.

Resolved, That the death of Charles P. Dibble has robbed this city of one of its noblest ornaments, and that we here declare our heartfelt regret at his loss, and extend our deepest sympathy to his afflicted family, his relatives, and many friends.

Resolved, That we attend in a body the funeral of our lamented citizen as a final tribute to his worth, and that these resolutions be recorded in the proceedings of this council as a faint expression of our esteem for him whose manly form and pure soul have gone from us forever.

Trinity Church Vestry spread upon the church records the following tribute:

WHEREAS, It has pleased our Heavenly Father to take from us our esteemed brother, Charles P. Dibble, who for nearly forty years has been a vestryman of the church, and for twenty years past our junior warden;

Resolved, That we wish hereby feelingly to express our consciousness of the loss we have sustained and our appreciation of his worth to the parish, the church and to the community.

Resolved, That we hereby tender our sincere sympathy to his bereaved family, and our fervent hope and trust that our Heavenly Father will comfort and support them in their sore bereavement.

Resolved, That the vestry attend the funeral of our late junior warden as a body.

Resolved, That these resolutions be entered on the records of the vestry and a copy sent to the afflicted family, and also a copy to the Church Helper and the city papers for publication.

And the School Board, at a special meeting, adopted the following:

The Hon. Charles P. Dibble was a member of the School Board of the City of Marshall from 1850 to 1879, and an able and efficient member thereof, discharging his duties with such integrity of purpose as to secure the approbation of all our citizens. He was likewise an earnest worker in the cause of education, promoting it by his wise counsel, and was ever ready to render aid or assistance in building up and fostering this great

public interest. To him should be accorded the honor of having largely contributed and made attainable our present high character in matters of education.

Faithful to every public trust, eminently honorable, courteous and just in all his relations with his fellow men, in private life he was without spot or blemish.

He needs no other memorial than the sentiments of respect now abiding in the memory of the community in which he lived a long and useful life.

Resolved, That this expression of respect for his memory, and regret for his death, on the part of the present School Board, be entered upon the record of this evening's proceedings.

WM. H. PORTER,
D. HUBBARD,
Committee.

It is unnecessary to say that, strongly as these various resolutions are written, they are not overdrawn, and reflect but faintly the sentiment of the community.

WM. R. MC CALL.

"His life was gentle; and the elements
So mixed in him that Nature might stand up
And say to all the world, 'This is a man.'"
—Julius Cæsar, Act. v., Scene 5.

For many months past the fact has been patent to his many friends that Wm. R. McCall, the veteran pioneer of Marshall, was gradually nearing his end from the insidious advances of consumption. He has been a sufferer from it for years, but never until lately has he been obliged to suspend work and take to his bed. On yesterday morning, September 13, 1883, at ten o'clock, Death, the great leveler, found a willing victim, and one more name is added to the long list of Marshall's honored dead.

He was born in Clarkson Corners, Monroe county, N. Y., June 30, 1812. His father's name was Henry McCall, and he, with his wife, settled in Clarkson in 1810, and kept what was known as the Block house during the War of 1812. At the close of the war the family moved to Lewiston, remaining a few years, and then removed to a place known as McCall's Corners, a few miles from Clarkson, where the subject of this sketch lived until he was sixteen years of age. The district school kept by the old-time schoolmaster was his *alma mater*, and most diligently did he strive to acquire a perfect knowledge of the English language. After the age of twelve was reached he was allowed to attend this school only in winter, and at sixteen his education as viewed in those days was finished. In fact, he attended school but six weeks after attaining that age.

Animated with an adventurous spirit, the next move made was to seek a position of driver on the Erie canal, which he secured when sixteen years of age, and retained two seasons. He was in Albany when the first boat came through from Buffalo, and witnessed the grand celebration in 1828.

In April, 1829, feeling the need of a trade to aid in his struggle for bread, he went to Armagh, Pa., and stayed three years. He learned the tailor's trade, working for a man named B. F. Martin. In 1832 he experienced religion and united with the Congregational church at Clarkson. After working at his trade at his old home and also at Brockport, he determined to visit the western country. He was confirmed in his determination by glowing accounts given of Michigan and of Marshall by a merchant recently returned from there.

September 3, 1833, as spoken of in the *Statesman* of last week, he set out for Michigan, and, landing in Detroit, the stage was taken, with Marshall as a destination. On September 10, 1833, just fifty years ago last Monday, he first set foot in Marshall, then a small settlement of two years' growth. Renting a shop he commenced work at his trade. On arriving in Marshall, one of his first acts was to present his letter from the Clarkson church to the Congregational church, presided over by Rev. John D. Pierce, which was accepted, and he was admitted a member, continuing till the dying down of the church, when he joined the Presbyterian denomination.

On October 2, 1834, he was united in marriage by his pastor to Miss Hannah Chapman. Four children were the fruit of this union: Oliver W., born September 19, 1835; Martha M., born March 24, 1837; James H., born October 19, 1842, and Isabella, born August 2, 1850; the latter dying July 9, 1851.

His wife died September 28, 1875, after a most happy wedded life of forty-one years. On the 21st of March, 1876, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Amanda Russell, Rev. F. M. Wood officiating, and she still survives him.

On the first day of May, 1874, Mr. McCall and wife removed to Union City, where he lived until last winter, when he removed to this city, where he has since lived.

He was most highly respected by all with whom he came in contact, and he was often called to positions of trust in the city government. He was elected recorder in 1850 and several times filled the office of alderman. A prominent Odd Fellow for years, he was chosen last year to be Most Worthy Grand Master of the Grand Encampment of Michigan, a most responsible position.

During the fifty years that Marshall has claimed him as a citizen, his life has been guided by the highest motives and no stigma ever attached to his name. He was a gentleman of the old school, courteous and polite, and residents of this city will miss his genial countenance and friendly greeting. He has passed away, but the memory of his good offices will linger long after the clay has returned to dust.

The funeral will be conducted under the auspices of the I. O. O. F., at the Presbyterian church, Sunday afternoon at 2 o'clock, Rev. E. P. Johnson officiating.—*Marshall Statesman,* September 14, 1883.

MRS. DOCTOR OLIVER C. COMSTOCK.

Mrs. Hannah Comstock, the wife of Dr. O. C. Comstock, was a native of Ovid, Seneca county, N. Y. Mrs. Comstock was one of the noble band of pioneers that made Michigan her home when it was comparatively a wilderness. She was the daughter of Hon. Nicoll Halsey, and was born on the 4th of June, 1807. She married Dr. Comstock on February 4, 1829. In 1837 Dr. Comstock moved with his family to Marshall, where he has since resided; and it was here that Mrs. Comstock lived for nearly fifty years a life of great activity and usefulness. The education of Mrs. Comstock was of a very thorough character, and reflected credit upon the institution at Aurora, Cayuga county, N. Y., of which she was a graduate. The influence of Mrs. Comstock in all the relations of life was of the greatest value, as it was of the most decided character. As a wife, her counsel, her advice,

her helping hand, was always ready to give the most affectionate aid and support to her husband in all the trials attending the life of the pioneer physician in the days of the early settlement of Michigan. As a mother, Mrs. Comstock was worthy of being called "one of the mothers in Israel." Affectionate, but firm, her kind but steady hand and heart enabled her to govern her children and to bring them up in the paths of rectitude, and to secure to herself their unbounded admiration and love. For many years a communicant of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church, Mrs. Comstock was one of its most active, influential, and beloved members. A trusted friend to all who sought her counsel, her death creates a void in society that will long be felt. Her bereaved husband, for many years her beloved companion, has the heartfelt sympathy of their many friends in the sad affliction which has fallen upon him in his old age.

We append the obituary notices published in the Marshall papers:

"The many friends of Mrs. O. C. Comstock were grieved to learn of her death, which took place January 11, 1884, at the family residence, just south of the city. She was the first-born child of Nicoll and Euphias Halsey, and was born at Ovid, Seneca county, N. Y., June 4, 1807. She was educated at Aurora, Cayuga county, and at Ithaca, N. Y., receiving most thorough instruction. On the 4th of February, 1829, she was wedded at Halseyville, Tompkins county, to Dr. O. C. Comstock, then a practicing and popular physician of Trumansburg, that county. In 1836, Dr. Comstock made a tour through the region of glorious possibilities, the west, and decided to make Marshall his future home. He removed his family, consisting of wife, three sons, and one daughter, hence in 1837, and at once engaged in an extensive mercantile business. Two of the sons yielded up their lives in behalf of their country, during the late War of the Rebellion, and but two children survive, Mrs. Gibbs and Nicoll Comstock. The health of Mrs. Comstock was comparatively firm up to one year ago last December, when a hemorrhage from the nose brought her to the gates of death. She never recovered, and died, as supposed, of heart disease. She was a popular society lady and in her death a void is left which can never be filled. Generous, courteous, and considerate of the feelings of others, she had endeared herself to the entire community. She was a communicant of Trinity church and that edifice was filled with mourning friends on Sunday afternoon, January 13, when her funeral occurred. Of her immediate family none but the stricken husband followed her remains to the grave, the daughter being in Germany, and the son storm-bound at his home in Kansas City, Mo."

"Mrs. Comstock, the beloved wife of Dr. O. C. Comstock, died at their residence on January 11, 1884, in her 76th year.

"Mrs. Comstock was daughter of the Hon. Nicoll Halsey, of Tompkins county, N. Y., her birthplace, and married Dr. Comstock February 4, 1829. After a few years spent in Trumansburg, N. Y., filled with that spirit of enterprise that led so many to seek a new home in the west, they came to and settled in Marshall in 1836, in and near which they have since lived.

"Mrs. Comstock was a person of very decided character, and has ever exerted a wide influence in all our social and religious affairs since her becoming a resident of our city. She was an affectionate and devoted wife

and mother. With the only daughter, Mrs. Gibbs, in Europe, and the son in Kansas City, this blow falls with terrible force upon the husband with whom for half a century she lived and toiled, a faithful helpmeet, sharing every hope and disappointment, every sorrow and joy that falls to the lot of all. She was on Sunday buried from Trinity church of which she had long been a cherished member.

"The warm sympathy of many friends follows the aged survivor whose hearth is left unto him deserted."

SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF IRA TILLOTSON.

BY HARRIET T. HAYT.

The Hon. Ira Tillotson was born in Farmington, Hartford county, Connecticut, November 19, 1783. He was the first-born child of John and Elizabeth Tillotson, and was grandson of John and Mary Tillotson, who, on their arrival in the colonies from England, purchased the land now occupied in part by the grounds of the State capitol at Hartford and by the Union Depot in that city, and which was known as "Imlay's Mills," on Little River. Having endorsed a note for a friend, which he was obliged to pay, he removed first to Talcott Mountain, and from there to Avon (then a part of Farmington), and bought the beautiful farm on which his eldest grandson (the subject of this sketch) was born.

When Ira was seven years of age his father removed to Whitestown, now New Hartford, near Utica, N. Y., and, a few years afterwards, to Milton (now Genoa), Cayuga county, N. Y., near Cayuga Lake. The locality was then an unbroken forest, but it was soon soon occupied by an intelligent and cultivated people from Connecticut and Rhode Island. Here his father became widely and favorably known. He was Brigadier General of militia, Associate Judge, and also held minor offices.

Ira's education was in the main obtained through the common schools, with some assistance from the clergyman of the parish, and at an academy in Aurora, N. Y. His childhood and youth, passed amidst the beautiful and romantic scenes on the eastern shore of Cayuga, gave to him that love of the beautiful in nature, and of the noble and true in man, which colored and gave tone to his after life.

At sixteen years of age he joined a surveying party to survey government lands along the Niagara River, partly because of his fondness for wild scenes of nature, and also as a remedy for a delicate state of his lungs which developed itself at this time. Buffalo then consisted of a very few houses and the State of New York, west of Cayuga Lake, was almost an unbroken wilderness. The surveyors procured most of their supplies from the Canada side of the Niagara River, the only comfortable place of entertainment on this side being at the house of Gen. Porter. Afterwards, suffering from chills peculiar to those localities at that time, Mr. Tillotson started homeward on foot and alone, through trackless forests, until he reached a settlement, where he obtained a horse and a boy to attend him to the western shore of Cayuga Lake, whence he dispatched a message to his friends and where they met and cared for him. He soon recovered from the chills and the pulmonary symptoms disappeared with them. His health was restored.

January 8, 1809, Mr. Tillotson was married to Miss Harriet Southworth, a lady of great dignity of manner and kindness of heart. They soon after removed to Ithaca, N. Y., then a new settlement. Here Mr. Tillotson's enterprise and public spirit had full scope for action. In the words of a journalist writing of him in after years: "He was one to whom Ithaca was indebted for much of its early prosperity." He was architect of the court-house, four churches, and of most of the fine buildings of that and other places in that vicinity. For sixteen consecutive years Mr. Tillotson was supervisor of the town, and nearly all that time was chairman of the board of supervisors. In 1833 he was elected a member of the legislature of the State of New York by a constituency whose suffrage was an honor.

In 1835 Mr. Tillotson, with many other far-seeing men, made shipwreck of his fortune, but, unlike many others, his irreproachable honesty survived the storm. At this time the disease of which he died, consumption, first exhibited itself. In accordance with the advice of physicians, in 1836 he removed to Marshall, Michigan, near his daughter, Mrs. J. T. Hayt, and his brother, Mr. Zenas Tillotson (who had preceded him two years before, Mr. and Mrs. Hayt going to Bellevue, Eaton county); and, with his characteristic energy and disinterestedness, promoted the prosperity of the town. Although he had for more than a year been a sufferer from a bronchial disease, he traversed Calhoun county as a surveyor, through heat, cold, and storm, through swamps and forests, with untiring energy. In 1838 Mr. Tillotson was elected register of deeds for Calhoun county. He served in that capacity eight years. He arranged and indexed the records which have never been better kept than under his administration. It was a marvel to his friends how so feeble a man could perform such an amount of labor with so much technical and legal nicety.

His feeble health and advancing years made him long to indulge his taste for a rural home, and he retired to his farm in Eaton county, after a residence of thirteen years in Marshall. His fondness for and success in the cultivation of fruit and improvement of land, both in his Marshall and his Eaton county homes, were evidences of his taste and good judgment. It was remarked of him that his ideas were always in advance of his time. When asked why he so labored to cultivate that of which he could not hope to enjoy the fruit, he would reply: "I take pleasure in working for those who will live after me." He himself enjoyed those fruits until March 10, 1858.

His sons, William and Edward, died in 1839. He left three children, Mrs. Harriet T. Hayt, who resides with her daughter, Mrs. J. F. Hinman, at Battle Creek, Mich., Mr. Henry Tillotson, of the township of Bellevue, Mich., and Mrs. Edmund Sanford, of Unionville, Hartford county, Conn. Mrs. Tillotson survived her husband eight years.

REMINISCENCES.

BY THE WRITER OF THE FOREGOING SKETCH.

I have written some reminiscences which are in Vol. III of Pioneer Collections, page 387. I will add the following:

In 1835 or 1836, Claus Insleman, who is now living (1884), and has a lit-

tle shop on a corner, near the Michigan Central depot, in Marshall, where he mends umbrellas for a livelihood, drove a team between Marshall and Bellevue, carrying passengers and freight for the accommodation of the few people living in Bellevue, making one trip each week.

In the early winter of 1836, Mrs. Jeremiah Balch (sister of Mr. Henry Haskell of Marshall), and myself, left Marshall with Claus to return to Bellevue. We left Marshall about 5 o'clock P. M. Claus had some load in the back part of his wagon. There being a light snow on the ground, it would harden in a ball on the horses' feet so that they could hardly draw the wagon and would stop to rest. Mrs. Balch and myself would walk while he was getting his horses started, and then ride until another stop. A short distance from Beaver dam, now called Ackley's Lake, the horses stopped in a bad place. Claus said a Mr. Vanderburg was living on the south side of the lake, about half a mile from the road, perhaps not so far, and that we could follow the path to the house, and when he got his horses to the lake he would come for us. When we reached there the family had retired. The house was dark but warm. No one got up; all seemed to be sleeping in the one room. We sat in the dark until Claus came for us. We then rode to Willis Lake, where we again left the wagon, and walked to Mr. Timothy Haskell's. I was alone the remainder of the distance.

At that time there were not more than three or four families living between Bellevue and Marshall, all living in small log houses, or "shanties." When I reached home I was a pitiable sight; the soles of my over-shoes were worn through; my shoes were thin; my skirts wet from the light snow. My father, Ira Tillotson, was stopping with us. Not wishing him to see me in such a plight, I walked in very quietly (no locks in those days), and awakened Mr. Hayt and Miss Kingsbury, the young lady who afterwards married Mr. William Brace of Marshall. I had been brave and strong until they stood by me; then I broke down, and it was some time before I could tell my story. I had many unpleasant experiences in those early days, but none more trying than the night ride from Marshall.

Mr. and Mrs. James Kimberly, with three small children, came to Bellevue in the spring of 1834. They were among the most useful of the early settlers, doing good wherever they could, and were much beloved.

About 1850 they moved to Iowa. In 1864 they visited Bellevue and found their old neighbors all delighted to see them. Not only the ladies, but their husbands also, gave what time they could spare from business to entertain them. As Mr. Kimberly was in feeble health, we feared he would not visit us again. It was suggested that we have a reunion of those who had come to Bellevue during the first four years of its settlement. Many had died. Of Dr. Carpenter's family (who came in 1838, with his wife, two sons, and a daughter) none were left; all were laid away in the cemetery. A number had moved to more prosperous towns about us; and to these invitations were sent to meet at a hotel (since burned) kept by a Mr. Vandusen. Among those who came from other towns were, Mr. and Mrs. R. J. Grant and son, Kirk; Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Spaulding, of Hastings; Isaac Hickok, of Charlotte; Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Squires, Mr. and Mrs. Rogher Griswold, Mr. Davis, and Mr. Martin, of Vermontville. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Ives, the first couple married in the county, were present, and with most of those present, related many incidents of their early experience, such as being lost in the woods; fear of wild animals; experiences with Indians; sometimes

trouble to get provisions,—all of which was very unpleasant at the time, but the telling was highly enjoyed after having dined at a table loaded with the luxuries of the season. It was a pleasant little gathering of those who together had endured the privations of a new country, hundreds of miles from railroad, and for about six months in the year with navigation by water closed. If we received a letter in those days from our old homes, the postage was twenty-five cents, which some had not the money to pay. Some of the postage was never paid; all were so anxious to hear from friends that the postmaster must trust them. Mr. Hayt was then postmaster.

Under such circumstances we were like one family and had much to talk about. Most of those who attended that meeting have passed away. Mr. Kimberly died in Iowa. Mrs. Kimberly is still living there. The meeting that evening in a comfortable hotel, the table loaded with all the delicacies that could be procured, was in striking contrast to our fourth of July dinner in 1835, when most of our provision was supplied by the Indians, our table set under the roof of an unfinished shed.

Our little town pioneer meeting (the first in the county, if not in the State) was soon followed by others, until now we have our annual pioneer meetings. I think not any of them are more enjoyable than our first little gathering.

Mrs. Kimberly of Iowa, Mrs. Hunsiker of Bellevue, Eaton county, Mich., and myself, are the only persons living who attended the first fourth of July celebration in 1835, which I mentioned in Vol. III.

CLINTON COUNTY.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY SAMUEL S. WALKER.

F. Byron Cutler died May 16, 1883. Mr. Cutler was born in Niagara county, N. Y., in 1824, and moved with his father to Michigan in 1836, settling in Hillsdale county. In 1861 he entered the army as a private, was promoted to a lieutenancy in 1862, and resigned on account of impaired health in 1863. In 1866 he moved to St. Johns, and has since resided there. He has held various positions of trust and honor, and was an earnest, working Republican. He was a cool-headed, deep-thinking man, and his loss to our community is one that will be long and sincerely felt.

Joseph Wood died June 3, 1883. Mr. Wood was born in Washington county, N. Y., September 11, 1811. He moved to Saline, Washtenaw county, in 1834; to Ionia county in 1840, and to St. Johns in 1862. His wife was buried about two months before him, and his daughter six months before; the funeral of each was held on the fifth day of the month.

Rodolphus Loomis died June 2, 1883, aged sixty-eight years. He was a native of New York State, and removed to Michigan in 1847, settling in Macomb county. In 1867 he removed to Duplain, Clinton county.

Mrs. Beers died July 18, 1883. She has been a resident of Eagle since 1836.

Mrs. Chatty Jones died in Elyria, O., August 30, 1883. She was an old resident of Clinton county.

John Avery died at his home in the township of Bingham, September 15, 1883. He moved to this county forty-five years ago, and has resided here continuously ever since. He enlisted in the war of 1812, from his home in Lynn, Conn., at the age of fourteen, and participated in the capture of Fort George and the brigs Adams and Caledonia. He was taken prisoner by the Indians at Fort Erie. He was a staunch Union man during the Rebellion.

Myron Ellis died in Greenbush township, September 26, 1883. He was born in New York State in 1826, and removed to Ohio in 1848. In 1855 he removed from there to Michigan, and settled in Greenbush, where he cleared up one of the largest farms in that township. In the fall of 1876 he was elected county treasurer, and was re-elected in 1878. He was an estimable citizen, and the large concourse of friends who assembled to pay their last tribute of respect to him, showed the regard in which he was held.

James Hiscock died at the home of V. R. Lane in Greenbush, September 29, 1883. He was born in New York State, in 1797, and enlisted in the war of 1812 at the age of fifteen years. He has resided in Michigan for fifty years, and was a man known for his uprightness and integrity.

Mrs. Constantine Gresler died at Fowler, November 17, 1883, after a brief illness. She was highly esteemed by all who knew her.

Nelson Daggett died at his home in Eureka, in December, 1883, at the age of seventy-two. He moved to Greenbush about forty-five years ago, from the State of New York. He has filled most of the offices of the township, and has been for many years director of the school district.

Mrs. Eliza Post died in Victor, December 27, 1883. She had nearly reached her eighty-third year, and was a Christian lady with many virtues.

Mrs. Royal C. Lyon was born in Orleans county, Vermont, in 1816; went to Lodi, Medina county, O., in 1837, living there till 1853, when she moved to Michigan and has since lived on the farm where she died, December 28, 1883, being one of the pioneer settlers of the township of Bengal.

Nathan Mathews died at his residence in Greenbush, January 10, 1884. He was born in Steuben county, N. Y.; removed from there to Ohio, and then to Michigan, in 1855, where he has since lived. He leaves a large circle of friends to mourn his loss.

Mrs. Elizabeth J. Halstead died at her home in Essex, January 9, 1884. She was born in the State of New York, and was a daughter of the Rev. C. A. Lamb. She married A. J. Halstead in 1843, and came to the township of Bingham in 1844, where they have since resided most of the time.

Mrs. Amanda Palmer died January 30, 1884. She was born in Palmyra, N. Y., and came to Bingham in 1855, where she has since lived.

Mrs. Margaret Merrill, wife of Floyd Merrill, died at her home north of St. Johns, on the 27th of February, 1884. She was born near New York in 1815, and removed to Ohio in 1843. In 1867 she came to St. Johns, where she has since lived.

Mrs. Doty died in Eureka, February 29, 1884. She was born in Leroy, New York, in 1805; came with her husband to Jackson county, Michigan, in 1837; and in 1854 removed to Greenbush township, and located on what is now known as the Doty farm.

Dr. House died March 11, 1884, near Rochester Colony, Duplain town-

ship. He was a pioneer of Michigan, having lived in or near the colony for thirty years or more.

Mrs. Henry H. Harrison of Elsie, Duplain township, died May 17, 1884, aged seventy-two years. She was the only surviving member of the original number that settled Rochester Colony forty-seven years ago.

Mr. James N. DeWitt died in Chicago, the latter part of April, 1884. Mr. DeWitt was born in New York State in 1817. In 1863 he settled in Bingham township and engaged in the store trade till 1870, when he removed to Bay City. In 1875 he returned here and resided here till last fall, when he moved to Chicago.

EATON COUNTY.

MEMOIR OF SAMUEL FLETCHER DRURY.

BY HON. JAMES B. PORTER.

Samuel Fletcher Drury was born at Spencer, Mass, June 7, 1816. His father, Jeremiah Larned Drury, and his grandfather, Benjamin Drury, were prominent physicians of that town. His maternal grandfather was Gen. Samuel Fletcher of Townsend, Vermont, of revolutionary fame. His mother was a woman of decided Christian character and instructed him early in religious duties and benevolences, so that in after years the advancement of Christian and educational interest became the most important work in which he could engage.

At the age of fourteen years he went to Milbury, Mass., making his home with a relative, and at this place became deeply interested in religious matters. He did not, however, take a decided stand or become member of a church until, three years later, having removed to Worcester, Mass., he connected himself with the church of that city. In 1837 he went to Boston and became a member of old Federal street church.

Having decided to become a business man he entered the employ of a large dry goods company as a clerk, and remained in the employ of that house until 1838, when he removed to Michigan and made his home in Otsego, in Allegan county, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and where, also, he was eminently successful in building up a prosperous business. Here he became acquainted with Miss Angeline M. House, who, on the 29th day of December, 1839, became his wife, and who still survives him.

Before leaving Massachusetts he had become much interested in the common school system of education, and upon all suitable occasions he endorsed it as the best one for our then new and growing State. With others he originated and organized a teachers' institute, the first public meeting being held at Otsego, the outcome of which was the organization of the Michigan State Normal School. The Rev. Samuel Newberry (the honored father of Mrs. John J. Bagley), then of Allegan, one of the instructors in this institute, together with others, presented the subject to the Legislature and obtained the charter for our Normal School.

In 1848 Mr. Drury was appointed delegate to the Marshall Congregational Association, which met at Olivet, and he became interested in the institution there which was preparing teachers for the common schools. Before leaving

he was solicited to become interested in securing funds for the school, and having decided to undertake the work, in the summer of 1849 he entered upon an active canvass for that purpose. He was successful in interesting many of the citizens of Michigan who heretofore had known nothing of the school. Through the earnest entreaty of the Olivet people he decided to remove with his family to that place, and to devote himself to the work of building up the institution. Accordingly he removed thither on the 24th of September, A. D. 1849, and for two or three years spent considerable time in Boston and other eastern cities in soliciting aid, and was reasonably successful. In 1859 he, with others, was active in securing a charter for Olivet College, which was granted by the Legislature of that session. During much of his life spent at Olivet, he was engaged in mercantile business, and was able, by industry and frugality, to give largely to Olivet College and to aid in sustaining it in its work.

In 1873, feeling confident that Olivet College was upon a sure and solid foundation, his mind was turned toward the establishment of a school in the southwest. Circumstances favorable led him to join Dr. N. J. Morrison, who had been for many years president of Olivet College, and who had recently severed his relation with that school. Being invited by the people of Springfield, Illinois, to meet them and consult as to the establishment of a new enterprise, he, together with President Morrison, visited them in the spring of 1873, and after a full survey of that field, it was determined to open a school there in the following September. A charter was obtained, and Mr. Drury having given a liberal sum of money toward the establishment of the school, it was unanimously decided to give it the name of "Drury College," as a mark of regard and esteem for him. In a decade it has become a strong and prosperous institution, and commands an annual attendance of over three hundred pupils. Mr. Drury felt a deep interest in its permanent growth and endowment, and made annual visits and donations to the new school.

In the month of February, 1878, Mr. Drury attended a meeting of the Michigan State Pioneer Society, held in the old Capitol building, and became a member; and, although not present at many of its meetings, he always expressed his interest in the good work it was accomplishing. It was his intention to be present at our annual gathering a year ago, but his health was so much impaired at that time that he was constrained to remain at home.

In the winter of 1882, while at Springfield in consultation with the board of trustees of Drury College, he was attacked with pneumonia, from which he rallied sufficiently to enable him to reach his home, but from the effect of which he never recovered. He went gradually down until, on the 13th of February, A. D. 1883, at his home in Olivet, he closed his work and his life; reviewing, with great satisfaction, what he had been enabled to do and to aid in doing, in the new and growing State of Michigan, and in the destitute regions of the Southwest, for the cause of Christian education. This good work which Mr. Drury was able to accomplish was not done without self-sacrifice, nor without sacrifice of time and of money, for he was never a rich man, unless it was as Dorcas was rich. But he felt it a pleasure to assist in laying foundations of beneficent enterprises that should live after he was dead; and it was a common thing for him, in conversation with his friends,

upon the work he was doing, to endorse the sentiment: "Men may come, and men may go, but these go on forever."

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY D. B. HALE.

OBITUARY OF CHAS. STRANGE—ALMOST A CENTENARIAN.

MR. EDITOR: Will you please publish a notice of the death of our aged citizen, Mr. Charles Strange. Though long feeble and confined to his room, very suddenly last Sabbath morning, May 18, 1884, he departed this life. He had lived to great age, and would have been ninety-two years old next November. His native place was Freetown, Bristol County, Mass., where he was born in 1792—seven years before Washington's death. He well remembered the great man's death, and often spoke of his father's attending the funeral. Mr. Strange belonged to an old fashioned family, of great longevity, being one of thirteen children, most of whom grew up to maturity and many of whom lived to be very old. Spending his early days on the old farm, after he became of age, he followed for two years a sea-faring life, making one voyage to Europe and several along his native coasts. Then he moved to New York, and pursued, there and in Canada for twenty years or more, the mason's trade. In 1839 Charles came with two brothers into the wilds of Michigan, located a tract of land in this township, and helped to convert it into the beautiful home which he has just left. A bachelor and eccentric man, he was little known out of his immediate circle, yet he possessed many virtues. He was temperate, fond of children, and a great reader, being well versed in European history and current events. Mr. Strange was a man of strong feelings and decided convictions, but, we believe, lived in peace with all men. But he has gone down to his grave in full age, as a shock of corn in its season. *"Requiescat in pace."* Yours, &c.

E. F. TANNER.

EMMET COUNTY.

SAD SUNDAY.—THE WORST STORM EVER SEEN ON LITTLE TRAVERSE BAY.—GREAT DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY.—SEVEN VALUABLE LIVES LOST.

When the church-going people of Petoskey were calmly preparing for the services of the sanctuary last Sunday, there were no indications of a coming tempest, and the light clouds that overhung the lake contained no prophecy that ere the day was done seven brave and useful men would be claimed by death, and five wives made widows. Between twelve and one o'clock the wind, which had been in the south, suddenly veered round into the west and began to blow a gale, which gathered strength hour by hour until, at midnight, the violence of the storm exceeded by far any within the remembrance of the oldest inhabitant. By dark the waves were leaping clear over the new city dock, the top of which was ten feet above water level, and before midnight the whole of the outer section, together with several of the cribs upon which the approach was built, and those which were being sunk

for the western extension, were swept away and carried ashore in fragments. This dock was being completed at a total cost of $9,000 to the village, and is a severe loss to the community. Bell's dock, six miles down the shore, the dock of H. O. Rose at the lime kilns, and the Bay View dock, were all carried out also; so that, as now situated, there is not a place where any steamer can land on this side of the bay. The books of the dock-master and a lot of freight contained in the freight house, including the household furniture of several families, are a total loss. The fishing shanties and boat houses along the beach were nearly all wrecked by the waves and floating timbers hurled against them, and the loss in boats, nets, houses and other property will fall heavily upon numbers of men who are poorly prepared to sustain it. All the pound nets and gill nets in the bay, representing an investment of several thousands of dollars, are swept out of course, but it is impossible as yet to ascertain whether they will be a total loss. As these nets represent the total wealth of numbers of poor fishermen, it is to be hoped that they may come ashore in better condition than at present expected. The destruction of all our docks, and the individual losses sustained, are bad enough; but when, in addition, seven lives are sacrificed, it makes Sunday, November 11, 1883, a day long to be remembered by Petoskey people with profound sadness.

Mr. O. M. Chase, Superintendent of the State fisheries, came up from Detroit early in the week to look after whitefish spawn for stocking the hatcheries here and elsewhere, and intended to remain only a day or two. Finding, however, that the water supply was insufficient, he was busy until Saturday night digging up water-pipes and making better connections with the Lake street main. On Saturday evening he telegraphed his wife that he would be home on Tuesday morning. On Sunday morning he had a consultation with Mr. C. H. Brunnell, his assistant, and Geo. M. Armstrong, the foreman of the hatchery, and decided to go over to Harbor Springs and give personal directions to the fishermen on the other side, relative to securing and shipping spawn. The trains do not run between Harbor Springs and Petoskey on Sunday, and, as the ferry boats have gone into winter quarters, it was necessary to secure some other means of crossing. Accordingly, arrangements were made with the Detwilers to take the party, consisting of Superintendent Chase, Mr. Brunnell, Mr. Armstrong and Mr. A. F. Collins (who had just been employed by Mr. Chase), across to the Harbor in their fish boat, which was considered entirely staunch and seaworthy.

The boat was efficiently manned by Moses Detwiler, his two sons, George and Charley, and a nephew named George Detwiler—all sober men and experienced sailors. While at Harbor Springs the gale arose, and by three o'clock, when their business was complete, the bay outside the harbor was in terrible commotion, churned into a mass of foam by a hurricane which lifted the curling crests of the waves and carried the water in blinding masses of spray through the air. Mr. A. F. Collins refused to risk the passage, and urged the rest to remain. Mr. Chase, however, was anxious to return, as were Messrs. Brunnell and Armstrong, and the younger Detwilers expressed their confidence in their boat and their ability to make the crossing.

The controversy ended by the embarkation of the three gentlemen named and the four Detwilers, leaving Mr. Collins behind. The boat was a staunch Mackinaw double-ender with two masts and a fore and mainsail.

The sails were old and lacking in reef-points, but the boat left the harbor under her foresail reefed down with what points there were. She rounded the point and struck ont into the boiling, foaming bay, heading southwest to take the seas upon her starboard bow.

Such vast masses of water in the form of spray were being carried by the wind that it was difficult to distinguish objects out upon the bay; but the boat was observed from the boat-house at the new dock by a person with a glass, when about half way across and directly off the city dock a mile and a half or two miles out. Immediately after she was sighted she was seen to capsize, and word was soon passed around that a boat had been overturned, and an anxious crowd gathered at the new dock in a short time. It looked to be impossible for any boat to live in such a sea as was then coming in. The only boat which would stand for a moment in the surf between the two docks was the Coral, a small pleasure yacht, and Mr. J. I. Atkins, of the Singer agency, endeavored—vainly for a while—to secure a volunteer crew to man her and attempt a rescue of the survivors, if there should be any. Many of the oldest and most experienced sailors and fishermen refused to undertake it; but at length Atkins secured a crew consisting of J. W. Cook, the boat-builder; John Shirk, the banker; A. P. Hersley, clerk in Milor's shoe store, and Chester Carpenter, a lad of 16; and, reefing his fore and mainsail down so as to show very little canvas, he got out in the Coral just at dusk. One man was set to attend the fore and one to attend the main sheet, while two others were constantly occupied in bailing out the hogsheads of water which came in over the weather rail. Captain Atkins had the tiller and Chester Carpenter was set as a look out. Nothing could be seen four rods away from the boat, and it seemed a hopeless task to find a floating white boat amid such a sea of foam. Suddenly, however, the Coral shot by the boat, and two men were seen clinging to her, who were taken to be George and Charley Detwiler. Atkins hailed them, telling them to hang on until he could come about. That maneuver, however, proved difficult of accomplishment in such a sea and such a wind. Three attempts were made before the Coral could be got about, and then she had made half a mile of distance besides a good deal of leeway. As nearly as could be judged, the Coral was held back on her course and a sharp lookout kept, but nothing was seen of boat or men. In the meantime the leeway of the Coral had brought her into the outer edge of the breakers near the lower lime kilns. Her foresail was now split and threatened to blow into ribbons; and the only salvation for boat and crew lay in the foresail's holding until they could get under the lee of the new dock. Under these circumstances Captain Atkins brought her into the wind and succeeded in clawing off the shore and running into Cook's dock. Though unsuccessful, the attempt made by Atkins and his volunteer crew was heroic, and has earned the hearty praise of all our people.

About seven o'clock in the evening the wrecked boat was thrown upon the beach in front of Bay View; and, as hundreds of anxious men were patrolling the beach, it was quickly seized and drawn beyond the reach of the waves. One side was stove in, and the condition of the ropes showed that, in all probability, the old reef-points had not held, the foresail had blown out, and an attempt to get up the mainsail resulted in her broaching-to just in time to be rolled over by the crest of a wave. Up to the writing (Wednesday morning) nothing from the wreck except the boat and one oar has

come to land. The tremendous undercurrent has probably swept the bodies of the unfortunate men far out, and they are likely to be found many miles away.

Mr. Chase was an exceptionally bold and fearless man, and an enthusiast in his profession. His disposition was so frank and his manner so genial, that he had already gathered around him quite a circle of warm friends, who extend their sympathy to the stricken wife and son in Detroit. Messrs. Brunnell and Armstrong had been here only a few weeks, but long enough to have earned the respect of all who came in contact with them; and in the terrible affliction that has fallen like a thunderbolt upon their wives, many friends gather round to sustain and comfort them with all that sympathy can offer.

The Detwilers came from Canada last spring and engaged in the business of fishing for R. Connable & Son, since which time they have been steadily at work. They were sober, industrious, and the most intelligent men of their class we ever met. The bad season for fishing they had just struggled through, and were beginning to reap the reward of patience and industry, when called into eternity as by a lightning stroke, leaving mother and wife illy prepared to face the world alone. Moses Detwiler, the father, leaves a wife and adopted daughter, and George, the eldest son, leaves a young wife and three small children, all of whom are in destitute circumstances. May the God of the widow and the fatherless raise up generous friends for them in their hour of need.—*The Petoskey Record, Nov. 14, 1883.*

MEMORIAL REPORT.

Mary Ann, wife of Ignatius Petoskey, died in this village, Tuesday evening, April 5, 1881, about nine o'clock P. M., of heart disease, after an illness of about three months, although she had been troubled with that disease for the past two years. Her age, as near as could be ascertained, was about eighty-six. Her maiden name was Mary Ann Ta-kwa-gah-nay, and she was born in this county at a place midway between Middle Village and Little Traverse (now Harbor Springs), and was married to Ignatius Petoskey when about fifteen or sixteen years old. After they were married they lived in the vicinity of Middle Village and Little Traverse until about thirty years ago, when they moved to this side of the bay, where was then a dense forest, with the exception of some small Indian clearings down the shore, west of where the old residence now stands. At that time there was a small settlement, which was called an Indian village, about three-quarters of a mile west on the shore. Aside from those living there, Mr. Petoskey and family were the only residents living where Petoskey village now stands. They lived in the old house at the foot of the bluff, on the west side of Bear River, the place where so many tourists and pleasure seekers have visited to see the gentleman after whom this village was named, until last summer, when the old couple moved into their new residence on the bluff, just back of the old house,—which, by the way, is one of the most beautiful locations in all the village. Ignatius Petoskey, as near as we can learn, is nearly one hundred years old. The family consists of ten children, the oldest being nearly seventy years of age, whose name is Francis Petoskey; next younger are, in order, Mitchell, Lewis, Joseph, Simon, James, Enos, and Baziel Petoskey,

and Mary Peterson and Lizzie Waukazoo. There are now living twenty-two grandchildren and two great-grandchildren. The funeral services take place to-morrow (Friday), at ten o'clock A. M., at the Catholic church.—*Petoskey Record, April 7, 1881.*

GENESEE COUNTY.

REMINISCENCES.

BY JUDGE ALBERT MILLER.

I.—A WINTER AT FLINT, 1830-1831.

Previous to the spring of 1830, John Todd, who had resided at Pontiac for a number of years, purchased from Edward Compeau, a half-breed Indian trader, the section of land situated on the south side of Flint river, where the Saginaw turnpike was surveyed to cross the same. This was one of the eleven sections of the Grand Traverse tract reserved by the Indians at the treaty of Saginaw in 1819. In April, 1830, Mr. Todd removed his family from Pontiac into the old trading house that stood on the bank of the river just west of the turnpike line; and planted about an acre each of corn and potatoes. The section contained about 800 acres. During that summer, Col. Cronk from Clarence, near Buffalo, N. Y., came to Flint, and Mr. Todd, reserving to himself about 175 acres on the west side of the turnpike, sold to Col. Cronk all of the section that lay on the east side of the road. Mr. Todd being engaged in the Indian trade and farming and also preparing to build a house, wished to hire help. I had an application to teach a school in the Perry settlement, but having come to Michigan to be a farmer I determined to "rough it," and hired out to Todd to work for eleven dollars per month. The trading house that Todd lived in was about 20 feet square, built of logs and covered with oak shakes, which was some protection against rain, but very little against a drifting snow. My bed was in the loft and on snowy nights in winter, besides the usual bed covering, I had an extra one of snow. But everything being new to me, I heeded not the seeming hardships, and, except an occasional yearning for home comforts and home friends, the winter passed off pleasantly. By reason of Mr Todd's trade with them, I at once came in contact with the Indians, the novelty of which interested me, and I soon commenced to learn their language. Mr. Todd had a boy ten years old living with him, named Nathaniel Brown, who had mastered the language, and through his assistance I learned rapidly, so that in six months I could converse freely with them. All the travelers passing to and from Saginaw stopped at night at Todd's, and I heard stories of many pioneer adventures. The nearest neighbor on the south was seven miles distant, and on the north forty miles,—at Saginaw. My first day's employment at Todd's was in assisting to cut a bee tree, from which he procured a large amount of honey.

The fall of 1830, during the months of October and November, the weather was delightful. During that time I had harvested Todd's crop of corn and potatoes, fenced a field he had sown to wheat, dug a cellar and hauled stone for the walls, in preparation for building a new house, which

was commenced soon after winter set in. The carpenters who constructed it were Mason Farwell, of Vermont, and a man named Higby, from Oakland county. With Todd's family, the carpenters, and occasionally a half-dozen or more of travelers, it is a wonder to me now how we were all stowed away in that little log trading-house. Todd's brother was there for a time assisting me in making shingles with which to cover the new house, and while we worked in the pinery we took our dinners of dry bread with us, which we ate with a relish, without any grumbling about our fare.

In December, E. N. Davenport, a son-in-law of Col. Cronk who made the purchase of Todd, came and commenced work on a tract of two hundred acres that he had bought of Cronk. He was afterwards known as Judge Davenport, late of Saginaw, and was the father of George Davenport, now (1885) State Senator from Saginaw county. Notwithstanding the fact that the winter, which set in on the sixth of December, proved a very severe one, the house-building progressed. We built a dry-kiln of logs in which to season the lumber. Brick had been burned in the fall for a chimney, which was built by a man named Morton, who, while on his way to Saginaw to do some work for Gardner D. Williams, was detained at Flint by the severity of the weather. Mr. Todd, thinking that the only chance to get his chimney built, had some clay dug and boiled in a large kettle, for mortar, and Davenport and I ferried the brick across the river in a canoe, and the masons would take a hod of brick and a pail of mortar and lay the brick as fast as possible, being very careful to clean from the surface all the mortar, and then warm themselves preparatory for laying another hod of brick. The brick froze together as solid as a rock, but the chimney stood firm after others that had been laid in lime mortar had crumbled to pieces. Mr. Morton, while at Flint, related his adventures in passing across Michigan and Illinois, in winter, to the lead mines west of the Mississippi, which were perilous indeed. He carried the first copy of Michigan Laws that was ever taken to that portion of the Territory west of the Mississippi. In 1830 the whole of Wisconsin and Iowa and a part of Minnesota belonged to Michigan Territory. Mr. Morton recently died in Shiawassee county.

Before the new house was completed George Oliver came to Mr. Todd's from Pennsylvania and engaged board. His business was to catch a live moose for a menagerie that he and a partner were gathering for exhibition in England. On one of his hunting excursions, Mr. Oliver shot a monstrous wild turkey, which served as a part of the bill of fare for the "housewarming" which was gotten up on the completion of Mr. Todd's house. The whole settlement of Grand Blanc turned out on the occasion, and sweet music was discoursed by an old soldier, named Sam Russell, and the company "tripped the light fantastic toe" till the "wee sma' hours," when they returned to their respective homes at a distance of from seven to twelve miles. They all enjoyed themselves. When amusements are purchased at a great cost of labor they are enjoyed with a greater zest. Previous to this, Todd and his wife and Todd's household went to Grand Blanc on a similar occasion, all riding on an ox sled, and after spending the night dancing, returned the next day by the same conveyance. The warm, sunshiny days of the month of March dissipated the snows of winter and vegetation commenced starting early in April, but on the eight day of that month there came the heaviest snow of the season; a foot of snow fell and the weather was severely cold. Some travelers were at Todd's, on their way to Saginaw, at the commence-

ment of the storm and were detained three days before attempting to proceed on their journey. When they did go they had a hard time getting through, being two days on the way with nothing but "browse" for their horses to eat, and very little of anything for themselves.

During Mr. Todd's absence on a journey to Pontiac for supplies, one evening, on my return from work, I found about a hundred Indians encamped near the house. They had come from their village, on the lower Flint, with furs to exchange for whisky, that they might enjoy their drunk after a long abstinence. They had been well supplied with whisky during the afternoon by Mrs. Todd and the boy, Nathaniel Brown, and had become saucy and troublesome. Not feeling inclined to sit up with a lot of drunken Indians all night, after working during the day, I determined to be rid of them. The new house was now occupied and the old log house was used exclusively for Indian trade. When I went in I found about twenty drunken Indians, boisterous and importuning for more whisky. I drew a two quart basin nearly full and gave it to the leader and told the boy to tell them to take that, which was my treat, and leave immediately. He took the basin but instead of leaving he demanded more whisky; not feeling very good natured myself at the time, I hit the basin a blow on the bottom and knocked the contents into his face. He quickly drew an old fashioned chunk bottle to strike me over the head, but I was too quick for him and hit him a blow which nearly felled him, and before he could recover I seized him around the waist and threw him three times, making towards the door each time; his third fall was outside the door. I disengaged myself from him and turned to shut the door; while in the act a missile was hurled against it with great force. He ran around the house for a time crying "where is Sag-a-mok (my Indian name)? I will kill Sag-a-mok," but the other Indians took him away. After entering the house I turned around to see what I should do with the other Indians, but I was surprised te see no one present but the boy, who said the other Indians had all left as soon as the difficulty commenced. The name of the Indian with whom I had the encounter was Shig-a-na-ge-zhick, who was the bully of the tribe. My friends said I must be careful of myself or Shig-a-na-ge-zhick would shoot me on the sly.

I did not see him again for some months, when he came to my new house at Grand Blanc while I was moving into it, bringing a blanket that had dropped off the load, and, in good humor, asked if it was mine. I thanked him for bringing it and asked him if he remembered the encounter we had at Flint. He said the Indians told him about it, but he was drunk himself and remembered nothing about it. He was always very friendly with me afterwards.

After remaining a short time in Michigan I determined to make my home in the Territory, and wrote to my mother to sell the farm in Vermont and with my sisters to join me in Michigan and make a home here. Sometime during the winter I received a letter stating that the farm had been sold and preparations were being made for coming to Michigan in the spring. In my lonely hours in the old log house at Flint, the picture of the old homestead in Vermont was vividly impressed on my mind. The beautiful grove of beeches in front of the house, the lane leading to the door, and the home circle, consisting of mother, brother, and sisters, would all present themselves so vividly to my imagination that my heart would beat

violently in anticipation of a return and of the greetings I should receive. But when the news came that the farm had been sold and that the family circle, as formerly constituted, had been broken up and those cherished anticipations of a return to it would never be realized, it caused more sorrow to my heart than all the farewells I ever heard pronounced, though it was all done at my request and was what I desired. I had given up the idea of going to Saginaw, knowing the difficulties of passing to and from that point by land; and being told that the fur traders would not allow goods to be transported on their vessels, I concluded to purchase a farm at Flint or Grand Blanc. I liked Flint and, at that time, the lot upon which the Thread mills were built, now in the city limits, was Government land, and I was urged to buy it; but the sickness caused by the mill pond was an objection, and I was offered the gift of an acre, which is now in the heart of the city, to build upon. But so bad was the road between Flint and Grand Blanc that I determined to purchase at the last named point, and selected an eighty acre lot, forty-nine and a half miles from Detroit, and about eleven miles from Flint, situated on the line of the Saginaw turnpike, which had then been surveyed. In preparing for the duties of the head of a family I purchased a yoke of oxen, a plow and chain, and rented a part of Capt. Stevens's farm for cultivation that year, 1831, and purchased some provisions.

II—MOVING TO GRAND BLANC, AND A YEAR AND A HALF RESIDING IN THAT SETTLEMENT.

I had heard that my mother and sisters were on their way to Michigan, and on the 30th day of May, 1831, I started from Grand Blanc with a wagon, drawn by two yoke of oxen, to meet them at Detroit. Capt. Stevens, the first white settler of Grand Blanc, being somewhat advanced in years, and having determined to return with his family to the State of New York and spend the remainder of his days there, he arranged with me to carry his household furniture to Detroit when I went to meet my mother. The sight of a load of household goods going towards Detroit created quite a sensation, almost every emigrant I met asking if I had got sick of the country and was moving back. An explanation had to be made in order to satisfy them.

The weather had become very warm and I thought to favor the oxen by driving at night and resting in the day time. Had that course continued long it would have killed the oxen and myself too; the mosquitoes were unbearable for man or beast. I thought we should all perish together while crossing the marshes in the night, near Royal Oak, but there was a relief when the sun got up, and I pushed on to Detroit, where I found my friends wating for me. My eldest sister had married after I left Vermont, and she with her husband, Harvey Rumrill, and my youngest sister, afterwards Mrs. Jewett, were with my mother. We loaded the wagon at Detroit and came to Young's tavern, six miles towards Pontiac, the first night. At Young's, my mother learned that I had selected a farm, and she gave me one hundred silver dollars, tied up in a shot bag, with which to return to Detroit and make the purchase. I went back to Woodworth's Steamboat Hotel, and retired, occupying a room where there were twenty beds. I placed my money under my pillow and my head upon it and knew nothing more till ten o'clock the next day. On awaking, I found the beds had all been occupied, but my money was safe. How

would I have fared at this time(1885) under similar circumstances? I secured my land, and remember well Major Biddle and Major Kearsley, who both attended personally to the duties of their respective offices of Register and Receiver of the Land office at Detroit. A part of our goods were left at Detroit, for transportation of which to Pontiac I paid one dollar per hundred pounds. It was Saturday night when we arrived at Young's tavern from Detroit; our party stayed there over the Sabbath, when they proceeded on their journey and after purchasing my land, at Detroit, on Monday morning I started and soon overtook the team. I will not attempt to describe the condition of the road between Detroit and Birmingham, for those who passed over it, anytime between 1830 and 1837, will remember all about it, and those who did not would not believe a correct description, if given.

"Mother Henderson's" hostelry was patronized, where a bountiful meal of ham and eggs could be had for twenty-five cents. The condition of the roads and the appearance of the country near Detroit were rather forbidding to parties coming from the east, but when we crossed the Clinton River, north of the little pinery at Waterford, the oak openings presented a beautiful appearance; it looked like an extensive flower garden with fine old shade trees scattered over the extensive lawn. It was on the first days of June and a great variety of flowers were in full bloom, some of which had a familiar look, their counterparts being cultivated in our gardens at home.

During the year 1831 there was a great accession to the population of Grand Blanc and vicinity. Asahel Fuller had built a tavern at Little Springs, now Springfield, and a number of families settled in Groveland, among whom were Richards, Toby, Huster, Underwood, Henry, Horton and Southard, and on the northern border of Oakland County, in what is now the town of Holly, Nathan and Calvin Herrick and William Galloway settled and built houses that season. E. R. Ewing sold his place near Spencer's to Judge Stow (who returned to Michigan with his family) and removed to Stony Run, within a mile of my purchase, and, between his place and mine, Charles and John Butler and Ira Dayton had houses built before the end of the year. It was the custom in those days for families having a roof over their heads to give shelter to other emigrants, coming into the neighborhood, till they could build houses for themselves, which was generally a short job. Grand Blanc at that time had better facilities for building than were generally found in so new a settlement. It was not far from a pinery where shingle timbers could be procured, and there was a saw-mill near by where lumber could be procured for doors and floors; people were not so extravagant as to use it for any other purposes about building. A settler coming into a neighborhood, after finding a shelter for his family under the nearest roof to his location, would cut and haul logs for his house to the location he had selected for it, when the men in the neighborhood were always ready to turn out and help to raise it, four of the best axmen being selected to fit the corners, which, if care had been taken in cutting the logs properly, would be even and perpendicular. The foundation logs, with the lower joists or sleepers, would usually be laid before the gathering for the raising. At the proper height the upper floor joists (being round poles flatted on the upper sides) would be put in position, and then a log or two in height for chamber room would be laid before the rafters were raised. After the logs were in place, a space for a door and window on each side of the house would be sawed out, a hearth and back of

the fireplace would be made of clay tamped solid to a putty which would be very hard when dry. A limb, or a young tree, with a peculiar crook would be selected and one end placed on a log about three feet from the floor and the other on the upper floor joist on each side of the fireplace, which were the arms for the chimney, upon which it would be built of strips of oak split about half an inch thick and two or three inches wide, laid cob-house fashion in clay mortar, and well plastered with the same material inside. I will venture to say that family circles, surrounding a cheerful fire built upon such a hearth, with their young blood and great anticipations for future improvement, had as much real enjoyment as the same parties do now with their warm houses, carpeted floors, and all their youthful anticipations realized.

In the summer season, when a house had a roof on and the lower floor laid it was considered fit to be occupied; blankets would serve for doors till more substantial ones could be placed in position, and the open spaces between the logs would let in sufficient light till the windows and chinkings could be put in. We were kindly sheltered at the house of E. R. Ewing while our house was being built. It was made larger and higher than was usual in that neighborhood; it was 20x30 feet on the ground and a full story and a half high. The building of my house and cultivating my crop on Capt. Stevens's farm occupied the season, so I could do but little at clearing land on my farm. The land was timbered with oak, hickory, black walnut, and basswood, without any underbrush, and was called timbered openings; the basswood timber was considered valuable for use in chinking log houses. The soil was a clay loam of a dark chocolate color, rich and productive. I bought a couple of cows from a drover who brought them from Ohio, and, to get a stock of hogs, I assisted Nathan Herrick with my team to break up the first field that was plowed in the town of Holly, where he raised the first crop of wheat grown in that town. The six swine I received from Mr. Herrick for my work proved of much value to me afterwards. The cattle all run in the woods, and in so large a pasture it was sometimes very difficult finding them when wanted; I have hunted for my oxen a whole week at a time when I particularly needed their services. Our cows furnished us with milk and butter and our neighbors kindly supplied us with garden vegetables, but the supply of breadstuffs was sometimes precarious. Pontiac, 25 miles distant, was the nearest point where supplies could be procured. I remember at one time we eked out the supply by using corn prepared for use by shaving it off the cob with a carpenter's jointer; thus prepared, with sufficient boiling, it made a good hominy to eat with milk. My corn sufficed to fatten a supply of pork, and we were pretty well prepared for the first winter on our farm.

In August my youngest sister was prostrated with a bilious remittent fever, peculiar to the climate in those days, and for some time her recovery was doubtful, but she regained her health and was married to Eleazer Jewett on the 26th of October, 1831, and removed to Saginaw. That was the first marriage in the Grand Blanc settlement. In the fall of 1831 my brother-in-law, Rumrill, came to live with us and I engaged to teach school in the Perry settlement. My school consisted of about twenty scholars, comprising all the children in the settlement between the ages of eight and twenty. That school was the only one then taught between Waterford and Mackinaw. That was the second term.

In the spring of 1832, assisted by my brother-in-law, I went to work in earnest to clear up the farm; we fenced twenty acres and cleared a portion of it for spring crops. The month of June of that year I spent at Saginaw with Mr. Jewett; the more I saw of Saginaw the better I liked the country; and after I returned to Grand Blanc I watched for an opportunity to sell my farm there, with a view of locating at Saginaw.

In the summer of 1832 the cholera made its first appearance at Detroit and caused great excitement and fear throughout the Territory. Judge Biggs, with his family, hastened from Auburn to Grand Blanc in order to get farther away from its ravages, while some of the residents of Detroit sought refuge among their friends in the more northern settlements. When the epidemic was at its height at Detroit it became necessary for Mr. Rumrill to go to Detroit. Pork was getting scarce in the settlement, and that, with other articles, were wanted by the settlers, so that a load was made up for his return trip. He arrived at Detroit on the second day, found the streets deserted and the town as quiet as a graveyard, but succeeded in getting his load, consisting of pork, a fanning mill, grindstone, etc., and started on his return trip. When he sought to enter a house for refreshments or lodging, his trouble commenced; having come from the infected city he was not permitted to enter a dwelling. He provided for his team the best he could and slept in a barn himself. On coming near to Pontiac he found a guard stationed with fire-arms to prevent his passage. He tried to reason the case with them, saying that the pork was well salted and he knew that it did not have the cholera, and he must take it along with him; but if they believed the grindstone and fanning mill were affected with it he would leave them till another time. But his parleying did no good; he was peremptorily refused permission to pass; so he turned back and got on to a road that led around the village. This he followed to the residence of Capt. Oliver Williams, where he found the family not frightened out of their wits, and got refreshed before proceeding on his journey home, where he arrived in safety and received no harm from having visited the infected city. After the authorities at Pontiac heard that Rumrill had escaped them and passed on his journey north, they were on the point of sending an officer to bring him back and punish him for his contumacy, when some one who had not wholly lost his wits showed them the absurdity of such a course.

The summer passed and in the autumn Mr. Emmeas Owen, a friend of the Butlers, came from the east, seeking a location for himself and father (Deacon Owen). I sold my place to Mr. Owen and prepared to remove to Saginaw on the first snow that should come. Mr. Owen moved on to the Grand Blanc place in the spring of 1833, where he remained till he passed to his rest, three or four years ago.

CONTINUATION OF EARLY DAYS IN GENESEE COUNTY.

BY SHERMAN STEVENS.

[Read at the Annual meeting, 1884.]

Another incident occurred in one of my trips with Old Wainding, the guide, that was a little dramatic and somewhat comical. We started from

Green Point in a canoe, and made our way up the Shiawassee to the mouth of what the Indians called Muche Sebe or Bad river. There we left our canoe and traveled overland in the direction of Grand Rapids and what is now Lansing, the capital of the state. We were in search of the hunting camps of the Green Point Indians. We traveled two days, most of the way through what I thought a soft maple swamp, but I am told there is now a railroad over this route, as well as to Bucqonikisi, and that it is now a settled country. But we traveled thirty miles without seeing a human being until we reached the camps. We found in camp only women and children, the men all being out after game; just about sundown the hunters began to come in, some of them bringing deer, coon, and other game. Presently we heard a singular yell some distance off that seemed to electrify the squaws and the children. They all rushed out of the cabins and each was announcing to the others that Chee-ma-tosh had killed a bear. Directly the yell from the woods was repeated, and the excitement was increased by the announcement that Chee-ma-tosh had killed two bears; again and again the sign was repeated until it reached nine. By which time the entire camp was in a frenzy of delight, and a looker on would have supposed the whole band had suddenly become lunatics. Presently old Chee-ma-tosh came in with his blanket made into a sack and filled with something apparently about as heavy as he could carry. He deposited it upon the ground in front of his wigwam with a countenance of funereal gravity; he directed his squaw to open the sack; she proceeded to do so and poured upon the ground thirty-six bears' feet amputated at the ankle joint. I could hardly understand the excitement and delight of the youngsters until informed we were to have a grand feast and those feet were to constitute the bill of fare. A large fire was built in the center of the largest camp, the smoke passing up through the roof, and burned until a fine bed of coals and ashes remained. The ashes were then opened and the bear feet nicely placed in the opening, in four rows of nine feet in each row; the ashes put over them, then the coals and the fire kept up for about an hour, when they were taken out and served. I can remember but one meal (my fish at Bucqonikisi) that was so delicious. The next excitement of the camp was to listen to old Chee-ma-tosh's account of the shooting of the bears. He was the recognized story teller of the band, and I had often listened to his recitals of fairy tales, and the wonderful performances of animals, into whose mouths he would put wit and wisdom, and retail his stories with a dramatic effect equal to a Jefferson or a Booth. I can give but a faint idea of the description he gave us of the shooting of the bears for want of the dramatic gestures and facial expressions. But he said he was on his way to camp, after tramping all day without finding any game, and wishing all the time he might see a bear if it was but a cub. He continued: "I was plodding along, approaching a windfall of timber piled up ten feet high, all overlaid by an immense pine log. I suppose the noise I made brought out a yearling to reconnoiter; I stepped behind a tree; he gazed about in all directions, snuffed the air, as if asking, 'What is going on?' I took deliberate aim just behind his ear and tumbled him off the log stone dead. I had hardly time to reload before another older one came up and made the same inquiry. I gave him a blue pill which cured him of all curiosity upon the subject and he fell off upon the same side, and they continued to come up out of the windfall and I dropped them off until I had a pile of bears almost as high as the

windfall." The whole of the next day was given up to bringing in the bears, taking off the skins, then trying out grease,—the grease to an Indian family is what butter and lard is to white people, and therefore precious. We remained at the camp until the bear skins were stretched and dried, when old Wainding made them, and such other furs and skins as they had got together, into a pack, took them upon his back, and we started for our canoe and Green Point.

The following year I engaged with G. D. & E. S. Williams at Saginaw City, who were for a time agents of the American Fur Co., and remained with them until the spring of 1832, when I concluded to make a change of base, a change seldom made by persons who engaged in the fur trade at the age that I did; for, strange as it may seem, there is a fascination about it and few are willing to give it up, but continue until they become as thoroughly Indian as the Indian himself. About this time two of my brothers, who had been successful contractors in Canada, came to Buffalo to reside and one of them offered me a partnership if I would give up the fur trade and join him. I did so, and for two years we had a prosperous business, buying and selling uncurrent money.

At that time the tide of emigration was flowing west of Lake Erie and parties arriving in Buffalo were desirous of exchanging their eastern bank bills for western, while those returning from the west wanted to dispose of their western notes, as the greater the distance from bank of issue the larger the discount. Under this state of facts it was not unusual to have made a profit of over a hundred dollars in a single day's business, and at night have more bankable money on hand than we had in the morning.

While engaged in this business there came to Buffalo a delegation from Pontiac, consisting of Daniel LeRoy, Gideon O. Whitmore, and Olmstead Chamberlin, who had obtained from the Michigan Legislature a charter for a railroad from Detroit to Pontiac, which charter authorized the starting of a bank. They were in search of capitalists to start the bank and build the railroad, and had known me as a Pontiac boy, and made their business known to me to see if I could introduce them to parties who would undertake the enterprise. I conversed on the subject with my brothers, who were at the time worth about a hundred thousand dollars each. But they thought it not enough for such an undertaking and declined. I was unwilling to give up the idea of becoming a banker, and in searching for some one to join me in the enterprise fell in with Alfred Williams, familiarly known as "Salt" Williams, who had about five thousand dollars, and I had about the same amount.

I made arrangements with the Pontiac gentlemen for the charter and made my arrangements to be in Pontiac with ten thousand dollars in coin on the 18th day of May, 1835.

My brothers were astonished at my audacity to undertake banking and the building of a railroad, and enquired who I was to have for a cashier. I told them I proposed acting myself. They insinuated that my knowledge of muskrat and coon skins would hardly fit me for such a position and doubted our ability to get our issue into circulation. However, on that day I came to Pontiac, rented a building, employed a carpenter to build me a big substantial oak box of the shape and appearance of an iron safe, piled the silver into it and commenced the issuing of a currency for the people. I found no

difficulty in getting our notes into circulation. In fact could not make them as fast as the public called for them in exchange for Detroit and eastern notes.

Our notes were current in Ohio and as far east as Buffalo. At Buffalo we kept an office for the purchase of western bank notes and had no difficulty in lending it to responsible builders and manufacturers to be returned in current funds in 20 days. The price of exchange on New York in those days averaged about two per cent, and we were able to keep a deposit there to draw against at all times, and, as no produce was being shipped from the country, our merchants were compelled to buy exchange to make their remittances. Our business the first year, from the sale of exchange and the purchase and sale of uncurrent money in Buffalo, gave us a profit of thirty thousand dollars.

In the mean time we had procured the right of way from Detroit to Royal Oak for the railroad, hired two old well-known citizens to superintend the clearing, grubbing and placing the large log stringers on which the ties were to be placed, and at the same time we were building a steam saw-mill at Royal Oak to saw out the longitudinal rails to lay upon the ties. This work was pushed as fast as those energetic gentlemen, John W. Hunter and Uncle Jack Keyes, could drive it, under the direction of, who was at that time a youthful engineer and subsequently a wealthy and highly esteemed citizen of Detroit, I. R. Grout, lately deceased. The immigration into the country at that time was great and the roads across the timbered lands from Detroit to Royal Oak were almost impassable. We commenced to lay the track at Royal Oak, and as fast as laid we filled in between the rails from the ditches on each side, making a dry tow path for horses, and as soon as the stringers were placed through to the city we put on cars, and commenced the transporting of freight and passengers to Royal Oak. The solid oak rails made a track over which two horses could easily haul three tons of freight, or a passenger car with twenty-four passengers. The charge for passengers was one dollar each, and fifty cents a hundred for freight. The revenue derived from the business nearly gave us the means for continuing the extension to Birmingham, which place we eventually reached, and continued to land freight and passengers at that place for some time on the wooden rails. From Birmingham we began to encounter difficulty in obtaining right of way. John Hamilton, who owned the first farm we reached, wanted nearly as much damages as he asked for the property; I finally traded him a valuable mill property for it that I then owned in the city of Flint.

The next farm we reached belonged to Doctor Swan, who would neither sell his farm nor give us the right of way for a consideration, and we were obliged to get out assessors under the statute, have damages appraised and tendered before we could proceed, and so it was all the way up to Pontiac, the farmers declaring they were to be ruined and no longer have any sale for hay, grain, and other farm products. One old gentleman, a large owner of real estate in Pontiac, and therefore likely to be benefited by a road, fought it the hardest, and the matter was in the court for years. I have not heard of any farming interest being ruined by the railroad; but I know before I ceased to be connected with its management, the price of transporting a barrel of flour from Pontiac to Detroit was reduced from a dollar and a quarter per barrel to 18¾ cents, which, on that article alone, was sufficient to

double the value of all wheat land in the country. From Birmingham to Pontiac the grading of the road became more expensive, and the business we were doing over the wooden rails began to broom them up to an extent that showed us we must put on iron rails, or soon render them unfit to receive them. Iron was expensive and the twenty-five miles would cost nearly one hundred thousand dollars. The question arose how we were to procure it. We finally applied to the Legislature, then in session at Detroit, to pass a bill to loan to the company one hundred bonds of one thousand dollars each, having twenty years to run, with interest at six per cent. per annum. The bill became a law and coupon bonds were engraved and delivered to me as cashier of the bank of Pontiac. The coupons to pay the semi-annual interest were to be signed by the cashier of the bank, and there being forty signatures required on each bond it was some work. But when accomplished I went to New York and sold them at nearly their par value, and purchased the iron; I also purchased at the Baldwin Locomotive Works, in Philadelphia, a locomotive engine which was sent to Detroit in charge of Benjamin Briscox, who set it up and handled the throttle valves as long as I was connected with the road. This engine will be remembered by many of the boys, or those who were boys in those days, not only from the fact that it was the first one they ever saw, but it had upon its side a big brass plate carrying its name, "The Sherman Stevens."

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY HON. JOSIAH W. BEGOLE.

H. W. Wood, died August 14, 1883.
Phineas Thompson, died November 12, 1883.
Mrs. Almira Smith, died November 20, 1883.
Coridon Cronk, died January 22, 1884.
Benjamin Fisher (Indian, Wah-e-lenessah), died April 19, 1884.
Alanson Dickinson, died April 20, 1884.

H. W. WOOD.

Mr. H. W. Wood died at his residence on Kearsley street, Flint, about half-past eight o'clock in the morning, August 14, 1883. Mr. Wood had been quite unwell for some time, and his sufferings were very severe at times, so much so that to his family his death was not unexpected; his son, Mr. Chas. H. Wood, and other members of the family being with him constantly night and day.

Mr. Wood came to Flint from Penn Yan, N. Y., in 1852, and brought his family in 1853. He then purchased the late Genesee Iron Works, in the first ward, and did a successful business there. In 1862 he sold the works to Mr. S. V. Hakes, went to Saginaw, and entered business with the Messrs. Wickes, but remained there only two or three years, returning to Flint and living on his farm for several years, finally taking up his residence again in the city, living in his handsome home on Kearsley street, where he breathed his last. Mr. Wood was born in Bristol, Rhode Island, October 5, 1813, and had, therefore, almost reached the allotted span of three score years and ten. He

leaves many friends and relatives to mourn his loss. The funeral services were held at his late residence on Kearsley street, and conducted by the Rev. Mr. Seabrease, on Thursday afternoon at 2 o'clock. Mr. Wood being a Knight Templar, and member of Genesee Valley Commandery, the Commandery attended the funeral and buried him with Masonic honors.

PHINEAS THOMPSON

Died at his home in Grand Blanc, Monday morning, November 12, 1883, in his seventy-third year, after a long illness. Another link in the chain of friendship that unites us with the past is broken, and its dissevered links lie in sparkling ruin about us. Mr. Thompson was born in the town of Paris, Oneida County, N. Y., July 7, 1811, where he lived with his parents until 1826, when his father, with his family, moved to the town of Rush, Monroe County, N. Y. In the spring of 1830, Mr. Phineas Thompson came to Michigan and settled in the town of Grand Blanc, and was a resident thereof until the time of his death. He was not only a pioneer of Grand Blanc, but also of Genesee County. March 25, 1841, he married Miss Eliza Perry, daughter of Edmund and Mercy Perry, who survives him.

Like many of the early settlers of Michigan, now so rapidly passing away, he brought to his new home in the West not much of worldly wealth or scholastic lore, but that which was far better, a brave, kind heart, and true manliness, and, by his untiring industry and frugality, he amassed a good property and did his full share towards laying the foundations of a free and prosperous commonwealth. He had a strong and active intellect; his honesty, integrity and purity of character were above suspicion. No stain rests upon them. Deeply impressed with the truth of his convictions he supported them with earnestness and sincerity, and with a power that sprung from large natural ability. He was a true man. He shirked no responsibility and shunned no duty. His motto was to always and conscientiously do his whole duty.

In the social circle he was genial and agreeable. His friends sought and loved his society. It can justly be said of him that *he never betrayed a friendship.* As a friend he was *true.* What more grand, noble trait of character could one possess. He was, for many years, until failing health compelled him to resign, one of the directors of the Genesee County Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He believed that every good thought and every worthy, disinterested deed, hastens universal good, and that justice and kindness to others should be our guide.

He was a paralytic invalid several years, and though it was sad to see the wreck of that once noble intellect, and manly form, and feel that in the words of the poet:

> "'Tis thine, kind Death,
> To cool the fever of the brain,
> And end the lingering days of pain;
> In thy kind arms the soul doth rest,
> No more by ills of earth distrest."

Still, when a loved one passes away, beyond our embrace, we can not suppress the bitter tears of grief.

He has been called to his long home, We shall no more meet his kind greeting, or grasp his unsoiled hand, but his example and influence remain with us. The influences of a life are eternal. The tomb can not enclose

them. They escape from its portals and continue to pervade the daily walks of life like unseen spirits, guiding and controlling human thoughts and actions. We have a just pride in cherishing his memory, and fresh in the memory of his friends remain his many virtues.

"Do they know, the beloved who have passed on before,
How the brightness of life with them fled?
Do their thoughts ever turn from that heavenly shore
To the loved ones that mourn them as dead?"

H. W. D.

[From the Flint Citizen.]

EDITOR CITIZEN: Will you allow a few words of loving tribute to the sterling worth of dear brother Phineas Thompson, who has so soon followed his afflicted and lamented brother, Caleb. Truly a good man has fallen. Like his brother, he was domestic in his feelings and habits; like him he was noble and true, a right loyal husband, a tender and devoted father, a firm and constant friend, and in all the relations of life acting well his part. The two brothers, so closely allied in all their lives with the closest intimacy and true fraternal affection rarely to be seen, are now reunited in the life beyond, but have left their homes *desolate* indeed, and their departure has made a vacancy that can never be filled. Phineas, while he was not a real father, took the place of father to a little nephew orphaned in early infancy, and how admirably he filled that place is known to all. No own parents could with more self-sacrificing devotion or more untiring activity care for all the wants and needs of a feeble and seemingly almost lifeless child than did those foster parents.

But they had their reward in a noble, manly son, whose tender and ceaseless attentions in assisting his mother in the care of his father during his long and painful illness was all one could ask, while his devotion to his stricken mother is truly touching. God bless the dear boy and give him strength and purpose to shield her, as far as in his power, from every ill, until she, too, shall be called to lay down life's duties and join the loved ones gone before.

Phineas Thompson died November 12, 1883, aged seventy-one years, a man of strict integrity of character, firm and decided in all his convictions, yet of tenderest sympathies, which were early enlisted in behalf of the suffering or needy. May the young emulate his virtues.

"We have a silent sorrow here,
A grief we ne'er impart,
It breathes no sigh, it sheds no tear,
But it consumes the heart."

E. C. W. THOMPSON.

GRAND BLANC, November 19, 1883.

MRS. ALMIRA SMITH.

Mrs. Almira Smith, widow of the late Judge J. R. Smith, so long a resident of Grand Blanc, in this county, died at East Saginaw on the 20th of November, 1883. From an obituary notice in the Saginaw *Morning Herald* of the 22d, we glean the following interesting facts of her life:

Almira Little was born at Avon, Livingston County, N. Y., September

25, 1804, being the eldest of a family of nine children. In 1827 she was married to Jeremiah R Smith, with whom she removed to Grand Blanc, Genesee County, Mich., in 1829. Michigan was then a Territory. There were no wagon roads north of Pontiac, and the entire country was a howling wilderness. Where now are bustling cities, pretty villages and broad acres of golden grain was then a dense and unexplored forest, which had never echoed to the woodsman's ax. Mr. and Mrs. Smith made the journey from Detroit by ox team to the Township of Grand Blanc, which then contained but three white families. Judge Smith was twice a member of the Legislature, once after the admission of Michigan as a State, and once of the Territorial Legislature before 1837, representing Saginaw County, which in that early day embraced all the Territory in the Lower Peninsula north of Jackson, with a total population of about 500, where now may be found 400,000 people. Judge Smith's sturdy adherance to principle, unquestioned honor and kindness of heart, won for him the respect and affection of the people of all that region, with whom he lived for forty years. In 1868 he died at East Saginaw, at the residence of his son-in-law, Mr. C. B. Jones, which has since that time been the home of Mrs. Smith.

The family consisted of three children, George and Charles, who died at Grand Blanc, in 1848 and 1867 respectively, and Mrs. Caroline H. Jones, of this city, whose beautiful life closed June 28, 1882. Mrs. Smith, it will be thus seen, was the last surviving member of her own family. She was sister of the late Col. Wm. L. P. Little, of the late Norman Little, and of Hon. C. D. Little, now of Saginaw City, whose names are so interwoven with the development of civilization in the Saginaw Valley.

Mrs. Smith joined the Presbyterian Church, of Avon, N. Y., in 1821, when seventeen years of age, and was for over sixty years a devout and consistent member of the church of Christ. She was one of the constituent members of the Presbyterian Church at Grand Blanc at its organization in 1833, her death leaving but one surviving original member, Mrs. John Butler, of Ionia.

The three graces, "Faith, Hope, and Charity," were all hers, "and the greatest of these was Charity," for scarce a day of her long and eventful life passed that the Recording Angel did not note some deed of kindness to the unfortunate, the poor, and the needy. Goodness, gentleness, patience, fairness, kindness of heart, sympathy for the suffering and prayers for the sinning—these, and more, were the traits which rounded out a perfect life and left no weakness or imperfection to human eye.

In Grand Blanc, where forty-nine years of her life were spent, she was a veritable "Mother in Israel," endeared to old and young in all that region by her angelic goodness of character, her name spoken only with love and reverence.

The funeral services took place on Thursday afternoon, from the residence of Mr. C. B. Jones. The sad occasion was largely attended, notably by the older residents of the city. The exercises were conducted by Rev. Franklin Noble, pastor of the Congregational Church. Prayer was offered by the Rev. Mr. Oxtoby, of the Presbyterian Church.

The music, which was beautiful and appropriate, was furnished by the Congregational choir. The pall bearers were Hon. W. L. Webber, Dr. H. C. Potter, C. W. Grant, E. T. Judd, Geo. Cross, and Wm. Hamilton, a

most fitting selection. The floral tributes were numerous and beautiful. A long procession of carrages followed to Brady Hill Cemetery, where the narrow, windowless house was draped and decorated in a beautiful manner, that robbed it entirely of its gloomy features. Underneath the coffin lid lies the history of eighty years—yet not so, for the history of that life lives and will live on forever in the hearts of all who knew her here upon earth. Side by side now sleep mother and daughter, their spirits united in the realms of the blest.

CORYDON CRONK.

Corydon Cronk, one of the old pioneers of Genesee County, died of consumption, at his home in Flushing, January 22, 1884, after an illness of about six months, aged sixty years. Mr. Cronk was born in the State of New York, but came to Michigan with his parents when a mere child. His father went first to Mt. Clemens, where he remained about two years before coming to this county. He settled in what is now the City of Flint nearly fifty years ago, and at one time owned six hundred acres of what is at present the Second and Third Wards of Flint. The deceased continued to be a resident of Genesee County from the time he came here with his father until death. He was for many years a prominent farmer of the Township of Flint, but the last fifteen years of his life were spent at Flushing. He was a warm hearted, generous gentleman, with many excellent traits of character and was respected in the community where almost his entire life was spent. He leaves three grown up children, two sons and one daughter. His eldest son holds a position in the United States Signal Service Corps.

BENJAMIN FISHER. (INDIAN, WAH-E-LENESSAH.)

In the death of the Indian known as Wah-e-lenessah, who answered to the white man's name of Benjamin Fisher, which occurred at his residence adjoining the Crapo farm in Gaines, April 19, 1884, Genesee loses its oldest resident. To use his own language he was born in Grand Blanc at the time of "Eat um green corn," the year they fought across the river at Detroit, which must have been in July, 1812. He was the eldest son of old Fisher, and the lineal descendant as chief of Fisher's tribe. During our acquaintance with him for nearly thirty years, we recall many little generous acts to us when a boy, and many a sharp joke of which we have been the subject. In the fall of 1856 he shot a huge bear while drinking at a brook just back of his house, where we had watered our horses less than five minutes before. Upon our return to the spot before bruin was fairly dead we well remember his "Wah most catchum white boy."

S. C. GOODYEAR.

Gaines, April 29, 1884.

ALANSON DICKINSON.

Mr. Alanson Dickinson, another pioneer of Genesee County, father-in-law of Ex-Sheriff John A. Kline, died at the residence of the latter, in Mundy township, April 20, 1884, at the age of eighty-five years. Mr. Dickinson came to this county in 1835 and was for many years a merchant at Fayville

and Whitesburg. For some months he had been in failing health and gave up business and lived with his daughter. He was buried at Pine Run by the side of his wife, who died about three years before him.

PASSING AWAY.

[From the Flint Evening Journal, August 11, 1883.]

"As time rolls on and we pause once in a while to count our missing friends who have passed over the river and joined the innumerable host in the summer land, we feel surprised at the number and how, one by one, they have quietly disappeared from among us. It is only by looking back and naming over those who were with us, and of us, that we realize the many we have lost. In conversation a few evenings since with an old citizen on this subject his thoughts carried him back to 1822. In the fall of that year, we learned that Mr. Rufus W. Stevens, his brother, A. C. Stevens, and Mr. E. S. Williams, our respected fellow-townsman, rode from Silver Lake, in Oakland county, to Saginaw. The United States troops were then quartered in tents at Saginaw, and were building their winter quarters and putting up a stockade. Of these three, Mr. Williams is the only survivor. In the winter of 1822 and 1823 Colonel John Hamilton, Harvey Williams, Schuyler Hodges, and Mr. Williams took to Saginaw three loads of supplies for the troops. Of these four, Mr. Williams is now the only one alive. In the fall of 1824, a party of four couples—young gentlemen and ladies—rode from Silver Lake to Grand Blanc, on a visit to Mr. R. W. Stevens and family, and Captain Jacob Stevens and family; next day all rode to Grand Traverse (now city of Flint), crossed the river on the then rapids, where the dam now is. After taking a view of the beautiful surroundings of nature in its purity, they returned to Grand Blanc, and spent the evening with Captain Stevens's family, consisting of four daughters and one son, Mr. Sherman Stevens. Of that party of young people, eight in number, Mr. E. S. Williams and his sister, Mrs. M. A. Hodges, of Pontiac, are the only survivors. In the fall of 1828 Mr. G. D. Williams and wife, Mr. E. S. Williams, wife and daughter Mary—who in after years became Mrs. Hiram Walker, of Detroit—moved to Saginaw, and engaged in the Indian fur trade. That winter and the following they employed twenty-two men in their business. Of all those men and the two families of Messrs. Williams, mentioned, Mr. E. S. Williams is now the only survivor of the whole twenty-six—all the others have passed away. Peace to their ashes."

The home of this same Hon. Ephraim S. Williams is now in the city of Flint. He has furnished to this Pioneer Society several valuable papers containing reminiscences of the early days of the Territory, now known as Saginaw and Genesee counties. He was present and took an active part in many of the incidents that he relates.

INGHAM COUNTY.

TWENTY YEARS OF THE HISTORY OF PYMOUTH CHURCH, LANSING.

[A sermon preached April 27, 1874.]

BY REV. THEODORE P. PRUDDEN.

"The time was long; for it was twenty years."
—I SAMUEL, VII, 2.

On the 7th of July, 1847, less than four months after the bill locating the Capitol at Lansing was signed, a Congregational Church was organized by Rev. S. S. Brown of the Connecticut Home Missionary Society, in this, the "town of Michigan," as it was then called. It consisted of seven members, only two of whom had previously been Congregationalists. In the autumn, when the State House was finished, the Church secured the use of Representative Hall; Rev. B. F. Millard, under commission of the American Home Missionary Society, became its pastor; services were held for a few months; and the building lot, afterwards used by Plymouth Church, was secured from the State.

Soon three of the members moved away. The remaining four were divided into two factions, neither of which would work with, or grant letters of dismission to, the other. The pastor who had gone to New England, on an unsuccessful tour to collect funds to build a meeting-house, gave up his work, certifying to Rev. Calvin Clark, agent of the Home Missionary Society that "the only hope for Calvanistic believers here, lay in the organization of a Presbyterian Church," and making a special request that such a Church be formed. Later in the same year the Congregational Church, under the lead of one faction, and with only two members, having received financial aid, and also a minister (Rev. Mr. Demarest) from the Dutch Reformed Church, resumed services. But after two months, during which the audience dwindled to one person, this attempt was given up, and the church practically ceased to exist. None of its members ever united with the Presbyterian or with the present church. Seventeen years later, when the latter wished to use the building lot set apart by the State for Congregational purposes, one man and his wife, then living in North Lansing, claimed the lot as theirs, because they constituted the Congregational Church of Lansing. Having refused an offer of twenty-five dollars for their title, a special act of the Legislature in 1865 gave the lot to the present organization.

The First Presbyterian church was organized with four members Dec. 17, 1847, but did not begin to hold religious services till Nov., 1848. The American Home Missionary Society, which at that time aided both Congregational and Presbyterian Churches, sent to it its first pastor, Rev. Mr. Atterbury, and its second, Rev. Benj. Franklin, and gave to it financial aid for seven years. With this Church those who preferred the Congregational form of government united and worked for several years. The meeting-house was built on its present site, to accommodate both parts of the town. Within ten years the church had 164 members. It became self supporting in 1856. The early Congregational Church was never merged into it in any

way, nor was there any understanding about, or expectation of, forming a Congregational Church after a temporary union.

Early in 1863 a mission of the First Presbyterian church was begun in North Lansing. Religious services were held in the school-house until the spring of 1864, when it seemed advisable to form a second Presbyterian church there. Twenty-four members of the First Church, living in that vicinity, were detailed for this enterprise, and the Franklin Street Church was organized April 20, 1864.

The idea of colonization thus being brought forward, there were several members of the First Presbyterian Church who thought that another colony, Congregationally governed, might also be proper. It was urged that if there were to be other churches in this town of great expectations, there ought to be a Congregational Church. If there was a need of another church in North Lansing, there was also a need in the third ward. There a building lot awaited the use of such a church. Many living in this part of the city, suddenly found it a great inconvenience, as they said, "to walk half way to North Lansing to church." But a greater reason was that Rev. J. B. Walker, D. D., a distinguished author, who had been pastor of the Congregational Church, at Mansfield, O., and was then connected with the College at Benzonia, owned a lot on which E. W. Dart's store now stands, and with Judge Chapman, was erecting the three-story brick building now there. It was the only brick building on that side of Washington Ave., excepting that used by the second National Bank, and there were but four, including the Everett House, on the other side. Being an enthusiastic Congregationalist, Dr. Walker sought the acquaintance of those who were inclined that way. Several were invited to meet him at Mr. Hunter's on Capitol Avenue (now Mr. Woodcock's), where he made his home. Upon them he urged the importance or forming a Congregational Church, offered them the use of his half of the new hall in his building, for a year, and agreeing to preach six months free of charge.

Those already disposed to the new movement, thought this opportunity too good to be lost. The hall was convenient, Dr. Walker was a superior preacher, and would be *likely to draw*. If they were ever to begin, then was the time.

So on the evening of March 1, 1864, the Congregational Society was organized, by Messrs. C. B. Seymour, Theo. Hunter, Geo. W. Swift, S. D. Bingham, P. C. Ayres, Abner Brown, N. B. Jones, J. L. Lanterman, and C. B Stebbins, who met at Mr. Hunter's. The Lansing Republican the next day announced the birth and plans of this new organization, adding the not unimportant imformation, that the "necessary funds to support a pastor, with expected aid from the Home Missionary Society, had been pledged," that a "committee had been appointed to solicit subscriptions," and "any persons friendly to the cause could have an opportunity of lending material aid to this branch of Zion by calling on the above mentioned committee." It further said that "very liberal offers of temporal aid tendered from abroad, had brought about this organization," and that "its permanant location would probably be in the third ward, where the importance of such an organization has long been felt as a vital necessity."

March 13, 1864, the first services were held in Capital Hall. The published notice called attention to the "central location of the hall," its "con-

venience for strangers and all not otherwise provided for;" the "free seats," and the "sermon in the evening by Rev. Dr. Walker, on the scriptural aspects of the slavery question."

On the Tuesday following, the first social was held at Dr. Lanterman's, when the ladies' society was formed.

After waiting several weeks for letters of dismission, which were delayed till nearly noon of the last day, the Church was organized April 26, with 27 members, 24 of whom came from the First Presbyterian Church.

As there was but one railroad, and the mud was immeasurable, none of the neighboring Congregational Churches, though invited, were represented till evening, when the minister from Grand Ledge arrived. In the very birth of the Church, there was therefore a recognition and exercise of its independency, for its members organized it unaided.

It was comparatively easy to begin, but the task undertaken was by no means light, nor wholly delightful. The Presbyterian Church had already been weakened by the withdrawal to form the Franklin Street Church, when it was asked to dismiss 24 members more to form a Congregational Church. Its membership was thus reduced to less than 200. Its financial burdens were not light. The town had then as many churches as now, for this is the youngest of all, unless it be those of the colored people and Germans. Looking at the project of another church, as we should look at it now, it is not strange if it appeared to many others, but especially to the Presbyterian Church, uncalled for, foolish, schismatic, and it may be, wicked. Naturally there were protests, and strong efforts to prevent its inception. Naturally when it was formed there were strong feelings on both sides, and quite likely strong words. It seemed sectarian, and it probably was. It was not at all popular. Its prospects of success were by no means bright. Its prosperity at best must be won by a struggle. Its failure was abundantly predicted and expected. Even its supporters were not wholly free from misgivings. It had little either of wealth, or numbers, or influence.

But those original members were of a kind whom opposition or difficulties only made more energetic and persistent. Once having laid their hands to the plow they were not disposed to turn back. A predicted failure only made them more determined *not* to fail.

The new enterprise might have been killed by encouragement and prosperity. It gained a more vigorous life because of each obstacle. If there were no good reason for its existence *then*, its history must be the best justification for its formation. If there is any thing in it which may be pointed to with pride or satisfaction, it has not been easily gained.

For seven weeks before the organization of the church, and five weeks after, Dr. Walker preached. For a year he furnished his half of the hall, as he had agreed. For the other half Judge Chapman was paid $50.

June 1, Rev. A. H. Fletcher, previously a missionary in India, and afterwards, until his death in 1880, an honored pastor in Michigan, was engaged as minister for a year at a salary of $800. It is not wholly strange that after two months he came to the conclusion that the undertaking could not succeed. Public sentiment and adverse circumstances seemed to him too strong to be withstood, and he accepted an invitation to the church, nearly eight times as large, at Pontiac. Thus he was the first to adopt what seemed likely at one time to be an established custom, viz., of attaining the office of

pastor at Pontiac, through the door of the pastoral office at Lansing, for *this* all of those who have ceased their ministry among you, save two, have done.

Ten days after Mr. Fletcher resigned (August 10) Rev. Fayette Hurd, now minister of the Congregational Church at Grand Blanc, became temporary supply.

Meanwhile the little church searched for a suitable pastor. Rev. Smith Norton, now of Perre, Dakota, was invited to the office, but declined. Mr. Hurd ceased his services Jan. 1, 1865. The audiences were not increasing, neither were the confidence and hope of the church. Strange as it may seem, from the Legislature of Michigan came help during that first winter. It has been the custom of that body for several years to depend for its religious exercises upon the missionary services of the Lansing pastors. I am glad to record that during the session of 1865, the religious exercises of this church were largely maintained by the missionary services of Rev. Dr. Walker, senator from Grand Traverse district, also by Prof. Hosford, Superintendent of Public Instruction, and Prof. Fairchild of the Agricultural College.

The Capital Hall, which was new when the church first met there, after a while did not seem very attractive. Being the only hall in the city, it was used for all sorts of purposes. Upon a huge stage some three and a half feet high, which extended across the east end, such plays and minstrel shows as afflicted the city were performed. There the musicians drew their bows during the not infrequent dances. There were seated those whom the people delighted to honor, while some orator prosecuted the war, in a political meeting. There stood the minister on Sunday, behind a pulpit made of a pine box covered with green baize, placed on a black walnut table, The uncarpeted floor soon grew dark and stained. The uncushioned benches and unpainted whitewood lost their new appearance, Dark marks spread over their backs, and the imprint of boot heels appeared on their seats. Here and there some amateur wood carver had tried his knife upon them, or some ambitious youth had perpetuated his memory by sculpturing his initials. Cobwebs hung in graceful festoons on the walls. The church had no janitor. If the hall was cleaned after its use on Saturday night, Mr. Jones did it on Sunday morning. A box stove stood in each front corner. The choir sat at one side of the pulpit. There was a musical instrument of some kind, for, to purchase it, the ladies gave a strawberry and ice cream festival, charging an admission fee of ten cents, refreshments extra. The morning audience was called large when 40 were present. The Sunday-school seemed to "have greatness thrust upon it" when there were over 25 in attendance. The prayer meetings were held in a small front room of the same building, and were attended by nearly all of the church. Socials were indulged in regularly every two weeks, and festivals were frequent. Even at such an early day that familiar money-making scheme was put in operation, by which ladies take $100 worth of provisions, work very hard to transform them into cake and ice cream, then sell them to their husbands and friends for $75, and save, after deducting hall rent and other expenses, $50, which they call clear profit. By such devices during that first year the ladies raised $238, the society $424, which with $350 from the Home Missionary Society formed the entire income. The secretary of the ladies' society calls it "a year of financial prosperity." The records of the ecclesiastical society show a deficit of $6.22

which was paid by the treasurer, Mr. Jones. The communion service, still in use, was a gift from the First Congregational church in Detroit. The church numbered 31 members, four having been added by letter. Its benevolence amounted to $42.39. It was still houseless, pastorless, and very largely friendless, but it had survived its first year.

To save expense and to get better quarters, the church met for worship at the begining of the second year in the Senate Chamber. Mr. Stebbins being Deputy Superintendent of Public Instruction, prayer meetings were held in his office. Courage and hope had ebbed so far, that when it was proposed to invite Rev. C. C. McIntire of Windsor Locks, Conn., to visit the church as a candidate, more spoke against it than in its favor. Not until after earnest prayer was a decision reached to make one more effort.

Rev. Mr. McIntire began his ministry July 9, 1865, bringing with him energy, courage, and determination which were greatly needed. Though the *Republican* spoke of the "prosperous condition of the society and its wide influence for good," growth was hardly perceptible. Moreover the State-house needed enlarging, and so after five months the church moved back again to Capital Hall and its dreary surroundings. But the few charms of that hall had gone. Its floors and benches looked more dirty than ever after the luxuries of the Senate Chamber. The $100 for rent came not without labor. It became evident that such a vagrant church must lead a precarious life. It must not be a tramp, but how could it help it? Its failure seemed never so imminent. The one encouraging thing was the receiving of six new members, an increase of 20 per cent.

But one night in late October, after a very full prayer meeting, in which thoughts more than usually dolorous had been expressed, the people gathered, as their custom was, about the stove, discussing the situation. Some were inclined to give up. "We must build or die," it was said. It was in the time of high prices, just after the war. At length Mr. Ayres, in response to a question, after figuring for a while on sundry old letters, said: "A good enough chapel can be built for $1,800," adding "I can have it finished inside of sixty days, too." It was characteristic of the promptness and enterprise of the church, that before that meeting adjourned $900 had been subscribed, of which the ladies pledged $300, a building committee had been appointed, and Mr. Ayres was instructed to build a chapel 30x45 feet, and begin the next day. The people went home that night with glad hearts. They had taken a step. There was no more discouragement. The next morning the work was begun. The ladies held a thanksgiving festival, at which fifty cents "entitled the holder," so said the newspaper notice, "to oysters, ice cream, music, tableaux, and various other amusements, a novelty in this section."

On the 24th of December, one day less than two months after that prayer-meeting, the chapel, costing, with furnishing, $2,000, and standing on Capitol avenue, in the rear of the Lansing House, was completed, furnished, dedicated, and the money to remove all indebtedness was either paid or pledged. It was the present chapel, only fifteen feet shorter. It was of plain exterior and stood on low blocks of wood at each corner, which served as its only foundation. There was no elegance within. But with the aisles and platform carpeted, though most of the pews were not; with a raised throne for the choir between the doors, where stood the little oak organ, about three

feet long and two and a half feet high; with the unadorned white walls; with the cushions of magenta and yellow damask, made at a "bee" held in the front room of Col. Jones's octagonal house, and stuffed, some with cotton, some with excelsior, three even with extravagant hair; it seemed fair as a cathedral to those who first used it. A few pampered lovers of luxury wrote their names underneath their cushions, and changed them at pew renting, as we do our hymn books. The middle row of seats extended undivided from aisle to aisle. A large and well-polished box stove, with a second story consisting of a circular drum open in the center, stood in either front corner. The chapel was a luxury after the benches and tobacco stained floor of Capital Hall.

It is doubtful if the church was ever more happy than when this first chapel was finished. I question if you who met the first time twelve and a half years later in this tasteful and elegant church were so pleased or so thankful, or had acomplished so much. They had a home, a promised land, after nearly two years of wayfaring in a wilderness of upper rooms. Their existence seemed then for the first time secured. The most despondent took heart. The community doled out to them more of its favor and less of its predictions of failure. At the first communion service thereafter eleven were received into the church.

Both Capitol avenue and Washtenaw street were graded that year and the Lansing House was built. In the abundance of mud, no sidewalks were nearer than Washington avenue; so on a single plank, laid down anew each Sunday, from the southeast corner of the State House yard, the perilous journey to church, over a Slough of Despond, was made.

Time would fail me to tell of how the ladies worked, or of the ingenious devices adopted by them to put money in their purse. The report at their annual meeting was largely a thankful contrast between the gloom of the previous year, and the brightness of their present prosperity. They had rsised in some way $624.68. The society's income was $654.40, together with $333 from the Home Missionary Society, aside from the amount paid for the chapel. There was a surplus of $21.67. The church had received nineteen new members and lost two, making an increase of 54 per cent. The benevolent contributions amounted to $222.66. The pastor's salary for the next year was fixed at $1,000, with an additional donation guaranteed of $200. I am glad to state that the donation amounted to over $245.

Since that time the history of the church has been one of constant growth. During the three years of Mr. McIntire's very successful ministry it increased to 82 members and the Sunday-school to 110. Its yearly benevolences averaged $256.

The chapel had been used hardly a year when the desirability of securing another site began to be discussed. Land was rising in value, The completion of the Lansing House, and the building of a foundry opposite made the position of the chapel less pleasant. The northeast corner of this block, and the corner which the Methodists have lately purchased on the nothwest corner of Capitol avenue and Ottawa street were desired, but were far too expensive. At length four gentlemen, early in 1867, secured for the society, which gladly united on them, the lot on which the church now stands, and the one on the east, for about $1,200. The last payment due the State for the former was not made untill nine years later, when the present meeting

house was begun. In the spring of 1868, by the efforts of the ladies, the trees were set out. In August of that year Mr. McIntire ended his ministry, the longest, save the present in the history of the church, and went, of course, directly to Pontiac. He has since been pastor at Rockport, Mass., and is now at Pittsford, Vermont.

Before a mouth had elapsed Rev. Stewart Sheldon had taken up the work. With increasing growth, a larger salary was paid. The then elegant organ now used in the chapel was purchased for $400, including the old organ. From the fact that the ladies raised $767, over one-third of the parish expenses, it is evident how active they were. This year the church became self-sustaining. It has received in all from the home mission society $1,650.* In these twenty years we have given back to that society only $1,641, and are still in debt to it $9, to say nothing of interest. Ill health interfered with Mr. Sheldon's happiness, if not with his work, and though greatly loved by the church, he left at the end of the year. For several years he has been the Superintendent of Home Missions for Dakota.

After six months of waiting, Mr. S. O. Allen, a graduate of Yale College and Seminary, who had been teaching at Olivet, was engaged as minister in January, 1870. The following summer, three and a half years after the new lot had been purchased, and four and a half years after the chapel was built, the latter was moved to its present position, and lengthened one-fourth. The luxuries of a furnace and frescoing were then indulged in. To pay expenses the extra lot was sold for $900. By advice of a council, assembled Dec. 2, 1870, Mr. Allen was ordained, but declined to be installed. At the same time the chapel was re-dedicated, Rev. Dr. Hough preaching the sermon. During the two years of Rev. Mr. Allen's ministry, audiences increased. The Sunday-school had 168 pupils, and the church 110 members. The income of the society became larger than ever before, being $1,393. Not until Dec., 1874, however, did the receipts from pew rentals equal the amount of salary paid; many years they were several hundred dollars less. During the four years after Mr. McIntire resigned, there were fewer additions to the church, only 11 uniting by profession of their faith and 26 by letters. The benevolent contributions were less than one-half as large as in the three previous years. Not until 1876 were they as large as when the church was four years old. Socials were less frequent. The ladies furnished an average of over $700 each year. Mr. Allen's services ended with the year 1871, and he, also, went at once to Pontiac, where he remained two years. Since then he has had no regular pastorate. For several years he has resided in New York city, where he was engaged, until recently, in editorial work.

Rev. M. W. Fairfield, who had been the first president of Olivet College, and pastor at Oberlin, Ohio, began his ministry of two years in May, 1872. During those years the foundation of the new capitol was laid, and the city grew rapidly. The ladies rested somewhat from their labors of previous years. The benevolences increased. There were added to the church 23 on profession of their faith, or more then two-thirds as many as in the preceding eight years, and 36 by letters. The general association of the State met here in 1873. The church grew to 156 members. Mr. Fairfield resigned in May, 1874. Since then he has been pastor for six years at Romeo,

*Aid was granted from March 1 to July 30, 1864, at the rate of $450 a year; from July 1 to December 31, 1864, at the rate of $400 a year; from July, 1865, to July, 1866, at the rate of $500 a year; from July, 1866, to July, 1868, at the rate of $400 a year.

and for three years at Muskegon, in each of which places a new and commodious meeting-house has been built during his pastorate.

In the spring of 1874 occurred the tenth anniversary of the church. It had passed through its childhood, and was entering on its strong youth. It had earned an honored place in the city. It had not "sailed through unruffled seas," nor under a cloudless sky, but the record of those years is worthy of thankful remembrance. Naturally its history divides at this point. It had had five ministers, though none of them were installed in the office of pastor. Their united period of service was eight years and two months, leaving two years in which the pulpit was temporarily supplied. The average length of these acting pastorates was less than one year and eight months. The original 27 members had increased nearly six-fold.

The present pastorate is already longer by nearly a year and a half than the combined period of service of all your previous pastors. Only two Congregational ministers in the State have been in their parishes a longer time. It extends over nearly half of your entire history. Recent as its beginning must seem to some of you, there are but 74 of those who were members then who are now living in Lansing. It began December 1, 1874, though the invitation to it was given in the preceding October. On Forefathers' day, after a council representing nine churches had discussed various theological questions before the young candidate, and occasionally asked his opinion, he was, by its advice, ordained to the ministry, and installed by the church as its pastor. Not a chuch represented by that council has the same minister now that it had then. Only one of the number which met that day remains in the State as a Congregational pastor. The last of the others departed six years ago.

I shall not easily forget my first view of the chapel, as I looked at it across the old State house grounds. There were no other buildings on this block, save those now on Washtenaw street, and the double house on Capitol avenue. No fences around the remainder gave it the appearance of being other than a common. Across the rear of the chapel ran a well-worn diagonal path, copiously bordered with burdocks. Where this house now stands was a vast undrained hole, like a large cellar, down the sides of which the children slid in winter, and in which the water, that did not flow into the cellar of the chapel, stood in spring. The barren trees were little more than two inches in diameter, and seemed, denuded of leaves, like poorly trimmed poles set up in a row. The chapel was painted white, with green blinds, and rested on a foundation of red brick, visible all around, while on the north and south sides a lower stone foundation was visible for several feet. The unpainted red chimney that was fastened to the rear with strong iron straps was surmounted by a sheet-iron canopy which rattled in the wind. The only entrance into the cellar was from the outside through the gangway doors. It was not an ambitious building.

But when one entered there was a transformation to a most cheerful and homelike place of worship. The walls were bright and warm with a paneled frescoing of yellow tint. It was seated very closely with lavendar colored pews topped by an imitation black-walnut railing, and would accommodate 300 people. Two aisles divided it, and on them was a more than well worn carpet of black and red. In spite of frequent darnings and patchings the naked floor peered up through several holes in that carpet, before the new

meeting house was finished. The center row of seats was divided so that every other one would hold four persons, and the alternate two. Two seats, one rising above the other at the right of the pulpit, held the choir, and before them was the organ, while on the other side were the customary observation pews at right angles with the others. On the low platform stood a large pulpit, which would have been worth much for lumber had it been made of genuine rosewood which it was painted to resemble. Upon it rested a marble slab, and on that to protect the Bible a small red velvet cushion. Behind the pulpit stood a hair-cloth sofa, leaning its back upon two frescoed marbled pillars of Ionic form, between which was a painted alcove, which deceived no one. In front of the platform and a little to the left was the only register, through which the heat rolled up, causing too often in the more distant congregation a coolness, and in the minister a glow and warmth that were not spiritual. Here and there along the walls the frescoing was ornamented with dark spots where weary heads had rested during "sermon time." An oil lamp, with base of black marble, illuminated the pulpit at night, while two bronzed six-armed chandeliers with lamps and globes hung suspended by black rods from the ceiling. Most of the seats were cushioned, and many of the pews had been carpeted, but according to the taste of the owner, or the style of carpeting of which he found a piece at home. But when those seats were upholstered with people, there was a charm about them, which no homeliness of surroundings could dispel. The social feeling in the church was strong. All the people were acquainted. Not easily could a stranger go away without a greeting from more than one. Seldom were flowers wanting, even in winter. One season the tasteful use of autumn leaves and Windsor ivy gave to the walls a color which no artist could equal.

Before a year had elapsed (during which I was frequently asked if I was "going to stay another year") it was manifest that the chapel was not large enough. People had "doubled up" in their pews until they could do so no more. The income of the society from pew rentals was $2,400. There were applications for sittings which could not be furnished. Sometimes chairs and benches were placed in the aisles. After the second renting of the pews the necessity for more room became especially evident. The choice was thrust upon us, of either building a new church, or of enlarging. Opinions differed. To lengthen the chapel did not seem possible. A committee, however, at one time reported recommending the putting a wing on the north side. Then followed days in which men met in groups and discussed how much a new church would cost, how much A. and B. would give, or how C. and D. stood regarding the project. The church was built many times over on paper. Some were sure that it could be done; one said "we might as well try to build a world." No one spoke at first of spending more than $12,000. December 6, 1875, the resolution that a new meeting-house was a necessity was passed. This however was only the beginning of getting ready. The undertaking was larger than any of us probably supposed. Subscriptions did not rush in, and had to be sought. Three men subscribed each $1,000, all others smaller sums. Times were not prosperous. The wave of rapid growth which came when it was decided to build the new capitol, had subsided in 1875. Meeting after meeting was held. Architects were corresponded with, and building and soliciting committees appointed.

Before any other plans were submitted, Mr. G. H. Edbrooke, of Chicago,

sent the pastor a colored representation of the elevation of this building. Being delivered while a social was in progress at Mr. J. B. Porter's, where he then lived, it was seen by all who were there. There were other designs later, but this one had secured our affections. Men would give more for this. We had said that we would not expend over $12,000, but this tempted us to $14,000. The architect affirmed that he had a man ready to build it for that amount. In May, 1876, the church voted to make the contract and borrow $8,000. But when we were ready, the contractor could not be found. Mr. Ayres sought him in vain in Chicago. Builders here would not take the job for less than $18,000. It seemed as if the plan must be abandoned after going so far. We feared the result and were greatly discouraged. Finally Mr. Ayres, who was enthusiastic for the church and thought it could be built for that sum, offered to take the contract for $15,000. It was signed May, 1876. Work was however not begun till July, and continued all winter, causing extra expense.

No period during my connection with the church is more delightful to recall than the two and a quarter years in the chapel. It was our honeymoon. No audience could be more inspiring than that which met there on a Sunday morning when every seat was full. No relationship of pastor and people could be more harmonious than ours. We have far better conveniences for prayer meetings now, but those meetings in the front seats of the chapel have never been surpassed. There many new voices were heard declaring their Christian decisions. There prayers were offered such as men pray who feel their need. There was no *re*vival, for there was *life* that did not need reviving. There was thorough Christian activity and readiness. During this period 80 united with the church, of which 48 were by profession of their faith in Christ, as many within five as in all the previous ten and a half years.

As the new house was begun thither our activity was necessarily turned. The ladies, as usual, assumed more than their share. During the summer the dining room and kitchen at the fair grounds were built by a very jovial "bee," and there for several years most tiresome work, which, let us hope, may never again be needed, was done. The usual devices of bazars, and art loans, and concerts, were put in operation with varying results. To raise money, shares of stock were taken, by which the holder agreed to pay from one to five dollars a month for four years. I have no time to tell of the discussions over details, the mistakes, the changes, the fears. At first it was thought we could afford neither organ nor frescoing, nor carpets save in the aisles and on the platform. There were differences of opinion; there was little disharmony. There were special gifts, among others the slate roof from Messrs. S. L. Smith and S. F. Seager, the font, ornamented with olive and cedar of Lebanon, from Judge T. M. Cooley, and the bronze standards in front of the organ loft, from Mrs. Wm. House of Kalamazoo.

The church was dedicated March 18, 1877. President Abbot offered the dedicatory prayer. The beautiful dedicatory hymn was written by Mrs. M. A. Howard. The sermon was by the pastor, with the church motto "*One is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren*" as the text.

Mr. Ayres, who out of zeal for the church, rather than out of discretion as a builder, had taken the contract, had greatly exceeded his estimates. The church, therefore, on the ground of its *moral* but in no sense *legal* obligation, voted to consider his loss as a part of their debt, and subsequently paid to him

$1,468.78, the exact amount in the final settlement being determined by arbitration.

In December, 1878, the pews in the chapel were removed and given, some to the church at Delta, and some to the church at Williamston. The pulpit was sent to the church at Farwell. A carpet formerly used in the State Library was purchased. Chairs were introduced. The walls and ceilings were decorated as they are now in the summer of 1883.

It was supposed when the church was dedicated that its cost, save $4,000, was provided for and that after four years only that amount of indebtedness would remain. But before this period had elapsed that awful thing, a church debt, was upon us. Though nearly every pew had been rented, and the audiences were large, interest at ten per cent. and unexpected expenses had eaten into the sinking fund. Just how church debts grow is always a mystery, but in December, 1880, the prosy fact was apparent that *ours* amounted to nearly $13,000, and it was constantly growing. Good Father Van Driss was reported to have said, in his pleasant way, when the church was finished, that "within five years he would buy it under mortgage sale for the Roman Catholics." His prediction began to seem not wholly improbable. After much consultation the pastor was instructed to write to Mr. Edward Kimball to inquire if his aid could be had, but not to engage him. Weeks passed, and three letters were written, but no answer was received. At length on Friday evening, February 4, 1881, after vainly waiting two months to hear from Mr. Kimball, the pastor received a telegram stating that he would "be here the next morning, and attack the debt on Sunday." He had not been engaged. There had been no vote to invite him. He had given no indication of having ever heard of our existence. But the next morning he was here and the time for the battle had come. That night the officers of the church and society and others met in Mr. Moore's office. There were prayers, as well as consultations. There was much more of doubt than of confidence. We felt like soldiers the night before an uncertain battle. The next day was unpleasant and the audience small. Few knew who the man was, who read so many passages of Scripture, and commented so long upon them. It was twelve o'clock, and some had already gone out before Mr. Kimball was introduced, and the work began. There were no rich men to take one-half or one-third of the debt. Four $1,000 subscriptions were made, including one from the ladies' society. The rest was in smaller sums. The Sunday-school gave $500. At 2 p. m. we adjourned, having secured subscriptions of $8,000. It was a busy afternoon, and in the evening the work was renewed at the church. It was serious business, as we walked about, and consulted, and waited. Several times it seemed as if we should not succeed, but as one and another subscription was read off at the desk, hope revived and the work went on. Mr. Kimball strengthened our courage and faith. Committees sought the absent in their homes. We grew excited as the hours grew long, and we felt the victory before it was fully won. As late as 10:30 men were aroused from their beds and subscriptions secured. The protracted meeting that night adjourned after 11 o'clock, but nearly $12,000 were promised. Before the end of the week the whole amount was subscribed, and in due season it was paid. The next Sunday the church and society pledged themselves never to mortgage any of the property which they had consecrated to the Lord. The original price of the church with furnishing had been about $22,000. It has cost, including

indebtedness and interest, about $9,000 more. During these twenty years the society has expended about $80,000 for its expenses and buildings, of which the ladies' society has given the enormous sum of over $12,000, or over one-seventh. Our benevolent offerings have been $7,333. Our equipment was completed by the gift of a bell from the board of trustees in March, 1882.

I shall not try to describe the delight we have taken and hope to take in this meeting-house. Many have visited it in these years and modeled after its excellences. Seldom has a Sunday passed in which it has not been decorated with flowers. It has been a luxury, and, we hope, God's instrument, but it has been the result of labors not easily computed. Into these walls have been built not only self-denial in the shape of money, but anxieties, toil, many sleepless nights, and despondent days, and I know not how many tears, It represents more then the dollars it has cost. Already for over one-third of the life of the church, it has been our home. You worshiped in neither of your preceding buildings so long. Since we began to use it more then one-half of the present membership has united with us.

I am aware that increase of church membership is not always reliable evidence of spiritual life, yet it may be as good as any outward sign. Our growth in this respect during the last nine and a half years has been somewhat remarkable. At the beginning of this period there were 156 members on our rolls. There are now 310. The city has grown somewhat more than 40 per cent. The church has grown 100 per cent. During all of this period there have been additions to the church at every communion service save two, and all excepting 93 of the 310 members have been received into the church. In 1877 we united for three weeks with the Presbyterian church in union services under the lead of Rev. Geo. L. Mingins of New York. Aside from that we have never employed an evangelist nor had foreign aid of any kind. What are usually called "revivals" we have not known. The work of God in blessing our efforts to seek and save men, we have abundantly known. In the first ten and a half years, there were added to the original church 170. In the last nine and a half years there have been added 275. In the former period 5 died and 44 were dismissed; in the latter 23 have died and 110 have been dismissed. In the former 55 united with the church on profession of their faith, and 115 by letter; in the latter 110 have united on profession and 165 by letter. In the former the average number of additions each year was 17; in the latter 29. In the former the proportion of those dismissed to those received was as 1 to $3\frac{1}{2}$; in the latter as 1 to 2 1-14. When this church was first organized there were ninety Congregational churches in the State larger than it; in 1874 there were twenty, now there are but seven, and of these all, save the second church in Detroit and the one in East Saginaw, were from seventeen to twenty-eight years old when this church was formed. Ten years ago all of these save one reported over 250 members, and that one over 200. It is safe to say that no Congregational church in the State, which ten years ago had 100 members, has increased so rapidly, or changed its rank so greatly.

But aside from these signs, which catch the eye, who could describe the assemblies for worship during 20 years, or the incense of praise that has risen to God? Who could fittingly tell of those prayer meetings sacred by so many memories, their scenes, their experiences, their help, their influence reaching we know not how far, their suggestions of comfort when we have been tempted, or care-worn, or sad, their inspiration for our daily lives,

their revelations to us of our Father, and of each other, their work, so often seeming insignificant, so really the pulse of the church?

Who could possibly note the growth from the seed sown during these years in the Sunday-school, or even by "the foolishness of preaching?" Who could compute the hope, and gladness, and motives to Christian living that may have radiated from any of us? By what standard can we measure the worth of your sympathy, your greetings, your brotherly love, your bearing each other's burdens, your ministry to the sick and afflicted? Who can tell the value of the spiritual life, nurtured and protected in young and old, or the influences that may have aided even one of the children of God to pass safely through this world to the rest that remaineth for them, into which some have already entered?

The best things in your religious career must needs be unseen and untold. Of that which "cometh with observation" I have spoken; but the history of the real kingdom of God in your hearts is written above. It is being added to daily. Let us hope that it contains a record of worthier deeds than any that I have mentioned, and an assurance of fairer hopes than any that we thus far have realized.

As we look back on these years they teach us of the worth of labor and courage, and enterprise, and self denial, and united effort. Not by any favored opportunity, but by God's blessing on the use of our own powers have we done what we have. With opinions different, and differing more as our number increased, our harmony of action has never been broken. Through undertakings—such as try the patience and perseverance of saints—we have gone with no serious divisions. Comparatively seldom has death taken from our number—only twenty-nine times in twenty years. Of the original members of this church all save three are living; eleven still dwell in Lansing.

Our infancy had its full share of troubles, and required some nursing. Our youth has been one of vigorous training and abundant attainment. For these we give thanks and rejoice.

With this anniversary we pass from youth into maturity. Our equipment and our preparation are complete. But we have not reached this age in order that we may take greater ease, or idly enjoy, but that we may do a full-grown man's work in Christ's kingdom of righteousness. Heretofore we might have offered the excuse of our youth and immaturity; we can do so no longer.

God has been good to us, beyond our power to understand. Out of difficulties again and again He has led us. Beyond the fairest expectations or hopes of twenty, or even ten years ago, we have been permitted to attain. Devoutly therefore, and with increased trust for the future, because of these twenty years, we say "Unto Him who is able to keep us from falling and to present us spotless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God and Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever. Amen."

DEACONS.

The following brethren have served the church in the office of deacon:

C. B. Stebbins, from 1864 to 1868.
C. B. Seymour, from 1864 to 1867.
P. C. Ayres, from 1864 to 1866.
Ralph Camp, from 1866 to 1872.
E. Bement, from 1872 to 1880.
H. P. Bartlett, from 1873 to 1876.
E. H. Porter, from 1875 to 1878.
L. B. Baker, from 1876 to 1884.

Justice Esselstyn, from 1867 to 1873.
J. B. Porter, from 1869 to 1871.
H. Phinney, from 1871 to 1872.
N. B. Jones, from 1872 to 1875.
H. R. Hulburd, from 1878 to ——
F. P. Wells, from 1880 to 1883.
C. A. Gower, from 1883 to ——
A. D. Bank from 1884 to ——

SUPERINTENDENTS.

The superintendents of the Sunday school have been:

C. B. Stebbins, from April, 1864, to April, 1867.
J. B. Porter, from April, 1867, to April, 1871.
E. Bement, from April, 1871, to January, 1873.
J. B. Porter, from January, 1873, to January, 1875.
E. V. W. Brokaw, from January, 1875, to July, 1876.
Miss M. Louise Jones, from July, 1876, to July, 1877.
G. Willis Bement, from July, 1877, to January, 1879.
John T. Page, from January, 1879, to January, 1880.
C. A. Gower, from January, 1880, to February, 1881.
N. B. Jones, from February, 1881, to August, 1881.
A. O. Bement, from August, 1881, to —— ——.

STATISTICS OF YEARLY REPORTS.

March.	No. of Members.	United by—			Died.	Dismiss'd	Total.	In Sunday School.	Benevolences.	Ladies' Society.	Parish Expenses.
		Profession.	Letter.	Total.							
1865	31	0	4	4	.....	3	3	40	$42 39	$238 57	$1,012 00
1866	46	2	17	19	1	1	2	75	222 66	624 68	3,264 00
1867	62	10	7	17	.....	1	1	100	248 75	258 92	1,300 00
1868	82	9	14	23	.....	3	3	110	298 00	392 46	1,350 00
1869	81	0	7	7	1	8	9	140	68 48	323 46	1,700 00
1870	88	6	6	12	1	4	5	106	120 00	767 25	2,160 00
1871	106	3	19	21	.....	4	4	168	105 20	696 38	3,584 00
1872	110	2	5	7	2	5	7	120	118 96	300 00	2,464 00
1873	132	6	23	29	0	9	9	162	290 80	257 00	2,200 00
1874	156	17	13	30	0	6	6	160	170 78	200 00	1,562 00
1875	160	8	13	21	1	16	17	184	283 95	248 62	2,200 00
1876	191	29	13	42	1	8	9	250	391 00	396 13	2,547 00
1877	208	13	11	24	1	6	7	260	204 00	1,270 42	9,805 00
1878	245	23	23	46	0	9	9	260	305 98	1,387 06	6,379 00
1879	257	8	19	27	3	12	15	264	483 19	934 57	5,350 00
1880	274	8	23	31	2	12	14	272	522 59	1,089 91	5,500 00
1881	274	5	8	13	4	9	13	266	519 50	1,119 53	5,958 00
1882	300	10	27	37	4	6	10	315	653 16	771 04	15,500 00
1883	305	3	18	21	4	12	16	276	1,286 82	515 52	2,900 00
1884	310	6	12	18	3	10	13	285	997 00	394 18	3,630 00
Total									$7,333 21	$12,185 70	$80,365 00

HISTORY OF THE EARLY DAYS OF NORTH LANSING.

BY MRS. D. L. CASE, OF LANSING.

[Read at the Annual Meeting, June 5, 1884.]

In the year 1836, in the constitution of Michigan, there was a provision that "the seat of Government for this State shall be at Detroit, or at such other place or places as may be prescribed by law, until the year eighteen hundred and forty-seven, when it shall be permanently located by the Legislature."

On the 6th day of January 1847, Mr. Thorp, chairman of the committee in the House on State affairs, introduced a bill to locate the Capitol, pursuant to section nine of Article twelve of the Constitution of the State. In the bill introduced by Mr. Thorp, the place of location was left blank, which was first filled by the name of Grand Blanc, Genesee County. By a vote of a majority of the committee of the whole, the name of a place would be inserted, but when it came to the passage of the bill, it was sure to be defeated, till almost every city, town and village in the State had been spoken of, or voted for as a site for the Capitol. The bill had many amendments, and the amendments were amended; the Legislature thus playing at legislation. On the 15th day of February, after all these days of voting for and against each place mentioned, a bill passed the House locating the Capitol in the town of Lansing. At that time the township of Lansing had only eight voters. The vote on the passage of the bill was forty-four in favor and seventeen against. I have been told that the members of the Legislature had no idea that the matter was permanently settled; members only voted on the much voted bill in order to get it off their hands so that they might give their precious time to the election of a United States Senator. The bill was sent to the Senate, and every device that was possible was resorted to to amend the bill and send it back to the House, where they intended to kill it. After nearly a month's work on the question of the location of the Capitol, the bill passed the Senate on the 9th day of March by a vote of twelve in favor to eight against it. During the time the question was before the Legislature every effort was made to keep the Capitol in Detroit, or as near it as possible. On reading over the records it can readily be seen that whenever the site mentioned was near Detroit it was looked on with less favor, by the diminished number of yeas. The general opinion seemed to be that the Capitol should be as near the center of the State as possible; "in this they builded better than they knew." To do this the Capitol was located in a dense wilderness.

At what is now called North Lansing there were a few acres cleared, and a saw-mill and a log house erected; also at the west side of the river, where the west end of the Franklin street bridge now stands, there were five acres "slashed." At the time the news reached Mason of the location of the Capitol at Lansing, I was there visiting my sister, Mrs. James Turner. A sleigh load of young people, Wilbur F. Storey of Jackson being among the number, came out to "view the landscape o'er," as he termed it, and to see the Capitol come in. The log house, saw-mill and the few acres of clearing did not look very imposing, but we thought of the old saying, "great oaks from little acorns grow," and we were comforted. The log house was occupied

by Joab Page, his son and three sons-in-law, Messrs. Smith, Pease and Rolph and their families. I think they merit the name of the "happy family." Mr. Page was an earnest Christian gentleman and might be called a fanatic in these days of indifference. He was a member of the Town Board to grant licenses for selling intoxicating liquors. A man wanted a license to sell liquor; he refused, and said the law required a man to have a good moral character, and this man was notoriously bad; he could not grant the license. Then a man applied who bore a very good character; he was to get the license and the bad man before mentioned was to sell the whisky. Although Mr. Page knew nothing of the bargain he still refused to grant a license; when pressed for a reason for his refusal, he said he held that a man of good moral character would not sell intoxicating liquors; he would do good to his neighbor, not evil. A few weeks brought a great change in this part of the town,—"Lower Town," as it was then called. The woodsman's ax was heard in all quarters felling the trees of the heavy timbered land. Board shanties and tents were the order of the day, and they sprang up like mushrooms. The place bore a striking resemblance to some of our western and mining cities of the past years as well as of the present day. On talking with Mrs. J. N. Bush, a few days since, about those early days, she said her family and Mr. Powell's arrived in Lansing the same day the stake was set for the Capitol. Her family found lodgings that night in one of the board shanties, where a field bed was spread, and thirty persons lodged there. They thought themselves fortuuate to find a place where they could lay their heads.

D. L. Case and H. H. Smith came from Mason; they had the material all prepared for a store at Jefferson, a small village three miles from Mason; it was brought to North Lansing and set up. It was the first building erected for a store; it still stands on the corner of Franklin and Center streets, east of the Franklin House. The work was done by Capt. Cowles, who is still living in Lansing. The store is yet in good condition, showing that the work was faithfully done. It is used at the present time by S. P. Buck as an agricultural implement store.

In the autumn of 1848 a company, consisting of Messrs. Case, Smith, Danforth, and Hart, who had previously purchased the water power, proceeded to build a grist mill; it was a large mill for those days, having three run of French burr stones, not a primitive affair, as has been stated in the "History of the City of Lansing," which says "the stones were made of the native boulders." The mill was built by Case and Smith, the other members of the firm not having removed to Lansing. The mill that now occupies the site is the third one, the other two having been burned.

Mr. James Turner immediately decided to remove here from Mason; he built the first frame dwelling house in Lansing; he had it made at Mason and brought here ready to set up; it was not exactly like Solomon's Temple where the "noise of hammer was not heard." In this case the sound of the hammer and the busy workmen added new interest to the scene. The house still remains, several additions having been made to it to accommodate Mr. Turner's increasing family. The house was built by Mr. James Turner's brother, Richard Turner, and stands on Turner street.

As I look around me and think of those early days I find very few of the old pioneers; Smith and Oliver Tooker and their families, Mr. Turner's family, Mr. Powell and family, Mr. Case, Captain and Mortimer Cowles;

later J. R. Price, are all that I can now recall as still living here. The "Seymour," now the "Franklin House," was immediately commenced, with a number of stores on the first floor. The first store that was filled with dry goods was built by Messrs. Crossman and Walker of Flint. The first school-house that was built in this wilderness city was located at North Lansing, and what is more remarkable, the first teacher who taught in that school-house, Mrs. J. N. Bush, is still residing in Lansing. This old school-house is occupied at the present time by Mr. Atkins as a residence and tailor shop; it stands on Center street, south of the Franklin House. It was moved to its present location from school-house square; it is a small wooden structure but it was large enough to answer the purpose of a school-house in those primitive days.

Mr. James Seymour and Gov. Seymour owned a large tract of land where North Lansing now stands. Mr. Seymour was very particular about the character of the men he would permit to settle here. He was determined that there should not be a saloon in this part of the town. A young man asked permission to start a grocery; he made a booth of some bushes, with a wide board for a counter, supported by two empty barrels; his stock consisted of a few tumblers and a barrel of whisky; he was ready for business. Mr. Seymour made short work of his saloon, telling him to leave the town at once. Instead of his having anything to sustain life, he had the great destroyer of mankind, alcohol! Would that James Seymour was still here and had the power to banish saloons from our city.

Meetings were held in Mr. Page's house from the commencement of the settlement here until the Grand River House was finished; then they were held in that building.

Rev. E. S. Tooker, father of Smith and Oliver Tooker, preached; also a Mr. Gunderman. When the school-house was finished the meetings and Sabbath school were appointed there. The Grand River House stands just south of the Franklin House.

In the autumn of 1847 a Presbyterian church was organized, with four members; they were Mr. James Seymour, Mr. Aaron Norris, Mrs. Lavina Norris, and Mr. Randall. In 1849 the church was reorganized by Rev. Alvin Clark, of blessed memory. Deacon Green and wife, J. R. Price and wife, James Kedzie, and Miss Jane Caul were added. Then Rev. John G. Atterbury, with help from the Home Mission Board, was engaged as the pastor. A precious revival followed. H. H. Smith and wife, and James Turner and wife, were among the number who turned their faces heavenward. The Methodist and Baptist churches were organized about the same time. Rev. Mr. Richards preached in the Methodist church. The Baptists at the time of organization had six members; I cannot recall their names. The Presbyterian and Methodist congregations bought a large barn and fitted it up as a church and they used it jointly until the Presbyterians built their church on Washington avenue, which church they continue to occupy.

After the Presbyterians built their church on Washington avenue and left North Lansing (for they all worshiped in the new church), the Methodists united in building the Central Methodist Episcopal Church. North Lansing was abandoned by the churches and their influence. Our brethren who resided in this part of the city, finding that morality was on the down grade, besought our pastor, Rev. C. S. Armstrong, to hold service in the abandoned

church every Sabbath afternoon. Mr. Armstrong consented to grant their request, and in the year 1864 it resulted in the organization of what is now known as the Franklin Street Presbyterian Church. Soon afterward it was decided to organize the First Methodist Episcopal Church. We now have two flourishing churches in this part of the city. The old barn that was turned into a church in the youthful days of North Lansing, and had been a rallying point for the Methodist and Presbyterian churches, has returned to its original use, and is now a livery stable.

North Lansing was from the beginning occupied by men of push and energy of character; just such men as are the pioneers in all our great West.

The School Board decided that the town had outgrown the small frame school-house of the first year of settlement, so they thought it best to build a brick school-house. They had but two hundred dollars in the treasury, just enough to buy the lime. James Turner, J. R. Price, and D. L. Case were the officers of the School Board at that time. Mr. Price was sent to the south part of the State to see the best school-houses and get a plan. As they had no money, they decided to issue school orders in lieu of money. They paid their men every two weeks. A few hours previous to the time of paying the men, these three men would meet and make out orders enough to pay all the men. Orders were issued as low as ten cents in value. Their orders passed as freely as the money would have done. The Misses A. C. and Delia Rogers came to Lansing; they were ladies of rare talents; they saw what Michigan had done for its sons, they hoped it would do as much for its daughters. They started a school and tried to interest our citizens and the State in building up an institution for the education of the future mothers of the State. The Legislature turned a deaf ear to all their appeals. The citizens at the Capitol were not roused to make any effort; at last, finding nothing to hope for from the State or from the other part of the city, they turned to North Lansing. The subscription was raised, the wing of a building was erected by that same indomitable spirit of self abnegation; as Paul puts it, "they gave their own selves." I need say no more, as Mrs. Eliza Smith, in her admirable paper on Miss Abbie Rogers and the Female College, read before the State Pioneer Society last year, told you of the struggles and almost success of the dreams of these noble women for the women of Michigan. But for the failure of health, and finally the death of Miss Abbie Rogers, we believe all her fond hopes would have been realized.

The plank road, the first outlet to civilization that the city had, was built by the same energy, Mr. James Turner superintending the construction from Lansing to Howell. A daily line of stages has been run between Lansing and Detroit. By starting from Lansing at 6 o'clock in the morning, and changing horses every ten miles, we could reach Detroit between 9 and 10 o'clock at night.

When the first railroad came into Lansing money and labor were freely given; the work not progressing fast enough to satisfy our active business men, they left their places of business and worked with their own hands to carry forward the laying of the track which they had before paid for by their liberal subscriptions. It is very amusing to look back in memory to those early days. I can again see the rueful face of ladies who had ventured to walk out with a pretty muslin or organdy dress; the underbrush of the streets had been cut off about ten inches high; it seemed as if especial

pains had been taken to cut every little tree or twig to a sharp point, on a slant; woe to the dress that was caught on one of these points; I think it must have been worse than being caught on the "two horns of a dilemma."

Nearly all the members of the first Legislature roomed at North Lansing, and as the condition of the streets, as above mentioned, made the walking difficult, Mr. Seymour made what we then thought a fine sidewalk; it was composed of two planks, thus giving relief and comfort to all pedestrians. The spirit of enterprise which laid the foundation of our city has not died out with the advance of years; improvements still go forward, though the need of so great sacrifice and such incessant toil no longer exists.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF ELIJAH WOODWORTH.

Elijah Woodworth, the first resident pioneer of Ingham County, was born January 26, 1792, at Mayfield, Washington County, N. Y.

His father, Solomon Woodworth, was born at Salem, Mass., and his mother, Prudence Teal, at Killingsworth, Conn. His parents moved to North Granville in 1797, and in 1802 moved to Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y.

In 1813 Elijah became a soldier in the war of 1812. He was married in 1815 to Charlotte Furlow, to whom were born five children. In 1819 he became a convert to the Methodist Episcopal Church and ministry, being clerk of the Methodist Conference four years.

In 1834 he disposed of his farm in order to emigrate to the West, and in 1835, together with his wife and family, horse-team and wagon, in buoyant hopes, crossed the Niagara River, ascended its banks, going westward on a good road through the British dominions to Windsor, crossed the river at Detroit, thence westward through Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor, to a place called Jacksonville, then having about four houses, then passing on to the residence of his cousin, George Woodworth, three miles north of Jacksonville, now known as the city of Jackson, Mich., his journey occupying twenty-two days; the distance being about five hundred miles. Here ended the toilsome journey. After a few days' rest, Jasper Woolcot, Kendrick Meach, and Elijah Woodworth, with his compass, started out on a prospecting tour, crossing the Grand River on the trunk and branches of a fallen tree which barely reached from bank to bank, thence following section lines into Ingham County, to Sections 21 and 22, Town 1 north, Range 1 west, to place now called Leslie. In returning south the nearest house was seven miles distant. Soon afterward he obtained possession of lands on Sections 21 and 22, and prepared to move his family to their prospective future home.

It need not be attempted to describe the difficulties encountered in crossing the Grand River without bridge or boat, and no road marked or cut for three miles on each side the river. Lumber for pioneer habitations consisted of logs split into slabs and planed with the woodsman's ax; of these the upper and lower floors were laid, while the roof was shingled with peeled bark; blankets were substituted for panel doors and glazed sash. Size of edifice 15x30 feet, two stories high. In those early days they were not annoyed by tramps or house breakers, and the latch string always hung on the outside.

In 1836 he received Territorial appointment as surveyor of Ingham County, and in company with D. F. Dwight of Jackson, built the first saw-

mill, fifteen miles north of Jacksonville, and south of the nearest saw-mill in Clinton County, thirty-five miles; east and west the distance of nearest mill unknown. And men to raise the mill had to come from ten to twenty miles around; many had to stay over night; it occupied two days to raise it; the fluming and gearing were made of hewed planks.

In May and June, 1836, land lookers flocked in like bees to the hive, making it necessary to register their names in rotation—No.1 having his first choice; but any lands which he rejected were open to the choice of any-one who wished to take it, and so with all the rest. The number of persons seeking land who went to Mr. Woodworth's house was from five to twenty daily. The law required him to present their claims at the Land Office in Kalamazoo in order to be duplicated. The amount duplicated in one day was $22,000, for which service he received fees amounting to $250, by which he obtained his homestead.

Only four families resided in Ingham County through the winter of 1836-7, viz: E. T. Critchet, S. O. Russel, James Royston, and Elijah Woodworth.

In the winter of 1836-7, the Territory of Michigan was changed into a State. Eight surveyed towns, comprising the west half of Ingham County, at his request sent in writing to the Legislative body at Detroit, was named Aurelius. The first town meeting—the only one held in the county, was held at his house—polling the number of twenty-five votes from eight towns, and this remarkable result was achieved without the aid of electioneering, stumping or bribery.

In 1837 he and Mr. E. T. Critchet agreed to have a contested law-suit—the first in the county. E. T. Critchet sold him two pounds of pork. Pork being very valuable in those days, a pound would last an ordinary family a week. He refused to pay for the pork; a summons was issued by James Royston, Esq. The case was an interesting one—pork being the bone of contention, even the smell of it was satisfactory at times. Judgment being rendered all returned to their several homes.

The saw-mill proved a God-send to the incoming settlers. Next came the surveying and laying out roads in different parts of the county. The township was from 24 to 28 miles in measurement.

In 1837, 1838 and 1839 settlers came in great numbers. Ague and fever produced great calamity among the new settlers; many families were all prostrated, leaving none of their number to care for the rest. In 1840 his wife died.

THE OLD PIONEER.

[This Poem was written and dedicated to the State Pioneer Society by Elijah Woodworth, on the 92d anniversary of his birthday.]

Well, yes, my friends, I guess I'll give a sketch
Of how we used to live in the days of the pioneer,
When we had for neighbors, bears, wolves and deer;
And the mosquito took an active part,
And the fire-fly lit up the dismal dark;
Our turnpike then was a cow path, made
In a zigzag course wherever they strayed.
And our rapid transit to the nearest mart,
Was through the forest with ox and cart;
Then we wended our way through the lofty trees,
Cut out our road wherever we pleased;
And our rapid transit to the nearest mart,
Was through the forest with ox and cart.

And then our dwellings I must tell you about,
How they were constructed inside and out:
Our chimneys were not made of bricks,
But mud spread o'er a pile of sticks;
And he was accounted a lucky man,
Who had a flat stone for hearth or jam;
Leathern hinges on windows and doors,
All to match with the siding and floors;
With a box for a table we often did dine,
Which did also a bedstead and table combine;
Our pantry we had was made from long poles,
The bedstead four sticks drove into some holes:
With some slabs on the top the thing was complete,
And our sleep thereon was peaceful and sweet.
Our lamps, the lights which lit the dark,
Were flaming torches of hickory bark;
And he who aspired to more than that,
Had a rag for a wick in a dish of fat.
Then no fashions had we to worry our mind,
No horrid pull-backs or long trails behind;
But with big fur caps and stout brogans,
A picture you have of the frontier man.
On the huge back log of the old fire place,
Where the crickets crept out and ran a race;
And against the log there could sonetimes be found
A cooking utensil for a background.
No organ then made the edifice tremble
In the old school-house where we used to assemble;
But so quiet and meek in garb unpretending,
To worship on Sabbath our way we went wending;
The Sabbath day morning was never revealed
By the church going bell with its low solemn peal.
And no difference in days did we ever detect
By the cow bell that hung on Old Brindle's neck.
The tall oaks were fell'd by the pioneer's ax,
And in the rough cabin the matrons spun flax;
And jogged the rough cradle and sung lullaby,
While dreaming of plenty to come by and by.
'Mid toils and privations the band struggled through
More than any can guess, the land to subdue.
But harvest at last in plenty doth yield
For both city and town the grain laden field.
Now this beautiful land to our sons we transmit;
Will they in their turn improve and till it?
And the next generation from father and son,
Show us a pure record for what we have done?

Leslie, Michigan, May 28, 1884.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY GEO. H. GREENE.

Mrs. Julia A. Northrup, died May 3, 1883, aged 58 years.
Alvin Upson, died September 7, 1883, aged 84 years.
Daniel Sutton, died November 20, 1883, aged 74 years.
Schuyler F. Seager, died November 6, 1883, aged 41 years.
Jesse Munro, died December 29, 1883, aged 92 years.
George B. Fuller, died December 22, 1883, aged 72 years.
Mrs. J. W. Holmes, died Febuary 4, 1884, aged 58 years.
James Little, died March 10, 1884, aged — years.

Dr. S. W. Wright, died March 19, 1884, aged 66 years.
James Fuller, died March 28, 1884, aged 74 years.
James W. King, died April 23, 1884, aged 77 years.
Mrs. Daniel W. Buck, died April 1, 1884, aged 54 years.
T. B. Thrift, died April 14, 1884, aged 56 years.
John Haze, died April 29, 1884, aged 92 years,
Frederick Alton, died May 29, 1884, aged 71 years.

MRS. JULIA A. NORTHRUP.

Mrs. Julia A. Northrup, wife of Enos Northrup, of Vevay, died May 3, 1883.

Mrs. Northrup was born in Pawlet, Rutland Co., Vermont, April 21, 1825, and came to Michigan in 1852. She was married Febuary 11, 1856. At the age of 22 years she publicly confessed that Jesus was her Savior. At the age of fifty-eight years one week and five days, she entered into "the rest that remaineth for the people of God." She lived a gentle, trustful, beautiful Christian life; no one could be in her company an hour without feeling its quiet, powerful influence. Her house was a model Christian home. So tasteful, so comfortable, so refining, so genial, it rested and strengthened anyone to sit down in it a few minutes. She was a devoted mother. Her children now "rise up and call her blessed." They will ever cherish her memory and speak her name lovingly and tenderly. The remembrance of such a mother is a gentle monitor and a heavenly benediction. She was a true wife. She was an "help-meet" to her husband. She shared his sorrows, lightened his cares, increased his joys, enlarged his out-look of life and gently led him to her Savior. In his great loss we can only commend him to God. No one else can comfort "in such a time as this." Her "manner of life" is best expressed by one word, *gentle*. She doubtless had her share of vexations, yet she was always gentle; she was well informed and of excellent judgment, yet expressed her opinions gently; she was a woman of great force of character yet did everything gently. After a useful life, beloved and honored, she gently, in "perfect peace," passed away to "the better land." Mrs. Northrup was a member of the State Pioneer Society.

"Sister, thou wast mild and lovely,
Gentle as the summer breeze,
Pleasant as the air of evening
When it floats among the trees."

* * * *

"Soon again we hope to meet thee
When the day of life is fled,
And in Heaven with joy to greet thee
Where no farewell tear is shed."

G. W. B.

ALVIN UPSON.

It again becomes the mournful duty of the *Republican* to note the demise of an old and valued citizen of Lansing. Deacon Alvin Upson departed this life at the home of his daughter, in Michigan City, Indiana, on Friday, September 7, 1883, after a lingering illness, aged 84 years.

Deacon Upson, as he was familiarly called, was born at Waterbury, Conn., December 4, 1799. When but eighteen years of age he embraced the Christain faith under the ministrations of the eminent evangelist, author, and lecturer, Rev. Dr. Asahel Nettleton of Connecticut, and became an active church worker. In early manhood he married Miss Mary Sperry of Waterbury, who died July 27, 1844, leaving a family of six children, of whom but three are now living,—Mrs. Baldwin and Mrs. Haddock of Michgan City, and Mrs. Herrick of Lansing.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Upson moved to the west, locating at Talmage, Ohio. From there he removed to Hudson, where he was for several years connected with the Ohio Observer, as its editor. From thence he removed to Michigan, settling in Coldwater in 1849. Four years before his removal, however, he had married a second time, espousing a Mrs. Burke of Aurora, Ohio, a very estimable widow lady, and the mother of Mrs. Theron Ford of this city. This lady died September 9, 1877. Of a family of five children, but one (Mrs. Ford) survives.

While in Coldwater Mr. Upson entered upon his labors as a Sunday-school missionary, which he continued until about five years ago, when age and physical weakness forced him to retire. He visited nearly eveay portion of the State, and has been heard to remark that by actual record, kept by himself, he drove, with a horse, over 75,000 miles while engaged in the Sunday-school field. He removed in 1855 from Coldwater to Ionia, where he lived one year, and then came to Lansing, where he has since resided, until growing infirmities forced him to the home of his daughters at Michigan City, where he was tenderly cared for during four years of almost total helplessness, caused by failing of mental powers, until death relieved him.

Soon after his arrival in Lansing, in May, 1856, Mr. Upson united with the First Presbyterian Church, and was chosen an elder of the church in July of the same year. He has held this office continuously to the day of his death. His remains were brought to this city, and the funeral services were held at the First Presbyterian Church on Monday. They were attended by a large audience, composed of many of his old friends and neighbors.

Mr. Upson leaves the record of a noble and blameless Christian life. With a heart ever full of kindliness and sympathy for his fellows, a hand which ever opened to the cry of distress, and a clear, active brain, quick to grasp and solve the difficulties which arose in his pathway, his was a nature to inspire friendship and command respect from all with whom he came in contact. His cheerful disposition rendered him a favorite with the young, and his ready sympathy and sound judgment made him a safe and valued friend in business, social, and church councils. His was a long and useful life, filled with pleasant memories of kindly deeds.

"So his life has flowed
From its mysterious urn a sacred stream,
In whose calm depth the beautiful and pure
Alone are mirror'd; which, though shapes of ill
May hover round its surface, glides in light,
And takes no shadow from them."

—*Lansing Republican, September 11, 1883.*

DANIEL SUTTON,

An old and highly respected citizen, died at his residence, No. 607 North Seymour street, on Tuesday evening, November 20, 1883, from cancer in the stomach. Mr. Sutton was born at Reading, N. Y., May 13, 1809, and spent his boyhood there. When scarcely arrived at early manhood he married, at that place, Miss Ann Horton. Their married life, which was unusually happy, was spent in New York until 1865, when they removed to Lansing and became permanent residents, Mr. Sutton pursuing his avocation as a carpenter, and securing to himself and family a pleasant home; but for several years age and disease have obliged him to desist from active labor, and his death is an event which, though mournful, was not unexpected, the nature of his malady precluding the possibility of hope. Mrs. Sutton died May 19, 1883, deeply mourned by a large circle of friends, and her husband has now followed her. Like his wife he was, and had been for many years, a professing Christian, and a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. and Mrs. Sutton had six children, four of whom survive their parents. They are Mrs. W. W. Minturn, Lansing; Mrs. Lucinda Roberts, Phelps, N. Y.; Mrs. Martin Lowe, Oaks Corners, N. Y.; and Miss. Helen G. Sutton, of the Auditor General's office, who resided with her father and kindly cared for him in his old age and affliction.

Funeral services will be held at his late residence at 10 o'clock this (Thursday) morning, Rev. W. H. Thompson officiating. His remains will be interred at Mt. Hope Cemetery.—*Lansing Republican, Nov. 22, 1883.*

SCHUYLER F. SEAGER.

[From the Lansing Republican, Nov. 14, 1883.]

A thrill of sorrowful surprise passed like an electric shock through this city on Wednesday morning, with the announcement of the death, on Tuesday evening, November 6, 1883, of one of our most prominent citizens and able attorneys, Schuyler F. Seager, after an illness of about three weeks, his disease being typhoid fever.

From conversation with a gentleman who was his fellow student in the study of law, and for many years one of his warmest friends, we learn that Mr. Seager was born in Lima, N. Y., in 1842, and was 41 years of age at his death. His mother, a very superior lady, educated and refined, died in 1849, and his father was a prominent divine in the M. E. church, and for several years president of the Lima college, where the subject of this article graduated from the classical course while yet but a mere lad. About the year 1858, when only 16 years of age, he came to this city and took a position in the Michigan female academy in this city (which was conducted by his aunts, the Misses Rogers) as teacher of mathematics. He remained here some time, reading law in the meantime, and in 1860 he entered the office of John Longyear as a student. H. B. Carpenter, who had preceded him, was a fellow clerk in the same office. Mr. Seager enlisted in the 20th Michigan infantry with his friend Mr. Carpenter, as a private, but was promoted to the lieutenancy of a cavalry company, and served with credit his term of enlistment.

In 1865 Mr. Seager was admitted to practice in the supreme court and upon the death of Mr. Burch, Judge Longyear's partner, in 1865, he formed

a partnership with his old preceptor, which existed until Mr. Longyear was called to the bench of the U. S. district court. From the first of his practice Mr. Seager was a close and earnest student of corporation law, and the most of his large practice for the past 20 years has been in the U. S. courts as counsel for railroad and mining corporations. He was regarded as a man of superior professional attainments and an able and safe counselor in cases involving corporation law.

Mr. Seager has been twice married. His first wife, Miss Alice Berry, a daughter of ex- Auditor General L. G. Berry, died in 1879, leaving three children. She was a lady of superior attainments, and her death was deeply deplored by the entire community. Two years later he married Miss Gertrude Berry, half-sister to his former wife, who survives him. Mr. Seager also leaves four children, all of whom are boys, the eldest being 14 years of age, and the youngest an infant, the three eldest the issue of his first wife; also two sisters, Mrs. S. L. Smith and Mrs. S. S. Olds.

Although an earnest republican, and prominent in the counsels of the party at home, Mr. Seager had steadfastly declined to accede to the oft and unanimously expressed desires of his party in conventions, that he should accept official positions. He had no ambition, no aspirations in that direction, but preferred the triumphs of professional life and the comforts of a pleasant home, surrounded by his wife and children, in whose advancement and training he found his greatest pleasures. In fact, his interest in the cause of education and the public schools induced him to accept, at the earnest request of his neighbors and friends, the only official position which he ever held, that of a member of the board of education from the 4th ward. Coming on to the board in May, 1882, he set at work to study carefully the condition of the schools, and in a very brief time had so mastered the details that he was enabled to bring his mature judgment and educational acquirements to bear intelligently upon the many important and difficult problems coming before that body, and became to a great extent its counselor and guide. His opinions and suggestions were received with the greatest respect and attention, not alone for their modesty of expression, but from the fact that they were well known to be the fruits of careful analysis and thought. It is to his intelligent thought and action that the present library system is largely due, and its future success must rest upon a careful following of the rules which, as a member and chairman of the library committee, were devised by him for developing this most important factor in our public school system. His death has left a vacancy in that body which it will be difficult to fill.

On Wednesday morning an informal meeting of the bar was held in the room of the circuit judge to take preliminary steps for a fitting expression of regret for the loss sustained by the profession by the death of one of its most honored members, and Messrs. H. B. Carpenter, E. C. Chapin, and S. L. Kilbourne were appointed a committee on resolutions.

At 11:40 A. M. H. B. Carpenter arose and addressed the court, formally announcing the death of Mr. Seager, and recounting the action of the bar as above stated. He then offered the following resolutions, asking that they be adopted and spread upon the records of the court, and that a copy be presented to the family of their deceased brother:

First. That the announcement of the death of Schuyler F. Seager, long a prominent

and able member of the Ingham county bar, is received with sorrow and regret by all who have been professionally and personally connected with him in the past.

Second. His ability and legal attainments were universally acknowledged, not only by the profession at home, but throughout the State. His attainments were great, his ability unquestioned, his courtesy unbounded, his aid always to be depended upon, his honor without reproach. His social and genial nature made him always welcome, his generosity was everywhere recognized, and his charity reached out to all in distress.

Third. That in his loss the bar and the community at large have suffered a bereavement that will be deeply felt wherever he was known, and especially among his professional, personal, and family friends; and that we take this occasion to express our sorrow and tender our deepest sympathies to the family of our departed brother and friend.

Fourth. That the bar will attend the funeral as a body.

Fifth. That the court be requested to adjourn for the day, and also on the day designated for the funeral, and to order these resolutions spread upon the journal and a copy presented to the family of the deceased.

Remarks by H. B. Carpenter.

In addition to these resolutions, which I hope will be adopted, I should feel that I was doing injustice to my own feelings if I did not supplement them, and add thereto briefly, my own sense of the loss of a friend in the loss of Mr. Seager. Not that it was peculiar to me, but perhaps I have known Mr. Seager longer than any member practicing at this bar. He and I entered the office of the late Judge Longyear in the spring of 1860, to read law, and pursued our studies together in that office.

While I was admitted to the bar but a short time before Mr. Seager—he was admitted, I think, just before the war, and we both enlisted together, went into the service, and I met him frequently. In fact we enlisted in the same regiment. He was afterwards transferred to the cavalry service, and served all through the war, or nearly until the close of the war. His service was very good. Upon coming home he entered into partnership with Mr. Longyear, and continued in that partnership until Mr. Longyear was appointed to the bench, in the district court for the eastern district of this State. Since then he had no business partner, as I understand. He is well known here, and as these resolutions show, he was well known throughout the State. He was gotten up, if your honor please, upon a large plan, upon a broad scale; there was nothing narrow or contracted about him. The resolutions express, perhaps too briefly, all that might be said upon that point. He has never tried cases much in this court as questions of fact. Whenever he has appeared in this court it has been generally in the argument of legal propositions. It was his fortune to be so endowed mentally that when he came to the bar or went out among the people—went into the business community, he was able to draw after him the confidence of them all in the transaction of business of importance; and I presume there is perhaps no member of the bar who has been engaged in legal business of more importance, or that has resulted in a pecuniary way more largely to their advantage than Mr. Seager's has to his. For that reason he has not become as well known, perhaps, to the members of the bar as those who have been actively engaged in the trial of questions of fact in this court. I have known him all my life, or all my business life, as most of the bar have, but I have known him more than that: I have been an inmate of his family; I have been, if I may say so, an intimate friend, and upon terms of intimate friendship with Mr. Seager, not only with him as a business man, as a man in the community, but also with his family, and have received a great many

testimonials of friendship from both himself and his family during those years. His loss to me is more than that of a member of the bar; it the loss of a long-tried, true, and trusted friend. I move the adoption of the resolutions.

Remarks by Stephen D. Bingham.

It is more than 20 years since I have said a word in this court, and I do it to-day in remembrance of a personal friend, a warm friend, a great and noble-hearted man. He came here a boy, pursuing his education here, a citizen of this town, a member of this bar. He was ever recognized as a man whose generosity was unbounded, whose charity had no limit, whose assistance in every public enterprise could always be depended upon, and I may say what I believe to be true, he had not a personal enemy in the world; and if there be any member of this bar of greater natural ability or greater legal attainments than he possessed, I have not the honor of his acquaintance. Although, as my brother Carpenter said, he seldom practiced in this court, yet he had connection with cases of very great magnitude, involving interests of millions, and he carried them to a successful conclusion. Perhaps no man as a lawyer will be more missed or was more honored, especially in the upper peninsula of the State, than Mr. Seager.

I wish to speak of him as a man. He succeeded John W. Longyear; he studied law with him; he ably filled the position that Mr. Longyear vacated. He was a modest man, without personal ambition—never sought an office, and never held one. I remember, when the party to which he belonged had an unquestioned majority in the city, that they tendered him unanimously the nomination for mayor, and a committee of five waited upon him. He would neither accept the nomination nor put in an appearance before the meeting; and the only office he ever held was the office he held at the time of his death, a non-political office—a member of the board of education. To his relatives, to his friends, to those who knew him best, he will be missed as much, if not more, than any man in this community. He was a man to like; he was a man to honor. Had he had personal ambition, there is no office that he might not have filled. Only this last fall he was prominently spoken of for the office of United States Senator, and had he had the ambition, there is no doubt but he would have been a formidable competitor for the place. I say he will be missed, for he was a man of means, and his charity was only limited by his means. There are many families in this town he has supported from year to year. He has given these gifts secretly; it is only here and there we get hold of them. I know of one family who has been supported by him for years, and that too without limit, simply calling upon to know how much they wanted. And the very last act I remember of him, was standing, with his peculiar smile about his face, his eyes fixed on the sidewalk, while a colored man was telling him his tale of distress, and then handing out to him what he asked for. It is these things that made him loved and remembered, and will make him respected by this bar. "In the midst of life we are in death," and it is well that the business of this court should be interrupted, when a man of great natural ability and genius, who has lived in this community and was honored by all, has been taken from us unexpectedly. Let us cherish his memory, imitate his goodness, and let us all remember that his fate must soon be ours.

Remarks by M. V. Montgomery.

Although I have not been a member of this bar so long as some of my brethren, I not only take pleasure in testifying to my respect for our deceased departed friend, but I also regard it as a duty that I owe to the community, to the bar, and to him and his family. I knew Schuyler Seager well. My brother Carpenter is a little mistaken about his admission to the bar. I have reason to recollect it. He was admitted to the bar by the supreme court of this State, about the first day of November, 1865. I was admitted myself about ten days before he was. I recollect the fact distinctly. A very short time after that I first met Schuyler Seager, and I knew then, as I have always known since, he was a great, big, noble-souled, genial man, of a great deal of ability. As brothers Bingham and Carpenter have both testified, Mr. Seager (and I think very wisely, too) decided not to embark in the active miscellaneous practice of law. He has never done that. That he was a lawyer of very great ability, a scholarly, cultured man, we always knew; that he was a lawyer of very decided superior legal attainments we always knew; that he handled and managed great affairs we always knew; and all of us agreed years ago that he was wisely refraining from the miscellaneous practice of the law in which so many of us were engaged, and had turned his attention to something of more importance, and something much more lucrative. And I can only say this to conclude, as brother Bingham has said, I don't think Schuyler Seager had an enemy in the world. He was a broad-hearted, broad-minded, generous, philanthropic man—a charitable man; a man who would do anything on earth for his friends, and everybody was his friend. I don't think I ever heard him refuse a request that a man made of him in my life, and I tell your honor and my friends at the bar we shall miss him. We shall miss him at the bar—we shall miss him in the community. There never was a project proposed in this community, looking to the interests of the community, the court or the bar, that Mr. Seager was not ready and willing, and always did, put his hand in his pocket, and give as much as any other one man to encourage it. We shall miss him, and we do miss him already.

Remarks by S. L. Kilbourne.

May it please the court, I had designed not to say anything on this occasion, and I only say it now, because I feel that my silence might be construed into some sort of a negation of the sentiments of my brethren. I have known Mr. Seager as long as any man in this county, and I can add my testimony to that of my brethren, that a more generous-hearted and noble man never came into a court-room. I remember the occasion very well that Mr. Shields speaks of; I sat directly before Mr. Seager, and if any man had any doubt of the great kindness, of the man, he had all the doubt removed at that time. His tongue was tied, and tied with the great sorrow that was filling his heart. Mr. Montgomery has alluded to the fact that Mr. Seager was not in the habit of appearing in the courts here. He had practically gone out of practice in this locality when Mr. Montgomery came here, but not because he was unfit for it, as I have occasion very well to know. I have tried against Mr. Seager before juries—questions of fact. One I remember very well, and shall never forget. He appeared with Mr. Maynard in the

prosecution of a young man who was charged with the burning of Senator Chandler's barn, tried in Clinton county; and I have been through some hardly-contested lawsuits with him. I never tried one in which a closer and more elaborate preparation had been made, nor one more ably managed than that was managed by Mr. Seager, as he was the managing attorney in that case. Not only was it properly prepared and ably conducted, but as ably argued as any question of fact was ever argued in that circuit. His leaving the practice here was a matter of business policy—going into a larger and broader field, where the rewards are very much greater than they are here; and as my friend Mr. Montgomery has said, a more wise policy to pursue. He was eminently successful there. Every movement that Mr. Seager has made in business has been crowned with success financially. I was down at his house last evening.

Remarks were also made by Messrs. J. C. Shields, Edward Cahill, C. P. Black, E. C. Chapin, Russell Ostrander, and J. B. Judson.

Remarks by Judge Gridley.

GENTLEMEN OF THE BAR:—The startling news of last evening, as it flew swift along the streets of this city and into its places of business and public resort, bearing the not altogether unexpected, but sad message of the death of Mr. Seager, and which event has now been publicly announced in this court by his professional brethren, has caused great sorrow to the heart of the presiding officer of this court as well as to those who have been his professional brethren in this beautiful city. I never had the pleasure of a very intimate personal acquaintance with Mr. Seager, but have known him for many years, and always noticed with what pleasant smiles and genial ways he met everyone. I have heard many things of his attainments, his abilities, and his many virtues, and I can truly say now, after the reading of the resolutions which have been offered, expressing your regard and esteem for this beloved brother, accompanied by your expressive words of affection for him with scarcely restrained tears, that I have learned to love the memory of this man, and to know his worth, and I beg leave to express my sympathy for not only his family, but for you, gentlemen, for all his friends, and for the people of this city, because of the death that has thus startled us, members of the legal profession, and the entire community, and bereaved those whom he loved and who loved him in return.

To die is the fate of all. Sooner or later we must meet the grim messenger ourselves. He has come early in the life of our departed friend, and it is well for us to pause from the busy cares and scenes of life, for a few hours at least, and consider deeply this afflicting dispensation of Providence.

This community has met with a great loss in the death of Mr. Seager, but it is a much greater one to his family and to his immediately personal friends. We may fondly hope, however, from what we know and has been so well said here of his many virtues, of his large heartedness, of his deeds of charity, and of the blameless life which he has spent upon earth, that his reward beyond will be much greater to him, than the loss to his dearest friends left behind can possibly be to them.

I gladly avail myself of this opportunity to make these few remarks in response to your words of love and regard for our dead friend, and not only

allow, but most cheerfully order, your resolutions to be spread upon the journal of this court, and to adjourn its session until to-morrow morning at the usual hour, and also upon the sad occasion when the mortal remains of our loved friend shall be consigned to ther last resting place.

The sheriff then adjourned the court until Thursday morning at 9 o'clock.

FUNERAL SERVICES.

On Friday afternoon the remains of our lamented fellow-citizen, Schuyler F. Seager, were committed to their last resting-place with solemn ceremonials, in the presence of a large concourse of sorrowing friends from all parts of the State.

The funeral, which was held at his late residence, was attended by the entire bar and officers of the court, and also by a delegation of prominent attorneys from Detroit, brother practitioners of the deceased in the U. S. courts. The board of education, of which he was a member, was also present as a body, and the spacious rooms were crowded with citizens.

The services were opened with music by a quartette, composed of Mrs. De Viney, Miss Paddack, and Messrs. G. W. Bement and H. A. Lee, with Miss Barnard as organist, Rev. E. Thompson, rector of St. Paul's, read a portion of Scripture, and prayer was offered by Rev. W. K. Spencer, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. "Nearer my God to Thee" was then sung by the quartette, and as the sweet but tremulous tones of this beautiful hymn pervaded the several rooms, filling them with a solemn and soothing melody, eyes all unused to tears were dimmed, and cheeks, bronzed and bearded, were moistened by the pearls of friendship, welling up from sympathetic hearts.

President Abbot of the Agricultural College then addressed the audience as follows:

To the many friends of the deceased who have come to do Mr. Seager honor, I will say that I have been selected to take charge of these exercises, no doubt, from our long friendship and that of our families, and from the certain sympathy that they knew existed in my heart. Mr. Seager, except in his earliest youth, lived with us. There is no occasion here for any account of his life. We all knew him. My remarks will be brief; and from time to time the persons who come to do him honor will pardon me if I almost forget them and say what comes in my mind as fitting to be said.

The sad affliction comes upon us a sudden stroke, and we have all felt it. You see how the community has been awakened by it. In groups as they meet on the sidewalk and in offices, and everywhere we talk of it. Not that death is not always sudden or that it is a strange thing; but when it takes a man in his prime, and a man so widely known, it comes as a shock, and the friends of the deceased have gathered together and hastened on to give their comfort and their sympathy to the sorrowing ones. The gentlemen of the bar have spoken, and I know certainly that the friends of the deceased all must thank you; and we all, his friends, thank you for the noble words spoken by you—words that show that you, gentlemen, could see through the outside life into the inner life. How nobly you have spoken of the largeness of heart that lifted Mr. Seager above low things and low gains; and how you have seen into the purity and the worth of soul; and how you have spoken in respect, in esteem, and love, and have uttered our thoughts for us. Cer-

tainly little more need be said. We all must sincerely thank you for these loving, these generous, and these truthful words of appreciation.

But now there remains one other thing. In times like these the soul is not satisfied. It cries out after the living God, and this cry of the soul is met, and the sanctions of religion and its usages are met only when we gather once again under some lead to acknowledge God, and His greatness, even His goodness in such things of trial. And now we come, dear friends, to Him, and what shall I say? What can I say but point you still to Him. And may He, Oh may He shed peace into every deeply sorrowing heart, and may He take away all murmuring; and may He take away every disposition to disbelieve in God's existence, or His providence, or his Fatherly love. Father—may we say our Father—our Father still; help us to trust our beloved dead with Thee. Help us, our Father, to believe and feel that he is lifted up. May he be higher, nearer to Thee, and see things with the eye of the mind, with a largeness and a richness, and with a wealth of emotion such as we here know nothing of, and can know nothing of. We strain our eyes, but we cannot see Him, but remember these eyes are clay eyes; and there are things we know around us that these eyes cannot see, And we strain our ears, but they are clay ears, and they hear no voice of love and no song of joy that is uttered into anything of finer sort than this gross air. And we believe that there are other voices, even as we know that there are other things to which this world is as a transparency, which these eyes cannot see.

I have been selected, as I have said, on account of the long friendship of our families; on account of my own friendship with the deceased; and what more can I say to you except again that God is good. He only is great; we know He is good, and He is love, and you would make, my friends, the greatest mistake of your life if in darkness and clouds through which your eye cannot now see, if any greatness of grief should cause you to doubt in God's goodness and righteousness, for it would be a loss not simply to your comfort, but to all your religious growth and usefulness. Let it not be. May God show Himself. May He enable you in these clouds and darkness to put aside the thought to will and to be able to will; to see him only just and good.

I think I must have come to Lansing about the same year that Mr. Seager did. I remember being appointed as an examining committee, and of examining the gifted lady whom he afterwards made his wife, in Greek tragedy. Her work was splendidly done and he was the teacher. I thought he had more than doubled my college course in mathematics. The ease with which, at that early time, he handled the calculus in problems put my ability to shame. This clearness and insight he carried, as I have reason to know, into the higher fields in which he studied—into whatever he took hold of. We early became friends, and so have remained.

And now what more can I say than has been said? Can I point you all to the warning lesson, "Be ye also ready?" Could I add anything to the emphasis of the event itself? That calls upon us. It asks our attention. Shall I say, let it have it? Let the event speak for itself.

Shall I ask as to his relationship to the Christian church? My friends, I do not know anything about that. I might have wished that he belonged to the church if he did not. I might have wished that he belonged to my church. I might have wished, perhaps, that he belonged to those of my way of think-

ing in that church. But if I should go one step further and should condemn him, I should immediately bring upon myself the condemnation of the great law-giver of old and the greatest the world has known. They came to Moses and said that some who were not of the priesthood were prophesying, and he rebuked them sternly, as though righteousness and godliness and Christian exercises were confined to any creed, or any tribe, or any men.

And they came to Christ and said: "We found those casting out devils, and we forbade them because they followed not Thee." Christ rebuked them, and gave them a new interpretation of following Him. Not indeed to excuse any remissness of duty, but he gave them larger heart to look away from the relationship to the life and its fruits. And he rebuked them. And who are we that we shall sit in judgment other than to look to the fruits? And you, the gentlemen of the bar, and we his friends, all know that under the cheeriness which made him so genially companionable, was a rich seriousness of life. We all know it. I, his friend, know it, for I have seen it. And we know the largeness of his heart. We know how he would turn away from an ignoble thing. We know the great mantle of charity, the richest and greatest of all the virtues, with which he covered all his friends, and with it would have covered all his enemies, had he had any. We know now, since death has unsealed some lips, something of that minor charity of his which would not let the left hand know what the right hand had done. This we are all acquainted with. And do we gather grapes of thorns, and figs of thistles? I have reason to know personally something of his seriousness of life. It seems to me only a few weeks since I was talking with him of the wonderful works of a great philosopher who believed that the true, the beautiful, and the good were great verities in the mind of God; and that they made out even the rule of life in accordance with which we should live in spite and in the face of any danger, even of death. And with a smile and light on his countenance, even as he was passing, he said: "What a revelation this is to any young man who reads." It struck me forcibly, for it had been so to me. And he had passed it over to the generation of youth whom he had taught that duty was above all other things. And I know with him that no temptations, no ideas of policy, ever brought down the high ideas of right and trailed them in the dust for any purpose. That was Mr. Seager's temperament of mind, and if in any way he did not stand just where I stand I believe that wherever he saw the right and virtue clearly that these he took. He was always on the side of right.

And what a friend he was! Would you like to have a friend to whom you could go for counsel, who would at once show sympathy with your cause and give himself to its consideration? Would you like him then to tell you not what you wanted to hear, but just what he thought right and best to be done, however the advice cut across your plans and wishes? Would you like to have him do it frankly and plainly? Would you like to have him then set himself to do what was planned promptly and vigorously? Such a friend I found him. Such even men in places of trust have many a time found him. I can therefore but say that he has left with you a precious memory. I can but point you, dear friends, to the comfort of that. I can but point you also to the comfort of his reputation in this community. I can but point you with pride to that which perhaps you might otherwise have known,

to the fact that the true worth of the man shone out and could not and would not be obscured by our common intercourse with him.

I can but ask you, dear friends, to be comforted on these occasions. They are the minor things. The great thing is still that we come to God, and with reverence and submission bow, although we do not understand his doings. And may God in his mercy reveal to you through Jesus Christ the hopes of immortal life, and may he make you all feel that you have entered already on that immortal life.

At a special meeting of the Board of Education, held at the high-school building on Thursday evening, for the purpose of taking action upon the death of Schuyler F. Seager, member of the Board from the fourth ward, and paying a proper tribute of respect to the memory of the deceased, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, It has pleased Almighty God to remove by death Schuyler F. Seager, a member of the Board of Education of the city of Lansing; and

WHEREAS, By the loss of so valuable a member of said board the educational interests of our city have suffered an irreparable loss;

Now therefore, be it resolved, by the Board of Education, in special session assembled, this eighth day of November, A. D. 1883:

First, That while we bow in reverence to the Divine will, we deplore the loss of so good a man, who, by his counsel, sound judgment, business ability, and great interest in the cause of education, has added such strength to our deliberations.

Second, That as we, one and all, unite in ascription of praise to the deceased, we extend our heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved wife and children, and to all the relatives who are so suddenly called to meet his untimely loss.

Third, That in token of our appreciation of his high merit, this Board attend his funeral as a body.

Fourth, That during the hours of the funeral all services in the public schools of the city be suspended.

Fifth, That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the records of this Board and printed in the city papers.

Sixth, That the clerk of the Board be instructed to furnish copies of these resolutions to the family of the deceased.

At the regular monthly meeting of Grand River Boat Club, on Tuesday evening, November 6, the death of S. F. Seager was announced before the business of the club had opened. A committee, consisting of J. V. Barry, F. J. Blair, and E. J. Rauchfuss, was appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the Club upon the loss of one of its honorary members, and the meeting was adjourned until Sunday afternoon, November 11, when the following preamble and resolutions were presented and unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, This community has been called upon to mourn the loss of Schuyler F. Seager, suddenly stricken down in the midst of his years and usefulness; and

WHEREAS, The deceased was an honorary member of this Association; therefore

Resolved, That, in common with all who had the privilege of knowing and esteeming him, we feel the deepest sorrow at his untimely death, which not only seriously affects the many particular interests with which he was associated, but is also a calamity to society, which can ill afford to spare one of unblemished life, of noble deed, and so calculated to furnish to young men the inspiration of a lofty example.

Resolved, That we extend our sincere sympathy to the bereaved family, and that the secretary be instructed to transmit to them a copy of these resolutions.

JESSIE MUNRO

Died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. J. W. Longyear, December 29, 1883, aged ninety-two years and eight months, after a long and painful illness, during which he manifested great patience and courage.

"Uncle" Jesse Munro, as he was familiarly called, emigrated to Michigan, with his wife and family of twelve, from Buffalo, N. Y., in the fall of 1836. He went to the town of Eagle, then an almost unbroken wilderness, penetrating into the woods four miles from any settler, and locating upon one hundred and sixty acres of land which he had purchased from the Federal Government the year before. Possessed as he was with an ambition to make a home for his family, he immediately began to make improvements on his land, and in a few years, by incessant labor, and after enduring many of the hard struggles incident to pioneer life, he had the satisfaction of enjoying the hard earned comforts of life with his wife and family, having become one of the most prosperous farmers in that section.

Mr. Munro had no enemies, for his daily life was marked by the strictest integrity and that charity and love for all which springs spontaneously from a generous heart. His wife died in 1870, and since her death he has lived with his children; for the past few years with his daughters in Lansing. He leaves five daughters, Mrs. James Turner, Mrs. P. Webber, Mrs. J. W. Longyear, Mrs. D. L. Case, all of Lansing, and Mrs. Dr. Turner of De Witt, and four highly respected sons, three of whom are living on and near the old homestead in Eagle township.

Jesse Munro was born at Pawlet, Rutland County, Vermont, June 1, 1790, and was a pioneer from that place to the State of New York in 1812. He became a member of the Michigan State Pioneer Society, June 13, 1883. He was a volunteer in the war of 1812 and went into the lines at Buffalo and Black Rock. He was present when the brig Adams and schooner Caledonia were taken by the British, and Major Schuyler was killed by a cannon ball. Subsequently he bought a farm of 125 acres and improved it until he sold it, realizing $7,500. Thence removing to the west, he settled in Clinton County, Mich., which he claimed as his home until his death.

GEORGE B. FULLER.

The following sketch of the life of that old pioneer, Geo. B. Fuller, who died December 22, 1883, from a fall at Williamston, is mainly taken from the Williamston *Enterprise:*

George B. Fuller was born in Fishkill, Duchess county, New York, Aug. 15, 1811. He was the son of Lemuel and Mary Fuller, and was one of a family of 10 children. Three only of this large family survive him, viz.: Jane Brown, a half-sister, Mrs. Ann McFarland, and Mrs. Deborah Cardell,—his parents, four brothers, and two sisters having died before him. He came to Michigan with two brothers and one sister in November, 1834, and settled in Ann Arbor. He was married Jan. 1, 1835, to Miss Deborah C. Bunker, who died March 8, 1873. To them were born seven sons and two daughters. Three of the sons and both the daughters have died. Of the four remaining sons three were permitted to be with him in his last hours, and one was absent in Dakota, where he had gone about two weeks before his father's death. From Ann Arbor Mr. Fuller removed with his family to Leoni, Jackson county, from thence to Sandstone, from thence back to Leoni, and from thence in December, 1844, he came with his family to his farm, two miles north of this village, where he has lived most of the time since, though he moved into the village and lived a short time previous to moving here about four years ago. He was married a second time Jan. 15, 1874, to Mrs. Catha-

rine Gratton, who has this second time been bereaved of her companion by accident. Mr. Fuller was a man of enterprise. He was energetic and persevering, a thrifty citizen, a kind and thoughtful husband and father, and a good neighbor. He was a man of sterling integrity and of generous impulses, ever ready to respond to every call of benevolence and to minister to those who were in need and distress. He was actively interested in agricultural pursuits, and was one of the original members of the Ingham county agricultural society, and also of the Central Michigan agricultural society. He was truly a pioneer in the settlement and development of this county. He was converted when about 18 or 19 years of age and united with the M. E. church, and was actively interested in building the first Methodist church of Ann Arbor. He was for a time a member of the M. E. church in Williamston, and was one of its first board of trustees, contributing liberally toward the erection of the place of worship. And though in his later years he was not a member of the church, yet he was always punctual in his attendance and his support of the same. Almost the last work of his life was done for the church (the day before he was hurt), providing wood for the winter's warmth and comfort.

MRS. J. W. HOLMES.

Died at her home, No. 409, Washington avenue, north, on Monday morning, Feb. 4, 1884, Mrs. Harriet Holmes, widow of Dr. J. W. Holmes. Mrs. Holmes, whose maden name was Wright, was born at Rome, Cayuga county, N. Y., in July, 1825. In 1837 Mrs. Holmes came to Blissfield, with her sisters, Mrs. Kedzie and Mrs. Carpenter, and was married to Dr. J. W. Holmes in 1838. In the spring of 1848 she removed with her husband to this city, where she has resided continuously until her death, her husband having died several years since. She leaves three children, Roscius J., Theo. S., and Miss Carrie W., the first of whom is now in Mexico, the others residing here. Mrs. Holmes was a lady of very superior mind and culture, and her leisure was largely devoted to study. Even in her old age her habits of research were retained and her mind was active and clear. She was also quite a superior artist, and found time to include in her work several meritorious sketches. A little more than a year ago, during the illness of her sister, Mrs. Alfred Dart, she was constant in her attendance, and it was while going there that, by slipping on the sidewalk, she received the injury which finally culminated in disease and caused her death. She was a patient sufferer for many months, soothed, however, by the constant and devoted care of her daughter, and though her loss will prove a severe blow to her children and many friends, it will be softened by the reflection that her intense sufferings have ceased forever. Mrs. Holmes was a sister of Mrs. Carpenter of Blissfield, Mrs. James T. Kedzie, and of Dr. S. W. Wright. The funeral services will be held at her late home, on Thursday, Rev. Ebenezer Thompson officiating.—*Lansing Republican, February 5, 1884.*

JAMES LITTLE.

[From the Lansing Republican, March 12 and 13, 1884.]

James Little, better known as "Father Little," the aged colored man who has been the ward of the Industrial Aid Society for the past three years, died suddenly at the house of Lord Nelson Turner, corner of Michigan avenue and

Pine street, at 6.35 o'clock, Monday morning, March 10, 1884. Mr. Little has been feeble for more than a year, and his death, which resulted from heart disease, was not unexpected, although its suddenness was something of a surprise. He attended church on Sunday morning, walking to the Pine street church, about half a block, and returning alone. He appeared weak upon his return, and passed a bad afternoon and night, Mr. Turner attending him until about six o'clock A. M. Monday, when he retired, leaving Mr. Little feeling better and walking the floor, Mrs. Turner having arisen at this time. He walked from the kitchen into a front room, was taken with a spasm, caught on to a chair, and then fell to the floor, living about ten minutes. Mr. Little, as is generally known, was born a slave, in eastern New York, but was manumitted and received a fair education. He came to Michigan about 35 years ago, opened up a new farm in Oneida, returned to New York and married, bringing his wife back with him. He has since resided in Michigan, most of the time in Lansing, and his history is well known to nearly every man, woman and child, for "Uncle Jimmie" was a prominent character. He was a man of unswerving integrity, industrious, kind-hearted, cheerful, and patient under trials. With a keen sense of humor, no man more thoroughly appreciated a harmless jest, but he shrunk instinctively from anything that could give pain to the most sensitive person, and exhibited a Christian spirit which might well be imitated by many with whiter skins. Simple, pure-minded, and warm-hearted, "Uncle Jimmie" was a welcome guest wherever he went, and his cheery and homely words and ways made for him a host of friends among young and old, without distinction of color, who will greatly miss the old man's presence and daily greeting. He was a member of the State Pioneer Society.

On Tuesday afternoon, March 11, the last rites were performed over the remains of Father Little, and they were consigned to the bosom of Mother Earth. The funeral was held at the Pine Street M. E. church, and the little chapel was crowded with friends and acquaintances of the deceased, among whom were some of our most prominent citizens. The services were held under the direction of the Industrial Aid Society and of the Central M. E. Church, of which Mr. Little was a member. No attempt was made at decoration, but in the coffin flowers had been placed by kindly hands, together with a hymn book and some other articles which were buried with the dead at his request.

The services were opened with singing by a choir composed of singers from most of the churches of the city, led by Chas. H. Thompson. An earnest and eloquent prayer was offered by Rev. George Taylor, and a most appropriate sermon was delivered by Rev. W. H. Thompson, pastor of the Central M. E. Church, from Zech. 1–5: "Your fathers, where are they?" The following was the substance of the sermon:

One by one the "fathers" ars passing away. Our thought does not terminate upon the cold form. If we are true to our instincts and intuitions we cling to their memory, but more do we cling to the idea of their continued existence. The thought of what they are now is more than the thought of what they were, the thought of their present actual state oversweeps even the memory of their lives as we saw them.

To-day we have come together as Christian citizens, to pay our tribute of respect to the memory of a man, venerable by the years he had lived, and

whom a generation has, under a common impulse of esteem, called "father." This title was given him not by reason of his age merely. Age stands for something. It marks the narrowing margin of life, and is suggestive of discipline, of opportunities, of experience, but not necessarily of paternal virtue. It is the *kind* of man that makes the aged a "father." There was that in the departed which excited the respect of old and young alike. Small in stature, unpretentious in manner, there was nothing specially noticeable in his exterior except as he gazed (I will not say that), as he glanced at you. Father Little never gazed; but there was sympathy, keenness, light, fire in the quick, restless, searching gleam of his eye, and a stranger felt as though that old man had seen through him. None ever caught that glance for the first time without turning to look after the man.

Now behind the mystic influence exerted by our venerable brother was that which was its cause, namely, character. A genuine, noble, disinterested, ingenious character. Still farther back behind character, which is the sum of qualities merely, lay that spirit and faith which constituted James Little a Christian. To speak of him in any other light and ignore this, would be an affliction to his soul, if he knew it, and an affront to his saintly memory. To him Christianity, or rather Christ, was everything. He drank deeply of Christ's spirit. He had experiences to which ordinary Christians are strangers. He saw things that many eyes see not. He heard things that many ears hear not, and which it would not be lawful for many of us to utter. He walked on high. His place of defense was the munitions of rocks. The secret of the Lord was with him.

Born, probably, in 1803, he was unfortunate enough to inherit a dark complexion, and for that became a chattel, a piece of property of marketable value. How much his several owners realized on him, as each year of his early life he became heavier and stronger and of enhanced value, we are not told, but that he changed hands frequently is certain. As a thing, a chattel, a brute, he changed hands frequently and no doubt at a profit to his owner in each transaction. He finally attained a valuation of $65—possibly $150 or $200 as money is now.

During the agitation of 1821 which brought the country upon the verge of a premature civil war, which conflict, by the Missouri compromise, was postponed 40 years, during that agitation our brother was liberated by Mr. Hart. The red tape through which that freedom was attained required that his age be known, and it is by this data that the time of his birth is approximately fixed, giving his age as at least 81, possibly 82. For a period of 26 years we have but a few bare incidents of his life, but these are in themselves suggestive of the spirit of the man. He went to school and to the academy, showing aspirations not born of his lowly birth nor kindled by dignified surroundings. He was a type of that large class of colored people out of whose natures the quenchless fires of immortal longings, not slavery, with all its man degrading and mind cursing power, could extinguish. What school attainments he reached we have no means of knowing; but we know this, that he was a man of strong mind, of lofty conceptions of life and its privileges as also of its duties, and that there was enshrined in that skull a brain which was the throne of a mind little short of genius itself.

But leaving school as a freeman he set himself about the work of illustrating his right to freedom by his industry and frugality. He was no spend-

thrift, but carefully and prudently saved his precarious earnings, and in 1847—37 years ago—secured a piece of land in Eaton county. For 20 years he tilled the soil on his farm. They were years during the whole of which the colored man was under the social ban, as were any disposed to befriend him. They were years during which the sum of all villainies struggled to capture the country and menaced, if it did not intimidate, the friends of the colored man. During these years our friend and brother wrought and toiled.

In 1867 he removed to this city, an old man after the average age of men, some 64 years of age. But it was not long ere those who saw him and heard him became impressed with the fact that a remarkable man had come to the city. By eye and voice Father Little soon established for himself a place in the confidence and hearts of all who knew him.

Now the place he gained in the attentions of people was not a transient one. It was not the result of any one special act of heroism, or because he was once a slave, but it was because of his sterling integrity and genuine character. It was a progressive and increasing hold upon the confidence of the citizens.

You gave him a cottage home. To him it was a palace, and, so far as his increasing infirmities would allow him, he labored to turn its surroundings into a paradise. He tried to justify your benevolence and to show his profound appreciation of your kindness.

The last earthly tie which bound him to earth was broken nearly three years ago. April 1, 1881, his wife was taken. The tie was not broken, only transferred to the higher home. Earthly possessions lost their charm. He resolved to dedicate his home to the benevolent purposes of the Ladies' Aid Society. He did so, and in doing so he shed upon it a perpeutal halo, and it remains, homely, humble, but through your benevolence and his self-denying act, a monument to the genuine character of the man whose death we mourn to-day. Dedicated "to the use of the Lord's poor." What James Little did he did as a religious act. Never was church made more sacred by religious service than the little home which, amid prayer and praise, was solemnly set apart as a "home of the poor." May it long remain; may it grow into an asylum for aged and needy ones. After all perhaps it was not much to do. Certainly it was not much for such a man—a man who knew what it was to be enslaved for his color, to be insulted for his color, a man who walked among men of fairer complexion, but who set no price upon citizen privileges, who have not patriotism to use a cheap vote, even to save their country. James Little once paid, so he said, $250 to vote. It was not much for a man who set such a value on the paltry privilege of voting to give away his house. Ah! behind all this in our brother's soul was a longing, an expectation of a better home. He has reached it, a mansion, a "building of God," an eternal home.

Now in placing James Little among the fathers, and inquiring "Where is he?" it is not to be inferred that we do not know. We need no Bible assurance that this venerable man is in heaven. It is well to know that "in Jesus Christ is neither bond nor free," that in every nation he that "feareth God and worketh righteousness is accepted." We may or may not be interested in the conversion of the Ethiopian eunuch, showing that a colored man may be

saved. It is certainly inspiring to contemplate the anticipations of prophecy, "Ethiopia shall stretch forth her hands." There is a city somewhere whose walls are four square, with gates on every side, and nations walk in the light of it and bring their glory and honor into it. Then somewhere there is a multitude of every nation and kindred and tribe and tongue. So cosmopolitan are the forecastings of Scripture truth; but if none of these things were revealed there would not be one here with a single doubt concerning the destiny of this brother. We feel somehow that if anybody deserved heaven, he did, and we are just as sure he is gone there as though we had seen the chariot of flame descend and bear him away.

But if you had lived with James Little the whole sixty years of his Christian life, you would never have heard him claim heaven in that way. He was a Christian, and by that law of paradoxes which marks the experimental features of that life, his strength lay in his weakness, his merit in trusting the mercy of God, and his chief virtue was humility. He lived at the foot of the cross. He had two terms in prayer which revealed the spirit in which he discharged that duty, "Father!" Who has not seen him bending lowly yet speaking so familiarly as though God were close by, "Father!" "God of Israel!" "Father!" How tender; how importunate; how confident! I don't wonder his prayers were prized. Another term frequently upon his lips in prayer was "Savior!" James Little was a Christian; his Savior was divine. "Father," "God of Israel," "Savior" were synonyms on his lips, but the word Savior to him had vast meaning. It had in it the thought of sin and its turpitude, its consequences as an eternal catastrophe, the atonement, its vicarious character, the spiritual renewal of the nature, and an adoption of the divine relationship. In one word the thought of a Savior to him signified salvation from peril by divine power.

To him Christianity was a conscious experience, it was self-evidenced, and to others who knew him it was self evident. In his presence the skeptic had nothing to say. The gleam of another world was in that eye, and through that dusky face shone the sunlight of eternity. He had no argument; he was himself the living logic of Christian faith. He was a living epistle. The spirit of God told him he was a "child of God." His life told those who knew him. Men with whiter skins have wished they had as white a soul as James Little. Now, whatever there is in theory or figures of speech, to him there was everything in the fact of spiritual purity as attained by the atonement, by being "washed in the blood of the lamb."

How much is such a man worth to a city? Did you ever hear him pray? If you never did you know nothing of the man whose remains lie before us. We look upon the broad river without a thought of its rivulet source; upon the tree without thinking of the subtle forces that cause it to grow. So we look upon such men without asking after the secret of their power. Father Little was a man of prayer. He had contact with the battery of divine power; this made him electrical, mighty, moving. He was familiar with the way into the audience chamber of God, and he often went there. We never heard him without calling to mind one of the ancient patriarchs or prophets pleading for his people, There was the audacity of unswerving faith, the presumption of familiarity; yet there was also the tender pathos of the penitent sinner, and the humble plea of a wretched suppliant. As a man of prayer the death of this interceding patriarch is a loss to the

city of Lansing. His power in prayer was at once the source and strength of his own character and a revenue of blessing to the city.

Then notice his love for his own people. A welcome caller at the homes of white people. When exhausted he would call at my home. We deemed it a delight to spread before him refreshments. His expressive gratitude was a lesson to the children, and his conversation a benediction. There is more than one home that prized the privilege of ministering to his necessities. His calls were always marked with propriety, and a politeness born of his Christliness. His denominational relations were with the Central church since his coming to Lansing, but while we prized him as an honored member, we felt that he belonged to all; and especially did he cultivate the religious association of his own people. Often would he excuse himself to his pastor from the meetings to aid his struggling colored brethren. He desired their prosperity. He lived with them and died among them.

Yet above the love of self, of kindred, and of people, was his love of man. Some of us will never forget his often repeated anxiety for the young men of our city. The last time he was at my house his burden was for our young men. He had watched the doors of the saloons. Seen our young men enter the billiard halls and seen them fall until his heart ached. He would speak kindly and entreatingly to the young men on the street. Behold this venerable old man, like one of God's detectives, shadowing those gates of death and of hell in the vain hope of snatching some brand from the burning. His memory should be cherished by the young men of our city. There lie the remains of the best and the sincerest friend the young men of Lansing ever had or ever will have.

And more, his scathing, scalding, and graphic denunciations of the liquor traffic will never be forgotten. The picture of this aged colored man hovering about the dens of vice in our city, like an angel of mercy, is worthy of immortal canvas. To the evil doer, the saloon keeper, the memory of that old man may be a haunting specter.

We forbear to speak of things so familiar to you—of the groups of children he would gather in order to sow in their minds the seeds of truth and duty; of his missionary zeal and labors—these are known to you all so well.

But he is no more; his voice is hushed; the gleam is gone from his eye; the glory no longer lights up the countenance, He no longer prays for us, nor is he any longer dependent upon your charity; he needs it no more.

"O, happy, happy soul,
In ecstacies of praise,
Long as eternal ages roll,
He sees his Saviour's face."

Mansion, robe, crown, and palm are all his now. He is in the city whose builder and maker is God. He hungers no more, he thirsts no more, neither does the sun light on him, nor any heat. He is indeed free now, out of the house of bondage, his narrow house of clay. We care for the sacred dust, we gather up the mantle that fell from his ascending shoulders and fold it away. But even that shall rest in hope. We cannot away with the idea that again that eye shall see and that voice speak. To the grave we bear these atoms of dust and reverently inter them.

"Grave, the guardian our dust,
Grave, the treasury of the skies,
Every atom of thy trust
Rests in hope again to rise;
Hark! the judgment trumpet calls,
Soul! rebuild thy house of clay;
Immortality thy walls,
And eternity thy day."

Enough, there is a day for the reknitting and a recognition of the friendships of life, when we may meet this now canonized saint again. Not as we have seen him, aged and worn. The vile body will be changed and made glorious.

We bury a prophet, an Elijah. The chariot and horses of flame have borne him away, but he has left to us his mantle. May we catch his spirit, his vigorous love of right and hatred of wrong, his fidelity to God and man, his faith, self sacrifice, his noble Christian character. Where are the mourners to-day? Does she mourn who three years ago left his side and to whose eternal companionship he has now gone? Does he mourn that he has cast off the clay, the pain, the sense of dependence? Nay! "absent from the body he is present with the Lord." You mourn, my colored brethren and sisters. Your Jacob has been taken from you. But his life and name are to you a precious, a holy legacy. Fellow citizens, you mourn. We all have our measure of mournful interest in the death of this patriarch. But his life is a benediction. Death came to him suddenly, as it often does to God's own, but he was a servant at the door, ready to open on hearing the approaching footfalls of his Master. May it be yours and mine to be ready as he was ready. May we die the death of the righteous and our last end be like his.

At the close of the solemn ceremonies the coffin was conveyed to the hearse by six pall-bearers, three of whom were white and three colored, the following gentlemen officiating: George F. Strong, Robert Foster, H. G. Willard, N. E. King, Arthur Berry and William Allen. The remains were conveyed to Mt. Hope cemetery, followed by a large concourse of citizens in carriages, and were deposited in the lot owned by the Central M. E. Church, beside those of his wife, who had preceded him about three years.

DR. S. W. WRIGHT.

This old and esteemed citizen of Lansing died at his residence on Washington avenue, north, on Wednesday afternoon, March 19, 1884, after a protracted illness.

Dr. Wright was born at Rome, Oneida county, N. Y., June 22, 1817. His father died when he was but one year and his mother when he was but three years old. Left an orphan at this early age, the childhood of Dr. Wright was a succession of struggles and privations such as are only know by the orphan left in destitute circumstances. His education was picked up at the common school, and he paid for his tuition and living by labor performed nights and mornings, and during vacations.

Being of a mechanical as well as of an artistic turn of mind, he served successive apprenticeships to to the business of hatter and afterwards that of printing, becoming quite an adept in the latter art. Upon reaching his 21st

year he received $200 from his father's estate, which he loaned to a relative, a practicing physician at Oswego, and entered his office as a student. But his health had become so much impaired that he soon after dropped his studies, went to New York, and shipped for a whaling voyage, visiting the Indian ocean, and being absent for two years. Returning in perfect health he resumed the study of medicine and finally graduated from the Western Reserve College at Hudson, Ohio.

Soon after receiving his diploma Dr. Wright came to Blissfield, Mich., but located in practice at Dundee, where he soon built up a very large and lucrative practice in which he continued until 1849, when he removed to Lansing and entered the mercantile business with Dr. Holmes. The firm transacted a very extensive business for several years, having three large stores in connection, and dealing in dry goods, hardware, and drugs. They were, however, unfortunate in the collection of debts, and were finally forced to a failure; their liabilities reaching $44,000. With that strict honesty and integrity which has ever been a distinguishing trait of Dr. Wright's character, he turned over to his creditors every dollar of his property, even to his home; but this was redeemed by Mrs. Wright's father and deeded to herself. This failure and his inability to meet the claims of his creditors cast a shadow over his entire after-life. He resumed the practice of his profession, taking first a post-graduate course at Bellevue hospital college, New York city, and pursued practice for several years, but again dropped it, and has been engaged since that time principally in a small mercantile business and in insurance.

Dr. Wright was married May 16, 1855, to Miss Flora L. Bartholomew of Waddington, St. Lawrence county, New York, a sister of Dr. I. H. and H. D. Bartholomew of this city. They settled in Lansing and have ever since resided here. Their family consists of two daughters, now grown to womanhood, Helen Mar, now Mrs. Crandall, and Miss Bessie May Wright.

Politically Dr. Wright was in the early days a Democrat, but during the war his sentiments were much modified and he practically discarded party for several years, voting for principles rather than for men. He was eminently conservative in all political matters, with the single exception of those measures designed for the regulation and prohibition of the liquor traffic. In this respect he was decidedly radical, and for many years fought that traffic with all the means at his command. But notwithstanding his very decided opinions, and his fearless expression of them on all suitable occasions, his well known honesty, sincerity, and good judgment commanded the respect of his fellow citizens regardless of party, and he has served the city upon its school board, in its common council, and as its principal executive officer.

In his religious leanings Dr. Wright was a Universalist, but never a member of any church. He was so liberal in his religious views that to accomplish good he was equally at home in any church society; being eminently conscientious and filled with natural goodness. In his death his family has lost a devoted husband and father, and the community one of its best and most useful citizens.

The funeral will be held on Saturday at 2 o'clock P. M., at the Universalist Church.—*Lansing Republican, March 20, 1884.*

JAMES FULLER.

James Fuller died at his home, in Vevay, March 28, 1884, at 5 o'clock,

aged nearly seventy-five years. He was born in Bristol, Gratton county, N. H., October 8, 1809. When a child he removed with his father's family to western New York. In 1834 he was married to Mary Page, at Elba, Geneva county, N. Y. In 1856 he removed with his family to Michigan and located upon the farm which has since been the family homestead. Had he lived until November next he would have been married 50 years. He leaves a widow, three sons and four daughters.

Mr. Fuller was blessed with a sturdy constitution. His form, although spare, was erect and firm long after the three score years and ten vouchsafed to man. He had hardly known sickness until last fall, when he felt the development of what was thought to be an inward tumor. This did not prostrate him until three weeks ago, when he was obliged to yield to the approaching summons. He failed slowly but steadily, until death came and brought relief from suffering.

Mr. Fuller was a man of strong mental attainments and uncompromising integrity. His influence in public matters in which he was interested was always felt and always felt for the right. Politically he was identified with the Whig party until it ceased to exist. When the Republican party was organized he became an ardent member and gave it his allegiance during the remainder of his life. He has frequently held office in his township and always performed his official work with intelligence, fidelity and care. He was prominent in promoting all worthy public enterprises.

He owned one of the best cultivated farms in the county and was a stockholder in and director of the First National bank of Mason.

He will be missed by a host of old friends who knew his high worth and have delighted to share the generous hospitality of his pleasant home.

JAMES W. KING.

This well-known citizen and lumber dealer died in this city, at the residence of his son-in-law, E. C. Chapin, on Wednesday afternoon, April 23, 1884, aged seventy-seven years. He had been ailing but a few weeks previous to his death, and up to the time of his last sickness had been remarkably vigorous for one of his years. He was born at Hartford, Conn., but came to Michigan about 1834, and settled at Clinton, Lenawee county. He soon after engaged in the dry-goods business and had stores at Hillsdale and Jonesville. He afterwards removed to Chicago and carried on a wholesale store there for some time. He then went to New York, where he lived about 20 years. He came back to Michigan about 10 years ago and chose Lansing for a permanent home. In early life he dealt in lumber, and during his residence in the capital city had been engaged in that pursuit, buying large quantities of walnut, oak, ash, and cherry and shipping it to Europe. In business he displayed honesty and sagacity, while his social and intellectual qualities made him a most welcome visitor wherever he went. In politics he was a staunch Republican, and belonged to that grand army of noble aged men whose hands and hearts were ever ready from 1861 to 1865 to leave nothing undone at home which would aid the "boys in blue" in putting down the slaveholders' rebellion. More than 50 years ago he was married to Hannah Rose, who still survives him. They had four children, one of whom died in infancy, and the son George, aged 45 years, died at Denver, Colorado, two years ago. The surviving children are Mrs. Ella Chapin of this city,

and Frank W. King of Los Angeles, for some time a faithful clerk in the office of the Secretary of State. A sister of Mr. King, Mrs. Woodbury, lives at Shelbyville, Tenn. The funeral services will be held at the residence of E. C. Chapin at 2 o'clock on Friday afternoon, and the interment will take place at Mt. Hope cemetery. He was a member of the State Pioneer Society.—*Lansing Republican, April 24, 1884.*

MRS. D. W. BUCK.

This estimable lady, whose illness has been previously noted in the *Republican,* died this (Tuesday) morning, April 1, 1884, at 1 o'clock, at the family residence on the corner of Capitol avenue and Ionia street, passing away quietly and peacefully after weeks of the most intense suffering.

Mrs. Buck, whose maiden name was Nancy M. Russell, was born at Crown Point, Essex county, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1831. She was married at that place to Daniel W. Buck of this city, May 11, 1853, and at once removed with her husband to Lansing, where he had resided since 1848. From that time until the day of her death Mrs. Buck has resided in the capital city.

She was eminently domestic in her habits and consequently her acquaintance did not extend much beyond the older residents of the city. But her character as a mother and a wife is beyond commendation, and many a poor and unfortunate person who has shared in her bounty, secretly and unostentatiously bestowed, will learn with sincere regret of her death. Mrs. Buck was not a member of any church association, but her practical Christianity, as exhibited in her daily home and in the social circle of which she was a member, might be imitated with benefit by many whose professions are greater. Truly may it be said of her: "She has done what she could."

She leaves a husband and five children, three daughters and two sons, to mourn her death. The only other living relatives are a sister, Mrs. Daniel Flint of Sacramento, California, and a cousin, Israel Gillett, of this city. The late Mrs. Abram Cottrell was a sister of Mrs. Buck, and the late J. C. Bailey was an uncle.

The date of the funeral has not been definitely fixed, but will probably be held on Thursday at 1 o'clock P. M.—*Lansing Republican, April 1, 1884.*

T. B. THRIFT.

This well-known and greatly-esteemed citizen died at his home on Capitol avenue at 7 o'clock on Monday morning, April 14, 1884, after a long and painful illness, aged 56 years. He was born at Bellville, Richland county, Ohio. He began the hardware business at Upper Sandusky in 1862, where he remained four years and then removed to Lansing. He was married to Miss Benann M. Reynolds at Urbana, Ohio, in 1852, who died eight years after at Upper Sandusky. In 1867 he was married to Susanna Helwig of Bellefontaine, Ohio, who survives him. The children living are two daughters by the first marriage, Mrs. D. H. McComas of this city, and Mrs. James C. Godman of Columbus, Ohio; and one little boy by the second marriage. He has one sister, Mrs. William Gillmore, living at Tipton, Iowa; and three brothers, G. B. Thrift of Bellefontaine, Ohio; John N. Thrift of Charlotte, Mich.; and D. V. Thrift of Nevada, Iowa. During his residence in Lansing he had been engaged in the hardware trade. He was a highly respected and

zealous member of Lansing Commandery of Knights Templars, having served as Eminent Commander. He will be buried with Masonic honors by the Commandery, and the funeral services will be held at the family residence on Wednesday, at 2 o'clock P. M.—*Lansing Republican, April 15, 1884.*

JOHN HAZE.

John Haze, whose sudden death at the residence of Dr. C. W. Haze in Pinckney, on April 29, 1884, was noted in a recent issue of the *Republican,* was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1792, and hence, at the time of his death, had nearly reached the 92d mile-post in an exceptionally useful life. He removed to Canada in early life, and was married at the age of 20 years to Miss J. A. Ashford, with whom he lived until the date of her death, 43 years later. He was living in Canada at the outbreak of the war of 1812, and repeated attempts were made to force him to join the British army and battle against his native State. Mr. Haze sturdily resisted these efforts, and was at last compelled to flee to a swamp for safety, and finally escaped across Lake Ontario to New York. He returned to Canada at the close of the war, but shortly after removed to Niagara county, N. Y., where he remained until 1837, when he came to Farmington, Oakland county, Michigan. He remained at that place, engaged in farming pursuits, until after the death of his wife in 1856, and three years later removed to Lansing, where he was soon after married to Mrs. Rebecca Edwards of De Witt, with whom he lived until her death a few years ago, since which time he has resided with his children. Mr. Haze had seven children by his former wife, six of whom are now living. They are Dr. Wm. H. Haze of Lansing, Dr. C. W. Haze of Pinckney, Mrs. Ledger Cowley of Farmington, Mrs. Lewis Coburn of this city, Mrs. O. P. Strowbridge of Almont, and Mrs. C. E. Eastman of Pine Lake. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church for over 60 years, and always an earnest laborer in every kind of church work. Those of our citizens who have known him for many years speak of him as a man upright and honorable in character, and possessed of more than ordinary determination to deal justly and honestly with all with whom he came in contact in business relations or otherwise. In political principles he was a steadfast Republican. The funeral services were held at Pinckney, and the remains borne to Farmington and laid by the side of his first wife and the mother of his children.—*Lansing Republican, May 8, 1884.*

FREDERICK ALTON.

This well-known and respected resident of Lansing died at the family residence on Washington avenue on Thursday afternoon, May 29, 1884, after an illness extending over a period of nearly three years. Mr. Alton was born in Wittenburg, Germany, in 1813, and removed to America about 1844. He has resided in Lansing nearly 37 years, engaged in the cooperage business, and has won the confidence and respect of every individual with whom he came in contact. He was married 40 years ago to the lady who survives him, and has four living children, Dr. Robert Alton of Portland, Mrs. Andrew Silverhorn of Lansing, Mrs. James W. Daggy of Greencastle, Ind., and Frederick Alton of this city. Mr. Alton was an earnest and sincere member of the Presbyterian church and has labored faithfully and well for the advancement

of its interests. The funeral services will be held from his late home on Washington avenue at 3 o'clock on Sunday afternoon, Rev. W. K. Spencer officiating, assisted by Rev. B. Franklin.—*Lansing Republican, May 31, 1884.*

IONIA COUNTY.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY HAMPTON RICH, JUNE 4, 1884.

SENECA W. COOLEDGE.

The *Lyons Herald,* referring to the death of Mr. Cooledge, says:

We have this week to chronicle the sad intelligence of the death of Seneca W. Cooledge, at Ionia, from the effect of a wound received at the hands of a tramp a little over three years ago, while a resident of this village. The deceased was born in the State of New York and was 55 years of age. He came to Lyons when a young man, married Miss Mary Burns, and settled in business here when Lyons was in its minority. He was a resident of this place for about 30 years, removing to Portland about two years ago, from which place he removed to Ionia last spring. He had a very large circle of friends in this vicinity, who sympathise with his family in their bereavement. The remains will be brought to this village by the Masonic order of Ionia, when the services will be conducted by the home lodge, of which he was a member for nearly thirty years. The services will take place at the Baptist church, to-day, (Saturday) at 2 P. M.

ARCHIBALD F. CARR.

By the death of Mr. Carr still another link is broken, of those who bind the Ionia of the present to the Ionia of the past. Deceased came to Ionia in 1843 and has been a prominent business man and citizen during the entire forty years of his residence here. His career as merchant, banker, lumberman, was one of almost uninterrupted success and prosperity. He was born in Amsterdam, Montgomery county, N. Y., September 3, 1814, and was therefore in his 69th year. He was the second son in a family of seven children of John T. Carr, who was one of three brothers that came to this country from Scotland before the revolutionary war. When the subject of this sketch was three years old his father removed to Syracuse, N. Y. From there Archibald F. went at the age of thirteen to live with an uncle who was a merchant in Orleans county, with whom he remained until he was 21 years old, acquiring in that period a practical knowledge of business affairs which ever after was of value to him.

In 1836 he was married in Fairport, N. Y., to Miss Jane A. Howe, of Fairport, and soon thereafter removed to Rochester where he engaged in the dry goods trade. In 1843 he came to Ionia and engaged in business as a merchant. His store on the corner of Main and Third street (site of Union Block) was one of the old landmarks, and the old building may be seen now in rear of Dye & Dye's store where it is used as a wool house. In 1857 he

sold out to R. & N. Dye and two years later re-entered business as a member of the firm of R. & N. Dye & Co., he being the "company." During the entire period of his career as merchant at that stand he lived in the house now occupied by Dr. Allen, only a few rods from the store, and was always remarkable for his close attention to business. He could always be found at his desk, or behind the counter, or walking rapidly to and from his meals. He was very methodical in his business, seeming to be always absorbed completely in its management, never allowing anything to divert him from it. In 1866 he retired from business as a merchant and became an active member of the board of directors of the First National Bank, and of which he subsequently was elected cashier, and held that position for eleven years, until, apprehensive that close application to his duties at the cashier's desk and incessant work was undermining his health, his friends induced hin to resign. Since that he has given his attention to his lumber interests and the management of his real estate. It has been evident for a long time that he was rapidly failing, and that he must soon reach that bourne which awaits us all. He died calmly at half-past six this morning, surrounded by many of those who had been his close friends through life, as well as by the sorrowing relatives. His wife survives him, as does his only child, Mrs. Marion Bliss, widow of the late Dr. Zenas E. Bliss. Of the deceased it may be truthfully said, that during his long period of 40 years that he has lived in Ionia, he never for one moment lost the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens.

JACKSON COUNTY.

MEETING OF THE JACKSON COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY, JUNE 18, 1879.

The meeting of the Jackson County Pioneer Society, June 18, 1879, at the Fair Grounds, was largely attended, and the proceedings throughout were of a highly interesting character. The weather was sunny and pleasant, and the grassy grounds, shaded by the thick foliage of the over-arching trees, seemed never more delightful than during the bright and genial hours that marked this occasion.

Floral Hall, in which refreshments were served, was tastefully decorated. Along the aisles on either side of the central platform the double row of pillars supporting the roof were trimmed with evergreen, just above which small flags depended, and the effect of the long and regular array of these miniature banners, down the entire length of the hall, was highly ornamental. The middle space below the skylight was hung with large flags, and festooned with red and blue bunting. The tables, eighteen or twenty in number, were set in the north end of the building. Their snowy coverings were looped with sprigs of pine and cedar, and surmounted with baskets and vases of fresh and lovely flowers. The contrast of the emerald and crimson and innumerable dyes of these floral decorations with the snowy linen beneath them, was of course pleasant to the eye, and the long rows of tables thus garnished were a most picturesque feature of the hall. At the front entrance was a banner bearing the words: "Welcome, Pioneers."

About eleven o'clock the pioneers and a large crowd of people, headed by the C. C. C. band, marched from Floral Hall to the speaker's stand in the front part of the grounds to witness the opening exercises, and listen to the

address of welcome by Judge Johnson, and to such other addresses as might be made.

After the playing of "Auld Lang Syne" by the band, Col. M. Shoemaker, President of the Society, introduced the Rev. Ira C. Billman, who offered up an eloquent and appropriate prayer. Judge David Johnson, of this city, was then presented, who delivered the following

ADDRESS OF WELCOME.

Pioneers of Michigan: I am instructed by the Pioneers of this county, whom you have honored this day by your presence at their little social gathering, to bid you a hearty welcome. The few surviving men and women who came to this country fifty years ago or thereabouts, to find for themselves a home, greet you kindly and cordially. The associations of those days recall to their minds many reminiscences of the past, some bright and pleasant, some dark and gloomy. They in common with you endured the toils and privations incident to the settlement of a new country. They, in common with you, have enjoyed the blessings of a kind Providence in the acquisition of pleasant homes in a delightful country.

The bread that was thrown upon the waters in that day has returned to them more bountifully than the heart can express.

"The Lord has brought us into a goodly land, a land of brooks, of waters, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills. A land of wheat and barley and wines. A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness. A land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass."

Had the inspired prophet, who was describing to his people the land of Canaan, seen and surveyed Michigan he could not have described it more happily.

He however gave them warning that the enjoyment the gift of so fine a country was upon one condition, and that condition was that they should not forget the Lord their God who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage, and He testified unto them, that in the day they should forget their dependence on Him they *should surely perish.*

I think it is a law of our being which stamps itself indelibly upon our minds and consciences that every gift of Providence is held and enjoyed upon the same condition. For to forget our dependence is to forget our obligations, and to forget our obligations is to forget everything that characterizes humanity. The penalty falls upon nations and individuals alike.

But it is not worth our while to indulge in any fears upon this subject, for there is another law equally potent and certain, and that law is the law of progress. The world is growing better and has been growing better day by day since man began to worship the sun as the image of his Maker, and for long ages before that time. I know that among a certain class it is a common thing to say, and they believe what they say, that the present aspect of the moral condition of the world is gloomy enough; and they will talk to you about the golden age when men were virtuous and happy. There never was a golden age. The whole thing is a myth, a conception entertained only by the ignorant and uninstructed.

But there was a stone age in the early period of the world and it was an age of suffering, an age of barbarism, an age when poor human nature groped

its way in the dark caves of the earth, living on such fruits as they could gather and on the raw flesh of such beasts as they could conquer. That is the golden age that our progenitors enjoyed, and the only one.

This is not particularly a delightful picture of the condition of our ancestors, but it is well to understand what the truth is, and if we do understand it we shall understand that in no age of the world has man retrograded.

History, tradition and everything that can throw any light upon the past teaches us that the law of human life is the law of progress. Man has always been advancing. He has already advanced from a low and degraded condition up to that point of civilization at which we now find him. This process of advancement is the bright promise of the future. It will raise us to a point in the moral scale where crime will be impossible.

To prove this proposition to be true, that is, that we are advancing into a higher life, let us for a moment review the history of the past. Two thousand years ago, and in all prior ages, nations at war made no prisoners with very few exceptions. The Canaanites were extirpated as a nation, men, women and children, by the Israelites. Samuel, their prophet, hewed down Agog in the presence of his king, who had probably saved him as a trophy of his victory. And it must be remembered that these were the chosen people of God and alone worthy of his care and protection.

The Medes, the Persians, the Assyrians, Chaldeans and other Asiatic nations did the same thing. There was a noble exception to this general rule to be noted in a single instance. It was the captivity of the Jews by the Babylonians. They carried with them not only the men but the women and children, who were not very profitable as slaves; but whether it was because of the humanity of the victors, or because of their belief that their captives were not fit to die is a problem which the history of the times has not solved.

The Greeks and Romans showed the same brutal indifference to life, the same low standard of humanity. Some of the most sanguinary wars on record were among and between the Greeks themselves. They rarely saved prisoners except for slaves. Rome exhibited more legislative ability, and when she crushed a nation she took it into her own embrace, but oftentimes it was the embrace of death. All her prisoners, however, were saved only for slavery or gladiatorial exhibitions; and these exhibitions were typical of the morals of the most advanced nation of the ancient world.

The Middle Ages represented but a little better state of public morals. The vast Roman empire had crumbled to pieces of its own weight, and it was succeeded by a great many petty governments more or less liberal but generally arbitary and despotic. They were constantly at war with each other. The only organization during that whole period that acted upon any consistent and well defined policy was the church. She encouraged these wars when it was for her interest to do so, but not otherwise, and by a wonderful adaptation to the cruel condition of Northern Europe she in time acquired a complete spiritual domination over the Christian world; and when she felt by the union of the crown and tiara, the whole power of Europe in her grasp, she herself became a persecutor; but her persecution was in accordance with the spirit of the age.

The world must be saved or damned. It was the function of the church to save, and the means she resorted to to effect that object is now universally condemned by all enlightened nations.

What better evidence can we have that our conception of what is right and wrong is laying its foundation deep in the human heart and which in the end will regenerate all mankind. But perhaps I am following this subject to a tedious length, but I do insist that the world is making rapid advances in its conception of truth, justice and mercy, and from this line I will not swerve one jot or tittle, for upon the truth of the proposition hang all our hopes of the future, and I do believe that the Infinite in His wisdom has created man for some purpose which he has not yet reached, that he has a glorious destiny to which he is slowly but certainly advancing.

Now allow me to occupy a moment's time in calling your attention to the material changes which have taken place in our day and generation. Assuming the fact that some of us have lived out the number of days allotted to man, to such I can say that we have seen changes more marked and more significant in their results than all the generations of men before us. I will only allude to a few leading facts which have so largely contributed to effect these changes leaving you to complete and fill up the picture at your own leisure.

Seventy years ago, nay sixty, we plowed our ground with a wooden plow. We might say without any very great departure from the truth, that we stirred the ground with a wooden stick. We sowed our wheat broadcast; we cut it with a sickle; we threshed with a flail and cleaned it with a corn fan, and when we got a bag filled we put it upon the back of a horse and put a boy on top of the bag and sent him to mill. How we do these things now I need not tell you, for you already know. You know also the thousand and one improvements which have been made in the mechanical departments. To write a list of them would take days; to write a brief description of them would take years. I cannot, however, let the opportunity pass without calling your attention to the subject of electricity, and to heat expansion or the power of steam,—two forces of nature which have been mainly utilized in our day. When we use the word electricity we have a vague idea of a certain mysterious imponderable, indefinable something, but we know nothing of its nature; we have learned how to generate it, and to a certain extent how to control it; we know it passes through metallic substances with wonderful rapidity, and through some substances it will not pass at all. It was from 1752, when Franklin drew it from the clouds, for almost a century a plaything among the scientific men of the day. In 1844 and about the time that little man, James K. Polk, was nominated to the Presidency, it became utilized by our own countryman, S. F. B. Morse, who immortalized himself by giving to a dead world a living messenger, which was to change its destiny. We now send messages to all parts of the world with the speed of thought, and with it we talk and sing to our neighbors.

The steam engine is of slower growth. The utilization of steam power cannot be justly given to any one man, James Watt did much to improve the engine a hundred years ago. Robert Fulton first applied it to the propulsion of water crafts,in 1807, and George Stephenson to the locomotive in 1829. The locomotive was first used in this country in 1830. It soon came into general use as a mechanical power, and the steam engines now in use in this country for manufacturing purposes alone, are, it is said, performing the labor of fifty million of men. The locomotives on the great thoroughfares from the Atlantic to the Pacific are performing an amount of work exceeding the capacity of all the horses in the world. The immensity of this

work is beyond all calculation, yet it has just commenced. We can hardly comprehend what a hundred years will accomplish.

This is the way the world is progressing; this is the way it is moving, and he who does not fall into the ranks and move on with it will surely be trodden under foot. And the old nations of the world which have been sleeping for ages, must, like Rip Van Winkle, wake up and march on with it also or be crushed out of existence.

And now the question may be pertinently put, but none can answer it, if we do continue our march onwards and upwards, to what haven shall we arrive?

We may ponder on this, for it is the great problem of life and eternity too, but it will not be solved by this generation. But we can think, and the power to do so is the best gift of God; but I must bring my remarks to a close.

You have my thanks for your attention and my best wishes for your future welfare.

COL. SHOEMAKER'S ADDRESS.

Ladies and Gentlemen of the Pioneer Society of Jackson County:

It is now two years since there has been a meeting of this society. In the meanwhile there has been an active interest taken in all matters relating to the early history of the State in other counties, and by the State Pioneer Society. I would recommend that hereafter there be held two meetings in each and every year, as provided in the constitution of the society; a winter meeting for the transaction of business, and a summer meeting for social intercourse. The winter meeting should not be neglected, as the constitution provides that the officers of the society shall then be elected, and the general business of the society transacted. The summer meeting is of still greater importance. That should be in every respect a social reunion which every pioneer in the county, and every son and daughter of a pioneer should attend to renew old acquaintances and make new ones, so that old and young may feel that those are not becoming estranged who should be bound to each other by ties as strong as that of blood or kindred.

The relentless scythe of time is rapidly mowing down the ranks of those who first encountered the hardships and privations, and enjoyed the excitements peculiar to pioneer life, and their sons and daughters should see to it that their names are not buried in oblivion. Every township should have its historian, and a correct history should be written, not only of the first settlement of every township, but also, and more particularly, a brief biography of the first pioneers, giving their lives in full, as well before they came to Michigan, as up to the time of their death, or to the present time of living.

These sketches will add to the interest of our meetings and furnish material of the most reliable kind for the history of the first settlement of the State. If this is much longer delayed a large amount of knowledge that can now be obtained will be lost by the death of the few remaining pioneers who fifty years ago stuck their stakes in Jackson county.

We have now something from the townships of Leoni, Grass Lake, and Pulaski, and a few personal sketches of pioneers, but our record is a meager one, and should no longer be neglected. There is now existing ample material for a full history of the first settlement of each township, and for the

biography of most of the first settlers, and the preparation of it should no longer be neglected. The sons and daughters of our pioneers should see to it that the record is made and given to the society so that it may be preserved.

As there was no meeting of the society in the winter it is now incumbent upon the members to elect officers to act until the next meeting of the society. There should also be provision made for proper books in which may be placed such histories and biographies as are now in possession of the society, and also those which may hereafter be prepared, and presented to it.

There are many members of the society who have but an imperfect record upon its books. It is very desirable that all such should be completed, and members are requested to examine the membership book, and those who have not done so should give the secretary the information necessary to enable him to make their record complete.

The necrology contains not only the names of the members of this society who have gone before us since our last meeting, but also of all persons, so far as can be ascertained, who at the time of their death were over sixty years of age, as being entitled to this record; for if they were not pioneers themselves they have followed their children or friends, and have spent their last days in this county. I regard all such as entitled to the notice of the society; and in this connection I wish to say that it should be a rule of the society that immediately upon the death of a member the president and secretary should be notified, and a notice at once published by them asking all members of the society who can possibly do so to attend the funeral. No member ought to be allowed to go to his final resting place without this tribute of respect being paid to his memory.

The society is largely indebted to many outside organizations for their efforts to make this meeting successful and agreeable. This applies to many in all parts of the county who have come forward and assisted its members in every possible manner. The daily papers of the city, the *Patriot* and the *Citizen*, have generously granted the free use of their columns to give the action of the society the necessary publicity. The Michigan Central, its leased lines, the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw, and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroads have, with commendable liberality, given reduced fare from all points in this State on their roads.

To the ladies who have so kindly and so thoroughly given their invaluable aid is the gratitude of the society particularly due. They have proved themselves worthy wives and daughters of pioneer husbands and fathers; the work done by them is above all praise.

To each and all the society returns its thanks for all favors received, and gratefully acknowledges the many acts of kindness extended to it in the effort made to bring together the pioneers of the county and of the State.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

M. SHOEMAKER, *President.*

H. H. BINGHAM, *Secretary.*

Jackson, Mich., June 18, 1879.

Gen. J. W. Brown of Tecumseh, a veteran of eighty-seven years and one of the heroes of the Black Hawk war, in which he commanded all the troops of the Northwest, was introduced and made a short speech. He recounted his personal experience as a pioneer and gave a short sketch of his early life.

The band played "Hold the Fort" and "The Sweet Bye and Bye" in their best manner.

Mrs. N. H. Pierce of Ann Arbor appeared on the stand, and with a clear, distinct voice read the following poem, entitled:

THE BRAVE PIONEER.

"On to the West!" was the earnest cry
Of our people some fifty years ago.
The people were many and labor was scarce,
And industry crowded our busy marts,
And the eastern markets were glutted and slow.
On to the land where the forests wild
Were standing so lonely with out-stretched arms.
The lakes and rivers were broad and free,
And all untrammeled in their rush and flow,
And waiting of human use to be.
There were plains untilled, and mills and factories unbuilt,
And thousands of chances for hearts of steel
To come and appropriate, till and build,
And open a way for humanity's weal.
There were richest mines all unexplored;
There were leagues of iron and salt and coal,
The greatest of blessings on earth to man,
And source of comfort and wealth untold.
It only needed the stalwart arm,
The iron nerve and the flinty will,
To push straight on, to dig and delve,
And our beautiful State with prosperity fill.
And so, *on* they came! and the westering trains
Of the emigrant wagons, white and slow,
Were circling round hill-tops or winding through plains
Undaunted by menace of half concealed foe.
They startled the deer in their ambushes wild,
As still moving onward the invaders filed;
Dark savages peered at the unwonted sight,
And forgot to resist or seek safety in flight.
But a garden of sweets to the venturous band
Was this wild territory, so new, yet so grand.
There were acres of wild flowers of every hue;
Springs, rivers, and landscapes most charming to view;
There were silvery lakelets with fine sandy beaches,
And forests of timber with broad, sunny reaches;
There were plaster and lime deeply bedded in earth,
Which have borne no mean part in enhancing our worth;
There were meadows of wild grass, grapes, and wild honey,
And nothing was wanting, indeed, except money;
But the millions still buried in mines and in land,
Was now only waiting the engineer's hand
To prove us enriched with this product unfurled,
Which soon would astonish the rest of the world!
"Seekest thou," said a voice to the brave pioneer,
"A beautiful Peninsula? Behold it here!"
And soon through the forest the silence he breaks
With the firm, ringing blows of the engineer's ax,
And humble log cabins soon dotted the plains,
And the spirit of civilization now reigns.
And gardens and orchards next brighten the way,
And deep, tangled wildwood soon vanish away,
And broad fields of grain with their tassels of gold
Soon laugh in the sunlight, a treasure unfold;
And soon did the wilderness bloom like the rose,
Prosperity followed, their spirits arose;
All nature exulting cries out with a cheer:

"Long life and success to the *brave* pioneer!"
The years have rolled on and the young head is old,
And the heart warm and hopeful is fast growing cold,
And the hand once so nimble has finished its toil.
For the work of the laborer in tilling the soil,
Has fallen to others still younger in years,
Who walk in the wake of the old pioneers!
Now, behold what a change to the eyes of those
Who were first to lead in the onward way:
Great forests are felled and rivers are bridged,
And towns and cities now stand this day,
All over the country like network spread;
The rail and telegraph routes now lay,
Our youths are still seeking our western shore,
And eager and longing and wishing for more,
And then the uttermost verge is found,
They'll on to the east and the world go round.
Now, looking back through the vanished years,
We're well repaid for our toil and pain;
The trials are over of the pioneers,
But their grand achievements still remain;
And better facilities none can find,
In search for improvements in morals and mind.

Judge Witter J. Baxter, of Jonesville, was introduced. He said he was a pioneer rather by virture of his gray hairs than because of any pioneer work he had ever done. He said he had witnessed the development and growth of the great State of Michigan with pride, and adverted in glowing terms to its religious and moral standing, to its educational advantages and to its political rights and privileges. He declared that she stood among the first in the galaxy of States; and in the course of his remarks made eulogistic allusions to the nation at large. He retired amid enthusiastic applause.

Mr. B. F. Eggleston, of this city, followed with the ballad, "Forty Years Ago," which he sang in the happiest manner, and was rewarded by the attention and applause of the assembly.

Mr. Harrington Hendee, of Blackman, read a poem, which we regret we have not space to reproduce.

Hon. Jonathan M. Shearer, of Wayne, was introduced. He is a genuine gentleman of the old school, and wore his silver hair in a cluster of curls behind, tied with a black ribbon. His speech, which was extemporaneous, was appropriate to the occasion and well received. At the close he sang a song, entitled "The Down Hill of Life," with a good deal of spirit. His age is 88 years. His aged but excellent wife was also on the ground. They have been residents of the State for fifty years.

F. A. Dewey, President of the Lenawee Pioneer Society, was presented and made a brief speech. Mr. D., who is 68 years of age, was a drum major under General Brown in the Black Hawk war. He has lived in Lenawee county fifty years, and, judging from his appearance, has quarter of a century's lease of life before him.

The President of the society read the following letters from prominent gentlemen who found it impossible to attend the reunion of the society:

FROM GOVERNOR CROSWELL.

ADRIAN, June 17, 1879.

Hon. M. Shoemaker, Jackson, Mich.:

MY DEAR COL.: I have your kind favor of yesterday and gratefully thank you for the courtesy and hospitality you proffer. I should like very much to attend the meeting of pioneers to take place in your city to-morrow, but other engagements make it absolutely impossible for me to do so.

Yours very truly,

CHARLES M. CROSWELL.

FROM THOS. CHURCH.

GRAND RAPIDS, June 16, 1879.

Hon. M. Shoemaker:

I received your postal of invitation. Having resided in your State since 1843, and visited it during several preceding years, I am within the range of your gun.

But I am unable to accept and attend, much to my regret. I have such vivid and pleasant recollections of the old stage travel through your county, the abounding hospitality of the Bothwell tavern, and of many of your pioneer citizens, that I should, I know, very much enjoy myself and might contribute to the amusement, at least, of others.

Yours, &c., THOS. B. CHURCH.

FROM J. LOGAN CHIPMAN.

Hon. H. H. Bingham, Secretary Jackson Pioneer Society, Jackson, Mich.:

MY DEAR SIR—I have received your card of invitation to the County Pioneer meeting on the fiftieth anniversary of the first settlement of Jackson county. The occasion will be one of great interest. To behold in your beautiful city the wondrous growth of fifty years would be alike pleasant and profitable; but my judicial duties will prevent my presence. Born in Michigan in 1830, I am nearly as old as the event you propose to celebrate and have witnessed the transformation of our beloved State from a wilderness to the home of a wealthy and great population. I am glad that our people commemorate the pioneers of their homes and prosperity, the fathers and mothers from whom communities ought to be proud to descend. They stamped intelligence and enterprise upon our business; love and household faith upon our families. Imbued with high personal honor, they infused a spirit of integrity into our public institutions which we to-day bless with pride and preserve as a heritage of State and municipal purity. Michigan, great in territory and varied in resources, was a fitting home for their energy and virtue. Patriotic in war, prosperous in peace, fulfilling her obligations so exactly that she is rich in the respect of the world, she is worthy of the free men who founded her and of the free men who dwell in comfort and security within her borders.

To commemorate the good men of the past is to ensure good men in the future; the praise we render to the worthies who have gone before is only gratitude for the blessings we enjoy now. So let us ungrudgingly do honor

to our pioneers, the rough men, the strong men, above all the true men whose hands set Michigan amid the stars of the Union.

Yours truly,

J. LOGAN CHIPMAN.

Detroit, June 5, 1879.

FROM LEVI BISHOP.

DETROIT, June 1, 1879.

HON. M. SHOEMAKER: I am engaged for Cassopolis on June 18, so I shall not be able to accept your polite invitation for that day. Long life, health and happiness to the Pioneers of Jackson county.

Yours &c.,

LEVI BISHOP.

A letter was received from Wm. H. Cross, which we are unable to publish owing to its extreme length.

It was announced that since its last meeting the society had lost an honored member, the Hon. David Adams of Tompkins. He was a highly respected citizen, and one of the earliest settlers in the northwest part of the county. The following biographical sketch was read:

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF DAVID ADAMS.

David Adams was one of the earliest settlers in the northwestern portion of Jackson county, where he located, in Tompkins, in the spring of 1835. At that time, in that now prosperous township, there were but a handful of people, and Mr. Adams's nearest neighbors were Avon Lyon, who lived half a mile away; Joseph Wade, one mile; Deacon Townley, two miles. Mr. Adams, J. M. Jameson, Henry Hecox and D. W. Parshal came into the county together and located lands for future homes. Adams and Jameson were the only ones of the company who had means enough to move their families, and the following fall they made clearings and put up homes. Jameson kept "bachelor's hall," and the next summer Adams's family came on *via* the Erie canal to Buffalo, whence they took steamboat to Detroit. From the latter place they were conveyed to their future home in a wagon; a three days' journey over rough logways, and through almost bottomless marshes, with mosquitoes swarming about them in clouds. They often got "stuck" in the swales, when they were forced to unhitch and double teams to pull them out. One of the drivers on this trip declared that "his team went in out of sight, but he kept whipping and hallooing at the hole and they eventually came out all right on the other side."

Of the many discouragements and hardships of those early days it is unnecessary to speak, as the old settlers have had experience in that direction and know all about them, while the younger generation could not realize how great they were, even if told them. But those early days were not without their pleasures of a social nature. The oxen would be yoked to the large lumbering ox sled (there were no horses in those days), straw would be used to sit upon, and a buffalo robe or a few bed quilts employed to wrap the women and children, and off would start a family to spend the day or evening at a neighbor's, taking other families on the way along with them.

There were no broadcloths, no silks, no fuss in the way of preparation. They were ready at a moment's warning; there was no necessity to notify anyone, as they were every day alike, and "went just as they were" as regarded their personal outfits. Nor was it deemed neceessary to apprise the family they intended visiting that they were coming, as "pot luck" was the word in those days, there being no luxuries to offer. What was lacking in high living was made up in good feeling. All went in for a good time generally, singing, dancing, telling stories and merry-making; and often an entire night would be thus spent, as it was difficult, seemingly, for the settlers to separate early when they got together on such occasions. They were "hale fellows well met, "and ready with a helping hand in time of need.

Mr. Adams was thrown upon his own resources at an early age, While a boy he learned the shoemaking trade, and later learned the jewelers' trade—in the days when spoons were made by hand. He located and opened a shop in Lyons, N. Y., where he became acquainted with and married Hannah Perrine, who proved to be a "help-meet" indeed, cheering and assisting in every womanly way to make their home bright and happy. She was noted for never complaining, but always making the best of everything as it came. In his younger days he was one of those generous, whole-souled men to whom a dollar's worth of fun was worth five dollars in cash any time, consequently he was not overburdened with this world's goods. He often remarked if he hadn't married a prudent wife that he probably would never have laid up anything. When he came west he was not rich, but had enough to keep the wolf from his own door, and some to help his less prosperous neighbors; for he was no niggard, but generous to a fault, often putting himself out to accommodate a friend. He never turned any away hungry from his door. His "latch string" was always out. His unvarying price for a meal was "fourteen dollars." He was always an earnest politician. He and T. E. Gidley, with a few others of like political faith, met at Slab City, a little west of where Parma now stands, and organized the old Whig party in this county. He stayed in that party until it went to pieces, or was merged into the Republican party, of which he was an earnest worker. In the early days the circuit court consisted of a judge and two associates; Mr. Adams was one of the associates, hence his title of "Judge." In "Woodbridge and Reform" times he was appointed agent of the State prison, then in its infancy, which office he held two years, when the political complexion of the State changed, and he was rotated out for another, returning to his farm. Shortly after this time he joined the M. E. church, of which he remained an earnest and consistent member, ever ready with his talent, time and money to help on the cause he espoused. His temperament was of the nervous, sanguine order, which always made him look on the bright side of events, consequently he was nearly always cheerful and happy, with a good word for all. Although an earnest Christian he was no bigot. His charity was large, always contending that there was much more good than evil in man. He had many warm friends and but few enemies. The latter never questioned his honesty of purpose nor the purity of his intentions.

When Tompkins was set off as a separate township some of the townsmen wished to name it for him, but he modestly fell in with the suggestion of Col. R. H. Anderson to have it named for Hon. Daniel D. Tompkins of N. Y., of whom he was a great admirer. He built the first farm barn in the

township. He was buried the 1st of March, 1879, in the quiet little graveyard that he had helped to purchase and beautify. After a long and useful life of seventy-nine years and six months, he has passed peacefully away, leaving besides his beloved wife, two sons, G. P. and W. H., two daughters, Mrs. G. J. Townley and Mrs. J. Pope, also ten grand-children and three great grand-children, all now living in this county. His death was the first in the family for over forty-seven years. Thus lived and died a *good man.* Would that there were many more like him.

The following note was received from Isaac Moffatt, one of Michigan's oldest pioneers:

KALAMAZOO, June 7, 1879.

HON. M. SHOEMAKER: Invitation to Jackson County Pioneer reunion received. Would be glad to be with you, but age and infirmities prevent. Don't let the world stop on account of my absence. Hope you will have a good time.

ISAAC MOFFATT, aged 88 years.

At the celebration was Mrs. Catharine Hawley, also of Kalamazoo, whose age is 83. She has been a resident of that county for fifty-four years.

J. C. Holmes, of Detroit, where he has lived forty-five years, was also on the ground. His present age is 72, and he pronounced our celebration one of the best he ever attended.

Among others present may be mentioned Judge Witter J. Baxter of Jonesvile, aged 60, and a resident of Michigan for 45 years; Mrs. A. L. Bolton, aged 70, who, with her family, was the first settler in Napoleon, in this county, where she has lived 48 years; Senator Hodges, who has lived in Pulaski and in Concord 43 years; Mr. Melville McGee, of this city, who came into the county in 1832, when 14 years old, and a resident of 47 years' standing; Mr. Tripp, of Hanover, who, although 58 years of age, seems in the prime of life, so well does he wear his years, has lived in his present locality 47 years; he came to Hanover in 1832, when 11 years of age, along with his father, Abial Tripp, who located the first farm in that township; John Curtis, aged 79, who has been in Jackson since 1837. It might be well to say that in the fall of the same year Mrs. Bolton settled in Napoleon; Morgan Case and wife settled there also.

The band played the inspiring air, "Hail Columbia," after which the assemblage adjourned for dinner. Upon arriving at Floral Hall the band gave a fine rendition of Lew Hoffman's "Caledonian Quickstep," while the tables were being filled by men and women with silvery heads but with faces beaming with good will and happiness.

The tables were loaded with not only substantial fare, but with luxuries of every kind. Many of the dishes were ornamented with floral wreaths, and it probably does no violence to fact to say that there was little about those richly freighted tables to remind the genial pioneers of their modest bills of fare in the days when the country was new and bacon and hominy were standard articles of diet. Two hundred and forty-two persons sat down to dinner, and it was estimated that not less than twelve hundred partook of the sumptuous abundance which had been provided for the occasion. The tables were several times refilled, and we believe of all the multitude that swarmed into Floral Hall very few went away unrefreshed. The contributions

had been generous and they were right royally dispensed, not only to the pioneers but to the crowd generally.

After dinner the speaker's stand again became the center of attraction. After music by the band, the daughter of Mrs. M. W. Clapp, read a succinct history of the latter's pioneer life. In 1837 her husband bought three eighties in Hanover township, upon which she has ever since resided. Her age is 75 years.

Mr. Henry Little of Kalamazoo, a hale and hearty man of 83 years, read an address entitled "Jacksonburg and Jackson County, in 1831 and 1879." We regret that we are prevented for want of space from printing it. Mr. L. made a point by the assertion that "Michigan has better laws and more of them than any other State."

The following reminiscences of pioneer life were presented by Capt. Marvin Dorrill of Jackson:

I left Herkimer county, N. Y., in company with Allen Bennett, sen., in March, 1833. Mr. Bennett came as far as Buffalo, went aboard the steamboat, but suddenly changed his mind and returned. I came on to Detroit and there met an acquaintance who traveled with me west. We took the stage and reached Ann Arbor the first day, Jackson the second and Marshall the third day. We then took our knapsacks, traveling westward to Gull Prairie. At Battle Creek there was but one house. We reached Gull Prairie the fourth day and started thence to Grand Rapids in company with a pioneer who was moving thither with his family, and who carried our luggage. We stopped the first day long enough before night to build a bough house of brush, having brush without leaves for our bed and for covering. On the morning of the second day our pioneer, whose team was a yoke of oxen and a single horse, found his horse missing. I started out with him to look for the horse, but after a search, and not finding him, went on to Grand Rapids and from thence to Ionia. On our way to Ionia we came across our friend who had lost the horse, who himself had been lost and had wandered in the woods seven days. During our travels we camped in the woods or open prairie, wherever night overtook us. My valise was my pillow and a camlet cloak my covering, and in the absence of water we washed our hands in the dew on the grass. During our travels, looking for land on which to make a home, we were often for long distances without water, and one time dug with our hands a hollow place on the border of a marsh, which filled with water, and, muddy as it was, it tasted sweet, using an egg shell for a cup. We traveled through Ionia, Clinton, Shiawassee and Oakland counties to Detroit, occupying in our trip through the State over four weeks. I located some government land near Lyons, Ionia county, and returned to Herkimer county, N. Y.

In the spring of 1837 I started with my family and effects for Michigan, to make a permanent settlement. I drove a team through Canada and reached Jackson April 12, having been four weeks on the journey. We remained in Jackson a few weeks and then went on to my farm in Rives, about ten miles north of the city. For the next ten years we went through all the hardships and privations of a pioneer life. We then moved to the city and resided four years; again upon the farm a few years, and for the last fifteen years in the city.

In the past I have found a great source of enjoyment, whether as a pioneer or otherwise, in an active, busy life.

Jackson, June 17, 1879. MARVIN DORRILL.

Mr. Eugene Pringle of Jackson made a most eloquent address, in which he urged the necessity of preserving the local history of this county and of all the counties of the State. He said those who were to come after us would not understand the philosophy by which the civilization they will inherit was moulded unless they were made cognizant of the early history of the country. He said the prosperity we enjoyed received impetus from the pioneers who braved every danger and laid the foundations here for thousands of pleasant and happy homes.

H. Bishop of Kalamazoo read a paper urging the advisability of preserving all attainable records of the hardy pioneers who came to Michigan when it was a wilderness and made it to bloom with widespread, fruitful fields.

Dr. Robinson read a poem abounding in local allusions and pleasant personal references which was exceedingly well received. We regret that the length of our report prevents our presenting extracts from it. Hon. James C. Wood made the closing address which was made up of anecdote and personal recollection.

The following resolution, presented by Morgan Case, passed unanimously:

Resolved, That the thanks of this society be and they are hereby tendered to the ladies for the bounteous banquet which they have prepared here to-day; and for the ornamenting of the Hall, and their kind and successful efforts in entertaining the society and its friends.

The recognition of the service rendered by the ladies was merited and fully deserved. They labored hard to make the occasion what it was—a big success—and all united in according them the praise to which they were entitled. Finally all united in singing the following hymn which was the signal for adjourning:

JACKSON COUNTY PIONEER ANTHEM.

COMPOSED BY LEVI BISHOP.

Tune: "Old Hundred."

Let us aloud our voices raise,
To God above in song of praise;
Let every field and forest high,
Send up the anthem to the sky.

As Moses with the chosen band,
From Pisgah saw the promised land,
So we beheld, from land afar,
Our western home—our morning star.

We early came—a hardy few,
Severe privations then we knew.
We bore, along the weary way,
The heat and burden of the day.

And sorrow often met us here;
And often fell the mourner's tear;
For many sleep—to future born;
In hope they wait the final morn.

And yet were comforts here in store;
A plenty grew—enough and more.
The lighter pleasures care beguiled,
The social and the moral smiled.

Then let us now our anthem raise,
In one loud choral song of praise;
Let Earth salute the heavenly Host,
The Father, Son and Holy Ghost.
AMEN, AMEN.

There were comparatively but few aged persons present, although many who had been in the county from forty to fifty years. Everything passed off delightfully, the best of feeling prevailed, and the President's suggestion that these reunions should hereafter be held annually, seemed, after the day's experience, to meet with popular favor.

EARLY SETTLERS OF THE TOWN OF BLACKMAN.

BY SAMUEL PRESCOTT.

Having never seen any account of the first settlers of Blackman, north of Jackson, and down Grand River, I will try to give a brief sketch relative to the same. The first family was Lyman Pease's. He came in the summer of 1830 and broke ten acres of ground and sowed it with wheat. John McConnell also came in and broke three acres and sowed it with wheat the same fall of 1830. The next to come were James Fifield, Osgood Fifield and their families, Stephen Fifield, George W. Fifield, William Fifield and John Stevens, all of whom came in the fall of 1830. In June, 1831, Edward Morrell and Samuel Prescott moved in. During the spring of 1832 Rosevelt Davis and family came, while in the spring of 1833 Nathaniel Morrell, Stephen Towne and families also moved in. I then sold my place to Mr. Morrell and bought on section 34 in Rives township. I was the first settler in that town. In 1834 John Berry and Elizar Clark took up residence there. In 1834 Isaac Kirby and Charles Evans came in and settled on the east side of Grand River. In the fall of 1834 Joseph Whitney, William Whitney, and Parden T. Fisher and families settled north of Grand River on the Grand River Road, which was the first surveyed road north of Jackson. About the same time Milton J. Draper, Alfred Draper, and Lyman Draper, settled in the northwest part of Rives township. Robert H. Anderson moved in during 1835, and Philip Vanhorn and family in 1836. The first settler in Henrietta was John B. Benard, an Indian trader, who was there in October, 1831, and said he had lived there fifteen years. He had more goods than there was in Jackson. He lived on the east side of the lake called the Batteese Lake,—that is the French name for the lake. He was ploughing for wheat. John Davison and Robert Davison built a saw-mill on the inlet of the Batteese Lake. John Westren came and bought one thousand eight hundred acres of land around Pleasant Lake and divided it into six farms and built on them in the spring of 1836 and had families living on them that summer. Alfred Hall and Sherlock Patrick came there with their families in the spring of 1836. Thomas Tanner and James Suylant with their families, Abram Bunker, E. Dagget, Job Archer, Rowland Tanner, H. H. Hurd, Atwater Hurd, Edward Southwell and John Snyder came about the same time, the six last named with their families.

I moved from Rives into Henrietta in the winter of 1841 and 1842.

The writer of this sketch was born in Sandbornton, New Hampshire, August 31, 1800.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY JOHN L. MITCHELL.

This report covers twelve months, beginning with the first of June, 1883, and contains the list of names of those deceased who were pioneers of Jackson county, and as such assisted in creating the county out of its wilderness of fifty of sixty years ago and bringing it to its present advanced condition.

In this list of over sixty names are some who have left a deep mark on the surface of our county and whose memory the coming generation will not soon forget. In this list are many whom I have personally known, but, where all have done their duty so well, it is unnecessary to individualize, and I must content myself in simply giving the dates of death and ages of the deceased,—their deeds and memories are in our hearts and will last longer than any record we can make of them. I will say, however, that Marvin Dorrell at the time of his death was President of our county pioneer society, and the last work he did was to inaugurate and bring to a most successful completion our last annual picnic.

Ezekiel R. Stewart, Norvell, died June 7, 1883, aged 77.
Mrs. H. J. Stimpson, Sandstone, died June 15, 1883, aged 63.
Mrs. Rachel Neeley, Liberty, died June 23, 1883, aged 74.
Stephen N. Palmer, Columbia, died June 29, 1883, aged 66.
Mrs. Lewis Bascom, Jackson City, died July 3, 1883, aged 79.
Mrs. Wilson Chaffer, Norvell, died July 20, 1883, aged 77.
Clark Foot, Tompkins, died July 22, 1883, aged 92.
John Belden, Horton, died July 28, 1883, aged 74.
Mrs. Tryphenia Cross, Henrietta, died July 29, 1883, aged 70.
Norton Jones, Norvell, died August 3, 1883, aged 79.
Nathan Dean, Parma, died August 6, 1883, aged 83.
John Carrol, Jackson City, died August 6, 1883, aged 68.
Lewis Buck, Tompkins, died August 18, 1883, aged 71.
Paul Worden, Napoleon, died August 19, 1883, aged 60.
Mrs. Alva S. Hoyt, Jackson City, died August 29, 1883, aged 73.
Lawson Wilcox, Jackson City, died September 15, 1883, aged 81.
Marvin Dorrell, Jackson City, died September 18, 1883, aged 79.
Alexander H. Lattimer, Summit, died October 4, 1883, aged 77.
Ralph Covert, Napoleon, died October 15, 1883, aged 72.
Hilas H. Hammond, Horton, died October 19, 1883, aged 72.
L. J. Fisher, Liberty, died October 23, 1883, aged 80.
John J. Martin, Waterloo, died October 25, 1883, aged 82.
Mrs. Catharine Cash, Brooklyn, died October 26, 1883, aged 64.
James Fisher, Liberty, died November 1, 1883, aged 79.
Converse L. Dyer, Jackson City, died November 6, 1883, aged 77.
Polly Bowerman, Hanover, died November 10, 1883, aged 83.
David Cady, Jackson City, died November 13, 1883, aged 74.
Jacob D. Crouch, Spring Arbor, died November 22, 1883, aged 74.
Mrs. Silas W. Stowell, Jackson City, died November 27, 1883, aged 65.
Mrs. Wheaton, Horton, died November 28, 1883, aged 60.
Mrs. Hiram Wooster, Henrietta, died November 28, 1883, aged 83.

D. C. Scranton, Concord, died November 30, 1883, aged 64.
Mrs. Beverly Burd, Columbia, died December 12, 1883, aged 69.
Benjamin Shaw, Jackson City, died December 12, 1883, aged 89.
Mrs. L. Wright, Brooklyn, died December 14, 1883, aged 82.
Charles Ripley, Rives, died December 17, 1883, aged 77.
Henry Brown, Jackson City, died December 26, 1883, aged 78.
Mrs. Abigal Hillman, Napoleon, died December 31, 1883, aged 72.
Daniel Dodd, Springport, died January 1, 1884, aged 73.
Mrs. David Green, Norvell, died January 1, 1884, aged 77.
John Young, Hanover, died January 4, 1884, aged 72.
Mrs. Addison P. Cook, Brooklyn, died January 6, 1884, aged 64.
Mrs. Harriet Belden, Spring Arbor, died January 9, 1884, aged 70.
Hannah Whitney, Napoleon, died January 10, 1884, aged 62.
Barnett F. Eggleston, Jackson City, died January 13, 1884, aged 64.
Newell N. Hayden, Springport, died January 15, 1884, aged 82.
Mrs. A. W. Smith, Horton, died January 18, 1884, aged 72.
Thomas Hackett, Napoleon, died January 23, 1884, aged 62.
Mrs. Benjamin Smith, Napoleon, died January 20, 1884, aged 60.
Thomas J. Kent, Jackson City, died January 21, 1884, aged 68.
Benhadad Scoby, Springport, died January 28, 1884, aged 62.
John Cockburn, Jackson City, died January 28, 1884, aged 66.
Solomon D. Alcott, Napoleon, died January 31, 1884, aged 65.
Mrs. Nancy Stevenson, Jackson City, died February 2, 1884, aged 89.
Mrs. Sylvia Foster, Jackson City, died February 8, 1884, aged 72.
Theodore W. Sutton, Leoni, died February 12, 1884, aged 75.
Gabriel R. Findley, Concord, died February 19, 1884, aged 82.
Mrs. E. M. Strimbeck, Jackson City, died February 21, 1884, aged 94.
Henry Daniels, Blackman, died February 22, 1884, aged 68.
Mrs. Charles B. Hallett, Jackson City, died February 25, 1884, aged 66.
Mrs. Calvin Edwards, Brooklyn, died March 11, 1884, aged 71.
Richard Shorter, Jackson City, died March 15, 1884, aged 115.
Chester Wall, Sandstone, died March 18, 1884, aged 76.
William H. Nichols, Jackson City, died April 18, 1884, aged 73.
Calvin Wood, Tompkins, died April 21, 1884, aged 74.
Mrs. John Jewell, Parma, died April 25, 1884, aged 69.
Henry H. Herrington, Jackson City, died May 7, 1884, aged 64.
Mrs. Matilda Harris, Sandstone, died May 23, 1884, aged 92.

Of the above list nine were members of our county society. I have no means of ascertaining how many, if any, were members of the State society.

SAMUEL PRESCOTT.

Samuel Prescott, of distinguished American parentage, one of the earliest pioneers of Jackson county, has been gathered to his fathers, having died December 13, 1879. The Prescotts are among the honored names in American history. The deceased was sixth in line of direct descent from James Prescott, 1643-1728, who emigrated from Derby, Lincolnshire, England, in 1665, and settled in Hampton, N. H., then within the "old county of Norfolk, Mass." Maj. Jos. Prescott, 1725-1815, grandfather of Samuel, was member of the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire in 1775, from Epping,

which met at Exeter to provide for the exigences of the times, was active and brave in the cause of the Revolution; he was in the battles of Bennington, Ticonderoga, and at the surrender of Burgoyne. Samuel Prescott, Sr., 1759-1807, was captain of militia, justice of the peace, representative in N. H. legislature from 1802 till 1807, dying in the prime of life, much lamented as a man of integrity and future promise. The subject of our sketch was born in New Hampshire, Aug. 31, 1800, on the adjoining farm to the one owned by the father of the illustrious Webster. Oct. 2, 1825, he married Miss Abigail Ricker, of Lebanon, Maine. Deprived of his father while yet an infant, Mr. Prescott was thrown early upon his own exertions, and determined to come west and buy a farm while in the glory of strength and pride of years. With his wife and two children, David and E. E. Prescott, he came to Jackson county, and settled on what is now known as the gravel road, Blackman, four and one-half miles north of this city, purchasing forty acres of land from the Government. Two years afterward he sold this land to Nathaniel Morrill and bought eighty acres in the southern part of the township of Rives, walking the entire distance to Monroe and return for his land warrant. On this farm, owned at present by Thos. Jones, Esq., Mr. Prescott built the first house in Rives, and soon afterwards built the large barn which still stands to commemorate the energy of the early days of pioneering. While the wigwams of the Pottawattomies were stretched along Grand river, Mr. Prescott leveled the forests and made ready for bountiful harvests. In 1842 he traded his improved farm with John Westren for the southeast quarter of section 20, township of Henrietta, well known to-day as Pleasant Lake Village, in those days called Westren's Corners. Here he constructed the house where Mrs. Corning lives, and a barn which was afterwards burned. On the Corners where the spacious hotel now stands, Mr. Prescott built a store which was moved afterwards to the farm now owned by Thos. Whitney, formerly home of E. E. Prescott. In 1852 he again traded farms with John Westren for 290 acres on the north side of Pleasant Lake. In the spring of that year, in company with his son, E. E. Prescott, well known in this county as supervisor from Henrietta for eleven years, and with Isaac Allen, L. C. Case, Elizur Chapman, David Kirby and Ezra Culver, Mr. Prescott went across the plains to California, arriving there in August of that year, Achieving a fair degree of success, he returned to Michigan in Dec., 1853, and built the house, in 1855, where he has since resided, and from whence he was carried Monday afternoon to his final resting place, his funeral largely attended by many friends and old acquaintances.

His devoted, amiable wife, the bride of his early manhood and to whom he was ardently attached, in her eightieth year, mourns sincerely the loss of her companion for over half a century, One son, with family, survive him. Mr. Prescott was intimately acquainted with all the early pioneers of this county, and was proud of the association. He loved to talk of his New England home and his early friends in this county. He was present when the first Jackson county barn was raised on Moody Hill. He was a hard worker, and only last Tuesday labored all day. During this fall he has driven his team and wagon many times to Jackson. Mr. Prescott was appointed postmaster of Henrietta during Tyler's administration, and has held the office at different times for twenty-seven years. In politics he was a Jackson Democrat, and never swerved from the principles of his father, He

stood by when the first Jackson *Patriot* was struck off, received the first copy, became a regular subscriber, and has received every copy since that time save two. He has read in that paper of the death of many a pioneer, and many a tear has fallen while he thought of the old friends passing away. Now he, too, has gone the way of all the living. A loving husband, kind father, good neighbor, respected citizen, true friend, honest man. The good people of Henrietta and Rives will not soon forget Uncle Samuel Prescott. Peace to his remains.—*R. in Jackson Patriot, December, 1879.*

THOMAS J. KENT.

Thomas J. Kent, who died January 21, 1884, was born in Rome, N. Y., January 14, 1816. He came to Jackson, Mich., in 1836, engaging first in the grocery, then the livery business, after which he bought the land south of the city known as the Kent farm, where he lived for a number of years.

He raised a family of six children, five daughters and one son. About twelve years ago he again embarked in the grocery business which he continued two years, when he was struck with paralysis, since which he has done very little. Two years ago last July he had the second attack, which confined him to his bed. But he never complained. As long as he could speak, when asked, "How are you to-day?" he pleasantly replied, "First rate," never complaining because he was sick. His wife died one year ago last June, since which time he has made his home with his daughter Agnes. His children were with him nearly every day, and all, save one, were with him when he died. They are Mrs. S. S. Smedley, Mrs. J. W. Barry, Mrs. E. A. Grosvenor of Detroit, Mrs. Charley Grosvenor, (who buried her husband about five months ago), Warren and Mrs. M. Mulligan. As long as Mr. Kent was able he was ready to help in every cause, whether of a public nature or in assisting the indigent and poor.

HENRY DANIELS.

Henry Daniels, an old and esteemed citizen of the township of Blackman, died at five o'clock P. M. February 22, 1884, from a severe attack of pneumonia, at the age of sixty-eight years. Deceased was born in Genesee county, N. Y., February 26, 1816, and in 1836 removed to Jackson county, taking up four hundred and eighty acres of land in the township of Rives, which he subsequently disposed of, in lots, at various times. In 1837 he bought three hundred and thirty-five acres of land in the town of Blackman, about three miles northwest of the city, which comprises the farm on which he has lived ever since, and which has been made by his management one of the most productive in the county. Mr. Daniels held the office of superintendent of the poor for sixteen years, and also held other township and school district offices at various times. He was a man of the strictest integrity, pure morals, and was greatly esteemed by all who enjoyed his acquaintance. A wife and one son, J. J. Daniels, survive him.

KALAMAZOO COUNTY.

HISTORICAL ADDRESS AT KALAMAZOO, MICH., JULY 4, 1884.

BY MAJOR WYLLYS C. RANSOM.

FRIENDS AND CITIZENS:—The occasion is one most auspicious. On this return of the anniversary of our National Independence, beneath the blue bending sky of this beautiful summer day, we are graciously permitted to assemble, for the purpose of planting the corner stone of a structure that is to perpetuate for many generations the progress made by this populous and prosperous county in wealth and the arts of civilization during the first semi-centennial of its history.

As measured on the scale of time, the half of a century is not a long period, but in the lives of men, as a rule, it makes up the record of their achievements. Even with the comparatively few, whose years are bounteously lengthened out to three score and ten, the callow days of youth and the feeble period of venerable age must be discounted from the sum of their opportunities. But if "life is short, and time is fleeting," the march of events keeps up with rapid pace, and the changes incident to half a century of human existence are, in the present condition of the world's progress, as beneficent as wonderful. And the changes affect the creations of men not less than the men themselves; as is most strikingly demonstrated in the history of this beautiful young city, which only a few weeks since laid aside the modest honor of being the *Big Village* of the Union, and started anew under more pretentious methods in a race with sister cities for metropolitan distinction.

If it is indeed true that the disembodied spirits of men are cognizant of what is passing in the world, which while yet in the flesh they once inhabited, what must be the emotions of Titus Bronson as he looks down from his (let us hope) celestial home upon the imposing scene that presents itself to his spiritual vision here, where first of all he set up his rude cabin, something more than fifty years ago. Then that beautiful metropolis of ours, that now sits like a queen at the portal between the upper and lower lakes, was only the home of a few French traders, reinforced by the adventurous frontiersmen who, anticipating the sage advice of Horace Greeley to the young men of after years, had already gone West, and found at Detroit the outlet to that great territory, aptly described by the writers of the day as the "dark and bloody ground." Yonder steel-clad roadway, over which daily passes the traffic of a continent, was then but an Indian trail, a little later dignified by the title of highway, marked by the letter "H" rudely blazed on convenient oaks, but which, perhaps, as the forest shades grew deeper, and the track fainter, suggested to many a timid and homesick pioneer thoughts of the Plutonian shores, rather than of the goodly land "flowing with milk and honey," which they had come so far away from the homes of their fathers hoping to find. The beautiful cities and towns with the broad acres of cultivated lands intervening, that now greet the eye of the traveler across the Peninsular State, were then but openings in vast areas of forests as yet unvexed by the woodman's ax. That wonderful outgrowth of American push and enterprise the other side of Lake Michigan, where now a half mil-

lion of people live and thrive and jostle each other in the rush and whirl of trade and commerce, was then only an unimportant military post by the side of an ague-breeding lagoon, which has since been deepened into the harbor lined with lofty elevators that distribute bread to half the world.

When that homely old man, Titus Bronson, first took up his abode in this beautiful valley, he was one of the vanguard in that army of immigrants that had then only commenced the work of wresting the vast domain of the Northwest from the rule and solitude of aboriginal barbarism, and replacing them with the fabric of those powerful States, now the peers of any in the Union. The empire to the west of the Mississippi was an unreclaimed waste of lonely prairie and lofty mountains, undisturbed by the approaches of civilization, while California was a far-off, almost mythical, land, its golden treasures undreamed of and hidden in the sands at the base of the snow-clad Sierras. It was more than ten years later that Morse, unmoved by ridicule and undaunted by sneers, presented his electric telegraph to the attention of an incredulous world. Now its wires are in the depths of every ocean and across the borders of every land, carrying the mysterious pulsations that tell how the heart of trade and social life is beating at the commercial centers of the globe. The locomotive was then hardly more than a toy in the hands of sanguine inventors. Utopian legislators had just then begun to have a faint forecast of the possibilities to be realized in the future, should railroads indeed prove the success which enthusiastic artisans never wearied in claiming for them; but few there were, if any, who in their wildest visions saw how soon the lines of steel, threading even the mountain tops, should open the avenue of trade and traffic from the Atlantic to the distant Oregon. Nor have the intervening years marked less wonderful changes in the political world. The map of Europe has been reconstructed. Japan, for more than two hundred years a sealed oracle to the people of other nations, has been compelled to surrender her exclusiveness to the aggressive arguments of American enterprise, and not a few of her children are in American institutions grappling with the problems in the arts and sciences, and theories of political and domestic economy, and plans of govermental polity that, in the fulness of the years, will be grafted on to the antiquated and imperfect systems of their native land, and give it in due season the ripened fruit of a Christian and enlightened civilization. Not then had been heard even the distant mutterings of the thunders of that terrific storm that, thirty years later, burst with such tremendous fury upon the States of the American Union, carrying death and devastation before it in its destructive career. But it has come, spent its fury, and gone, and nothing remains to remind us of its recent presence save the thousands of turf-covered mounds beneath which repose all that is mortal of valiant men, who died to vindicate the integrity of the Union and the immutable principles that underlie all free governments. In the azure of heaven still floats the national colors, with not a stripe obliterated, and with every star undimmed, eloquent of that "liberty, fraternity, and equality" which a reconciled people will more than ever prize as the priceless heritage left them by their fathers.

Such, concisely stated, are a few of the more important changes marked in the progress of events since the early settlement of this county, and the occasion seems a most fitting one to make reference to them as by contrast illustrating, better than in any other manner, the fact that our own com-

munity has not fallen behind in the march towards the goal of substantial and permanent prosperity, but ever seeks to be among the foremost in those particulars that evince a true appreciation of enterprise and the highest civilization.

It was the good fortune of Michigan, and especially of Kalamazoo county, that the early immigrants mostly came from the states where the education of the masses, exacting respect for the laws, and the strictest rules of economy, in public as well as private methods, distinguished the inhabitants and established their institutions upon the surest basis. They came here, for the most part, not as adventurers, but with the view of making for themselves new and permanent homes, where more favorable climate, fertile soil, and broad acres of public domain offered advantages not to be had in the older States. They were willing to endure every deprivation incidental to the experience of the pioneer, but from the first insisted that affairs should be shaped with reference to the future growth of the community, and its best estate. Schools and school-houses were their first care, and a proper place in which Justice could hold her high seat, the next. Almost with the first settlement of the county a court was opened for the enforcement of law, and doubtless the blind goddess attempted to hold the scales with the same equal poise beneath the roof of the humble log school-house in Brady, that she afterwards did in the more pretentious edifice dedicated to her use at the county seat.

Kalamazoo County, with its present limits, was set off by an act of the Legislative Council of the Territory, approved October 29, 1829, and, with nearly all the west half of the Territory, was attached to St. Joseph County for judicial purposes, until July 30, 1830, when it was organized as a separate county, with the present counties of Calhoun, Barry and Eaton attached for judicial purposes, and the seat of justice at the house of Abraham J. Shaver, in the Township of Brady—which, by the way, previous to that time had composed the entire of Kalamazoo and Barry counties, but by act of the Legislative Council, approved on the same day as that organizing the county, was divided into the two townships of Brady and Arcadia; and on the 12th day of May, A. D. 1831, John T. Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor, issued his proclamation setting forth that Commissioners John Allen, Colonel Smith, and Orange Risdon had located the seat of justice of Kalamazoo County at a spot near the center of the S. W. ¼ of section 15, T. 2 S., R 11 W., then known as the Town of Bronson. With the permanent location of the county seat at Bronson, the glory of Brady, like that of Ichabod, departed, and the hem of the judicial robes swept her sacred soil no more. Two terms only of the county court were held at the Imlay school-house in that township, and on the 16th of October, 1832, the wool-sack of that most august tribunal was transferred to the permanent seat of justice on the banks of the Kalamazoo. This ancient court seems to have had jurisdiction in civil, criminal, and equity proceedings, and, as a *nisi prius* judicature, doubtless settled some principles of the law after a fashion that convinced the court that succeeded it of the force of that couplet of good old Doctor Watts:

> "Great God! on what a slender thread
> Hang everlasting things."

The first circuit court at Bronson was held in a blacksmithshop at the southwest corner of Portage and Cherry streets, but, with the partial completion in 1834 of the new school-house, erected on the ground now occupied by the Jewish synagogue, it was convened there, and that useful structure served as the home of Justice until the county provided her with one of her own. From the record it appears that the first regular term of the circuit court of this county, then in the third judical circuit, was opened November 4, 1833, the Hon. Wm. Fletcher as presiding judge, with Caleb Eldred and Cyrus Burdick as associates. Judge Fletcher was recognized as a man of learning and superior legal attainments. Upon the admission of the State to the Federal Union he became the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, which position he continued to hold until 1842, when he resigned, retiring from active professional life, and was succeeded by George Morrell.

The feature of associate judges peculiar to our early courts, was one probably borrowed from Ohio, as in our early methods we followed the ways of that great State in many particulars. The associate judges as a rule were bright exemplars of the "*otium cum dignitate*" so highly commended by Horace, and, like necessity, knew but little law. They were probably invented to lend a more imposing dignity to the bench. Popularly they were designated as the right and left bowers, that being before the degeneracy of the age had added the innovation of the joker to the deck, otherwise the presiding judge himself perhaps would have been honored with *that* title. Among others elected to the position of associate judge was Citizen Rix, who only recently left us in obedience to the mandate from that higher court from which there is no appeal. Judge Rix discharged the duties of his office with rare fidelity. That is to say, the opening of the circuit always found him by the side of the presiding judge, but it is not related that the latter ever leaned upon him for a judicial opinion but once. "Judge Rix, does Judge Ransom ever ask thee for thy opinion?" asked quaint old Dr. Lamborn of the former functionary. "Never but once," was the reply. "And how was that?" rejoined the doctor. "Upon one occasion when the court had been in session for more than twelve hours without a recess, Judge Ransom, turning to me, asked me if I did not think the quality of the bench would be improved with the addition of a cushion, and I told him I thought it would." "A most learned opinion," said the doctor, with that peculiar curl of the lip and the gutteral expression that characterized him when intending to be somewhat cynical.

The two associates above mentioned, Burdick and Eldred, were men of far more than ordinary ability. The first was a brother of General Justus Burdick, a most prominent character in the early history of the county and town. He, Cyrus, gave to the village the plot of ground on West or Prairie Ronde street for cemetery purposes, and was himself among the first to be laid within its enclosure. Even at that early day life was nothing without sensation, and the funeral of Judge Burdick was made the occasion of most elaborate preparations. His prominence as a citizen brought together the people of the surrounding country from far and near. The pall-bearers were distinguished by large sashes over the shoulder, and immense weeds, made from black and white cambric, twined about their hats and falling with long ends down behind nearly to the ground. As the large procession moved off towards the place of burial, I remember seeing quite a number of

Indians, attracted by the ceremonials, watching with mute astonishment the pageant with which the pale-faces started their dead brother on his journey to the spirit land. Judge Eldred survived his colleague many years, his name being identified with nearly every measure originated in the interest of improvement and education, and left behind him at his death a reputation enviable for integrity and as a man of affairs. At the first term of the circuit, E. H. Lothrop of Schoolcraft, and John F. Gilkey of Richland, were foremen respectively of the grand and petit juries, men whose long subsequent lives in, and active connection with the affairs of, Kalamazoo county made their names familiar even to our citizens of comparatively recent date.

Such were the more prominent personages that figured on the record at the opening of our chief judicial tribunal, and gave to it a character for dignity and impartial administration of justice that it has maintained unimpaired through the subsequent years of its history. The last term of the circuit court under the Territorial government was held May 20, 1836, and on the 31st day of October following, Hon. Epaphroditus Ransom took the bench as the first judge under the Constitution. He continued to act in that capacity (meanwhile having been promoted to the chief justiceship of the Supreme court in 1843) until January 1, 1848, when, having been elected Governor, he surrendered his judicial position. Of his official career it is not fitting that I should speak. I trust, however, that I violate no propriety in saying that, whatever of ability he possessed, he brought it conscientiously to the discharge of his public duties, and the warm attachment that he cherished for Kalamazoo and its people, was a sentiment that the vicissitudes of life or reverses in fortune never impaired.

Immediately upon the adoption of the Constitution, the people of the county began to agitate the question of a new court-house, and on the 28th of April, 1836, a resolution was passed by the county commissioners declaring it to be expedient to raise a sum not exceeding $6,000 for the purpose of building a court-house. Horace H. Comstock was named a commissioner to negotiate a loan for the period of seven, eight, nine, and ten years, and Judge Mitchell Hinsdill, H. H. Comstock, E. Ransom, Justus Burdick, and Cyrus Burdick, were the formidable committee to prepare a plan. A few words with regard to the gentleman upon whom the board proposed to rely for its "ways and means" in the erection of the new court-house may not be devoid of interest. Horace H. Comstock came early to this county from Otsego County, New York, the reputed possessor of a fortune acquired by a few persons only, in those days of moderate properties. He drove his stake on the banks of a small stream emptying into the Kalamazoo just above the head of navigation, as announced by him in his letters to eastern friends, and laid out a town which he named after himself; built a small grist-mill, among the first in western Michigan, a warehouse at whose doors the steamboats that were to ply the Kalamazoo in the near future should deliver and receive the traffic of his soon-to-be busy city, while in due season Comstock Hall, well remembered by early residents as the place where the most elegant hospitality was dispensed by its free-hearted inmates, was completed and occupied by its courtly owner. Pending the permanent location of the county seat, Comstock spared no efforts to wrest it from the control of his neighbors down the river, and secure it for his own embryo town. It was

said that for a time his arts of persuasion well nigh accomplished his purpose, but finally the manifold advantages of Bronson, with the incomparable beauty of the site, prevailed with the commissioners, and Comstock was left a mere dependency upon its more fortunate rival. But the irrepressible Comstock did not propose to sulk in his tent, or nurse disappointment in silence. He generously came forward and placed at the disposal of the board the sum of $5,000, to be furnished in installments as needed, for the construction of the new court-house early the coming year. The board accepted the proposition, and a new committee—Judges Cyrus Burdick and Mitchell Hinsdill—was selected to prepare plans, with General Justus Burdick superintendent of the building. This last named gentleman, one of the original proprietors of Kalamazoo, saved to the village the beautiful burr-oaks, which have ever been a chief attraction to strangers during the summer months, just as vandal axes were sharpened to lay them low; and it is to be hoped that, so far as possible, they will ever be permitted to remain as enduring mementoes of the man whose cultivated tastes, in so many ways, left their impress upon the future of the place he loved so well.

With the spring of 1837 the loan negotiated from Mr. Comstock failed to materialize, and on the 12th of July of that year the supervisors borrowed from John D. Pierce, Superintendent of Public Instruction, on account of the University and School Fund, the sum of $6,400, with which to prosecute the building of the court-house to a successful close. The bond given was signed by Cyrus Burdick, Edwin H. Lothrop, Samuel Hacket, M. Eldred, Jr., Moses Austin, Lyman Tubbs, David E. Demming, and Isaac Otis, and witnessed by T. P. Sheldon, and George Thomas Clark. Of these, Theodore P. Sheldon alone survives—all the rest are with the majority on the farther shores.

Tradition says that the old building was erected after plans procured from the architect who drafted those for the State Capitol at Montpelier, Vermont. It is barely possible that such is the fact. But, in my belief, they were evolved from the inner consciousness of E. R. Ball, a builder of no mean pretensions, and at the time engaged in erecting what, for many years afterwards, was the most aristocratic structure in western Michigan—the mansion occupied by General Burdick as a homestead, and situated on the square south of Main and between Burdick and Rose. The character and arrangement of the building certainly did not evidence any remarkable talent in the study of the plan, for, as originally built, a hall ran through the center of the ground floor, with rooms for offices on either side. Stairs at the rear end ascended to the court-room above, with rooms opening off from the upper hall for the use of the grand and petit juries. Surely a very simple arrangement, and not beyond the genius of any ordinary carpenter to devise. In fact the only particular evidence of genius about it was, that it had its steeple or cupola on the back end, which, as our Irish friends would say, put the rear of the building in front. The timbers for the frame were mostly gotten out by John Gibbs, and put together by a Canadian named Hays, who also erected the structure with block and tackle, much to the disappointment of the surrounding population, who had expected a "raising," with the fluid auxiliaries usual to such occasions, that would make the event memorable through all years to come. The inside finish of the building was the work of Ball and Legraff; while John Ell, who only a short time since took

his departure from terrestrial things, made the desks and tables. The whole when completed gave to the county a structure which was the pride of its people and the admiration of neighboring communities not yet able to emulate the example of Kalamazoo. As is generally known, a few years ago the old building was deprived of its steeple, provided with pediments at the sides, and so modernized in other respects that it now suggests but an imperfect idea of the old court-house as remembered by the denizens of earlier years. It was first occupied by the court on the 14th day of May, 1839, our venerable friend, Luther H. Trask, clerk, and Joseph Hutchins (affectionately designated by his democratic fellow-citizens as "Pee Joe") as sheriff. Judge David B. Webster was the prosecuting attorney, Amos Bronson, treasurer, Abraham Cahill, register of deeds, all "pointing with pride" to the luxurious office apartments to which they had been assigned by the board of supervisors on the 4th of February preceding.

The early bar of Kalamazoo County was confessedly far more than of average ability, and not only was this true of our resident lawyers, but also of the professional gentlemen of adjacent counties generally present at the terms of our courts, attracted here not only in the interests of clients, but from the fact that Kalamazoo was the political hub of western Michigan, and here were made up the slates from which "the boys" were expected to learn "addition, division and silence," and figure the details for the next campaign. Probably no bar of the State has been numerically as well, or more brilliantly, represented upon official rolls than the early bar of Kalamazoo. From its ranks have been taken a United States Senator, two Congressmen, a Governor of the State, and of a distant Territory, two Judges of high Federal courts, two members of the diplomatic corps of the Nation abroad, three Judges of the Supreme Court of the State, and, later, two of our Lieutenant Governors, and an Attorney General. There were scarcely any of these legal gentlemen whose careers did not furnish a fund of incident and anecdote that it would be pleasant to review in this connection, but time will not permit me to hardly more than mention their names in passing. Among the earlier were John Haskell, the father of Volney, for so many years a prominent journalist and politician of the county; William H. Welch, member of the first Constitutional Convention; Mitchell Hinsdill, our earliest Judge of Probate; Elisha Belcher, the Boanerges of the early bar, of whom it used to be said, that when he was thoroughly in earnest, and under proper atmospheric conditions, he could be heard a mile; S. York At Lee, son-in-law of Major Abram Edwards, and brother of the redoubtable "Red Pepper," recently deceased; Zephaniah Platt, Attorney General under Governor Gordon; and Walter Clark, who was nothing if not neat—scrupulously so—in his habits of dress. On one occasion, regarding with not a little of disgust several large tobacco stains that were generally noticeable on the shirt front of Judge Pratt (an inveterate user of the weed), Clark ventured to ask that somewhat irascible attorney how often he changed his linen. "Once a week; how often do you change yours?" was the prompt reply. "Every morning—every morning," responded Mr. Clark. "Well," rejoined the Judge, rounding the expression with one of those expletives he was so likely to use, "how very filthy your habits must be that you have to change your shirt every morning."

Nor must I forget our old friend Cyrus Lovel, the first prosecuting attor-

ney of the county, who, during his convalescence from a protracted spell of fever, became so expert in catching the unfortunate flies that came within his reach, that both the habit and name of "Fly" have followed him even through his declining years. David B. Webster, four years judge of probate; Horace Mower, the good hater and generous friend; that chevalier of the bar, Joseph Miller, Jr., whose qualities of head and heart endeared him to his associates everywhere, and laureled his untimely bier with the best and brightest offerings that sorrowful hearts could bestow; H. H. Riley, now of Constantine, who pretends to hate himself that he gave that chapter of humor, "Puddleford and its People," to the world; and Samuel Clark, not less distinguished for his ability as a lawyer than for the intensity of his democracy and the earnestness of his purpose, were also prominent figures in the old court-room forty years ago. Later, but immediately following, came Edwards, Breese, Hawes, and Sherwood, the Mays, Giddings, W. H. De Yoe, and prehaps others, not now called to mind, but not less entitled to honorable mention. Purposely until the last, I have deferred allusion to that honored trio of legal gentleman and citizens, so long colleagues in professional pursuits, prominent co-actors in everything appertaining to the progress and prosperity of the county for half a century their home, and repeatedly called by their fellow citizens to the execution of the highest trusts in their power to confer—the Hon. Nathaniel Balch, the Hon. Charles E. Stuart, and the Hon. Hezekiah G. Wells—by the providence of God still with us, and able in the twilight hours of well spent lives to calmly await the close of eventful careers, crowned with the fullness of years, and with precious memories of the works that shall live after them.

It would be pleasant, did time permit, to allude in detail to the incumbents of the county offices during the earlier period of our history. It would furnish a chapter replete with interest, but I am admonished that the attractiveness of the theme has already tempted me perhaps beyond the limits of your patience, and I must hasten to a close. Previous to the organization of the Supreme Court of the State as at present constituted, terms of that tribunal for the Third Circuit were held in the old court-room, with such eminent jurists as Alpheus Felch, Warner Wing, Sanford M. Green, Abner Pratt, and Charles W. Whipple adorning the bench,—all men the purity of whose lives and characters lent lustre to the annals of the State, and whose legal attainments gave its jurisprudence large considerations with the courts of sister states. From 1836 until 1846, when it was abolished, the court of chancery also held stated terms in the old court-room, the Hon. Elon G. Farnsworth and Randolph Manning in turn presiding, chancellors whose learning and urbanity so well qualified them for that high court, and to give to its proceedings the dignity of the old English equity tribunals is its most attractive form. From 1846 until 1851, Kalamazoo County maintained a county court with civil jurisdiction only, the Hon. Hezekiah G. Wells presiding. At the end of four years, the sentiment prevailing that the circuit court was adequate to the proper disposition of legal business, the county court, in the interest of economy, was permitted to go out of existence, under the provisions of the constitution of 1850.

The old court-room has been the scene of many remarkable trials, both civil and criminal. Of the latter the trial of the Pottawattomie Indian, Assim-ma-ni, for murder, the second recorded homicide in the county, in

June, 1840, created great interest, and attracted hither a large crowd from all parts of western Michigan. For the people appeared David B. Webster, prosecuting attorney, assisted by Abner Pratt, afterward Judge, and a gentleman who, from many years' experience as public prosecutor in Monroe County, New York, believed that murderers were entitled to no rights but the one of being hung. To the defense the court assigned Hon. Charles E. Stuart, James Wright Gordon, and Loree J. Rosecrantz. The latter was about the first law student admitted to the bar in this county, the first named of his associates in this case having been his preceptor. His brother, Mortimer J. Rosecrantz, was among the first cadets, if not the very first, appointed to West Point from this State. He graduated with high honors, served with conspiciuous valor in the war with Mexico, and was twice brevetted for distinguished bravery at the battles of Contreras and Cherubusco. He fell a victim to disease contracted in that deadly climate, and died soon after his return, his remains reposing in the old cemetery near the city of Ypsilanti.

The trial of the Indian was a protracted one; his distinguished counsel defended him with unusual ability, contesting every point. But the jury, inspired probably with the latter day belief, that the only good Indian is a dead one, convicted him. The Court, however, upon motion, granted a new trial, which resulted in conviction of murder in the second degree, and a sentence to the penitentiary at hard labor for life.

The old court-room in years gone by has been the scene of many a hard-fought political contest, and its walls have echoed to the voices of many of the distinguished statesmen of the land. In the times of the old Second Congregational District, when the whilom unterrified named the member who should represent them at Washington, upon one occasion the convention remained in session for three days, to finally present for support the name of that unbrageous statesman commonly known as "Black Chip," who immortalized himself and the people of his district with the startling announcement that "education is the bane of democracy." It is hardly necessary to say that that finished Mr. Chipman with his Michigan constituency. There, nearly all the Governors of the State, commencing with the youthful Stevens T. Mason, have addressed the people. Lewis Cass and Zachariah Chandler, the foremost characters in the political contests of Michigan in the past, have there roused the ardor of their partisans by their persuasive arguments. There Burlingame, and Hale, and Wilson, and others, whose accomplishments have become a part of American history, have on occasion left the impress of thoughtful statesmanship; and those prodigies of power in forum and senate, William H. Seward and Stephen A. Douglas, by the might of their eloquence, have held spell-bound listening throngs. Under the shadow of the old building, nearly thirty years ago, before emancipation had made his name immortal, Abraham Lincoln stood and spoke of that great and irrepressible conflict afterwards precipitated upon the country on the fateful morning that Sumter fell, and which ended only with the sacrafice of his own and almost peerles life upon the altar of his country.

But the old structure, fraught with so many reminiscences, and around which cluster so many associations, has fulfilled its day, and another, better comporting with the needs and progress of this great and wealthy county, is to take its place. The public buildings of a community evidence its character for intelligence and public spirit, and unmistakably perpetuate to fu-

ture generations the qualities of a people, even when time and decay have set their signet upon the things of their creation, and crumbling ruins alone attest the fact of their former habitancy. It is, therefore, a subject of congratulation that the splendid edifice which, through the persuasive arts of Phillips, Hoyt, Lovell, Giddings, and others coöperating with them, the people of the county have consented to build, is soon to adorn the square so liberally dedicated to that purpose by the almost forgotten old squatter who gave his name to this beautiful site half a century ago. It was a name far too plain for so charming a corner of the universe as this, thought Burdick and Sheldon, and so they invoked the power of legislation to baptize it anew with the water from its eddying river, and called it Kalamazoo. It robbed the old pioneer of the prestige of his first settlement, and sent the "iron deep into his soul." In the spirit of impartial justice, not the less honorable that the recognition has been long delayed, somewhere in a conspicuous place in the corridor of the new building, the board should place a marble tablet, and on it engrave this inscription:

IN HONOR OF
TITUS BRONSON,
FOUNDER OF THE VILLAGE OF KALAMAZOO,
AND DONOR TO THE COUNTY
OF THE SQUARE UPON WHICH THIS EDIFICE STANDS.

Years will roll by, and the structure of which the corner-stone is laid this morning will have become dust-covered and gray. The actors present at these imposing ceremonies will mostly have joined the ranks of those who were prominent here in the early days, and like them, when prehaps in the distant future the populace shall have assembled to celebrate the centennial of a then large and populous city, will be eulogized as the men who in the days of small things erected the old time-stained building, which, as the other one which we now discard, becomes too small and ancient for the needs and glory of the people of 1934. Meanwhile it will have become consecrated by many a reminiscence, and endeared by many a fond association, as must every structure so intimately related to the people as the one where are gathered the archives that perpetuate the history of its rise and progress. Here, with each recurring year, the humblest citizen will contribute even of his little to the support of the beneficent institutions whose privileges he enjoys. Here will be kept the story of homes and hearth-stones, dear to the generations as, in swift sequence, they come to the possession of ancestral acres, and here will be the record that will tell the tale of man's mortality in many a volume of mortuary lore. Here shall be the courts, open alike to the lordly and the lowly, the Ægis of free government, and the surest conservator of a people's rights. And as this structure shall rise from its foundation stone, and gathering groups shall watch the progress of the work, until at last its lofty dome shall stand in graceful outline against the azure sky, may we each and all be inspired with that sublime sentiment of another: "Here rise the walls of the ideal State—Justice, Truth, Courage, Faith; and above them all, based upon all, Law, whose rest is in the bosom of God, whose voice is the harmony of the world."

HISTORY OF THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWNSHIP OF COMSTOCK.

The following interesting history of the first settlement of Comstock was prepared and read at the Fourth of July Celebration at Galesburg, by A. D. P. Van Buren:

Our fathers having achieved their independence as a nation, and having established this Government, they went to work with renewed energy to pay the debts incurred by the long war, revive their neglected business, make improvements on their old farms, or betterments on new ones. A home for the persecuted and discontented in the *old* world had been found in the *new*. America was now truly "the land of the free and the home of the brave." Thither came the resolute and ambitious from abroad. And soon from the sea-board,

"Westward the course of empire took its way."

Out into the trackless wilderness pushed the bold and adventurous, seeking new homes.

One half a century after our national independence was declared, the East becoming populous, still farther westward emigration took up its line of march, and—

"Lo, the flash of his eye as it kindles his track,
With the *wild* at his front and the world at his back!
I beg you to list to the pioneer's stroke
That the sleep of the wilderness lazily broke;—
The blow of that ax was the beat of the clock
That timed the whole route from Plymouth's gray rock."

That precursor of all frontiersmen—the surveyor—who always precedes the first steps of civilization into a new country, had run out the lines of this township, leaving his cabalistic marks and characters on line and witness trees along the surveyed route, as early as 1825. This man was Col. John Mullet—the hero of the noted fight with the Indians at Battle Creek some two years before. Robert Clarke, Jr., subdivided the township into sections in 1827. This township in its native state was a rich and delightful portion of land. The Kalamazoo river runs westerly, nearly through the center of it. The valley on either side of the river is from one-quarter to one-half a mile wide. All south of this valley, rising to a higher grade, was a heavy timbered land of a dark, rich, productive soil. All north, save a beautiful prairie of one thousand acres of land on the river in the eastern part, was oak openings of an undulating surface; soil of a clay loam and productive. There is one large lake, and one or two smaller ones, well stocked with fish, in the north part of the township; and a stream arising from the larger one flows southwesterly through Comstock village and into the Kalamazoo River, affording water power for the mills at that hamlet.

In the summer or early fall of 1829, William Toland, of Ypsilanti, came to this region, and, in conjunction with Josiah Rosencranz, "broke up" eighteen acres of land, and sowed it to wheat, on what was afterwards called "Toland Prairie." Sticking his stakes and building a log house on what is now the Whitbeck farm, he removed here with his family a month or so later. James Noyes came from Ann Arbor, soon after Toland had finished his house, and, locating just west of him, erected a log cabin on his

land, which he afterwards sold to John Moore, who turned publican. His house was long known as the "White Cottage."

On the 20th of May, 1830, Ralph Tuttle came here with his family from Mentor, Lake County, Ohio, settling on the land now owned by G. K. Field. With him came Nathaniel Matthews and his sons Gideon and Alonzo. Mr. Tuttle built a cabin of white-wood logs split in two, the round side being laid out. His log-house for many years was the resort for pioneers passing through this region and for those who settled here. They sojourned with him till they could build houses or get a place of their own. There were but few of the first settlers of this township who have not lived or sojourned with him a while on their first coming here.

Mr. Tuttle and his good wife are now passing the declining years of a brave and well-spent life in the city of Chicago.

In November of the same year, 1830, Sherman Comings with his family and his son-in-law, Townshends, came from Vermont, and settled on lands where his son, James R. Comings, now resides. Before this, during the summer of 1830, Judge Caleb Eldred, of Otsego County, New York, with his guide, Ruel Starr, had made a claim to lands on the creek in the west part of the township. He had hired Ralph Tuttle to build him a log-house and he returned East for his family. After he had gone, Hiram Moore, E. A. Jackson and J. F. Gilkey, came from Vermont, and putting a roof on Eldred's unfinished log structure, and, as Moore said, thinking he would not return, they "jumped his claim" and commenced improvements. Eldred and part of his family came on in January, and, after settling the difficulty with Moore, the latter keeping the first claim, he "took up" other lands adjoining and also embracing the water power that had first influenced his selection in that locality. By the first of September, 1831, Judge Eldred had erected a saw-mill—the first one in the township. Moore and Jackson erected another one some time the next spring. In the summer of 1832, H. H. Comstock, of Otsego County New York, Judge Eldred and Samuel Percival, erected a grist-mill for the little settlement, at "the Creek," now Comstock, as it was called. E. A. Jackson built a log tavern in 1832 or 1833. Gen. H. H. Comstock, who came in 1831 with his family, built a store at "the Creek" in 1833. He was the first postmaster in this township, and built the first school-house. The township, for this generous act and others, received his name.

Leland Lane was the first cooper. Guy C. Merrill the first blacksmith; John Webb was the first doctor, and he taught the first school; Lovell Moore was the first lawyer. Cyrus Lovell came in 1831 as a lawyer; then removed to Kalamazoo, and now lives in Ionia. T. W. Merrill was the first minister, and Ashley, the Englishman, was the first tailor at "the Creek.

Judge Eldred, having harnessed the "wild" stream, at Comstock, to his saw-mill, had thus got a power at work to supply lumber to the new settlements in this region. They then brought the same power into service to turn the grist-mill, and all the grinding was done. He thus furnished the means to build good homes and to feed the inmates. The lumber saved some of the settlers from having to "hut" their families through the first year or two, as was the case generally with the early pioneer in starting life in this wilderness. The first year, the wheat stacks of Prairie Ronde furnished the grain, and the grist-mill at Flowerfield, and a little later at Vicksburg, did the grinding for the settlers in this township as well as in other places.

SETTLEMENT OF GALESBURG.

Ralph Tuttle's log cabin was the first building erected on land now included in the corporation of Galesburg, and where G. K. Field's residence now is. This was in May, 1830. Nathaniel Mathews built next on the spot where Henry D. Rogers's dwelling now stands. The next was a log structure erected by N. Mathews's son Alonzo on the ground where Dr. O. F. Burrough's residence now is.

Roswell Ransom and Cyrus Lovell, his brother-in-law, had, in the spring of 1831, purchased the land and betterments of William Toland, and removed here with their families the ensuing autumn. This was, as we have said, the present Whitbeck farm.

The first building in Galesburg above the log house order of architecture, was the frame structure erected by Philip Grey for a store on the spot now occupied by the store and dwelling house of Mrs. Flora McNaughton. This building, being afterwared enlarged, was long known as Grey's Castle. This being the only frame house in the embryo hamlet, there seemed a great desire to occupy it by the settlers. At one time, Deacon W. Mills informs me, some three families lived in it; and, besides this, there was a store kept in it by Isaac H. Grey, a tailor's shop (Deacon Mills's), and a shoemaker's shop by Deacon Corey. Then again, part of it was used for a church on Sunday, and another part for a parsonage. And it had its educational moods and gave a room for school teaching, while, sometime in 1836 or 1838, it took a revival turn, and Rev. Rufus Bement held a two weeks' protracted meeting in this most benevolent and hospitable of buildings.

The First Baptist church in this township, and we can say the first in western Michigan, was organized at the house of Judge Eldred, at Comstock, on the 19th of February, 1832, there being nine members, the Rev. Reuben Winchell officiating. The church was named Arcadia, then, in 1833, changed to Comstock, and afterwards to its present name of the Galesburg Baptist Church. The Congregational Church was organized the 10th day of December, 1835, Revs. William Jones and Mason Knappen, officiating. The first M. E. Church was organized in Galesburg in 1836 or 1837.

Judge Bazil Harrison was the first settler in this county—date, Prairie Ronde, November 6, 1828. Kalamazoo's founder was Titus Bronson—date of settlement, June, 1829. He then merely built a shanty of poles and covered it with grass. Then he went to Prairie Ronde and did not return to Kalamazoo till 1831, to live. The first actual settler in Kalamazoo, with a family, was William Harris, who came here in the spring of 1830.

Comstock claims, next to Prairie Ronde, the credit of first breaking the virgin soil in this county.

A word about the pioneers: They have waked this wilderness from its savage lethargy; forests have been prostrated in their path; the wigwam of the Indian has given place to the home of the white man; towns and cities have grown up as suddenly as the flowers of the tropics; and the fires in our autumnal woods are scarcely more rapid than the increase of our wealth and population.

Of their early life here, the following is an instance: The Indians found the Comings family in meat the first year. The Vicksburg grist-mill did not grind for some two months or more, and during this period James R.

Comings ground wheat in a coffee-mill, and from this flour, unbolted, his mother made all the bread they had. This mill was kept running so incessantly that it finally wore out, and he made a grater of tin, and with this grated the ears of soft corn, from which meal "johnny cakes" were made. He remembers that they entertained Elder Knappen occasionally, at this time, and that these corn-cakes were relished as great delicacies. But when the Vicksburg mill began to grind again, the grater was laid aside and they took to their old habits of eating fine flour bread. But he yet keeps the old grater.

Ralph Tuttle went fifty miles to get his milling done, and twenty miles to get a plow-share sharpened, carrying it on his back. The first school in this town was taught by Betsey Comings, daughter of Sherman Comings. This school was kept in a shanty built for the settlers by a drone of a man by the name of Carpenter, who afterwards, as the story goes, traded off his wife to a quack doctor for fourteen acres of land on Indian Fields. This shanty, or school-house, was built at the foot of the hill just east of H. C. Rowland's farm. Miss Percival and Miss White taught school early in this township. Ebenezer Flanders taught the first school at Shaffer's Corners, and was the first male teacher in the township.

L. C. Keith was the first wagon-maker; Joseph Corey and Jesse Springstead the first shoemakers. The first store and the first hotel were built by Philip Gray. The first doctor was John Webb of Comstock, the first minister located at Galesburg was Vernon D. Taylor, a Congregationlist, although Thomas W. Merrill, Indian missionary, was here, and Elder Knappen preached here occasionally before this. The first postmaster was Nathaniel Cothern. The first tailor in the county, I believe, was Deacon W. Mills, and the first coat he made here was for John Moore, of the "White Cottage." The Deacon was in the habit of sending a man on horseback to Marshall, to measure his customers, and get the cloth and return to him with it, which he cut according to measure, and made and returned by his "pony express" to his patrons. Few tailors now-a-days have so extended a business. Deacon Mills has established some thirty or forty Sabbath schools in this part of the State, since he came to Michigan, in 1829 or 1830. He built the first church building in Galesburg in 1838. The size was 18x26 feet; cost, $150. The builders were Isaac Cary and Charles Whitcomb. This building was afterward sold to the M. E. Church for a parsonage, and is now the front part of Julia Van Dusen's residence. The first lawyer here was Cyrus Lovell, who removed to Kalamazoo, and now resides in Ionia. S. W. Mills and David Ford built the first grist-mill in Galesburg, and the latter gentleman built the first saw-mill in this place. The first blacksmith was Samuel Wilkinson, and afterwards came Robert G. Ward and Guy C. Merrill. The first carpenters were S. Bliss, Jesse and Martin Turner, and Chas. Whitcomb.

The first township meeting was held in the house of James Burnett, April 7, 1834. Lovell Moore was moderator, and Leland Lane, clerk. Wm. Earl was elected supervisor and Leland Lane was elected township clerk.

Roswell Ransom had been appointed justice of the peace by Stevens T. Mason, hence he was the first justice of the peace in the township. He remembers that Isaac E. Crary came from Marshall to be sworn in as justice before him. Mr. Ransom has his old commission yet. The first justice of

the peace elected in the township was Nathaniel Cothern. This election was held on the 4th of April, 1836. Wm. Earl was elected supervisor again, and E. M. Clapp, town clerk.

I am informed by an old settler of Battle Creek that, when the first officers in that township were sworn in, Warren B. Shepard moved that, as it was a new country and they had no experience in performing their official duties, they would "*swow*" in this year, and do the best they could at that, and then "swear" in next time. So they only "swowed" to perform the duties of their office the first year.

HISTORY OF CHARLESTON.

The Township of Charleston received its name from Charles M. Nichols, one of its early and influential settlers. The first white man who settled in this township was William Harrison. He built his log-house on the east side of Climax Prairie in 1829. He is a son of the late Judge Bazel Harrison, of Prairie Ronde, who located there in 1829. Judge Harrison was the venerable patriarch of the pioneers of this county. The history of the early trials, the hardships and deprivations that Wm. Harrison, or "Uncle Billy," as he is familiarly called, endured during the first five years of his life on Climax Prairie, if it were written out, would make a thrilling and interesting narrative of pioneer life in this region. He has often told me that the Indians saved himself and family from starving. They were his true friends, and to-day there are many of them scattered about western Michigan who look upon "Uncle Billy" as their truest and best friend, and when they failed to supply him with venison and corn, to use his own expression,—he and his family "*browsed it.*"

Wm. Earl, Asa Gunn, Lovell and Hiram Moore, Langford, Charles and Alvin Burdick, Robert, and his son Joseph Whitford, came in 1831.

The first frame house built in this town was one that Jesse Turner and Chas. Whitcomb built for Robert Whitford. This was the "old red house" that stood on the south side of the old Territorial road on the farm now owned by Col. Gifford. The first hotel was built by William Earl. This is now known as Field's house. The builders were Richard and Charles Whitcomb. Ambrose Cock put up the first store building at the place, known as "Cock's Corners." Joseph Brown and Samuel Wilkinson were the first blacksmiths, Potter Eldred was the first supervisor, O. N. Giddings the first justice of the peace, Elder T. W. Merrill did the first preaching, and Elisha Briggs did the first teaching, in the town.

The first lawsuit in Charleston I give as I received it from an old pioneer friend, Joseph Whitford, who still lives on the farm where he first located in 1831. "This was in 1838. The parties were—Costleman vs. Costleman; case,—assault and battery; court-room,—Cock's & Giddings's store; presiding justice,—O. N. Giddings, Esq., sitting behind the counter. Court called case; parties responded; court advised a settlement; parties discuss the matter—grow belligerent; court commands peace; no constable present and court takes off its coat, jumps the counter, seizes the parties by the collar, administers its muscular power, and brings matters to an adjustment." From Peter Johnson and J. Whitford I learned that they had sold wheat at forty-four cents per bushel and pork at a $1.25 per hundred. And they had also in the starving time, in 1837, known flour to be sold at $10 per hundred,

and pork at $25 per hundred. The breed of hogs at that time were generally known as the "blue racers," "wind splitters," and "second, third, and fourth, row-rooters," depending on the length of the snout and the number of the rows they could make in rooting through the fence. Peter Johnson remembers when his family had nothing to eat but milk, salt and potatoes. Others in different parts of the county had like experiences—some harder. Mrs. Holland Gilson, on West Climax, during this starving time, cooked potato tops as the only article of food she had for her family. Silas Kinney, just over the line in Barry County, now of Cass County, told me that he and his family lived for one whole season on leeks and the wild game he shot in the woods.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY HENRY BISHOP.

COL. F. W. CURTENIUS.

Frederick W. Curtenius was born in New York City, September 30, 1806. His father, Peter Curtenius, was an officer, having the rank of General, in command of the troops quartered in New York City during the War of 1812. He was afterwards Marshal of the State of New York for several years, and in that capacity arrested Aaron Burr for treason. He was a member of the Legislature for many sessions, and the intimate friend of Gov. DeWitt Clinton, President Van Buren, and other prominent New York politicians of the old school. His death occurred in 1817. The grandfathers of Col. Curtenius were both military men. One was engaged as a merchant in New York when the war of the Revolution broke out. Learning, in an interview with General Washington, of the inability of the Government to clothe, equip and feed the necessary troops, he at once sold his store for $16,000 and expended the whole amount in the purchase of the necessaries for the army. This magnanimous act, like many others performed during those days, was in no way acknowledged by the United States Government. On the 11th of July, 1776, he gave the first public reading in New York of the Declaration of Independence. Immediately afterwards, accompanied by Alexander Hamilton, the mayor of the city, and other civic dignitaries, he placed himself at the head of the "Sons of Freedom," a city organization, marched to the Bowling Green, cast down the equestrian statue of King George III., chopped it into fragments, and sent the pieces to Litchfield, Conn., where the patriotic women of that place molded the lead into musket balls for the use of the American army. The maternal grandfather was a Colonel in the Revolutionary war, in which he distinguished himself.

Frederick W. Curtenius graduated at Hamilton College, Oneida, N. Y., 1823, and immediately commenced the study of the law. Inheriting a taste for military life, he abandoned the law after three months' study, and at once took passage on a vessel bound for South America, in order to enter the army of patriots who were struggling to free themselves from the yoke of Spain. He was received into the army as lieutenant, and conducted himself gallantly till the close of the war, when he returned to his native city. In 1831 Mr. Curtenius commanded a regiment of the New York State militia, composed of the citizens of Warren and Washington counties.

In 1835 Mr. Curtenius removed to Michigan, and commenced farming at Grand Prairie, the present town of Kalamazoo, then a small hamlet of less than three hundred inhabitants. In 1842 he was appointed a member of the board of visitors to West Point. In 1847 he raised a company for the First regiment of Michigan Infantry, commanded by Col. T. B. W. Stockton, and, receiving the appointment of Captain, accompanied it to Mexico. He remained until the close of the war, when he returned home. In 1855 he was appointed Adjutant-General of Michigan, and served in that capacity until the summer of 1861. He was then commissioned as Colonel of the Sixth Regiment of Michigan Infantry, and with his command was ordered to Baltimore, where he remained in garrison for six months. Then, with his regiment as a part of the Gulf Division under Gen. B. F. Butler, he was ordered to move on to New Orleans. This regiment, after the capture of that city, was the first to take possession of the U. S. mint. After remaining in the city for ten or twelve days, Col. Curtenius, with his own and two other western regiments, was ordered to Vicksburg. Finding the city impregnable to so small a force, the expedition was ordered to Baton Rouge, and placed in the charge of U. S. property there. Here an event occurred which caused Col. Curtenius to sever his connection with the army. Some slaves had taken refuge within the lines of his regiment, and the General commanding the brigade ordered Col. Curtenius to deliver them to their owners. He refused, stating that he had not been commissioned by the State of Michigan to deliver slaves to their masters. This reply caused him to be placed under arrest. Irritated by such injustice, he resigned his command and returned home. The State of Michigan nobly sustained him in his course and rebuked the brigader general who had ordered his arrest.

Col. Curtenius was elected to the State Senate from Kalamazoo County in 1856, and again in 1867. In 1868 he was appointed by the President collector of internal revenue, for the fourth congressional district, consisting of seven counties of the State. This office he held for two years, and at the expiration of his term declined a reäppointment. When he settled with the Government his statement of the differences did not exceed two cents, notwithstanding he had received and disbursed over one million dollars.

At the time of his death, July 13, 1883, Col. Curtenius was president of the Kalamazoo City Bank, and held several other like positions of trust and honor.—*Soldiers' Bulletin, Chicago, Ill., November 1, 1883.*

Judge Ira Rix died January 16, 1884, in the eighty-fourth year of his age. Judge Rix settled in Kalamazoo County in 1836, and was shortly after elected associate Judge, which office he held for several years. His occupation was that of a farmer.

John L. Cock died January 21, 1884, at Augusta. He was born at Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y., April, 1816, and settled in the Township of Charleston, Kalamazoo County, in 1836, engaging in mercantile business, and afterwards in farming, He was upright in his dealings, generous to the needy, an excellent neighbor, and a good citizen.

Thomas S. At Lee died March 1, 1884. He was born at Philadelphia, in 1816, and came to Kalamazoo in 1834. For some years he was clerk in the land office under the late Major Edwards. Mr. At Lee married Miss Mary Edwards, daughter of Major Edwards, in 1837. From the time of his first

coming to Kalamazoo he was a great favorite in social circles, was a good reader and a spicy writer. In 1813 he obtained a clerkship in the Indian Department at Washington, which he held until about one year prior to his death, when he obtained leave of absence, his health having failed him. He returned home, and died from nervous prostration in the Michigan Asylum.

Thomas G. Carpenter died in the Township of Alamo, Kalamazoo County, April 11, 1884, aged ninety-one years. He was one of Michigan's early pioneers, and did his full share in converting a portion of the forests into fertile fields and erecting habitations for man and beast. Had no worse men than Mr. Carpenter come to Michigan or been born here, court-houses, jails and poor-houses could be dispensed with.

Austin Buell died at his residence in the Town of Oshtemo, Kalamazoo County, aged seventy-seven years, four months. He had been a resident of this county for the past forty-nine years, one of those moderate, upright, honest men that are respected by all who know them, one of the pioneers that have done so much to give the State the good name it bears.

Mrs. Emor Hawley died in the city of Kalamazoo, May 4, 1884, aged eighty-six years. Mrs. Hawley had resided in Kalamazoo since 1832, and was the landlady of the Kalamazoo House at an early day. She was a woman of great energy of character, and, until lately, had managed her farm adjoining the village. She was a member of the State Pioneer Society and was much interested in its success.

William G. Dewing, a man whose name is dearer to many people in humble circumstances than that of any other of our citizens, and who has been, and is now, more deeply than ever appreciated and esteemed by all friends of humanity and effective charity, died on the eleventh of April, 1884, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, of pneumonia, after a brief illness.

He was one of the foremost men in Michigan in charitable matters, and was known through this part of the State in all benevolent conventions. In England, also, he was known for his earnest efforts in all benevolent enterprises. Mr. Dewing was the originator and zealous supporter of our present Kalamazoo County Pioneer Association. He was the first to suggest, in 1872, that our annual pioneer reunions become a "basket-picnic gathering," which has made the reunions not only very popular but very profitable; as they have been the means of securing the history and reminiscences of the early settlement of Kalamazoo County.

William G. Dewing was born in Burnham, Overy, Norfork Co., England, May 17, 1809. He was one of eleven children. He was sent to school in France for two years. On his return, as his love was so great for the water, he went to sea, and his father insisted upon his being apprenticed, so as to learn the seafaring life. Although having been tenderly brought up, he had many hardships to endure; but he rose to the rank of first officer, and remained at sea for ten years. He became disgusted with this mode of life and expressed a desire to go to America. Whereupon his father insisted upon his taking his younger brother Frederick with him. He came to Kalamazoo, Michigan, in July, 1836, where he and his brother kept store for five years previous to his being married. He has visited his native land three times.

The life of Mr. Dewing since he became a resident of Kalamazoo is known to all. Beginning as a merchant with his brother Frederick, the firm con-

tinued several years, when his brother withdrew from the firm and went elsewhere. At an early day Mr. Dewing started the business which since, under the name of Dewing & Sons, has been so successful, and which has given employment to more men than any other establishment in Kalamazoo. Mr. Dewing has been prospered, and has liberally shared his gains with the people of Kalamazoo.

Mr. Dewing has always taken an active interest in church matters here. He was a member of the first vestry of St. Luke's Church in 1837, but other churches and religious bodies have frequently been aided by him. His great work, however, was for the children of the poor, the homeless, and the neglected. For them he gave of his own means, and he interested others in his schemes of benevolence. To him and his efficient helpmeet, Mrs. Dewing, do we owe the establishment of the Children's Home, and the Industrial School which is now so well planted that, although it will miss and doubtless often need the supporting hand of its founder, it is, let us hope, so strongly rooted that it will grow and increase as he had hoped to see it during his life. In the loss of our friend this community and society has lost one of its most esteemed members, charity its most earnest and efficient friend, the poor are deprived of their most ready and willing helper, and the city, town, State and country of one of the best of citizens.

Mr. Charles Dewing, who was at Battle Creek, did not arrive until a few moments after his father's death. James Dewing is north and will not arrive till this evening. The funeral is appointed for next Sunday afternoon at 3 o'clock.

HORACE A. STONE.

The death of Horace A. Stone, for which the minds of his relatives and numerous friends have for some time past been prepared, has occurred. The last feeble hold which the sufferer had upon life was severed by the hand of death at 10.30 this morning, and pain and sickness and weariness of life ceased together.

Mr. Horace A. Stone was sixty-six years of age. He came to Kalamazoo some forty years ago in the interest of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, with which he was for years indentified. He afterwards removed to Battle Creek, where he became prominent as a merchant, business man and citizen, taking a leading part in all that was best for the progress and proper development of his town. He came back to Kalamazoo in 1868, and has continued to reside here since that time, engaged in mercantile business. He has been indentified with the history and growth of Kalamazoo and has contributed his share in her prosperity. Mr. Stone was a gentleman whose opinions and judgment were always respected and whose experience had constituted him an excellent counselor and guide. He has many friends and an excellent record as a business man, and his loss will be felt by many. He has been for two years past in poor health, which has crippled his efforts a good deal, and for eighteen months has been confined almost entirely to his room, enduring the severe ordeal of his sickness with a rare patience and fortitude. Mrs. Nellie S. Stowell, of New York, and Mrs. Edwin Flemming, of Washington, daughters of the deceased, are both present, and Mr. Horace Stone, of Grand Forks, has been telegraphed for.—*Kalamazoo Telegraph, March 31, 1884.*

KENT COUNTY.

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE OLD RESIDENTS' ASSOCIATION AT GRAND RAPIDS.

GRAND RAPIDS, January 23, 1884.—The old residents of Grand River valley, to the number of nearly four hundred, met in their thirteenth annual reunion at the Morton House last evening. The evening was passed in singing, dancing and speech-making.

During the past year seventeen of the members of the Old Residents' Association of the Grand River Valley have gone to the majority, as follows: Benjamin F. Martindale, died March 1; Gaius S. Deane, died March 26, who arrived in Grand Rapids in 1843; Edison English, died May 20, arrived in 1840; Henry Bremer, died May 20, arrived in 1849; Mrs. Heman Leonard, died June 16, arrived in 1841; Mrs. J. O. Edie, died June 17; Gustave Werner, died July 2, arrived in 1854; Mrs. Warren Weatherly, died July 26, Wm. Leppig, died September 5, arrived in 1855; Leonidas S. Scranton, died October 5; George Teeple, died November 29, came to Michigan in 1826; Mrs. Horatio Randall, died December 2, arrived in 1834; Mrs. Charles A. Rice, died December 4; Mrs. Rebecca W. Luce, died December 9; Jacob Barns, died December 14, arrived in 1836; Thomas W. White, died January 17, 1884, arrived in 1835; Dr. Charles L. Henderson, died January 17, 1884. Among the deaths of old residents who were not members of the association were: Mrs. Silas Powell, Mrs. Charlotte Cuming, D. Darwin Hughes and Consider Guild, the latter the son of Joel Guild, the first settler in Grand Rapids.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY ROBERT HILTON.

Solomon Pierce, died June 20, 1883, aged 81 years.
D. Darwin Hughes, died July 12, 1883, aged 61 years.
Mrs. Warren W. Weatherly, died July 24, 1883, aged 63 years.
John T. Proctor, died October 10, 1883, aged 66 years.
Mrs. Horatio Randall, died December 5, 1883, aged 70 years.
Jacob Barnes, died December 14, 1883, aged 60 years.
Thomas W. White, died January 9, 1884, aged 79 years.
John Ball, died February 5, 1884, aged 89 years.
Mrs. Jeannette Fralick, died March 24, 1884, aged 74 years.
William Hinsdell, died May 17, 1884, aged 70 years.

SOLOMON PIERCE.

Solomon Pierce, an old resident, died June 20, 1883, at the family residence in Walker township, at the ripe old age of 81 years. Mr. Pierce was born in Massachusetts in 1801, and subsequently removed to Churchville, N. Y., where he was married in 1828 to Miss Betsy Richmond. One child was born to the couple in 1830, George R. Pierce, who formerly resided in Grand Rapids, but who is now a boiler inspector in Chicago. Mrs. Pierce dying shortly after, Mr. Pierce in 1882 married Miss Hannah Richmond, a sister

of his first wife, and removed to Riga, N. Y. In 1852 they came to Grand Rapids, where Mr. Pierce engaged in the gun business in company with his oldest son. This relationship continued eight years, and a dozen years thereafter Mr. Pierce purchased the "Dutch" Wright farm on the Walker gravel road, changing the name of the "Wright house" to "Pierce's tavern." A few years ago he purchased the farm on which he lived at the time of his death. By his second wife he had four children, all of whom are still living and have families. They are Benjamin T., Esther E., wife of Mr. A. D. Noble; Charlie B., and Henry R. In addition to the above named children he had at the time of his death six grandchildren and one great grandchild. On the 12th of October, 1882, the fiftieth anniversary was celebrated at the family residence, about seventy immediate relatives of the aged couple being assembled on that occasion. His aged consort still survives him at the age of 70 years.

The funeral services were held from the family residence, the sermon being preached by Rev. Charles Fluhrer, of the Universalist church, and the interment was made in Grenwood cemetery.

D. DARWIN HUGHES.

[From a Grand Rapids paper, June 22, 1883.]

Early yesterday afternoon the news spread about the city among the associates of the gentlemen at the bar and intimate friends that D. Darwin Hughes was dead, and later in the day the sad intelligence became quite general. He was in an unconscious condition from Wednesday morning and his death, which occurred at 12:30 P. M., was while he was in a comatose state and was apparently painless. He passed away so quietly and suddenly that, although his departure was anticipated by his family, no immediate visitation of death was expected and when his life went out there were no members of his family present but Mrs. Hughes and the younger daughter, Miss Maud Hughes. The only person besides these in the room was the nurse. Mr. Hughes had been in a declining condition since December last, and since that time had not done any work in his office. For between two and three years he had been complaining of trouble about the heart, but it did not incapacitate him for work until the date mentioned. In the latter part of December he went to New York and Philadelphia and consulted eminent physicians about his case, among them Dr. Austin Flint. From the time of his return he failed from week to week, and although, from time to time, he felt encouraged as to his condition, his family and friends saw little upon which to build hope for his recovery. About three months ago his condition became so precarious that his death was feared each day, but he rallied from that low state, only to linger a few weeks longer. The immediate cause of his demise was congestion of the lungs, produced by an affection of the heart.

The last court work Mr. Hughes did was the argument of the cause for Gen. Daniel E. Sickles, in connection with the Chicago, Saginaw & Canada railroad in August last in the United States court. This argument occupied two or three days. All the courts have adjourned in respect to his memory. The funeral will be held from the late residence of deceased at 4 P. M. Saturday. Mr. Smiley was summoned from Marshall yesterday by telegraph.

David Darwin Hughes was born at Camillus, in Onondaga county, New

York, upon the first day of February, 1823, and consequently was in his sixty-first year when he died. After gaining a common school education he took an academic course at Syracuse and Canandaigua, N. Y. At the age of 17—left an orphan—he came to Michigan, settling in Charlotte, Eaton county, where he was first employed about the county buildings, studying law meanwhile. He was deputy county clerk under Austin Blair, clerk of Eaton county. He afterwards entered the law office of M. S. Brackett of Bellevue, studying there one year. At the age of 21 he entered the office of Gibbs & Bradley, attorneys in Marshall, remaining with them some time. He was admitted to the bar in 1846, and hence had been a practicing attorney for nearly forty years. He was married in the same year to Miss Cynthia C. Jones, an Ohio lady, who survives him. Upon leaving the office of Gibbs & Bradley Mr. Hughes became partner of Isaac E. Crary, the first congressman from Michigan. For several years before 1850 he combined with his legal practice the labor of editing the *Expounder*, which work he gave up in 1850. In 1854 his distinguished partner died and Mr. Hughes entered a firm with Justin D. Wooley. During these years his reputation grew greatly and he became one of the leading lawyers of his section, and with each succeeding year his repute as a learned counselor grew more wide-spread, and he became noted all over the State and in neighboring States as one of the brightest legal minds in the State. In January, 1871, he formed a partnership with Thos. J. O'Brien of Marshall under the firm name of Hughes & O'Brien. In April of 1871, Mr. Hughes having been offered the position of general counsel for the G.R. & I. R.R., the firm moved its office to this city and Mr. Hughes assumed this position, which he held until the day of his death. The business of the firm grew extensively and Mitchell J. Smiley of Kalamazoo became a member of it, and the firm name was changed to Hughes, O'Brien & Smiley, and it has retained its identity, with the exception of the recent retirement of Mr. O'Brien from the firm, until the present time. During his legal career he was engaged in many law cases which have attracted general attention throughout the State. Although already a man of prominence in his profession the libel case of Dr. Stone, then late president of Kalamazoo college, against the teachers in 1865, which was several times tried, first brought him noticeably to the front as a lawyer. Mr. Hughes was the attorney for the teachers. An important case involving the rights of all public schools was the suit brought by ex-Senator Charles E. Stuart against the board of education at Kalamazoo to prevent them from employing teachers of languages in the schools. In the Supreme Court Mr. Hughes as attorney for the board, won the case. In 1869 an effort was made by the homœopathic physicians to compel the board of regents to cause that school of medicine to be taught in the University. Mr. C. I. Walker of Detroit was the attorney for the regents, and Mr. Hughes conducted the case for the homœopathists, making an argument which was widely commented upon as a brilliant one. The case was decided in favor of the regents. One of the most noted civil cases of 1869 was the Salem case before the Supreme Court, involving the constitutionality of the law giving towns and municipalities the power to grant aid to railroads. Mr. Hughes endeavored to sustain the law. The case was decided against him, the opinion being read by Justice Cooley, Justice Graves dissenting. Since that time the United States Supreme Court has confirmed the position taken by Mr. Hughes. In 1871

the Duncan will case was tried at Marshall. Thomas G. Duncan, a bachelor, who died in Ireland, leaving an estate of $500,000 at his home in Battle Creek, made a will giving a large part of it to benevolent and religious institutions—Bishop Simpson of the Methodist church being given $50,000. The relations contested the will on the ground of insanity, employing Mr. Hughes, Ashley Pond of Detroit, and Brown & Thomas of Battle Creek. Messrs. G. V. N. Lothrop of Detroit and J. C. FitzGerald were the attorneys for the estate. The result was a disagreement of the jury, two being in favor of the will and ten against it. In speaking of this case yesterday Mr. FitzGerald said: "His argument before that jury was the best I ever heard him make. The court-house at Marshall was crowded that morning, and Mr. Hughes spoke for two hours and a half. It was a terrible strain on his nervous system and when he had finished he was as white as a sheet. He left the court room immediately upon its close and took the train for Kalamazoo, and in that village sought his bed. There was not a shadow of a defense, but the argument made by Mr. Hughes, and that alone, nearly won for him the case, which was afterwards compromised." In the fall of 1870 occurred the celebrated trials of George Vanderpool for murdering his partner in the Manistee bank, Herbert Field. After a trial at Manistee, in which Vanderpool was convicted and taken to the Jackson prison, a new trial was granted, a change of venue taken to Kalamazoo, and Mr. Hughes and John Van Arnam of Chicago engaged as counsel for the defense. It was there that Mr. Hughes made his greatest criminal argument, and a disagreeing jury compelled another trial. At the third trial at Hastings, in which the case lost some of its sensationalism, Vanderpool was acquitted. The contested will case of the reputed millionaire, E. B. Ward of Detroit, was another of Mr. Hughes's great cases. Mr. Hughes and Messrs. Wort Dexter of Chicago, Ashley Pond and E. W. Meddaugh of Detroit, were the attorneys for Mrs. Ward, in whose favor the will had been made, and Messrs. Theodore Romeyn and J. Logan Chipman were the attorneys for the contestants. Mr. Hughes was the leading member of the counsel and made a brilliant trial of the case. The jury disagreed and the matter was afterwards compromised in Mrs. Ward's favor. The Matteson forgery case tried, in Cass county in 1877, was an important case and has been kept fresh in legal circles by the numerous civil supreme court cases that have grown out of it. Matteson was accused of forging mortgages on the Morris farm. John Van Arnam of Chicago assisted the prosecution and Mr. Hughes conducted the defense. The trial lasted three weeks and resulted in the acquittal of Matteson. Mr. Hughes's reputation as a profound lawyer was not bounded by this section or this State. He was one of the strongest and best known lawyers of the entire Northwest, and known among brother attorneys all over the country. He was the leading lawyer of western Michigan from 1860. Until within the last five years there was hardly an important case tried since that time without his being engaged in it. He was not an educated man in the sense of college education, but he was a self built man.

Mr. Hughes never filled public office except the county positions in his youth, the mayoralty of Marshall twice, and minor local offices frequently in that city. He was a Democrat in politics and although in 1880 he voted for Garfield because he said he believed his election would be best for the country, he was an adherent of Democratic principle. Although he never held

high office he was frequently honored by his party with nomination for it, although it was not within the power of the party to elect him. Before his removal from Marshall he was a candidate for Congress. In 1869 he was a Democratic candidate for supreme court justice against Justice Cooley, and in 1870 against Justice Campbell, and in 1872 candidate for attorney general. He accepted the nomination for attorney general only on the promise that he should "be obliged to contribute no money, make no speeches and be bothered in no way with the campaign." In each of these canvasses he ran ahead of his ticket.

Mr. Hughes, while not until recent years actively connected with a church, walked conscientious ways through life. He has been a member of the vestry of the Episcopal church in Marshall, and of St. Mark's church in this city.

Mr. Hughes was much of an ornithologist in a quiet way, and was the author of a number of interesting papers on ornithology. The Kent scientific institute possesses a large and fine collection of nests and eggs of Michigan birds, of which he was the donor.

It was, however, purely as a barrister that he gained his prominence, and by the highway of hard work, performed with a judicial mind, that he held it. His greatest reputation was earned in criminal cases without doubt, but he did not desire to be considered exclusively a criminal lawyer. He did not court criminal business, but his success in such cases was the source of his great reputation. He was exceedingly well read upon the common law and was more familiar with its rules than most lawyers not professors. He became thoroughly acquainted with these in his student days, and always retained his almost perfect knowledge in that regard. Brother attorneys think this one of the secrets of his great success and believe him a good example for those young lawyers who believe it is not necessary, in order to build the foundations of a law education surely, to read common law from the bottom up. As a court orator, either before a court or jury, Mr. Hughes was very effective, in spite of certain natural disadvantages. His voice was not strong and in addition had a slight nasal twang, but he always used the choicest language and the most appropriate words and they were enforced with a vigor and nervous energy that would always command the strictest attention. It was the heart and fire that he threw into what he had to say that made him so strong a speaker, and what he said, not tricks of elocution, that called attention to him. One feature in which he was stronger than other lawyers was his ability to strip a state of facts free from extraneous things and arrive at the true issue. His reasoning faculties were perfect, and in law cases anyone who would adopt his theories could not stand against his conclusions. His theories were, as a matter of course, often fallacious, but his reasoning in all was perfect. His strength of mind and his peculiar legal developement will perhaps be best shown by what the two lawyers in this city that knew him best say of him. T. J. O'Brien said: "Mr. Hughes's great strength as a lawyer was in his capacity to discover the turning point in a case; his logical way of arranging and presenting his case, and the earnest and nervous energy that he threw into his legal and other arguments. I can't help giving stress to this last. It has always impressed me so much." J. C. FitzGerald said: "He was a man of strong common sense. It was a natural and not an acquired ability upon which his success

was based. He was a natural logician and this gave him the power to present a law question to a court with particular strength. In a law argument he had not his superior in the State. Condensation was his secret." He was a man of correct morals and sound habits as well as great mental strength. Equal with his success as a lawyer was his love for his family and he indulged them in what would make them most happy. A prominent feature of his character was that at all times he wanted to be surrounded by those he loved.

MRS. W. W. WEATHERLY.

Mrs. Warren W. Weatherly died July 24, 1883, at her residence on State street, Grand Rapids. She had been afflicted with heart disease for some time past and her decease was not wholly unexpected. She had lived in Grand Rapids for a great many years and was a member of the Old Residents' Association, which attended the funeral in a body. She was a prominent member of the Baptist Church, with which she had long been connected. She leaves a large family of sons and daughters.

JOHN T. PROCTOR.

The death of John T. Proctor, of Cascade, occurred October 10, 1883. He was born in Bethany, N. Y., July 19, 1827, and removed to Michigan with his father in 1829. Settling in Cascade in 1859, he has since resided there continuously. He was considered a thoroughly reliable man and had held the office of justice of the peace. He was an active member of the Methodist Church. He leaves a widow and two sons, one of the latter being a resident of Grand Rapids. On Thursday, September 27, last, he ascended to a scaffold over his barn floor to arrange it for the reception of some grain, when he accidentally lost his balance and fell backward to the floor beneath. The floor was bare and the fall a severe and fatal one, for, while no bones were broken, he received internal injuries from which he died on the morning of Wednesday, October 10, 1883. The funeral, held the following Friday, was very largely attended, Rev. H. M. Joy officiating.

MRS. HORATIO RANDALL.

At a meeting of the Old Residents' Association of the Grand River Valley called to attend the funeral of the late Mrs. Horatio Randall, who died December 5, 1883, the following resolutions were adopted on motion of Wm. N. Cook:

Resolved, That we sympathise with our brother, Horatio Randall, in the great loss he has sustained, and with the relatives of the deceased.

Resolved, That we recognize in the life and experiences of the deceased the character of a model pioneer woman. Polly De Long was married to Porter Reed in 1833. She and her husband emigrated from New York to Michigan in 1834, coming from Detroit to Grand Rapids with an ox team, and settling in the now township of Grand Rapids. She lived with Mr. Reed till 1857, in which year he died, and in 1861 she was married to Mr. Randall. She died on the farm chosen and cultivated by her first husband, on the second day of December, 1883, aged 70 years and 27 days. Here is the beginning and end of a life of contented labor, of cheerfulness, Christian charity, free hospitality and simple pleasure, crowned by the esteem and love of her contemporaries and co-workers, and now she is followed sorrowfully to her final rest by those who survive her.

Resolved, That we recognize her as one of those noble women, of whom so few re-

main, who shared the toils of pioneer life in the valley, and whose blessed influence has not been fully appreciated or often enough acknowledged; but which those who have witnessed it will hasten at the solemn hour of separation to proclaim and praise.

Resolved, That these resolutions be entered upon the journal of the association, and that the secretary furnish a copy of them to the husband of the deceased.

JACOB BARNES.

Mr. Jacob Barnes died at Traverse City at 4 P. M. December 14, 1884, after a long and painful illness.

The deceased was born at Stowe, Vt., on the 22d of April, 1725, and came here with his father at the age of eleven. His father was the first register of deeds in this county, and for a number of years lived in a house located at what is now the corner of North Division and Fountain streets. That part of the settlement was known as a swamp then, and boats were frequently used by the Barnes boys to reach their home. He, as a boy, assisted in raising the press afterwards used in the *Enquirer* office from the bed of Lake Michigan at Grand Haven, where it had been cast by the breaking of the ice, and soon afterwards went into that office as an apprentice, E. D. Burr being then the owner. About the year of 1846 he became one of the owners of the *Enquirer*, Capt. Robert Collins being a partner. Mr. Chas. H. Taylor was also a partner in the paper a portion of the time, acting as editor, a position which Mr. Thos. B. Church and the late J. P. Thompson also held for some months during Mr. Barnes's control of the paper. In 1856 the paper became the *Daily Enquirer and Herald*, and Mr. Barnes sold the paper to A. E. Gordon, who published it in connection with Mr. Thompson.

After selling the *Enquirer* he was appointed register of the land office, which office he held until 1861, when the change of administration threw him out of office. He then purchased an interest in the Detroit *Free Press*, which he sold five years later and returned to this city. He was afterwards engaged in the milling business here with Mr. A. X. Carey. This seems to have been an unfortunate investment, for the firm failed after several years of hard work, and Mr. Barnes was left comparatively poor. Not long after the failure the deceased moved with his wife and adopted daughter to Traverse City, where they resided at the time of his death. During the last years of his life he spent much time traveling, in the vain hope that change of air and scenery would restore him to health, but he remained an invalid from about the time of his failure to his death. He was married to Miss Marilla C. Stevens of Syracuse, N. Y., on the 25th day of October, 1847, and this lady, together with an adopted daughter, survive him. It is probable that the remains will be brought here for burial.—*Grand Rapids Daily Democrat, December 15, 1884.*

As announced, the funeral of the late Jacob Barnes was held at St. Mark's Church in Grand Rapids on Sunday, Rev. S. Burford officiating. There was a very large attendance. The pall bearers were Henry Spring, James Blair, John T. Holmes, John W. Champlin, and George W. Thayer. The Old Residents, at a meeting of their association, called to attend the funeral, appointed a committee, consisting of Thomas B. Church, A. A. Stephens and Chas. W. Warrell, to draft appropriate resolutions and report at the next called meeting.

At a meeting of the Old Residents' Association the following resolutions were adopted:

WHEREAS, Our Brother, Jacob Barnes, departed this life before the present meeting of this association; therefore,

Resolved, That reviewing the record of his life, we find him especially a pioneer of this valley; in his minority working at his trade as printer in Grand Haven and Grand Rapids; publisher of a paper in the latter city and subsequently in Detroit; holding an important Federal office in the Grand Traverse district; than again a resident of this city and engaged in the milling business; withdrawn therefrom by increasing illness.

Resolved, That he was entitled to our high regard as a man and a citizen, and that we tender to his widow this memorial testimony of our feelings and sympathies.

Resolved, That the secretary of this body transmit a copy of these resolutions to the family of the deceased and cause the same to be published in the papers of this city.

CAPT. THOMAS W. WHITE.

Capt. Thomas W. White, one of the pioneers of the Grand River Valley, died January 10, 1884, at his residence, No. 7 Washington street, Grand Rapids, after a lingering illness from which he has suffered for the last two years. Mr. White was born in Ashland, Mass., Nov. 16, 1805, and in his younger manhood followed the occupation of a blacksmith. In 1836 he married Miss Carolina Norton, and the two came to Michigan on their bridal tour, settling at Grand Haven, where Mr. White for a short time followed his trade, but afterwards embarked in the lumber business, in which he was prominently engaged there until his removal to Grand Rapids in the fall of 1865. Here he also engaged in the same business, first in the firm of White & Avery, but for years past has been a member of the firm of Robinson, Letellier & Co. Mr. White's life was a very active and stirring one until two or three years ago, when failing health compelled his withdrawal from active business. He had a wide acquaintance throughout the Grand River Valley, and few if any were more thoroughly conversant with its early history. As a pioneer he was indefatigable and laborious; in business, energetic, methodical and thorough-going, and as a man honorable and generous in all his dealings. His death will be mourned by a large number of friends beyond the circle of his family. He leaves a wife, two sons and a daughter; the sons being Mr. T. Stewart White and Mr. John D. White of this city, and the daughter, Mrs. Charles Chandler.

Mr. White was a prominent Odd Fellow and member of the Old Residents' Association.

The funeral took place from his late residence and was largely attended, several friends of the deceased from Grand Haven being present. The Old Residents' Association and several Odd Fellow organizations attended. Rev. Dr. Hyde of Chicago officiated. The remains were interred at the Valley City cemetery.

At a meeting of the Old Residents' Association the following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That our lamented brother, in his life walk since the year 1835, has most specially connected himself with the interests and development of the Grand River Valley, which has since that date been his residence and the scene of his active life.

Resolved, That commencing his career here as a handicraftsman; then embarking in the steamboat enterprise, once a prominent feature in our river business; then at Grand Haven as a member of an important lumber firm, and after his removal to this city, entering into and working, with similar copartnerships, at this place, he was ever, and in every place, a good citizen, a worthy man, a beloved friend and a relative to whom attached the strongest ties of affection.

Resolved, That evidence of the esteem of the community in which he cast his fortunes is given in his election as a representative of the district, composed then of Ottawa,

Kent and Ionia counties, to the State Legislature, when his political party was a minority therein, and in his election subsequently to the office of State Senator, by an actual though not canvassed majority, but which position he, modest and retiring, declined to accept, and in all the general expressions of sorrow at this termination of his life; but his decease at a very advanced age, and with "Well done" written over his whole career, is a consolation in the example he presents to a new generation.

Resolved, That this memorial of our companionship and esteem of his merits be transmitted to his family and published in the papers of the city.

JOHN BALL.

[From Grand Rapids Democrat, February 6, 1884.]

DIED—At his residence, No. 414 Fulton street, in this city, Feb. 5, 1884, JOHN BALL, aged 89 years, two months and 24 days.

The announcement of the death of Mr. John Ball, yesterday at 9:45 A. M., one of the oldest pioneers of the Grand river valley, was not wholly unexpected, though the general hope had been that his unusual vigor would, notwithstanding his burden of years, enable him to throw off the disease from which he had been suffering since Tuesday week and that his venerable, kindly face would soon be again seen upon the streets as usual for decades past. But the disease—pneumonia—was too firmly seated, and although every possible means that physicians' skill and the watchful care of loving hearts and hands could compass was resorted to, it only availed to smooth his pathway to the grave. He suffered much bodily pain during his illness, but was unable to get refreshing sleep, and finally dropped quietly away to his final rest as peacefully as a weary child.

The following account of Mr. Ball's earlier life is taken from the "Biographical History of Eminent Self-Made Men of Michigan," published in 1879:

"John Ball, lawyer, Grand Rapids, was born at Hebron, Grafton county, N. H., Nov. 12, 1794. His father, Nathaniel Ball, and mother, Sarah Nevins, were born at Hollis, N. H., his mother being a daughter of Thomas Nevins of Hanover, N. H. Mr. Ball, at the age of 17, having been deprived up to that time of any but the most rudimentary education, left home and by the most energetic exertions and self-denial pursued his academic studies at Salisbury and elsewhere in New Hampshire. By teaching school a portion of his time to defray expenses he was enabled to enter Dartmouth college, from which he graduated in 1820. Immediately thereafter he went to Lansingburg, N. Y., and began the study of law in the office of Wallbridge & Lansing, still teaching school a part of the time to pay his expenses. Here he remained about two years, when, wishing to see more of the world, he went to New York City and sailed for Darian, Georgia. On the way the schooner was struck by a storm and stranded on a sandbar four miles from the island of Lappalo, on the Georgian coast, the vessel going to pieces. All on board, however, except one, were saved by rafts and a life boat sent by another vessel to the rescue. Mr. Ball taught school at Darian for five months, then returned to Lansingburg and resumed his law studies, being admitted to the bar in 1824, and subsequently becoming the partner of Walter Raleigh, entered into the practice of his profession in Lansingburg. In about a year this partnership was dissolved and Mr. Ball formed another with his old tutor, Jacob C. Lansing; a year later he was elected justice of the peace and henceforth continued practice alone. Two years later he gave

up his law and justice business to take charge of that of his widowed sister, Mrs. William Powers, whose husband had just been burned to death in his oil-cloth factory just built at Lansingburg.

Mr. Ball took charge of the oil-cloth factory on behalf of his sister, and managed it so successfully that at the end of two years and a half all debts were paid and the business placed in a flourishing condition, in which it still continues under the name of the widow and her sons. In January, 1832, Mr. Ball left Lansingburg with the intention of going in the spring to Oregon by the overland route. Having spent the winter in New York city, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Washington, he joined a party at Baltimore and moved westward, arriving in west Missouri in May, where his party (of twelve men) united with a mountain trading and trapping party then on its way to the Rocky mountains, the whole party numbering eighty men and three hundred horses and mules. They travelled together for about four months, crossing the South Pass, near Pike's Peak, nearly ten years before its "discovery" by Gen. Fremont, subsisting most of the time on buffalo meat. As the trappers scattered in the mountains Mr. Ball's party separated from the trailers and took a direct route for Fort Walla Walla. Traveling on the Lewis river—one of the largest branches of tne Columbia—they subsisted wholly on salmon, the food of the Indians of that country, who cheerfully furnished them with a bountiful supply of their choicest fish and treated them with greatest kindness. After leaving the Indian country the party had to subsist on the meat of their horses until they reached Walla Walla, six weeks later. Here they reduced their stock of horses and went to Fort Vancouver, where Mr. Ball was very kindly received by Dr. McLaughlin, local governor of the Hudson Bay company, and during the winter taught the first school ever opened in Oregon. In the spring he went 30 miles up the Williamette river to a small farm settlement, where, with the help of neighbors, he fenced in and cultivated six acres of wheat and potatoes; raising the first crop of wheat in that section; but seeing no prospect of the arrival of other settlers he resolved to return home, and in October, 1833, embarked in a whaler for the Sandwich Islands, stopping for a few weeks on the site of San Francisco, then an entire wilderness. Reaching the Sandwich Isles he remained three weeks and then took passage in a whaler for New Bedford, Mass. They put in at the Society Islands for three weeks, and, doubling Cape Horn, reached Rio Janeiro, June 1, 1834. Tiring of the slow going whaler, Mr. Ball here secured passage as captain's clerk on the armed schooner Boxer, bound for Norfolk, Va., commanded by Lieutenant (afterward Admiral) Farragut, and reached his Lansingburg home after two and a half years' absence. He then formed a law partnership at Troy, N. Y., with Mr. Wilson, which continued one year. In the fall of 1837 he came to Grand Rapids, where he has since resided."

The following, including a sketch of Mr. Ball's career since his arrival in Michigan and his settlement in the Grand river valley, is furnished *The Democrat* by Mr. Thomas B. Church of this city, who, locating in the valley only a few years later than Mr. Ball, speaks largely from personal knowledge:

"Until a few days before his death Mr. Ball enjoyed a remarkable degree of health and mental and bodily vigor—the result of his temperate and simple life—and was regarded by his fellow citizens with a respect deepening into

reverence as he approached the centenarian age. But he is gone. Honest John Ball is no longer amongst us. That erect form, those white hairs, that warm complexion, that long stride like the gait of an Indian, that smile when speaking, that hesitating yet crisp and energetic speech when it came, and that large featured expressive countenance, we shall see them no more—hail them no more on this earth. But it is well,—well that he lived, giving such an example of probity, of benevolence, of private and public excellence; well that he died without a long and painful illness, but quietly laid down in the rest he needed. 'And may he rest in peace.'

"In 1836, as an agent of Messrs. Brinsmaid and Leonard and Whipple, and with $10,000 of theirs in his hands to invest, he landed at Detroit, Mich. Taking plats from the Ionia land office, he spent the fall and winter of 1836 in selecting lands south of Grand river—the principal purchase being what was afterwards known as the 'Blendon company tract.'

"Mr. Ball's friends have often been amused and instructed by the recital of his recollections of the journeys he made through this then unsettled region, the queer people outside the Indians he met, the small hardships of the tramp through the woods, and many of these recollections have been published in the pioneer annals of the Grand River Valley.

"In 1838, he was the representative in the State Legislature at Detroit of the district formed of the counties of Clinton, Ionia, Kent and Ottawa, and in the same year was appointed the receiver of the People's bank, a wildcat institution of Grand Rapids, and closed and settled up the short-lived business of that concern. The following year Mr. Ball, residing in Grand Rapids, attended principally to the land interests of several eastern men, but in 1842 he was appointed by Gov. John S. Barry, who had been his roommate during the legislative session of 1838–9, to select 300,000 of the 500,000 acres of land granted by Congress to the State of Michigan for internal improvements. He got up his outfit, and with Assistants Frederic Hall of Ionia, lately deceased, and James D. Lyon of Grand Rapids, yet living, went into the woods, west, north and east of the present city, and chose, after careful selection, the acres on which then stood the primeval forest,now the scene of a wonderful transformation into farms, villages, and every form of progress and prosperity. In 1843 the Legislature put these selected lands into market for $1.25 per acre, receiving in pay State internal improvement warrants, at face value, which had been issued to contractors, building the railroads and canals that the State had undertaken to construct. These warrants could be bought for forty cents on the dollar or thereabouts. Such a valuation existed that immigrants, being informed by the efforts of Mr. Ball, Judge Almy and others of the possibilities of the case, were largely diverted from Illinois and Wisconsin and made their homes in Michigan. The lands had been carefully picked out of the public domain; the proposed settlers could get from Mr. Ball a particular description of almost every acre; by him they could exchange gold and eastern funds for the land warrants, and thus buy much larger farms than they expected to be able to get. And thus the settlement of Kent and adjacent counties was affected with wonderful rapidity.

"This was to Mr. Ball, a noted episode of his life; one which, although at the time it necessitated exposure, hardship and very small pecuniary compensation—was, in after days, a subject of most pleasant retrospection and

reminiscence. The State had no money to pay for his services; the Governor promised him only cash enough to pay for outfit and food (which that most patriotic functionary raised on his private credit); but Mr. Ball, in subsequent years felicitated himself much upon the work he had done and was satisfied with its pecuniary returns. He was able to assist many of the settlers, and in recent years he has said, with beaming face: 'It does me good to go over those wild lands on good roads; lands with fine white houses, rich orchards and fruitful fields. I do not at once recognize all the people, but they do me; and refer, with seeming gratitude to the aid I rendered them in getting their farms.'

"Since this passage in his life, Mr. Ball has been a resident of this city; although true to his instincts, he has traveled, at times, quite extensively, through the States and in Europe, passing about three years in that continent with his family.

"Since Mr. Ball first opened his law office in this city he has had as partners, George Martin, afterwards chief justice; Solomon L. Withey, now United States district judge; Edward Sargeant, and since 1852 the firm has been Ball & McKee—Jas. H. McKee being his associate till death dissolved the partnership. He has been largely interested at different times, and generally as a pioneer, in developing the plaster, salt, lumber and agricultural interests of this section, and, in the working of plaster, devised the first successful evaporator for the manufacture of stucco.

"Mr. Ball was always prominent in public school matters, and in an early day did much toward putting Michigan on the basis of its present educational system, his special interest being in the welfare of the common schools. He was in fact always active in all educational, literary and scientific movements.

"In politics Mr. Ball was a Democrat—constant, consistent and firm in the support of the original and fundamental doctrines of the Jeffersonian school; but being of a philosophic disposition he was neither greatly elated nor greatly depressed by his party's success or defeat, though he had ever an abiding and cheerful hope of the ultimate recognition and permanent triumph of the essential Democratic principles.

"In his religious life he was a Liberal and an earnest protestant against empty formalities and shams. But though not a professing Christian, he was ever a doer of good to the fullest extent of his opportunities and means. This was his religion.

"On Jan. 1, 1850, Mr. Ball married Miss Mary T. Webster of Plymouth, N. H., then a teacher in the Grand Rapids public schools, and they have always lived in the present Fulton street residence. The wife and five children—two sons and three daughters—are left to mourn his loss. The children are in order of age: Frank W. Ball, Misses Kate W., Flora and Lucy, and Master John H., a youth of a dozen years."

Action of the Kent Bar.

[From the Daily Eagle, Feb. 9, 1884.]

There was a fair attendance of members of the Kent county bar association at the United States court room this forenoon to take action in reference to the death of Mr. John Ball. Judge Withey presided and Mr. John E. Moore

acted as secretary. Judge Withey said that Mr. Ball had passed a long time in this city and county, and had been a member of the bar. Owing to the lateness of the hour he did not desire to occupy much time in the way of remarks.

Judge Holmes said that he was absent from the city at the time of the funeral, and having just returned was unprepared to make any suggestions. He presumed that some action had been settled upon to express the feeling of regret at his death, in the various courts; if not now, at some future time.

Mr. L. D. Norris said that, on the afternoon of the day before the funeral, an effort was made to get a notice of a meeting in this paper, but it was too late, and but a few assembled at the circuit court room. This meeting was the outgrowth of that. He moved that a committee of three be appointed by the chair, to consist of the older members of the bar, for the purpose of preparing suitable resolutions of respect on the death of Mr. Ball, and have them presented to the other courts at some future time. The motion was carried. He then said that his acquaintance with Mr. Ball commenced after he arrived here, although previous to that, while a member of the Legislature from Washtenaw county, he had considerable interesting correspondence with him in reference to the geological survey of the State. In public matters he was always most zealous. His character was a lovely and perfect one. In making inquiries about him he was often answered with the question if it was "honest" John Ball he sought. He expressed the wish that his life be spoken of in the courts.

Judge Withey, in appointing the committee, said that he did not recollect more than two or three who were old residents. He appointed Judge Holmes, J. H. McKee and T. B. Church.

Judge Holmes wanted Judge Withey to act as a member of the committee, as he at one time was a partner of the deceased in the practice of law. He was added to the committee, and said that in his early life he had partnership relations with Mr. Ball. He was a representative man when this State was first admitted to the Union, in 1837. He was prominent at the time with Gov. Bagley, Dr. Houghton and others. He had the confidence and esteem of all, and was trusted as few men are trusted. Judge Withey came here in 1838 and he knew him from that time until his death. He did not know of a man who had the confidence of all who knew him, as fully and completely as Mr. Ball. Later he was not so prominent and active, although men looked up to and respected him. Had he time he said he could mention many prominent men whose confidence he had. In 1845 Judge Withey united with Mr. Ball in the practice of law. Mr. Ball did not have any court practice but did a very large office business, such as handling lands and making collections for eastern people of wealth. He did more of this business than any other man in the State. Although he had no law practice it was business that a lawyer could get practice from. He considered his partnership with Mr. Ball very fortunate for him, for it led to practice. After a time Judge Martin was added to the firm and remained until he went on the bench. Mr. Ball was always a generous and honest man. He never knew of his deviating a hairsbreadth from the right, no matter what influences might have been brought to bear. He did the office business and did it well. He never knew of his appearing in court or arguing a case before a jury.

Judge Holmes said that, taking Mr. Ball all in all, he was the most peculiar if not the best man he ever knew. He did not know where his influence laid or how his power was concealed, but he had it, and it cropped out in everything he gave his attention to. Even his smile inspired one. Mr. Holmes then spoke of Mr. Ball's efforts in behalf of the young men, how he helped their lyceum along, by entertaining and instructive lectures on various subjects. They always had a beneficial result. He remembered once of his telling them that in time it would be so arranged that the course of a storm, its approach, and the rapidity of the wind could be accurately figured out. They hardly believed it at the time, but now it has come to pass. He eulogized his efforts at all times in educational affairs. He said that Judge Withey was mistaken when he said that Mr. Ball never appeared in court. He remembered of a case being tried in the second court-house, located on the public square, and Judge Withey and Mr. Ball were there. Judge Withey discovered that a witness was absent and left in search of him. During his absence Mr. Ball got up and in a slow, hesitating way began to address Judge Whipple. He blushed and stammered—talking about the case, attracting considerable attention until Judge Withey appeared at the door with his witness. "Mr. Withey has arrived," said Judge Whipple to Mr. Ball. He looked around and said, "I'm glad of it."

MRS. JEANNETTE FRALICK.

This morning Mrs. Jeannette, wife of Hon. Henry Fralick, passed beyond, at 1:20 o'clock, after weeks of suffering which had warned her, as well as her friends, that her decease was near at hand. Her departure was as calm and confident as the falling asleep of a tired child; it had no more of terror than lying down to pleasant dreams. Mrs. Fralick was born in Madison county, N. Y., November 7, 1808, hence was in her 76th year. Her maiden name was Jeannette Sloan, her family being one of the pioneers of that section. She became the wife of Elias Woodruff in 1828 and in 1830 came to Wayne county in this State, hence was one of the pioneers of Michigan. She had four children by her former marriage, of whom Mr. Isaac Woodruff, formerly of this city, alone survives her. One of her daughters was well known to older residents here as Mrs. E. W. Markham. In 1842 she married Mr. Fralick, in Plymouth, Wayne county, then their home, and in 1861 they came to this city. Five children were the fruit of her second marriage, of whom three, Mrs. Dr. Watson of Sioux Falls, Dak., Mrs. A. E. Worden of this city and Mr. Henry S. Fralick, survive her. These children were at her bedside to receive parting counsels and blessings.

Mrs. Fralick, always domestic and modest in her relations in life, was ever a faithful wife, a loving mother, a kind and true friend, whose every effort was to promote the good and happiness of all whom she met. She was specially valued as a neighbor and friend by all who had the honor and pleasure of her acquaintance, and her decease will call the tears to many eyes, and yet grief will be tempered by many loving memories and by the recollection of her wise counsels and thorough womanliness.—*Grand Rapids Eagle, March 27, 1884.*

SKETCH OF HON. JOHN BALL, A PIONEER OF THE GRAND RIVER VALLEY.

BY GEORGE H. WHITE.

[Read by Henry Fralick, at Annual Meeting, June, 1884.]

Hon. John Ball, of Grand Rapids, passed from earth the 5th of February last, aged almost 90 years, to receive the reward of a just and well-spent life. The very common prefixing of the term "honest," to his name was expressive of public opinion and esteem. As a pioneer who was largely instrumental in shaping the policy of this State in the Grand River Valley, it seems proper to sketch him and his acts of public interest for this Society.

He was born November 12, 1794, in a log house on a farm, on the top of a high hill, near Hebron, N. H., and was the tenth and youngest child of Nathaniel and Sarah (Nevins) Ball. The "Benjamin" of his parents, he was to have the parental farm, and to care for them in their declining years, so his education, until he left home, was very scanty, even for a farmer's son in those days, consisting of the "three R's," as usually termed, obtained by a short attendance at an indifferent district school. At eighteen he protested vigorously against the arrangements marked out by his parents; so his brother William exchanged with him, taking his expectations and burden. Before this he had attended for a short time a select school, taught by a clergyman in a neighboring town, paying his way with money borrowed from his father. After this change he went to Salisbury Academy for a couple of terms, paying his way by teaching school in Vermont, at the foot of the Green Mountains. Near the end of the war of 1812 he was drafted as a soldier, but escaped service by the closing of the war.

When he told his father of his determination to enter Dartmouth College and graduate, his father was astounded; to him it seemed only for the wealthy,—a luxury that was a stumbling block to the poor. He refused to aid him in such, as it seemed to him, wild scheme. John was not deterred, but entered college, boarded himself, taught school during vacations, and lived in the plainest and most economical manner. In 1820 he was graduated with his class, many of whom have stood high in the literary as well as the political world. Among these may be mentioned that eminent philologist, Hon. Geo. P. Marsh, for a time U. S. Minister to Italy, and the eminent lawyer and orator, Rufus Choate.

After graduation he removed to Lansingburg, N. Y., where a sister and her husband, William Powers, were living, and entered as a student the law office of Messrs. Walbridge & Lansing, and passed the next two years there, and in teaching school to help support himself. At the end of that time he had exhausted his means; so to replenish, he went to New York City, without definite plans, except to teach for a while. Being his first trip to that metropolis he visited the docks; there noticed a schooner labeled "This vessel sails for Darien, Georgia, to-morrow;" this decided him to go south, and he engaged passage. The vessel sailed the next day with him and his baggage aboard. When near their destination the vessel was wrecked in a severe autumnal gale on a sand bar five miles from the coast. For many hours the waves washed over the vessel, apparently sealing their fate; their boats had been carried away, the waves tore apart the rafts they attempted to make, and no human aid was near, or likely to come. A vessel attempting to make

the inshore passage discovered them and their condition, and fortunately possessing a strong life-boat, launched it and attempted their rescue, but could not get near them without being dashed to pieces. They kept by and encouraged them to make rafts, etc., and in that way rescued all but Mr. Ball and the captain. While trying to rescue Mr. Ball, who was benumbed by the cold, the rescued crew coaxed the boat's crew to leave him to his fate, urging that he could not be saved, and that if he could the boat would be overloaded and all would be lost. Finding their coaxing and remonstrances unheeded, they made threats. Mr. Ball heard these and was stimulated to greater efforts; finally he cast himself adrift and was carried by the waves against the boat, and as he reached up his almost helpless hands towards the gunwales, they continued those threats (a sad commentary on human nature). The captain would not leave the wreck and was the only one lost; a victim to his own obstinacy.

He left the vessel at Darien, penniless and friendless, possessing, however, youth, health, good habits, and a good education. The warm hearted Southerners received him with kindness; he soon got a school in Savannah, and taught it for six months, until he had enough money saved to return and conclude his studies.

In 1824 he was admitted to practice law, and at once formed a copartnership with Walter Raleigh in the law practice at Lansingburg, which continued a year. Then Jacob C. Lansing, one of his law preceptors, took him into partnership, which was dissolved early in 1827 by his election as a justice of the peace.

The death of Mr. Powers, by explosion of varnish, left his sister a widow with several young children; an oil-cloth factory just started, and a heavy indebtedness. Although creditors were unwilling to take her all, they were willing to give ample time to realize. These things caused him to believe it was his duty (always a magic word with him) to sacrifice his prospects, and help her. He managed the business so well that at the end of two and a half years, when he quit, it was in a flourishing and successful condition.

At this time he pursued geological studies with Prof. Eaton, of the Rensaellaer Polytechnical Institute, at Troy, and accompanied the class on a geological surveying excursion to Utica and Syracuse.

In the course of his business trips for the factory to Baltimore, he had learned that Nathaniel J. Wyeth of Boston intended to fit out a party to cross the Rocky Mountains and trap, trade for furs, and establish in connection therewith a salmon fishery at the mouth of the Columbia river.

John Ordway, one of those who accompanied the Clark and Lewis party across the Rocky Mountains, had often, at his father's house, told in his hearing, of their adventures, and extolled the country and climate near the mouth of the Columbia river, which excited in him a desire to go there, and pass through the same scenes. These arose now with pressing force, and he resolved to join the party, if permitted. For that purpose, on New Year's day, 1832, he left Lansingburg and went to Baltimore. The party did not get started from Baltimore until early spring, going 60 miles by the Baltimore and Ohio railroad, then by canal, and by horseback to Pittsburg. At that place they embarked for St. Louis, then a small frontier French village where traders and trappers completed their outfits before starting for "The Plains" or "The Rockies." They arrived at Independence, Missouri, about

May 1. Here they found the celebrated Capt. William Sublette with his party. This party as such, was temporarily joined to that under his leadership. It numbered 80 men and 300 horses and mules. It overtook and passed Capt. Bonneville's party on the Platte, arriving at the forks of that river June 1, then went up its north branch, going through the South Pass. This was ten years before Gen. Fremont went through the Pass, although from a supposition that he was the discoverer of it, Fremont got his name of the "Great Pathfinder," and was heralded as such to the world. In 1833 the account of Mr. Ball's passing through it, and a scientific description of the country along the route, was published, or rather buried, so far as ordinary readers are concerned, in Silliman's Journal, etc.

July 4 they arrived at the headwaters of the Lewis river, and on July 8 at Pierre's Hole, a deep valley in the heart of the mountains, about 30 miles long and 15 miles wide, abounding in fine water and pasturage. The Indians beset their camp one night and by bullets and arrows stampeded their horses and got some of them away. Milton Sublette (brother to William) organized a small party, which Wyeth and the members of his party, now reduced to only ten, joined, to go southwest on a trapping expedition, starting July 17. The next day they encountered, and in bad faith killed, a Blackfeet chief, while he was bearing them the pipe of peace. This provoked an attack from a large body of that tribe, then the most courageous, savage and ferocious, of the Rocky Mountain Indians. A number were killed and wounded. Mr. Ball and his party did not participate, simply caring for the wounded and dead. This broke up that expedition. When Captain Sublette's party reached the upper streams of the Columbia river, the Wyeth party left them and proceeded down the Columbia to Fort Walla Walla, at that time the Hudson Bay Company's fort. October 29, 1832, they arrived at Fort Vancouver, ninety miles from the mouth of that river. The Hudson Bay Company had possession of all that territory now known as Oregon and Washington territory, floating the British flag over it. Fort Vancouver was their headquarters in the west; Dr. McLaughlin was their governor. The Wyeth party disbanded here.

Dr. McLaughlin gladly received Mr. Ball as a guest because of his intelligence, attainments and information and had quarters assigned him, and gave him a seat at the governor's table. Mr. Ball tired of this and desired active life, but no opportunity for it was allowed. Finally, to pass time, he persuaded the governor to let him teach his son and the children around the fort to read. So he became the first schoolmaster in Oregon. The governor became greatly interested—terming it his "Academy."

One of Mr. Ball's objects was, close scientific observation of the country. He observed its geological and geographical features; its natural history and botanical productions, which he summarized and sent east, where they were published, as stated before. They excited considerable attention and interest among the scientists, as they were the first account of the geological features of the Rocky Mountains.

Some American emigrants having gone to California, a rumor reached Mr. Ball that they were dissatisfied andwould come to Oregon. To prepare provisions for them, and intending to settle permanently if they did, besides being the only American in that country at that time, he procured some farming tools and seed wheat of the Hudson Bay Company, secured a pair of

horses which he broke to the plow, and then went up the Williamette to the head of ship navigation, to (it is believed) the site of the present city of Portland and "squatted" upon a small prairie. The preceding season, seven French trappers had settled near by, designing to make farms and build cabins, but had made but little progress.

By a "bee," Mr. Ball got his cabin built; a trapper neighbor drove team and he ploughed and broke up and put in wheat some sixteen acres; it yielded marvelously, but the emigrants did not come. He abandoned the idea of settling there (the only American) in Oregon; sought transportation out of the country, found it a matter of great difficulty, as the Hudson Bay Company disfavored immigration as interfering with trapping, and the only vessels regularly visiting Oregon belonged to it, and could not take passengers or merchandise without orders. Whalers only entered the mouth of the Columbia river when obliged to, and then with fear, caused by the heavy seas created by the meeting of the vast volume of water from the river and the waves of the ocean, as no pilot was allowed.

While Mr. Ball was there, no vessel but the company's entered the river. Friendship induced Dr. McLaughlin, against the policy and orders of the company, to purchase from him for the company his crops etc., giving him as pay a passage to the Sandwich Islands, by way of California in the company's vessel.

The vessel, with Mr. Ball as its sole passenger, arrived at the bay and mission of San Francisco in November, 1833, and remained there nearly three weeks. During that time he explored the adjacent country, studying its productions, climate, people, and primitive government. San Francisco was then a sandy dune region, with here and there swampy land. Besides the mission a dozen huts were scattered about irregularly. The Governor of California dined aboard the ship by invitation, enabling him to further study its government.

Mr. Ball left the ship at Honolulu, after a quick, pleasant trip. Here he found a college mate, a Mr. Hinkley, influential there in business and social circles. As an invited guest he met the native king Tamehameha II and his retinue. Mr. Ball became quite a favorite in social circles, enabling him to thoroughly study the people.

New Year's day he found a chance to return to the States in a New Bedford whaler. He went a short whaling voyage in it, during which they captured eight or ten whales. The vessel sailed for Tahiti, to refit for the homeward voyage around Cape Horn, and in about two weeks began the homeward trip. In the south Atlantic, the vessel was struck by a squall and dismantled, and had to sail under temporary sails into Rio Janeiro for repairs; the trip had occupied seventy days from Tahiti. He endeavored to change and get passage in another vessel; found none but the U. S. Sloop of War Boxer, commanded by Lieut. Farragut, afterwards the celebrated admiral. He applied to him for passage. After listening to his story, the lieutenant replied that by the rules of the service he could not carry any passengers, but as commander, he had a right to a clerk; in that way, he could have passage. They soon sailed and quickly arrived at Norfolk. To his friends at Lansingburg he seemed almost as one who had arisen from the dead. For the next two years he practiced law at Troy.

In 1836, the year of great speculation in western lands, three capital-

ists of Lansingburg arranged with Mr. Ball to expend from $60,000 to $80,000 in the buying and selling of western lands, the four to share equally the profits. It was a tempting offer to a penniless lawyer, and not to be refused. In September he came to Detroit in pursuance of the enterprise. He soon satisfied himself that corner lots, etc., were unsafe, and only farming lands should be selected, and bought directly from Government, and that the best were in the Grand River district, as that had been but recently opened up.

He bought a horse and started for the Grand River country by the way of the then little settlements of Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor, Jacksonburg, Marshall, Kalamazoo, Gull Prairie, Yankee Springs, Cascade, Lowell and Ionia, occupying several days, and arriving there October 14, 1836.

In a few days he and Mr. Anderson followed on horse-back the Indian trail along Grand river to Grand Rapids. The only white people along the route were Dan Marsac, at the mouth of Flat river, and Rix Robinson, at the mouth of the Thornapple; both were Indian traders.

At this time not a worked road existed in the county of Kent. At Grand Rapids they put up at the half finished but *only* tavern, the Eagle, kept by W. H. Godfroy. As Gen. Jackson had not then knocked the bottom out of things, by his action concerning the United States Bank, land speculation was booming, and land-lookers haunted the whole region. Many were congregated at the Rapids, as a suitable base for their operations, but things soon changed, and within a year, half of the village population dwindled away.

For the next few months after his arrival he traveled over the valley and adjacent country, making selections of land, and then visiting Ionia and entering them, and partly in that way, acquired a familiarity with this region that no other white man ever had, and which he retained during life. In 1837 he opened a law office in Grand Rapids, which continued for about forty-seven years, until the day of his death. Among his partners have been, U. S. District Judge Withey for eight years, Chief Justice George Martin for three years, Edward E. Sargeant (a very eminent chancery lawyer) upwards of three years, and James H. McKee for more than thirty-four years. He was liberal with his partners, as those living can testify, they being the recipients of many valuable presents. He had been here but a few months before he was elected, as a Democrat, a Representative in the State Legislature, by a handsome majority.

At this time it is probable that Mr. Ball was the best known man in his district. His personal presence was commanding, he being a large, fine looking man, of rather slow speech, arising from deliberation in part, although not wholly, yet his words were so well chosen, as to somewhat make up for that defect.

While in the Legislature he was a quiet, thoughtful, hard-working member, and not much given to speech making. Gov. Barry was the sharer of his room and bed. Probably no other two suppressed so much bad legislation as they. The admiration of each for the solid qualities of the other lasted through life. Gov. Barry, unsolicited, appointed him to select 300,000 of the 400,000 acres of Internal Improvement Land, granted by the General Government to this State. As no instructions were given him, he wrote for some, giving also his own views as to the principles he thought ought to

govern him in making a selection. Gov. Barry answered, instructing him to act wholly upon his own judgment. This is the reason why Barry, Ionia, Kent, Ottawa and Allegan counties were settled more rapidly than other parts of the State. At first he was greatly opposed by the settlers, for they feared the selected lands would be held so high as practically to prohibit their sale and settlement.

At this time the magnificent system of Internal Improvements, that the State had attempted to carry out, had come to nought, and the State in default of funds, had paid in certificates of indebtedness, called "State scrip" which were then selling at a discount of sixty per cent. The Legislature, at its next session, authorized the receiving of these in pay for Internal Improvement Lands at their face value. Many farms in the Grand River Valley have been purchased in that way, at a cost of fifty cents an acre, the State price being $1.25 per acre. These lands were bought at once, by actual settlers, thereby increasing the number of settlers and the actual wealth of the State and retiring so much of its indebtedness.

Naturally, he was employed as the agent to purchase the scrip, help select the land and complete the transaction, He could describe minutely the principal features of the smallest government subdivision of the whole 300,000 acres, as he had personally inspected every subdivision of it. He never failed to state the exact facts and to deal with each person with the utmost fairness, and in no respect did he seek to benefit himself beyond the stipulated amount of compensation, which was not large. It is no wonder that honest John Ball should be so beloved in the rural districts of this valley by those settlers who came before 1852.

His geological knowledge enabled him at an early day, before the gypsum quarries were opened, to discover the immense bed of gypsum underlying parts of this valley. He noted those which might be worked at small expense, but his personal capital not allowing a very large investment, upon seeking a way to open up the work, he found that De Garmo Jones of Detroit had long before entered it. In those early days he foresaw and often spoke of the important part that eventually those gypsum beds would play in the agricultural future of this State; that the beds were so situated that the plaster rock could be loaded from the quarries and taken by either land or water to the place where needed, in any quantity. In 1852 he furnished the means and actively engaged in developing a portion of that bed.

When he first came into the State he became impressed with the idea that a large belt running across the State, including Kent county, was over a large salt basin, much like the Syracuse region of N. Y., and often expressed it, and advocated a system of trial wells such as the State soon after did sink at different points. The one they bored a little south of Grand Rapids, he was placed in charge of. In those days the machinery for boring and the necessary skill in its management, had not been developed, consequently, when a part of the auger got lodged several hundred feet below the surface, after they had struck a strong salt stream, they were unable to get it up and tube the well, hence the expense was a dead loss to the State, as the mixing of the fresh with the salt stream, effectually prevented any test of its actual strength. Ever since, it has been a matter of dispute among the old residents, one with another, to learn the truth as to its real strength. From the best information I can get, I believe that if the

accident had not occurred, a portion of the wealth that is now being realized from the production of salt would have been flowing in upon us for nearly twenty years prior to the time it did. Mr. Ball had a qualified belief in that direction, and made efforts towards getting the bounty offered by the State, which was the real incentive that very largely led to the discovery and development of the salt industry in the Saginaw Valley. The principal promoters of the policy of giving the bounty expected and intended it to develop that industry in the Grand River Valley. He furnished the means and had a well bored at the north line of the city, and erected a salt block and entered upon the manufacture of salt there with a prospect of success, which the finding of stronger and purer brine in great quantities along the Saginaw ended. That caused him a large loss for his public spirit and enterprise.

The difficulty he experienced in getting an education, early taught him the needs and worth of a good system of public schools. He also saw the importance, both to the individual and the State, of a good education to each child, to be given while his intellect is impressible. For many years before his marriage (which was New Year's day, 1851, although a bachelor of 56 years of age) he paid much attention to the school system of Grand Rapids and the surrounding country, being himself most of the time an officer.

From an early day he was greatly interested in lyceums, and lectured before the Grand Rapids Lyceum several times on such subjects as his travels; the geology of the West; boring for salt in the Grand River Valley, and other interesting subjects. His utterance was quite slow but his words just fitted, so as to show that he was a clear headed observer and thinker.

Until past seventy years of age he actively participated more or less in all public local enterprises, on the progressive side.

As soon as Congress made its liberal land grant to this State, to be used in opening up its unsettled portions, Mr Ball saw with clearness the effect that a judicious use of it might have upon the speedy settlement and clearing up of the northern part of the lower peninsula, and at once projected the line of railroad running north from Grand Rapids that is now a portion of the line of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad. He therefore proceeded to take steps to incorporate a company and come within the terms of that grant, but learning that a much more comprehensive scheme of building a road over the same route, from Fort Wayne north, would be defeated should they persist in their action, through his influence, and in the interest of the State, they withdrew for its welfare; thus abandoning the opportunity for private gains that had seemed to open up so largely before them.

All of his life Mr. Ball had an ardent desire to travel in foreign countries, but prior to 1871, duty in this or that direction prevented its gratification. That year he took his wife and two of his children and went to Europe and remained there two and a half years, traveling in different parts. His fifth (and last) child was born to him there in his 79th year.

Until a few days before his death he was attending to business as usual, and had he recognized, and yielded to, the fact that at his great age, increased care of his health was needed, he would probably have lived quite a number of years longer. His general appearance did not indicate the feebleness of old age; it was venerable, yet vigorous, and as he walked the

streets erect and quite agile, few, not knowing his age, would have suspected that he had almost reached the age of ninety years. His intellect had not failed, his memory had so slightly weakened that few could notice it; and he had not ceased to take a lively interest in passing events.

As a lawyer, he had devoted himself principally to counseling on land matters, leaving to his partners the general practice of it. In land matters unconnected with lawsuits, no superior to Mr. Ball could be found, at least in the Grand River Valley.

He was brought up in the strictest Calvinistic views, but rebelled strongly against them, and became quite liberal and tolerant of the views of others.

Even after his Darien experience he had been opposed to slavery, but was unwilling to bring on by forcible abolition what he foresaw would be a bloody strife. In his opinion the time would come when the public sentiment would not tolerate slavery. He was strongly attached to his country and its general mode of government, and necessarily must be and could not be otherwise than patriotic, and in favor of putting down armed rebellion with armed force, and willing and wishing to see slavery go with it.

He was plain and simple in his tastes and habits, charitable and eminently social, without the vices that often acompany it; his personal habits were unexceptionable and his character was pure and above reproach. He left his family in good circumstances, and by his will he bequeathed to the city of Grand Rapids, his cherished home for so many years, a valuable forty-acre tract of land adjoining the city limits for such city purposes as should be deemed best, which has since been set apart by the city for a public park.

He was a man of great energy and perseverance, earnest in his purposes; a warm but conservative Democrat all his life, but ever holding the public interest as his first and sacred duty.

He was a citizen and pioneer of which any State might well be proud; for it is to the labors, trials, and services of such men, that Michigan can ascribe her present enviable position among the great States of this prosperous and free government.

DAVID DARWIN HUGHES.

BY HON. T. M. COOLEY.

The general outlines of the life of this distinguished advocate are simple, and may be stated in few words. He was great grandson to Henry Freeman Hughes, a native of Wales, who had been a seaman in the British service, and who deserted and settled at East Haven, Conn., in or about the year 1748. Henry Hughes, a grandson of Henry Freeman, removed to Hebron, in the State of New York, early in the nineteenth century, and after marriage there settled in Camillus, where nine children were born to him. His wife dying in 1821, he married again the next year, and David Darwin, born February 1, 1823, was the oldest of five children of this marriage. The family removed to Eaton county, Michigan, in 1840, and there the mother died in 1841 and the father in 1848. The parents had appreciated the advantages of education to their children, and David Darwin had attended academies at Syracuse and Canandaigua, N. Y., and was considered for the time to be fairly well educated.

Young Darwin seems early to have manifested an inclination to the law, and in 1842 he entered the office of the county clerk of Eaton county as deputy, where he had opportunity to observe legal proceedings and to begin law reading. In 1844 he entered the law office of Gibbs & Bradley, prominent attorneys of Marshall, the county seat of Calhoun county, and after two years' clerkship was admitted to the bar. In the same year, 1846, he was married to Cynthia Caroline Jones, an accomplished lady, born and educated in Ohio, who still survives him. Mr. Hughes settled immediately in the practice of the law at Marshall, and though for a short time he edited a political paper, he soon found his growing business occupying his attention sufficiently, and abandoned other employment. In 1851 he formed a law partnership with Isaac E. Crary, a gentleman of ability and culture, but who died three years later. After Mr. Crary's death Mr. Hughes associated Justin D. Woolley in business with him, and their copartnership continued until about 1871. By this time Mr. Hughes had become the leader of the bar in western Michigan, and he was esteemed one of the ablest and most successful advocates in the Northwest. The Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad Company invited him to become its general counsel, and to remove to Grand Rapids, where its main offices were located, and he accepted the offer. He took with him as partner to Grand Rapids Mr. Thomas J. O'Brien, and a year later Mr. Mitchell J. Smiley of Kalamazoo was invited to and accepted a position in their firm. Messrs. O'Brien and Smiley were men of mark in their profession, as well as high minded and honorable gentlemen, and the firm of Hughes, O'Brien & Smiley took at once an enviable position, and had a large and successful practice until 1882, when Mr. O'Brien retired from the firm, and the sons of Mr. Hughes, D. Darwin, Jr., and Walter H., were admitted to a share in the business. Premonitions of Mr. Hughes's fatal disease had by this time been observed, and he died July 13, 1883, having for some months been incapacitated from business, and manifestly approaching rapidly the final consummation of earthly labors. The disease was of the heart, and medical skill was useless. Mr. Hughes has had seven children, two of whom died young, and five, three sons and two daughters, their ages ranging from eighteen years to thirty-three, survive him.

After this very brief mention of the principal events of his private and family life, we pass to those which more concerned the public, and the record of which has importance to us now. Like most great advocates in free States, he had his place in politics, but this in his case was so unobtrusive and so wanting in self-assertion that though he was a conspicuous figure in Michigan for a quarter of a century, and was known, admired and esteemed from one end of the State to the other, the list of the offices held by him comprises only that of United States Commissioner for a short time, prosecuting attorney for four years in his early practice, and mayor for one term of the city of Marshall. In politics he was a Democrat, but never an extreme or uncharitable one, and his party, then in a hopeless minority, often made use of his name as a candidate for important offices; voting for him twice for Congress, once for attorney general, and twice for justice of the supreme court, against Justices Cooley and Campbell respectively. And this was not by way of mere compliment, but from a thorough conviction of fitness for the respective offices to be filled. He was tendered by the Governor the command of a regiment in the war of 1861–5, but declined it, though he

gave at all times hearty and valuable support to the Government. When to this it is added that he was never a politician in the narrow, partisan and managing sense, and that he had no taste for the customary political oratory of the day, and preferred to leave it to those who had, we have said all that perhaps needs to be said of this side of his public life.

The true field for the intellectual activity of Mr. Hughes was unquestionably in the courts, and there he knew his strength and knew his first position and always claimed it. Nature had endowed him with great logical powers, quick perceptions and a fine command of language; he was agreeable in person and address, he had improved all his advantages—by study much, and by observation more—he had a keen sense of right and wrong, and that candor and frankness that always challenged and secured the confidence of the court and the respect of the opponents. Such a man has special claims to be recognized as an important aid in the administration of justice; his impulses were just, his tastes free from vulgarity, his manner courteous, his methods commanding; and to come within the sound of his voice when a fitting case and fitting antagonists called forth his great powers, was almost necessarily to surrender one's self to an influence which for the time was controlling. His ponderous arguments always had justice for their theme; and, appearing as they did to be the reasonings of thorough and conscientious conviction, the tendency with the hearer was to call into activity the best sentiments of our common nature, and to make law, as an instrument of justice, appear more noble and worthy of reverence.

To the judge who was addressed by Mr. Hughes on points of law, his most conspicuous characteristics seemed to be his logical power. This was of the sort sometimes spoken of as Websterian; in it nothing was fine drawn or fanciful, but all was strength, and massive symmetry and power. His imagination was fruitful, and figures of speech were not wanting to his addresses, but not one of them seemed to be chosen merely for its beauty, or indeed to be chosen at all; the hearer only felt that an idea or an illustration important to his argument was expressed in the most fitting and proper words, and that apparently the words had come to his lips spontaneously and because of their fitness. The jury, whom he addressed in plain and simple language on matters of fact, did not, perhaps, so much take note of the logic which convinced them; for to them he seemed simply to be pressing home, with the earnestness of conviction, such considerations of plain common sense as must irresistibly lead to the conclusion he sought to establish. And whether before court or jury, there was behind his words so much of character and genuine manliness that he always spoke to an audience predisposed to listen favorably, and was sure of at least a willingness on their part to accord to his client all that law and justice could demand. And he was so kind and courteous, so frank and open, so true to his associates, so loyal to the court, so faithful to all trusts, so deferential to woman, and so charitable in opinion and conversation that his attendance upon any term of court was always an agreeable circumstance to the court, the bar and all others.

The character of Mr. Hughes's practice was very general. We have seen that for a time he was prosecuting attorney, but his sympathetic nature made the position of prosecutor repulsive to him, and in subsequent years he consented to be employed in criminal cases only for the defense. He won great admiration for his successful defense of criminal prosecutions, but, as

none of them were cases of more than temporary interest, we turn from them to take note of a few civil cases which had an importance entitling them to notice in any general history of the State.

One of these cases was *The People vs. the Township Board of Salem*, reported in 20 Mich., 452. The municipalities of Michigan under legislative permission had been voting large sums of money in aid of railroad enterprises, and had issued their bonds either as donations or loans. The township of Salem was among those which had voted to loan its credit, but the township board had refused to obey the vote and issue bonds. Mr. Hughes, with other able counsel, appeared in the Supreme Court, and moved for a mandamus to compel the issue. They were met with a denial of the constitutional power of the State to invest the municipalities with authority to loan their credit to such works; and an argument of great interest resulted, in which all the authorities were brought forward, and fundamental principles examined with equal ability. The decision of the court was against Mr. Hughes, and the business of voting aid to railroads was brought to an end in the State; but as the bonds which had been put upon the market were subsequently recognized and enforced, Mr. Hughes often expressed himself as being content with the outcome of this very earnest and persistent controversy.

Another case of great interest was that of *Stuart vs. Kalamazoo*, which appears in 30 Mich., 69. The State of Michigan had gradually been enlarging and liberalizing its free common school system, and had reached the point when in the common schools of its principal towns a student might be prepared to enter any university in the country. There were not wanting those who deemed this unwise and an unjust burden upon the tax-payers; and Mr. Charles E. Stuart, one of the leading citizens of the State, himself an able lawyer, attacked the system in the courts, and sought to establish the doctrine that the municipalities could not provide, at the public expense, for instruction in foreign or dead languages in the common schools. Mr. Hughes appeared as the champion of the schools, and his elaborate and careful preparation was much admired, and no doubt conduced to the favorable result which followed. The case has justly been esteemed a land-mark in the educational history of the State, and as such will have permanent value and importance.

Another case of not less interest was that of *Newcomer vs. VanDusen*, which appears on writ of error, 40 Mich., 90. Dr. VanDusen, a recognized expert in matters of insanity, and a kind-hearted and conscientious man, was superintendent of the State asylum for the insane at Kalamazoo. As such he received and retained in the asylum for some time Mrs. Newcomer, a woman of some ability and shrewdness, whose relatives committed her to his care as insane, and whom he and his assistants believed to be insane. She had the customary treatment for insane persons, until her condition seemed to require it no longer, and was then discharged. When she recovered her liberty she brought suit against the superintendent for false imprisonment, claiming that she had never been insane at all, and that her confinement in the asylum was wholly without cause and inexcusable. She found able counsel, who believed her story, to advocate her cause, and it will readily be believed that if she appeared sincere and truthful to the jury—as she unquestionably did—she would have such advantages over the superintendent

as would make his case a perilous one, unless in law his position was impregnable. Mr. Hughes, who appeared for him, believed it was; and he also believed that for the necessary protection of the asylums and of all concerned in their management it was imperative to establish the principle that the officers—who in State asylums are State officers—shall not be liable to such suits even when mistaken, provided they act in good faith and with proper care. But he also believed that the woman was unquestionably insane during the time of her restraint, and that the chief danger in such suits lies in the fact that it is quite impossible afterwards to place before the jury the circumstances which showed the insanity as they appeared at the time to the experts. Upon this main question the justices of the court of last resort were equally divided in opinion, and though Mr. Hughes, on other grounds, obtained a reversal of the considerable judgment which had been obtained against his client in the trial court, the point of law for which he contended so earnestly remains—for the State of Michigan and perhaps elsewhere—an open one.

Another case, though involving directly only private interests, we may be pardoned for mentioning because of the peculiarity and importance of some of the questions. It involved the validity of the will of Eber B. Ward, one of the largest capitalists and most extensive manufacturers and vessel owners in the Northwest. Mr. Ward had displayed great shrewdness and ability in business matters, and was commonly considered a man of strong sense and unusual practical wisdom. But for a long time before his death he had been a believer in Spiritual manifestations, and was frequently in communication with so-called Spiritual mediums, and professed to receive advice in business matters from the spirits of the dead through such mediums. Here was evidence that the will had been prepared under what he supposed was Spiritual influence and direction, and the heirs at law contested it, taking the ground that there must necessarily be unsoundness of mind or deception and undue influence when one accepts such guidance. Mr. Hughes appeared for the will, with Mr. Ashley Pond, Mr. Mort. Dexter and Mr. E. W. Meddaugh, gentlemen well known in the Northwest. Opposed to them were Mr. Theodore Romeyn and Mr. Logan Chipman, and the contest was so ably conducted and the questions were so peculiar and important, that the case attracted attention throughout the country. The trial resulted in a disagreement of the jury, and the parties concerned then effected a compromise, so that the interesting questions involved received no legal solution.

If this paper were prepared for professional readers it would be interesting to recall other cases which are familiarly associated in their minds with Mr. Hughes, and which perhaps contributed more to his reputation than any which have been mentioned, but which in this assembly may be passed by without further mention.

Mr. Hughes had read his profession carefully in his student life and was well grounded in legal principles, but it could not be truthfully said of him that he was remarkable for extensive knowledge of the literature of the law, or of adjudged cases. In his arguments he dealt less in authorities than in general principles, and he always seemed to consider it of more importance that he should impress the mind of the court with the soundness of his propositions, than that he should show that other courts had recognized them. He did not fail, however, to fortify his arguments with citations of the best

cases, and he at one time contemplated a treatise on one branch of constitutional law, but the trial and argument of causes was so much more to his taste, that it is not probable, even had length of days been allotted him, he would ever have completed the work.

A beautiful trait in the character of Mr. Hughes was his fondness for the young. He delighted in showing kind and serviceable attention to young ladies; he delighted to have young men about him, and to converse with them and enter into their enjoyments, and to plan amusements and excursions for them. To both sexes he had many ways of making himself interesting and agreeable. He knew flowers and loved them as well as any lady, and was fond of imparting pleasure to others by floral gifts. He was learned in birds, and beasts, and insects, and fishes, and liked to converse about their ways and peculiarities, and to give interesting facts and incidents that had passed under his observation or that of his friends. He knew forest and stream intimately, and at one time prepared and published in a daily paper of Detroit a series of papers on the birds of the State. The legislation of Michigan, for the protection of insect eating birds, originated with him, and very few persons, if any, were his superiors in knowledge of the habits and haunts of game in Michigan and adjacent States. He had in him the making of a great naturalist, but his professional life was too full to permit of his making permanent record of his observations and deductions. And he loved all beautiful things, and delighted in gratifying his taste in their purchase for the enjoyment of his family and friends.

Mr. Hughes wrote his name in large characters on the history of his profession in Michigan, but he will be remembered by all who knew him, not more for his professional eminence than for his amiable qualities and his upright life. These were a benefaction to all who enjoyed the advantages of his friendship. A fitting tribute to his memory was paid by Mr. Mitchell J. Smiley at a session of the Supreme Court of the State, held in January, 1884, and was ordered by the court to be spread at large upon its records.

LENAWEE COUNTY.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF FRANCIS A. DEWEY.

Francis Asbury Dewey, eleventh President of the Michigan State Pioneer Society, was born February 25, 1811, at Three Rivers, Lower Canada, near the banks of the admired St. Lawrence river. Simeon Dewey, father of the subject of this sketch, was born at Hanover, N. H., October 7, 1784. The wife of Simeon Dewey was born at Waltham, Mass., April 28, 1783. Simeon Dewey and family moved from Hanover to Canada in the year 1810, but after the declaration of war returned to Hanover in the year 1811. I, F. A. Dewey, learned at Hanover the first rudiments of education, within a quarter of a mile of Dartmouth College. I attended district school until fourteen years of age, and afterwards was a student at Moore's Academy, under Prof. Kimball for two years. I came to Buffalo, N. Y., in the year 1826, and there learned a little of the practical art of sailing, on Lake Erie. I also attended a short term of Captain McKay's military school at Buffalo, and oftentimes visited the celebrated chief Red Jacket in his wilderness home cabin on the reservation

of the Indians, three miles from Buffalo village. In the year 1829 I came to Tecumseh, Michigan, on foot and alone. For five years I was mail carrier through the forests of Michigan, one year of which being through the dense wilderness by the Indian trail, thirteen miles without a house. In the year 1832 I was an officer in the Black Hawk war. In the month of June, 1834, I bought of the Government one hundred and sixty acres of land on Sections 17, 18, 19 and 20, in Cambridge, being on the shore of a beautiful lake, registered on the Territorial plat of survey as Dewey Lake. When we first viewed this level forest ground, with but few trees and no underbrush, here were seen the prairie hens, the wild turkeys and sand-hill cranes, in their native home; on the admired rippling lake, sailing on its surface, ducks, loons, wild geese, and the graceful swan. Here was my selected and chosen forest home for a farm plantation.

October 25, 1836, I was married to Miss Mary Ann Smith, daughter of Isaac and Mary Smith of Woodstock, who bore to me six children, one girl and five boys. In the fall of 1836 I built a log house near the imperial seat of a noted Indian chief of the Pottawattomie tribe. Here on this plot of ground, overlooking the lake, the house was erected, over a mile from any road or inhabitant save the natives of the forest, and on March 4, 1837, we moved into the house. Here I became proprietor of over six hundred acres of land and more than three hundred acres of improvement, with large barns and brick house. My wife, Mary A. Dewey, a most excellent, true and virtuous woman, died September 15, 1852. January 27, 1853, I was married to Mrs. Maria Smith, daughter of Cornelius and Anna Hoxie, of Macedon, Wayne Co., N. Y. She died September 14, 1862. She was truly a very amiable and good wife. January 15, 1863, I was married to Miss Harriet Smith, sister of the first wife, by whom three children were born. I have been a resident of Lenawee county fifty-six years and lived in Cambridge forty-nine years. I have held the office of Justice of the Peace sixteen years and of Supervisor two years. I assisted in supressing the Rebellion as I was able, giving at one time, $100, and at another time $300 to enable the committee to get recruits. I was elected President of the Lenawee County Pioneer Society in 1847 and have been annually re-elected to this date. In 1875 I was one of the executive committee of the State Pioneer Society, and in June, 1884, I was elected its President. In conclusion, I would say that my father and mother, two wives and one daughter, are buried beneath the soil of of Lenawee county; also that my seven healthy boys and one girl are in cheerful and prosperous circumstances, with a unity of good will and friendship seldom excelled in any family. I would also remark that they have not learned the benefits or damage of using tobacco, spirituous liquors or profane language. Now, at the age of seventy-four years, I can look around me and see a family of twenty-nine children and grandchildren, and can say, with thankfulness, that the last twenty years of my life have been as enjoyable as any part of my former time, either of adversity or of prosperity among the frailties of mankind. FRANCIS ASBURY DEWEY.

Cambridge, October 8, 1885.

LENAWEE COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY.

The annual meeting of the Lenawee County Pioneer Society took place at Ogden Center, Wednesday, Aug. 20, 1884, and was well attended by the old

settlers of the county, and especially of Ogden and vicinity. The venerable F. A. Dewey, of Cambridge, President of the Society, presided and made an admirable address, in which he gave some incidents of his own pioneer experience, also paying a touching tribute of respect to the founders of the county Society, all of whom had passed on to their reward. Supervisor Thomas McComb read a well prepared paper, giving a history of the early settlement of Ogden, and his terse delineation of converting the dense wilderness of the township into the fertile fields of to-day, was listened to with undivided attention by the audience.

He was followed by short addresses from Mrs. Corwin, Hon. A. D. Gilmore, Deacon David Quick, Chas. Carpenter, E. D. Allen, Wm. Holloway and others. President Dewey reported that one hundred and thirteen pioneers of the county had died during the year, against one hundred and fifty-one the year previous.

The following were the officers elected for the coming year: President, F. A. Dewey, of Cambridge; Vice President, Ezra Cole, of Fairfield; Secretary, E. D. Allen, of Morenci; Treasurer, B. L. Hicks, of Ogden. The annual meeting of 1885 is to take place in Morenci.

The plentiful picnic dinner, furnished by the good people of Ogden, was an important feature of the occasion, and the ladies did themselves great credit for the bountiful supply of all good things for the invited guests from a distance. The exercises were interspersed by music from the village choir and cornet band. A hearty vote of thanks was extended to Supervisor McComb and the people of the village and township for their unbounded hospitality and courtesy at this pleasant pioneer gathering, when the meeting was declared adjourned by President Dewey.

Following is the address of President Dewey, on the occasion, entitled "Ogden Pioneers," and also the sketch of Ogden's Early History, by James McComb:

OGDEN PIONEERS.

Ladies and Gentlemen—It is with pleasure I say in behalf of the Lenawee County Pioneers that we meet in cheerful good-will the citizens of Ogden and surrounding towns in this beautiful temple, where all may review scenes of primitive days, when this now fertile and admired land was shaded by the monumental forest trees, long ages in growth, but now in a large share leveled with the fertile soil. At this our annual meeting we should be thankful that kind Providence has permitted so many of our early settlers to meet here to day, so that we may interchange friendly greetings, on the sound platform of equal rights; also to improve those personal and social relations which are so dear to the heart of every pioneer and so pleasant to all in their declining years. We look back with sadness to many historic pioneers, who were worthy of much praise, that have left us for the silent tomb, when seemingly their eminently well qualified examples and large attainments were mostly needed. It was with the assistance of these men and women, who shaped the destiny of this town and county, that our common schools were created, and were carried into effect all the enterprises which the present generation are now improving and extending; while we and a few remaining ones, are now enjoying the benefits. At this social gathering or meeting we expect that you will give us facts and incidents relating to the first settlement of this

town or county; it would be unreasonable that we, with our old style ways, should indulge in flights of oratory of polished diction and in measured sentences, but let us outline facts so that we may take them before the historical committee, where their merits will be carefully measured, preparatory to printing them in the volumes of State Pioneer Collections. The State Society is yearly collecting from the early settlers narratives of exploits and hardy adventures which have taken place in our own admired State of Michigan.

Many of the pioneers came here on foot, some with wagons and teams, toiling through the mud, beneath the wide spreading branches on the trail or road, at the regulated speed of five to twenty miles a day. Now we have excellent roads, beautiful carriages with splendid teams—not omitting the iron railway, with its unsurpassed coaches and cushioned seats, gliding over the level graded road at the rate of six hundred miles and over in twenty-four hours. Then to look back to the time when many of us here to-day were forty years younger, while our whitened locks indicate that we are on the descending slope of life; yet I am thankful we are among the number who assisted to raise the log dwellings, and in cutting and burning the dense forest, also in erecting the school-houses where children were taught to read, to write, and to spell, not omitting arithmetic and geography. We are glad to see, as the carriage passes over the well made roads, the fertile farms on all sides, yielding a hundred fold from the annual planting, while the machinery stands ready to gather a harvest not excelled in any State. Here also are the farm buildings, and the beautiful mansions surrounded with admired foilage, with all the modern improvements of the age in and about the premises. Who is there of this town or State but wishes to see the improvements go on, although they are now far beyond the fondest anticipations of many of us. Now let us all agree that Michigan is not an endless swamp, unfit for cultivation, as the Surveyor General said in his report to the Government, in the year 1818,—his expression being that "not one acre in a thousand was fit for tillable land." That surveyor was called an eminent man and was afterwards Governor of Ohio, but he made a wrong statement and we are pleased to prove to the world, that there are many townships of excellent farming lands in Michigan.

The first organization of the Lenawee County Pioneer Society was at Tecumseh, March, 1868. General Joseph W. Brown was chosen President, Rev. E. N. Nichols Secretary and Treasurer; Hon. Dr. M. A. Patterson Vice President. They held meetings annually, with large numbers, for three years, but afterwards omitted to call a meeting.

After a vacation of about six years a society was formed at Adrian, March, 1875. Hon. D. K. Underwood was elected President, Hon. Wm. A. Whitney, Secretary, Dr. F. F. Dodge, Treasurer. The above named very excellent men and honored officers of this society; men of eminent attainments who knew the history of this county with its clouds of passing events, and its cheerful friendships of prosperity; we say, with sadness, they with hundreds of others who have been true pioneers, have departed to the clime from whence there is no return, and we, in rank and file, are closely following them. It was my good fortune to assist in the formation of both of the societies, also in organizing the State Society at Lansing, April, 1874, also to have been one of the executive committee of the latter society for the last

ten years. The State Pioneer Society records the names of five hundred and forty-eight who have joined. The laws of the society require that all, either male or female, shall be not less than forty years of age and a resident of the State twenty-five years; also, to pay a fee of one dollar annually. At the Capitol there are two large, commodious rooms, in which are placed the furniture from the old State House in Detroit. Also, the State very wisely furnishes $500 annually, which partly pays the expenses of the meetings.

The object of this Lenawee Pioneer Society is for the purpose of collecting and preserving historical, biographical, or other facts relating to the first settlement of the towns in this county. Much valuable material has been collected and published in the State Pioneer Collections. There are now four large volumes of seven hundred pages each, and a fifth one will soon be finished. Of the contents of these books, we may be justly proud. In the preparation of them it has led many a pioneer historian to gather up facts of the early history of the town in which he resides. We must not forget to say that there are some most excellent lady historians, who have assisted to compile a large amount of material about the early settlers in the wilderness, with their improvements, with the standard excellence of moving from the bark-covered house to the costly mansion furnished with all the improvements of the present age.

It might be expected that your presiding officer should say a few words regarding his primitive days in Michigan. When a youngster of eighteen years of age, by the unknown decree of Providence, my footsteps led me into the town of Tecumseh, an entire stranger to every one in the county. My father's family came some three months later. It is now fifty-five years since that event. My out-fit at that time was two shirts, two pairs of socks, a dog, an axe and a gun, with a few dollars in money. The latch string was out at the log cabins, and I shall always remember with cherished gratitude my first boarding house in this county, just on the outskirts of civivization. From the doorway you could throw a biscuit into the Indians' camp. The family had just saved money enough to buy eighty acres of land, their house was of logs, with a wide fireplace at the end. There was not a chair or glass window-light about the premises. The floor was the bare earth, with a large block of a stump for the center table. Thus, with cheerful good-will and many kind greetings, a stranger was welcomed at the blanket door. Many weeks were spent at this home among genuine friends. The owner of this cabin, and the head of the family, was afterwards side judge of the county court. For the most part of twenty years my home has been in a log house, and I was as well satisfied as, with my scanty means, I could reasonably expect. I had sound sleep, good appetite, and most of the time enough to eat, with clothing sufficient to protect me from the changes of the weather, and work enough at all times to keep me out of mischief.

In these later years my home is what might be considered comfortable, with many cheerful surroundings. It is something like a long range of life; but the time seems short from the summer of 1829 down to the present day; but as a pioneer I have no complaints to make. I can look back with thankfulness to the days of clearing the wild woods, the hunting grounds of the Indians, where we now see the cultivated farms, smiling with a bountiful harvest, beautiful villages, and a prosperous city, in the fertile and healthy county of Lenawee, Michigan.

EARLY HISTORY OF OGDEN.

In 1826 the first white settler began the civilization of the township, Moses Valentine laid the foundation for a home on section 1, northeast corner of the township, on the bank of the river Raisin. A daughter, now the wife of Chester Randall, of Blissfield, was the first white child born in the township. Mr. Valentine swayed the scepter until 1832, when Joel Woodard and John Underwood began a settlement on Black Creek in the northwest part of the town; they held the fort in the northwest till 1835. Ephraim Hicks, Clark Angell, Wm. Paul and Ruel Tayer located farms along Black Creek and commenced the business of the early pioneer. I need not here state what that business was; for it made no difference whether the original pioneer had been educated for a farmer, doctor, lawyer, minister, merchant, or teacher, there was but one profession in demand in Ogden and but one grade of society—every pioneer was the peer of his fellow-citizen.

In 1827 the township of Blissfield was organized. It comprised Blissfield, Deerfield, Palmyra, Ogden, Riga, and all the territory lying south of the Maumee river; but the organization of the above towns left Blissfield with only six miles square, and that has since been subdivided for the formation of Deerfield township. The territory from which this township was afterwards formed was an unbroken forest of oak, beech, maple, ash, whitewood, walnut, elm, sycamore and cottonwood timber.

Ephraim Hicks came to the then territory of Ogden from Ontario county, N. Y., in the summer of 1835, and began the foundation of his future home the same season, clearing off about three acres, putting up a log house, sowing some wheat and setting up his family in their new home in September of the same year, where by hard labor, honesty and uprightness he secured competence and comfort for himself and family, as well as the confidence, respect and esteem of as large a circle of friends as any pioneer who ever came into the township.

In 1836 N. B. Carter removed with his family from Cateraugus county, N. Y., on to section 8, the same farm that is now owned by his son, Russell C. Carter, and where he has lived continuously since the first settlement by his father in 1836. Mr. N. B. Carter demonstrated during his lifetime what a farmer, a man who has the will, the energy and pluck, in a comparatively short period of time, and that with a very limited capital to begin with, can do, in making one of the best farms in the country and amassing an almost incredulous fortune.

The township was organized in 1837. The first town meeting for the election of township officers was held at the house of E. Hicks, he being elected supervisor, N. B. Carter clerk and justice of the peace. There were thirteen voters at the meeting from which to select the officers, do all the electioneering and voting, four of whom are yet living. The following are the names of those who were voters at the meeting: F. Hicks, N. B. Carter, Erastus Brockway, Jonas Lee, Wm. Paul, Erastus White, Andrew Sebring, Elisha and Elijah Benton, Edward Cowell Ruel Tayer, Jervis Cheeney and Wm. Pierce. Not one of the thirteen is living in the township to-day. Of the original pioneers there are living in the township at the present time: B. L. Hicks, who has lived the longest, R. R. Carter, Samuel Graham and wife, who are both living and reside on the same farm where they began, John Brockett, Wm. Crocket, Mary McComb, wife of William, or as he was

more familiarly known, Gen. McComb, Wm. McComb, Jr., and your humble servant.

My father came from the State of New York to Michigan in company with Patrick McAdam, in the fall of 1833, working on what is known as the Monroe and Chicago turnpike until the spring of 1834, when he located the land where I now live, Mr. McAdam locating the farm where his brother now resides. My father then returned to the State of New York, where he and my mother were married and resided until the spring of 1838, when he removed with his family to Michigan, coming by steamboat to Toledo, thence to Adrian, by team. While on the way from Toledo to Adrian, through the cottonwood swamp, the team became mired, and all who were large enough to walk had to get out and take "Foot & Walker's line" till after crossing the swamp, then famous for mud. mosquitoes, wolves and bears, now famous for its fine farms. We arrived at Blissfield at dark, where lodging for the night was obtained at the Giles House, kept by the father of Wm Giles, of Blissfield, well known to many of the old pioneers of Lenawee. Next morning, starting out for Adrian, we arrived sometime in the afternoon, with scarcely money enough to pay for a night's lodging, and flour selling at $16 per barrel, pork $23, and no potatoes at any price. Stopping at Adrian until the next year, he started out to find the land he had located in 1834, and built for his family a residence, which consisted of a shanty 16x20x7, built of good sized poles covered with boughs, a kind of patent roofing that you old settlers are all familiar with. In this we lived three or four years, entertaining the high and the low, but chiefly pioneers who had to go to Palmyra to get their milling done, as that was the only mill for our southern neighbors this side of the Maumee river. As this had to be done pretty much with ox teams it required from two to five days to make the trip, and those who went to mill could relate when they got home as many incidents and hairbreath escapes from wolves, bears, panthers, and Indians as Buffalo Bill or any other novel writer of the far west. During the first three years' sojourn in the land of promise we were blessed with advantages that the present generation knows not of, for we had no white trash located near enough so that their chickens could scratch up the garden or their pigs root up the potato patch, as the Indians were all the neighbors we had nearer than Mr. Norman B. Carter's, two miles away, and they did not keep any kind of stock to trouble their neighbors' farm or garden crops. But at the end of this time things began to change. Mr. Elijah Ovenshire and a Mr. Wilsie came in and took land on the same section; Mr. Harrington and Mr. Sheldon land on the school section that cornered with us and Wm. Baker, and two years later a Mr. DeMurry on section 21, joining on the east; to the southwest a mile and a half up the Bear creek, the Lukes began a settlement, and we began to think that we were assuming vast proportions.

Up to this time I had been sent to school in what is now the Hodges district. The academy of which I was a student was located in Mr. Rathbone's corn-house, the school occupying the floor in the center part of the building, about 10x20 feet, with cribs for holding corn on either side. But now we had organized a school district and built a school-house of boards, perhaps 12x12 feet, and had a teacher of our own teaching the first school at Ogden Centre. The following fall and winter we built a log school-house

for Ogden Centre district, when the people of district No. 1 began to think they were taking rank among the enlarged nation of the west in institutions of learning; and so we were, for there were but two 7x9 school-houses in the township. While we, with a large territory for a district, and a commodious new log house with all the modern improvements in the way of a stove for heating instead of a mud fire-place, and desks and seats made from sawed lumber to take the place of those made by splitting a log in two pieces, boring holes in the round side to insert legs for the seats and desks, is it to be wondered at that we were getting pretty high-toned?

When I skip over the short period of 25 years and take a look at what has been accomplished in the building of fine school buildings in every district in the township, with all the improvements for comfort and convenience, our own standing at the head in point of size and elegance, supplied with a corps of as competent teachers as the county affords, and all these advantages appreciated by our young people, yet there are none who can so fully appreciate the improvements as the old pioneers of Ogden, who saw it in its primitive state, a wilderness inhabited only by the native red man, with deer, bear, and wolf as the stock of his vast domain from which to get his provisions and clothing, and who has lived to witness the wonders wrought in a quarter of a century.

ADDRESS ON LAYING THE CORNER STONE OF THE NEW COURT HOUSE FOR LENAWEE COUNTY AT ADRIAN, JUNE 28, 1884.

BY HON. THOMAS M. COOLEY.

If the history of a State may be estimated by its beneficent results, the history of Michigan may justly be considered as grand and noble. Not indeed for famous battles fought upon its soil, not for rulers set up or dynasties overthrown; we have had in Michigan no Saratoga and no Gettysburg; and we remember the two most important military events that ever occurred within our limits—the surrender of Detroit by Hull, and the massacre of the River Raisin—with mingled feelings of shame and indignation. But when we contemplate the history of this section of the Union, and take note of what has been steadily and from year to year acomplished in the building of great States it seems impossible not to be impressed that the achievements of a just and peaceful statesmanship may be mightier than those of war, and that a State may rightfully be more proud of the steady conquests of industry over the savagery of the primeval wilderness than of even the most brilliant successes on the field of battle.

We shall not find our history a long one. This is the centennial year of the proposal of Thomas Jefferson in the Continental Congress to organize the territory, with a perpetual prohibition of slavery; a proposal that, next to the Declaration of Independence, will constitute his best claim to the grateful rememberance of posterity. But even with this the history of Michigan as an embryo American commonwealth can scarcely be said to begin; for it was still twelve years before the British flag was hauled down, and the British forces withdrawn from the forts on the Maumee and the Detroit; and there are to-day in Michigan many persons who are older than the American authority over this territory, and who have witnessed a transformation too wonderful to have been prophesied or imagined a hundred years ago.

Back of the surrender of the territory to the Americans there is much less of Michigan history than we are apt to suppose. It is quite common, I think, to look upon Michigan as an old French colony, founded by grand old adventurers, who began a commonwealth, but by the fortunes of war were compelled to suffer the fruits of their achievements to be gathered by their British rivals. And indeed there is something in the history of French enterprise and daring in the new world which is in the highest degree romantic, and very well calculated to make us overestimate what was accomplished. It was the French who first gathered fortunes in the cod fisheries on the banks of New Foundland; the French in advance of the English had made efforts to establish colonies; at Cape Roque in 1542; at Sable Island in 1598; at the mouth of the St. Croix in 1604; and though these attempts acomplished no permanent results, yet Champlain had founded a city on the rock of Quebec twelve years before the landing atPlymouth, and had there begun a military colony, which was soon to have its outposts, with the lilies of France floating over them, all around the great lakes, and all along the waterways of the interior, to the shores of the far distant gulf of Mexico.

But this vast system of posts, that seemed to proclaim to a wondering and envious world the greatness and grandeur of the French monarch, would have been, to any one who took it to represent colonization and permanence, a grand deception. The object of French enterprise of the day was not to form thrifty colonies which might in time become great States, but to give to a favored few the oportunity for a profitable fur trade, and to convert the savages to the faith of Rome. For neither of these purposes were colonies, such as the English established upon the Atlantic coast, desirable. The English colonies proceeded immediately to convert the wilderness into corn fields, and to destroy the wild animals, that the cattle might pasture where the wolf had before been master. But the fur trade required that the forests should be preserved for fur-bearing animals, and agriculture found little encouragement among classes to whom the beaver was more profitable than the ox. The Jesuits also, and the other religious orders which accompanied, when they did not precede, the military forces, were shrewd enough to perceive that their influence over their converts must depend very largely upon their being kept from association with the rough characters which are likely to dominate in pioneer settlements. Every post was, therefore, a military post, a trading post and a mission; its government was a mixture of military, feudal and religious despotism; but such little agriculture as might be seen about it was the barbarous agriculture of the Indians, and it had and could have but temporary importance. A mission was established at the Sault Ste. Marie in 1668, and another at Michilimackinac in 1671, but neither of them had a permanent settlement about it, and the fort built at the mouth of the St. Joseph in 1679, and the one constructed near the present site of Port Huron seven years later, were still less like the beginnings of colonies, for their purpose was mainly, if not exclusively, military. It was not until Cadillac had built Fort Pontchartrain, in 1701, on the present site of Detroit, that any earnest effort was made to found a town within the peninsula enclosed between the great lakes.

But the new settlement had little of even external resemblance to the vigorous colonies which were already having such marvelous growth, under the contemptuous neglect or the frowning supervision of England, all along the

Atlantic. For sixty years the French held Detroit, until, with the fall of Quebec, the whole French system in the interior fell; and when, at the end of that time, it was surrendered to the English, it was scarcely more of a town, and certainly had within it less promise of immediate growth and strength than the modest little village which Addison J. Comstock, upon the site where we now stand, had built up within five years from the time he platted it. Of permanent settlers there could scarcely have been a thousand in the stockaded town and vicinity; in 1783 the whole number was but 1,367, and at the close of the revolutionary war but 2,191. Sixty years the French had possessed that magnificent commercial site commanding the chief passage way to the finest system of interior waters on the globe, and surrounded by natural resources of which even yet we have inadequate conception, and yet upon all these upper lakes not a single vessel then courted the breezes with its sails, and the canoe of the savage was still the vehicle of passenger and freight transportation. Such was the result of the long French domination in Michigan. At the Sault there were three or four houses inside a stockade fort; at Michilimackinac there were perhaps thirty, but the population about these forts, as well as about Detroit, was mainly aboriginal, and it was gathered there partly for protection against enemies, and partly for the convenience of trafficing peltry for blankets, vermilion and rum. In an easy and indolent way there was some French farming around Detroit, and the woods were full of bushrangers who consorted with the Indians and made enough to live upon by illicit trade; but there were no farms worthy the name, and no steady and regular industry. It must not have been here, but along the Atlantic seaboard and up the Hudson, that the traveler of 1760 would search, if he were looking for substantial colonies, having within them the promise of mighty States. The genius for founding commonwealths never belonged to France. It has in modern times belonged to the English, as in ancient times it did to the Romans.

The true significance of the history of this lake region is to be found in the adoption, in 1787, of that immortal law that here, for all time to come, there should be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude otherwise than in the punishment of crime. How simple this seems to us now; how like a commonplace; but a hundred years ago such a subordination of selfishness to justice and humanity was a long stride in advance of the age, and was such a departure from prevailing ideas as to seem even to many good people too sentimental for practical statesmanship. Those who are familiar with the history of this section, know how difficult it was to maintain the prohibition. Gen. St. Clair, the first governor of the Northwest Territory, felt compelled to tolerate slavery, so far as it then existed, and to give only prospective effect to the prohibition; Indiana, with William Henry Harrison, its governor, approving, petitioned Congress to be allowed,for a period at least, to hold slaves, and in Illinois Gov. Coles, the friend of Jefferson, one of the best and purest of our early statesmen, exhausted his skill and sacrificed his popularity in a desperate and doubtful struggle to save that magnificent State to freedom—a struggle as heroic and as worthy of grateful remembrance as were the battles of the civil war. Nor should it be thought that it was for the Northwest Territory alone that the immortal Ordinance of 1787 was adopted and defended; its establishment was the pivotal point in American history; and the contests of American political parties were but by-play

until the time had come for that tremendous struggle which began with the bombardment of Sumter, and for four years shook the continent with the concussion of mighty armies.

It is a common notion that the soil of Michigan was never trod by the foot of a slave except as he might be crossing it as a fugitive from bondage. But this is a mistake. There were slaves when the French held Detroit; there were 85 in 1773 and 179 in 1782; and a few were held here by tolerance until far into the present century, notwithstanding the prohibition of the fundamental law. The early slaves were Indians, bought of those who had captured them in war; but later there were negroes who had been brought in from Virginia and Kentucky. And now and then, also, there might be a white slave, though for a limited period only. An early law of the territory provided for the sale of disorderly persons for a limited term at public auction; and they might be made to work for their masters, not with iron collar upon the neck, but with chain and ball upon the leg, if need should require. I mention this law and the proceedings under it, for the purpose of showing that even so solemn and detestable an act as the public sale of a man may have its ludicrous side as well as its pathetic. The old chronicler Niles relates that on one occasion a worthless fellow was put up at auction at Detroit, as a disorderly person, and the bidding not being brisk, he was struck off to a colored man. The African, with pompous imitation of a slave driver's manners, called to his crestfallen purchase, "Come on, boy, and follow your master;" but it is recorded in his honor that after inflicting a little well-deserved humiliation, the master publicly emancipated his slave, with the very appropriate admonition that he should thereafter drink less and live upon what he earned. It is to be regretted, perhaps, that we have not the name of this predecessor of Abraham Lincoln in emancipation, that we might fitly commemorate it; but we may, at least, make record of the fact that in Michgan, so far as we know, the African took the lead in abolishing slavery.

The beginning of history with the county of Lenawee was September 10, 1822, when Gov. Cass, by executive proclamation, defined its boundaries and gave it a name. But this was only a prophecy of a county; a promise that when the time came it should be given corporate life and powers. A county must have people; and as yet there were no civilized people within the limits which the proclamation prescribed. Indeed it may almost be said there were no savage people here; for I am not aware of any Indian village within the boundaries, and the scattering Indians must have been very few. From the earliest days the Indians of Michigan had located their settlements near the trading posts on the border, leaving the great interior for a hunting ground, where they pursued the buffalo and other grazing animals, and trapped the beaver. In the northern part of Adrian township the settlers found what they supposed to be an Indian mound—probably a burial place—and in the Brownsville part of Tecumseh was an enclosure of singular shape, evidently made use of as a place of gathering for some purpose, but no one could ever ascertain what. Conjecture has generally set it down as a place of sacrifice, or of the incantations of medicine men, but it may also have been a place for the gathering of great councils, or for war dances.

I shall not at this time enter upon the history of the early settlement of Lenawee county; two of its early citizens, A. L. Millard and John J. Adams, esquires, both of whom knew it more intimately, and could tell it

better than I, have gone over the ground most acceptably, and are entitled to our thanks for giving the story a permanent record. We all know that the first land entered in the county was by Wing, Evans and Brown, on the site of the village of Tecumseh, in 1824, and that the pioneers were Musgrove Evans and Joseph W. Brown. They fitly gave to their settlement the name of the old chieftain, who, with such signal ability, led his people in their final struggle for existence and possession in this region. In the same year Harvey Bliss settled at what is now Blissfield, and in the following year Darius Comstock took up land for his own occupation in Raisin. His son Addison entered land on what is now the site of this city, and here, in 1828, he laid out the plat of a village to be called Adrian. Among those who came to the county about this time, whom we still have the pleasure of greeting, were Ezra F. Blood, Abel and Russell Whitney, and Alvin C. Osborn, and perhaps some others.

The political organization of the county took place in 1827, and the three townships of Tecumseh, Logan and Blissfield were organized. Logan was subsequently rechristened Adrian, after the village; a change greatly to be deplored, for the early name was both more sonorous and more appropriate. It seems a reproach that while we honor the old chieftain who so persistently fought the whites to the bitter end, we fail to keep equally green the memory of their steadfast friend; for "Logan was the friend of the white man."

The first judicial officers of the county were Musgrove Evans and Joseph W. Brown; the former as judge of probate, with Geo. Spofford, everybody's "Cousin George," for register, the latter as chief justice of the county court, with E. P. Champlin and J. P. Borland as associates. This was a fitting choice of judges, for Evans was an honest and peace-loving Quaker, and a fit counselor in the affairs of widows and orphans, while Brown had all the physical requirements for dealing out justice to any rough characters who might in those early days become disturbers of the public peace. But he did not long hold the office; I am not aware that he ever tried a contested case. If he did try any, I venture to say, from my knowledge of him, that technicalities did not trouble him much, nor eloquent speeches move him. He had a keen sense of justice, however, and no judge who has succeeded him need be ashamed that the roll in which he is numbered begins with the name of Joseph W. Brown.

Levi Baxter was among the early judges; a gentleman prominent afterwards as an anti-slavery politician, and who became State Senator. Baxter was not particularly learned in the law, but he knew that the punishment for murder was hanging, and he seems to have had a sentimental repugnance to the deliberate strangulation of a human being. When, therefore, he was tendered the office of circuit judge, and found that a white man was about to be brought to trial in his court for the alleged murder of an Indian, he declined the office, to avoid the necessity of participating in what might prove a tragedy. This was a very needless and very inconsiderate sacrifice of public office; he should have known that on the frontier an Indian is never murdered by a white man; an Indian may sometimes be killed by a white man, but invariably it is either accidental or in self defense. And this case proved no exception to the general rule, when it came to be investigated by twelve discreet men, who, of course, had a new judge to caution them that in cases of murder there was generally room for grave doubts, and that the accused was always entitled to the benefit of doubts.

Tecumseh, the first county seat, had its log jail, and a very respectable frame court-house, which, after the county seat was transferred to Adrian, in 1838, was occupied by the Tecumseh branch of the State University, and later was moved to another part of the village, where it is now used for manufacturing purposes. Here Ross Wilkins, as territorial judge, held court until the State was organized, and after him William A. Fletcher, the first chief justice of the State. It was never my fortune to meet Judge Fletcher; he had the reputation of being an able lawyer and a clear-headed judge; but he succumbed, as many did at that early day, and as many I fear will still do long after we shall all have passed away, to vicious indulgence in intoxicating drinks. He became unfit for judicial life before his term had ended, and in 1842 Alpheus Felch, a man of clean life not less than of sound head, was appointed to the bench, and assigned to hold the courts of this circuit as his successor. Alpheus Felch was the first judge it was my fortune to see upon the bench, and he made a strong impression upon me as a model judge, under whose administration the law was respected and honored. He had already been auditor general and bank commissioner of the State, and he afterwards became governor, senator in congress and judge upon land claims in California; and I am happy to say that he is now one of the most respected and esteemed of my neighbors, and as bright and companionable as when, forty-nine years ago, with all other good and patriotic citizens of Michigan, he rallied to the support of the "boy governor" in repelling invasion in the famous Toledo war. It is proper I should mention that war, even when laying the foundations of this temple of peace; for Lenawee county bore the brunt of it, with Joseph W. Brown as general in chief, Col. William McNair commanding the forces in the field, and Charles Hewitt as justice, issuing the warrants which threatened punishment to the invaders for their treasons and other bloody offenses. John Quincy Adams said in his diary of this contest: "Never in the course of my life have I known a controversy of which all the right was so clear on one side, and all the power so overwhelmingly on the other;" but as it is always pleasing to contemplate the bravery of our ancestors, we may rejoice that Michigan stood fearlessly by the right and defied the power until a compromise was offered which gave her far more than she was asked to surrender, and enabled her to bear off the large share of the booty of war where she had already reaped the honors.

When the county seat was removed to Adrian, a court-house was the first necessity, but it was two years before the structure, with which many of us were so familiar, was completed, and meantime the Baptist church served the purposes of the county. One epoch in the history of the county was coming to an end about the time the new court-house was reaching completion; a strange epoch, such as for madness and folly seldom comes to any people. The tide of emigration into Michigan, between 1832 and 1838, has scarcely been paralleled in the history of the world; it seemed like the swarming of a nation, and the roads were inadequate to the demands of the vehicles in which men, women and children were being laboriously transferred to the land of hope and of promise. Through the Black Swamp of Ohio the stream of emigrant wagons was continuous, and from Detroit and Toledo west there was constant floundering through mud or in ruts that seemed bottomless. By October, 1837, when the first State census was taken, the county of Lenawee had eighteen organized townships, and a population of 14,871. But the settlement bore no proportion to the wild specula-

tion in lands, under which prices were forced up to a nominal value so far beyond any possible intrinsic worth at the time as to constitute indubitable evidence that a frenzy had seized upon the public mind, to which, for the time, the reason had utterly surrendered. And with wild speculation came the still more senseless frenzy of wildcat banking.

The idea of a currency not subject to the limitations of supply which are encountered with gold and silver, did not originate in Michigan with State legislators, for a greater than they had preceded them. Pontiac, whose genius conceived the scheme which came near annihilating British power in all the Northwest, had invented for himself a peculiar currency which was as much above the conditions of intrinsic value as was any of the wildcat or red dog currency which succeeded it. It was not indeed a paper currency, for his people did not make paper; but the birch grew in the woods, and from the bark of this tree he had the ingenuity to make notes which he verified with his totem, the figure of an otter, and put in circulation. The otter currency was very much more valuable than the wildcat currency, for the very simple reason that it was made by a single man in a slow process, and therefore must be limited in amount, while its successor was turned off by printing presses, and in quantities that were limited only by the ability to get rid of it. And that in the period from 1836 to 1838 was boundless. One difference which may be said to be in a certain sense in favor of the white man's currency keeps it fresh in our recollection now: Pontiac's currency was all called in and redeemed, but of its famous successors we were permitted to keep as much as we pleased, and many of us can show keepsakes of it yet, which we are not likely ever to be called upon to surrender for redemption.

In the year 1842 business was stagnant, enterprise was paralyzed, and thousands who were rich five years before were taking the benefit of the bankrupt act, with assets that barely sufficed to pay the lawyers and the official assignee. Lawyers were busy taking judgments by the hundred, the most of which had no value except for the officers of court. Peter R. Adams laid the foundation for a large property at this period, retiring before long and leaving his business and his prosperity to his pupil, Perley Bills. Baker, Harris and Millard, Stacy and Beaman and Greenly and Tabor were at the same time all young men, full of hope and energy, and with plenty of occupation. Wm. R. Powers had recently been clerk of the court, where he had reaped a large harvest, but unbridled passion ruined him, and we may dismiss him from notice. A. R. Tiffany, of whom more will be said hereafter, was then in his prime; Josiah Ward was busy in microscopic examination of his opponent's pleadings, and taking more delight in tripping somebody up on a flaw than in a fair success on the merits; Peter Morey, E. W. Fairfield, Andrew Backus and Milton N. Halsey, all men of ability, then cut a considerable figure in legal circles, but before long, for various reasons, fell behind and were lost to view. And then there were John W. Turner, still living in body but dead otherwise, David B. Dennis, now and for long an honored citizen of Coldwater, Joel Carpenter, the first of Lenawee lawyers to make open and bold fight against the sale of intoxicating drinks as a beverage, and A. G. Eastman, D. A. A. Ensworth, Martin H. Webb, and some whom nobody now remembers, and for students in the law A. F. Bixby, the genial Baxters, the facile George Hicks and the brilliant Frank Millard.

And a little later among notable men were Robert R. Beecher, Lucien B. Bowen, George Kingsley, and H. D. Condict, all now gone from among us, followed later by a man who was the equal of any of them, Charles M. Walker.

Perhaps having mentioned the lawyers, I ought to say a word of their natural enemies, the pettifoggers, of whom we had some notable representatives in this county, who managed to make life very miserable to lawyers who might be opposed to them. But in general we treat the pettifoggers best when we say least about them; and on this occasion we will say nothing.

It will be freely conceded, I think, that the bar of Lenawee county has always been an able one, and it still, as I am happy to bear testimony, maintains its standard of excellence. It has given two Governors to the State, and it might well have given a third, for Perley Bills was favorably mentioned for that high office, in all parts of the State, and had ample ability for the place. A Senator of the United States was also selected from it, who, however, declined the office. But as I review the period, I am particularly struck with the ability seen in other directions. It was my fortune, before Judge Felch left the bench, to become deputy to the county clerk, and as such to take charge of the clerical work of the court. In that capacity I called the lists of jurors and administered the oath to them, and I still retain the impressions then received of the ability and sound judgment of many of the men who were commonly seen upon petit and grand juries. I am confident I have, on many occasions, called over single lists from which the State might have selected competent executive and administrative officers, from governor down, without the slightest occasion to distrust either their worth or their fitness for such responsible trusts. The names of Selleck C. Boughton, Edwin Smith, Henry M. Boies, Joseph Howell, Daniel K. Underwood, Brackley Shaw, senior, Henry Hart, Guy Carpenter, Parley J. Spalding, Daniel H. Deming, George Crane, Addison J. Comstock, James Geddes, Richard Kent, Joseph Gibbons, Daniel G. Quackenboss, Fielder S. Snow, Michael A. Patterson, and of many others who have passed away, come to our minds as the names of strong men, and it would be very easy to make a much longer list of like able men who are still living, some of whom have been prominent in public life, and more have well deserved to be, not only for their conspicuous intelligence and ability, but for their high character and sterling worth. Such men used to come forward to the clerk's desk when called, with an evident feeling of responsibility, and it was a grand privilege for a young lawyer to talk to them if he felt confidence in the justice of his cause, and was for that reason willing to entrust it to the sound judgment of fair-minded men.

I have had something to say of the lawyers of the day, and I must do myself the pleasure to make honorable mention of another class who did much to render the labors of lawyers unnecessary, and who had a very marked influence on the general peace and good order, as well as the prosperity of the country. I mean now the Friends or Quakers; a sect to which Musgrove Evans and Darius Comstock belonged, and many others of the most worthy and substantial settlers. They had several meeting houses; some orthodox and some Hicksite; and they set good examples of industry, fidelity and thrift. Conspicuous among them was George Crane, a large farmer, who

was also one of the most active and energetic of the promoters of the Erie & Kalamazoo railroad, and long one of the principal managers. His intelligence was well known, and was recognized by his fellow-citizens in their selecting him for important public positions, among which was that of member of the constitutional convention of 1850. In the lapse of time the Friends have found the differences between themselves and the rest of the Chistian world grow gradually less and less, until they have almost ceased to be recognized; but we are a much better community for their having lived among us, and I trust we shall always hold in grateful remembrance their worth and their example.

But though orderly and law-abiding, there was one law which the Friends never obeyed. Congress, though very powerful, could not compel them to assist in the surrender of fugitive slaves. Although I know little of the fact, I do not doubt that the underground railway did a considerable business on its branch through this county, or that its chief promoters were of the society of Friends. A noble body of men and women they were, and it was the spirit of highest charity and benevolence that moved them to screen and succor the hunted fugitive. Such of us as failed to recognize the righteousness of their action at the time may well do so now, most fully and cordially. And this most noticeable fact may also be mentioned here, though it has often been remarked by others: the children of Quakers, when they felt that patriotism summoned them to the field of battle, were not slow to obey the call, and generally proved the very best soldiers. Gen. Joseph W. Brown and his more celebrated brother Jacob, were birthright Quakers, and the two sons of Musgrove Evans, after emigrating to Texas, fell bravely fighting for its independence. Surely there was nothing of the dastard in the blood of the Quakers.

Among the duties devolving upon me as acting clerk was one that at first seemed strange to me, as it would seem strange to all of us now; and somehow it always tended to keep fresh in my mind the bitter experience of the west during the revolutionary war. It is a well-known historical fact that Gov. Hamilton, the British ruler at Detroit at that period, offered and paid bounties for human scalps; and this barbarity has been one of the causes for traditionary animosity to the mother country. The State and the county were not offering bounties for human scalps, but the wolf had a price set upon his head, and it was one of the duties of the clerk to draw orders in payment for his scalp when the proofs in due form were presented. The fact may remind us how near we were forty years ago to the time when the wolf was dominant in a region which now shall know him no more forever.

Randolph Manning in those days held courts at Adrian, as chancellor; a good man and an able lawyer, but altogether too strict and technical in his practice for an equity judge, and he made his court so unpopular that it was abolished by law. He resigned before the law took effect, and Elon Farnsworth, who had before been chancellor, took the office again for a short time. He was a good equity judge, but not a learned one. Warner Wing succeeded Judge Felch when the latter became governer, in 1845, but was transferred to Detroit, and George Miles and Abner Pratt held court here until, under the constitution of 1850, Judge Wing was elected to this circuit. After him came, in succession, E. H. C. Wilson, Frank Johnson, Daniel L.

Pratt, and Andrew Howell, who now presides so well and so acceptably. And while thus speaking of the judicial officers of the county, I must not fail to mention two who, though they never held the highest stations, were every way worthy of them. One of these was Alexander R. Tiffany, the first county judge under the present constitution; a man in his ways as simple as a child and transparently honest; but a sound and able lawyer and a model judge. The other was Fernando C. Beaman, who on this day, if he had lived, would have been seventy years of age; a man equally upright and pure, whose administration of the probate office brought into activity all the noble qualities of his great heart, and made him hosts of abiding friends among those who in their afflictions had found him a kind and safe adviser. Both of these gentlemen had also performed conspicuous and valuable service in the office of prosecuting attorney, where they set an example to all others in being as careful to prevent unjust prosecutions as they were to punish those whom they believed to deserve it.

The ludicrous side of judicial life, as it was illustrated in the case of the side judges, I must leave to some pen more graphic than my own. Generally they were what may justly be called solid and weighty men, such as William H. Hoag, Sirrel C. LeBarron, Jeremiah D. Thompson, Jonathan Berry and H. J. Quackenboss. Their duty was to do nothing, and they did it faithfully; and though they sometimes slept on their posts, yet sleeping or waking they performed the duty equally well. Of how very few public officers can we truthfully say this! They were a harmonious element in the court, and never disturbed the business by intermeddling. Excellent as they were, it would be ungracious to say we want no more of side judges, and we forbear.

And perhaps I ought to mention in this connection our old friend David Edwards, a justice of the peace in territorial days, who being located at a favorable point on the Chicago road, used to do a thriving business in uniting people in marriage. It is said of him that, being left out of office for a time on the change from Territorial to State government, with no justice near him, after mature reflection he decided to act on the maxim that necessity knows no law, and so continued to perform the marriage ceremony, signing his certificates "David Edwards *late* J. P., acting from the necessity of the case." But as the marriages were good by the common law of the State, we may well overlook the irregularity, as the parties themselves did.

In early days cases were not tried by newspaper as they are now, and it may therefore seem inappropriate for me to speak of the public press in connection with the administration of justice. Nevertheless, I think the press should be mentioned, because in Lenawee county it has always been entitled to respect, and its influence has steadily been on the side of law and order. We all know that R. W. Ingalls was pioneer in that line, having established the *Watch Tower* in 1834. It was a good paper for the day, and though not so enterprising, perhaps, as the county papers now, yet this must be said for it, that it made faithful chronicle of all marriages and deaths reported to it; that it published an editorial every week, and that immediately above the editorial it published the Democratic nominations in full, and that it never named them but to praise them. Having been for a short time editor of the paper, I can speak with full knowledge of its excellencies, and it is a pleasing reflection that when the State provided for

the election of State printer by popular vote, the fidelity of the publisher of the *Watch Tower* was recognized, and he was selected from all the printers of the State for elevation to that high office. And singularly enough, there was in this selection a double honor, such as rarely falls to the lot of a public servant. For the people of the State having made this admirable selection of a public printer, were so well satisfied with the choice that when his term expired they refused to attempt to make another selection, and abolished the office, turning the public printing over to jobbers. The explanation is simple: they feared that in the mutation of parties, it might happen by unfortunate chance that the office would be seized upon by some one who did not come up to the standard of excellence which had thus been set; and so our good friend and neighbor still remains to us the model State printer, whose excellencies no predecessor ever had, and no successor will ever attain to.

It would be to me a pleasing task if I could recount the names, and commemorate the virtues of all the officers connected with the administration of justice in Lenawee county, but time would not permit, and I must content myself with brief mention of some who are no longer living. The names of Darius C. Jackson and Olmsted Hough as sheriffs, and of Daniel Hicks as county clerk, are familiar to all the old inhabitants as those of men of remarkable skill and shrewdness as politicians, though I am confident our esteemed friend, who is both ex-sheriff and ex-United States marshal, could have given to either of them valuable lessons in their own peculiar line. John Barber and Charles Chandler should also be remembered as excellent clerks, and Robert R. Beecher and Alonzo F. Bixby as prosecuting attorneys. And I ought also to mention some men who never held office, partly because they did not want it, but more especially because in those days they were outside of what most people considered to be healthy political organizations; men of whom our friends Martin P. Stockwell and Samuel Tingley could tell us much; the abolitionists of various degrees of intensity; men like Henry Tripp, Thomas Chandler, John T. Comstock, George L. Crane, Stephen Allen, Thomas and Paul Tabor, and many others; and women like Laura Haviland, who at the time were busy in a quiet way sowing the seeds of great ideas. Few people took any note of them then, and those who did treated their ideas with little respect. But they were pioneers in the wilderness of political morality; they prepared the way for a day of better things, and we honor them all the more sincerely now for the injustice we did them then.

On March 14, 1852, the court-house built in 1839 was burned to the ground. The cause of the fire was never known, but there was reason to believe it originated in the clerk's office. The records of that office were destroyed, and many judgments were practically discharged by it, because they became incapable of proof. Many indictments were also burned, and many criminal recognizances. It was suspected at the time that the fire was incendiary, and for the purpose of defeating justice in criminal cases. Among the persons then under indictment and out on recognizance, was Seth P. Benson, a person almost as notorious as old Silas Doty, and nobody doubted that if he was within sight of the conflagration, it was to him a particularly enjoyable bonfire. But if he counted on its giving him immunity, he was disappointed; a suit was brought on his burned recognizance by

Smith Wilkinson, the prosecuting attorney, aided by the skill and ability of Judge Stacy, and a judgment was recovered.

Old Silas Doty was not at the time suspected of having caused the fire, and it was generally known that he had an engagement elsewhere that would easily have enabled him to prove an alibi if he had been unjustly accused. But it is not at all likely he would have been disposed to burn down the building where he got his first substantial start in life, and which he must have regarded much as others do the old homestead. It was in the old court-house that he twice received tickets from Judge Felch, entitling him to be fed and clothed for a term at the cost of the State. His treatment by the State was so satisfactory to him that he acquired the habit of applying periodically for public rations, until, when he had reached the age of fifty-three, being brought up before Judge Pratt for another sentence, the judge notified him that as, by the Scriptural limit of human life, he was entitled to but seventeen years more, he should save trouble by imposing a sentence for the whole of that period, and from which he would never survive to get out. The result illustrates the folly of a judge venturing to assume the functions of a prophet, The aged patriarch not only lived to serve out that sentence, but also another of four years, for larceny in the county of Branch, and still another of two years for burglary in the county of Cheboygan. He has since died, but no one who knew him doubts that if there are prisons in the land to which he has gone, he is still serving out successive sentences.

It seems well to note this case with particularity, because it constitutes a prominent and notable exception to the general good order and law-abiding character of the people. The county has always had a good name; it has seldom been the theater of a shocking crime; no madness of the people ever produced a great riot; no daring band of outlaws ever found it a suitable abiding place. Those of the early settlers who have gone from us, have commonly borne with them our esteem and our regrets.

When the court-house burned down the court was accommodated in a room over stores on Maumee street, and afterwards in the old Methodist Church. And in that old church the court has tarried until now, imperfectly provided for, and with its offices at a distance. It was perhaps a mistaken parsimony that induced the city and county so long to withold the means for rebuilding, but we have the satisfaction of knowing now that the building that goes up will be altogether worthy of the county, and far superior in convenience, taste and elegance, to any that could well have been afforded thirty-two years ago. The waiting, therefore, has not been without very ample compensations, and the quality of justice administered in the old church has been none the worse for its somewhat repulsive surroundings, or for having been administered in a building once dedicated to the worship of that Supreme Being whose attributes of righteousness and justice are not always so distinctly borne in mind by those who take part in legal proceedings as they ought to be.

But while one after another of those whom we have been proud to claim as acquaintances and friends have taken their departure, the county has continued to grow in population, in wealth, in beauty and worth, and those who are the survivors of the generation who converted its gloomy forests into productive farms and cheerful hamlets may very justly pause in the labor of laying this corner stone, and contemplate with no small

degree of satisfaction, and with pardonable pride, the share they have in rearing upon a foundation of savagery this magnificent commonwealth. The fame of Michigan is pure and unsullied; she has grown rich without dishonor, and she is that rare and marvelous thing in the contemporary world, a State without a debt. Her schools are free, the opportunities for study and remunerative industry are unsurpassed; she has a homogeneous, a moral, and a self-respecting population; her charitable institutions are abundant and of high degree of excellence, and life, liberty and property are protected by the majesty of the law. And what is true of the State at large is especially true of the county of Lenawee.

And it is true, because the pioneers of the county were men of the solid qualities that fitted them to be builders of great and worthy States. They came not as mere adventurers, but with settled purpose, with axes and plows and hoes to let the sunlight into the wilderness, and create for themselves and their posterity comfortable and happy homes. There was in their character very much of rough independence, and of disregard of the refinements of polished society, but the lawless element that commonly hangs upon the borders of civilization was almost entirely absent. Very few persons carried deadly weapons except for lawful sport, and in the most lonely log cabin the man left his family when business called him away without fear or distrust on their account. If men in those days had opportunity to read but little, they observed the more and thought the more; if they were not polished, they were sturdy and self-respecting; if they were not rich, they had the industry which breeds competency and content. They managed their private affairs well, and their public affairs equally well; of private scandals there were few, and of public scandals none. What more need be said for old Lenawee? Her people had their early craze with speculation and a worthless paper currency, but this was a temporary fever; recovery from it was radical and permanent, and people came back contentedly to the former monotonous but safe and sure ways. They built churches and schoolhouses; they taught their children industry, morality and patriotism, and they unite now in rearing this temple of justice as an earnest assurance that what, by their diligence and perseverance, has been secured shall be preserved, that justice shall be administered and the law enforced. And truly may one who stands here and looks out over this rich and prosperous county, and contemplates what it is, and what so recently it was, be proud that he can say, "A part of all this I was and I am, for I also was one of the pioneers."

It is a solemn reflection that we are now laying foundations the benefits of which are to be chiefly received by another generation, who will think and care far less of us, of what we have done and how we have done it, than they will of themselves and their own immediate interests. But this ought not to be a disagreeable reflection, if we have done our part well, and performed our whole duty. We have had our opportunity, and if we have been true to it, and to ourselves, the leaving of the stage of action to a younger generation, according to the order of Providence, should cause no repining and no vain regrets. In the woods of Lenawee we greeted the rising sun of our youth and our hopes, and across its cultivated fields we should now welcome with peaceful trust the glowing serenity of the evening of life. There was committed to us in our youth an important charge, and if we have now a

consciousness of duty performed, it should be with cheerfulness, not regret, that we deliver it to successors. But let them see to it that this noble county of our affections shall in their keeping preserve its rank and its worthy reputation, so that to them also, in the retrospect of life, it may be a pride and a satisfaction to contemplate its excellencies, and to be numbered among its sons.

ADDRESS AT THE CELEBRATION OF THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF MEDINA, MAY 28, 1884.

BY F. A. DEWEY.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: It is really a cheerful pleasure to be one of your number here to day; although almost an entire stranger to the citizens of this township, yet, like pioneers of years ago, we are glad to meet.

A cordial invitation from my honored friend, Mr. G. W. Moore, and others to the pioneers was very acceptable; and I will say in behalf of the pioneers of Lenawee county, that we thank the committee of arrangements for the generous good will and invitation to the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of this enterprising town. When we of "the senior class" look back over the period of fifty years, it seems as though it had rapidly passed away; but when we view the progressive improvements and wondrous developments that have been made, they plainly prove that there never has been a half century previous that would compare with the fifty years just passed. In review, let me refer you to the unhospitable shores of Massachusetts, where the feeble band on Plymouth Rock faced midwinter in the year 1820, having as neighbors not only fierce wild beasts but the more hostile savages as well, while the remoteness of human succor, and the slenderness of the ties which stretched in invisible lines across the wide waste of Atlantic waters, rendered their condition still more unpleasant. They met cruel disappointment and wasting sickness, yet like the lofty pine, storm topped, they struck root at length, even in the stony soil of bleak New England, and laid deep the firm foundations of a great and glorious commonwealth. That narrow belt of territorial possessions has widened back from our Atlantic front into a measureless sweep of valley, prairie and mountain, un il at once both oceans alternate in calm or storm upon our eastern and western shores. He must be a constant student of geography who keeps pace with the perpetual flow of population towards our far western possessions. Instead of having a scarcity of grain, which threatened our early colonies, America is now fast becoming to the world its granary and its storehouse—indeed the value of our farm products is estimated at more than two and one-half billions of dollars, a sum which staggers imagination. Our iron and salt industries, after a history of marked vicissitude, have at length attained gigantic development, which enables us to compete in home markets with the best manufactured articles of the British people. In the line of labor saving implements we are now supplying the world with our manifold improved appliances in every branch of agricultural and mechanical pursuits. The spread of our railway system is on a scale commensurate with the long distances which it has spanned over mountain, desert, lake and river, in the consummation of which the skill of our engineers has wondrously triumphed. Consider, if you please, the vast area yet to be opened to settlement, the boundless acreage of virgin and

tillable lands yet untouched by plow or spade, the vast coal fields whose deposits, covering thousands of miles, are but barely scratched by the miners' tools, and the exhaustless subterranean lakes of petroleum, whose refined oils are carrying the light over the balmy groves of Damascus.

Now, my dear friends and pioneers, many of the first settlers of this county came here on foot, in ox-carts and wagons, toiling through the forests at the rate of five or ten miles a day, full forty years ago. A few of the present mothers, then youthful brides, stood in the doors of their log cabins and wept as they looked out on the unbroken forest about them and thought of those friends and comforts left far to the eastward; they bore their trials nobly and to-day we are proud to remember them; we could say much more of their true and virtuous qualities and should dislike to spend one moment in speaking of their faults or errors, if they had any. Such pioneers were not to be discouraged by want nor intimidated by danger or sickness. The first settlers of Medina proved themselves worthy sons of the pilgrim fathers.

Although I have never been a citizen of this town and have no claims to the honors of this occasion, yet I was engrafted among the early pioneers of this county when but eighteen years of age; full fifty-five years ago. Then, with a small parcel done up in a cotton cloth, which contained my extra shirts, I walked into this county to Tecumseh. There was at the time not one in this county of my acquaintance, but some three months later my father's family came, which made a home for me for about five years. Then my long cherished wish was in a measure fulfilled by marrying the girl of my choice, and moving to my lands in Cambridge, which I had previously bought at $1.25 an acre, near an admired lake. My well remembered log house was built but a few steps from the wigwam of a noted chief of the Pottawattomie tribe. Here in the beautiful forest, with the clear wavelet of waters before us and the blue sky above, we passed many diligent and cheerful days, although over a mile to the nearest road or white inhabitant; but here was our own wild and independent forest home.

We can truly say that the first settlers of the wilderness had peculiar experiences and privations, which their successors on the cultivated fields and in the thriving villages, which their enterprise has been the means of producing, may fail to appreciate; but the proud consciousness that their early trials and labors, with their once united and hopeful energies, gave the first impulse towards those admired changes which they now witness, is of itself something of a reward. They may have labored in some cases where others may seem to reap the benefit, but we may be sure that the just and the intelligent will always award honor to men in proportion to the real benefits arising from what they have accomplished. My moderate step and whitening locks indicate that I am hastening towards the sunset of life. On the quiet, placid stream of life's evening shade, I can now look back towards my first residence in Michigan, and have no cause of regret in the choice I made fifty-five years ago in this fertile and now wealthy State.

In conclusion, we do not like to trifle with a serious thought, but before the next century hand shall point one on the dial plate of time, we shall all have passed away; but the luxuriant valleys and plains will continue here until time is no more. The sun will shine on this beautiful landscape a hundred years hence as it has done the hundred years just passed. May the posterity of these pioneers occupy the fertile plantations of Michigan.

It was the first generation of Medina which planted the germ from which has grown all that the present population possesses and enjoys; it is from the result of their action and wisdom that the present lasting benefits of the town has sprung. To these early pioneers much of the praise is due that the population is as decidedly energetic, well educated, and enterprising as that of her sister townships in this State, and far in advance of many. It is well to remember the past and to recall the toil, deprivations and self-sacrifice of those who pushed forward into the wilderness to provide goodly homes for their descendants. It was no small expenditure of physical strength and hardy endurance which cleared away the sturdy forest, and brought these fertile lands into beautiful cultivated fields, smiling with bountiful harvests. And yet to those early pioneers it was a labor of love, as they looked forward to the time when their descendants would reap the fruit of their toil, dwelling amid plenty, with all the comforts and many of the luxuries of life. We are here to-day to recognize, and as far as may be, repay, this debt of gratitude.

To this large and intelligent audience assembled here to-day in honor of the fiftieth year from the first settlement of this town, I will say a few words about the early pioneers who settled here, beneath the shade of the monumental oaks of the wilderness. They are identified with all its improvements, all its progress, and all that pertains to make Medina what it is to-day. This gathering and assembling of the many friends shows the esteem and veneration in which the pioneers are held, and the desire to make this day a holiday of the half century just passed. In my limited acquaintance here, there are but few that I know; but among your early pioneers, if not the first, permit me to name my friend, Hon. George W. Moore, who first saw the light of the sun in Peterborough, N. H. It was but within a few miles from that place where your humble speaker learned the first letters of the spelling book. We, your first settlers, recognized true friends of the needy. We believe that they have never refused assistance to those in distress, but many times extended the hand of charity, even at a sacrifice of their own pleasure. The old and the young, the rich and the poor, have been the subjects of watchful care in the last fifty years. I will here say, presumably not out of place, that Mr. G. W. Moore has held many responsible offices of this town and county, and we know at all times has discharged his duties with fidelity and honor to himself and those he represented.

To the few remaining pioneers and others may this day remain as a bright spot in their memory for many long and prosperous days and years. In conclusion, we will add that the early pioneers are worthy of our esteem, admiration and gratitude; they whose stout hearts, strong hands, clear, sensible, honest heads laid the foundation upon which the fertile State of Michigan is built. These men have left to their descendants of the present generation the benefit of their examples and to all of us in this State their memory and the duty of preserving their history.

ADDRESS AT THE FARMERS' PICNIC, DEVIL'S LAKE, AUGUST 22, 1883.

BY F. A. DEWEY.

It is a beautiful custom, handed down to us from the earliest ages, to set apart certain days to festive gatherings; and thus on the Michigan calendar

we find that such days have been celebrated on these admired grounds for many years. We welcome you to-day, friends, neighbors, and early settlers of Lenawee and adjoining counties. This day is set apart that we may take a retrospective view of the past, and to serve as a reminder of the early days of those who settled this fertile and beautiful State of Michigan. To-day we meet as pioneers met, all standing on the platform of equality, forgetting and forgiving all differences that may have arisen during the years gone by. In this busy, bustling time of railroading and steamboating, the latter even on this clear, rippling lake, with hospitable and independent farmers on all sections, it seems appropriate to spend a day, free from toil and anxiety, away from the noise and confusion of shops and cities, that we may renew kind and generous friendships.

I have thought that it may not be out of place to present a brief sketch of the dusky sons of the forest, who were the former owners of these lands. It is a little more than forty-nine years since my wanderings in this unexcelled county first led my footsteps to the banks of this lovely lake. It was a beautiful summer's evening when my eyes first surveyed its peaceful and admired waters. Here and there a light canoe, impelled by the strong hands of Indians, flashed across its smooth surface. On the banks were many rude cabins made of bark, poles constituting the frames, in which were the habitations of the Indians, their squaws, and a retinue of youngsters, all quiet and seemingly peaceful. I shall never forget the piercing glances cast toward me—a stranger in their camp—for I was but twenty-three years of age, and took particular pains to witness their habits and mode of life.

We remember very well in those days the valleys and plains of the openings formed a paradise, full of flowers and beautiful birds; the fox, the wolf, the bear, the deer, roamed their native forests; cool, sweet waters flowed, while refreshing breezes came at each change of the season.

Mitteau and Bawbese were the chiefs of the Pottawattomie tribe. The former was a bold, active brave, whose residence in this county and Hillsdale was often changed. On the rich alluvial lands corn was planted and harvested by the squaws. Here also they were bountifully provided with fish, duck, venison, grouse, bear-meat, and honey. Mitteau had a particular taste for whisky, and would exchange his last blanket or his useful tomahawk for the poisonous drug. When I first knew him his age was about fifty; strong and vigorous in personal appearance; tall, well-formed, with a clear, sharp, black eye, and a general bearing that reminded one of a prince of the forest. It is recorded that "fire-water" was the cause of this brave chief's death. He had been to a town, where whisky was sold freely, on a cold winter day, and while returning to his wigwam the slumbering which knows no waking laid him low in his forest hunting ground. Thus this noble red man died alone in the vast wilderness he loved so well.

It is said of Chief Bawbese, that, when but seventeen years of age, his abilities, especially his activity in the chase, and his remarkably tenacious memory, attracted the esteem and admiration of the tribe. Bawbese came upon the theater of active life when the power of his tribe had declined, and its extinction was threatened, as the white man was advancing, with gigantic strides. It is with peculiar feelings of remembrance that I look back to the time when I first met this chief of the forest, just fifty-four years ago this season. It was on the trail in the timbered lands, about two miles from the old Tecum-

seh camping ground. A number of braves and squaws, with about twenty ponies, were *en route* for Canada. I shall never forget the noble countenance, gallant bearing and deliberate voice of that red man. He was then between thirty and forty years of age, a brave of magnificent appearance, filled to the brim with restless and active energy; the pride of a true warrior, dearly beloved by his tribe, and remarkably successful as chief of the Pottawattomies, the finest specimen of Indian character I ever knew. As a speaker his language was beautiful and figurative, as the Indian language always is, and it was delivered with the greatest ease and fluency. His voice was distinct and clear, and he always spoke with good degree of animation. Bawbese had for his wife a most excellent, brave and gifted woman, who was loved by her husband with a devotion beautiful to behold. She was a tender, winning, beautiful woman. Long shall we remember the quick step and graceful manner of that queen of the forest, the mother of three active yet dutiful children, true descendants of a faithful father and a devoted mother. Thus Bawbese, with a remnant of the Pottawattomie tribe, passed the larger part of their lives in the forests of Southern Michigan. In the year 1840 these Indians were hunted and driven from their homes and cherished hunting-grounds and removed by the Government to the far West; although many, as we afterwards learned, rather than be bound to a reservation, removed to the wilds of Canada. There, in the pine forests, near the shores of the Georgian Bay, the noble Bawbese was laid to rest.

The writer has hundreds of times met the valiant braves and their squaws in the sublime solitude of the primeval forest, and at their wigwams, far from the white settlers' houses. He was always treated with generous friendship and true Indian hospitality, which consisted in the freely giving of the best of their provisions, and of a welcome shelter in the wigwam. The Indians have sometimes been judged unjustly; but in their native homes they were brave, yet kind-hearted, and without the grosser vices of many of our own race. It has been said that they are dirty and miserable because they are scantily covered and fed. Although their dwelling places are rude habitations, yet they contain all the comforts that their simple mode of life requires; chairs and tables are not needed by them, while silver ice pitchers, knives and forks, china and glassware would be superfluous luxuries indeed. They were most strictly temperate and frugal until the "fire-water" was introduced by the white people, who were called *civilized* traders. The savage admires those qualities which are peculiar to his mode of life and are most practically useful in the vicissitudes to which it is incident. Courage, strength, swiftness and cunning are indispensable in the constantly recurring scenes of the battle and the chase; while the most patient fortitude is required in the endurance of pain, hunger, and exposure to all extremes of climate to which he is continually subjected. They have but few intellectual wants or endowments which are not combined with the art of a warrior. To this rule, eloquence forms a notable exception.

In the war of 1812–14 all of the tribes of Michigan were paid allies of the British Government. The Pottawattomies went with their brave chieftain, Mitteau, and were as barbarous as the other tribes, murdering their captives, burning, scalping, and disfiguring the body in every part, as was clearly proved in the great massacre at Monroe. I will here state what is an undeniable fact, that in the great battle and the bloody scene which followed the

disastrous morning of the defeat of Gen. Winchester, January 22, 1813, at the River Raisin massacre, the most blood-thirsty allies of the British (General Proctor's brigade) were the Indians of the Pottawattomie tribe. They received for every scalp $1, in addition to their annual June pension, the latter being paid in Malden, Canada, from the year 1811 until 1832, when the British stopped payment to the United States Indians.

Here, among the majestic forests and innumerable clear lakes, under the blue Michigan skies, the Indian built his wigwam and was "monarch of all he surveyed." All seemed then, as it is somewhat now, a land of etherial loveliness. Then surely the forest openings, the sloping hills, the admirable lakes with their many picturesque islands, capes and promontories, the unsurpassed brooks, creeks, and rivers, the cautious deer coming down to drink, and here and there the smoke curling up from the camp-fire, made up a scene of entrancing beauty. Here the natives from time immemorial enjoyed the summer breezes and withstood the winter's cold. Here also it is said the red men held their celebrations, their annual sacred feasts and their war dances; here was practiced the old traditional rite to appease the Great Spirit—the killing and burning of the snow white dog. And perhaps on this very spot, which we may call monumental ground, the mound builders held their reunions thousands of years ago. Here, a little more than fifty years ago, the Indians in their barbarous majesty held sway. Civilization is here now and the increasing millions are marching west to the Pacific slope.

How changed is all since my first visit to the environs of this beautiful wild wood and water scenery, a little more than fifty-four years ago. Stately and prosperous homes now are seen on every quarter section, while villages and cities have sprung up as if by magic. It is a privilege to have lived and to behold what our eyes have seen.

It is difficult to separate and to distinguish the character and influence that may be operating in the propelling forces of human society, but the history of the world has no instance of a great civilization where there has not been intellectual development; and in all nations of the earth which have come and gone, when the intellect has failed, the day of their doom has commenced. The fate of the American Indian and his intercourse with the white man are sad reminiscences of the proud and powerful race who once controlled and inhabited this whole continent from ocean to ocean, from sea to sea. They have everywhere been made to give way to the onward march of the white people. Where now are their wigwams, warriors, and youth? They have perished and are consumed. The winds of heaven fan not a single region which the American aborigines can now permanently call *their own;* their look is *onward;* they have passed the *fatal* stream; it never shall be repassed by them, *never.* They know and feel that there is for them still one removal farther, not distant nor unseen. It is to the general and final burying ground of their race,—the Indian's happy hunting grounds.

I will now refer you for a few minutes longer, to the names of several of those who were the first white inhabitants that settled within a short distance of this healthy and admired watering place. I will briefly borrow several notes from the historian of Rollin. Mr. Nicholas A. Page relates that in the spring, 1833, Joseph Beal and his son William were the first to explore the township for mill privileges. Also, for the same purpose, Orson

Green and Joseph Beal camped over night on the bank of the lake here, but the first log house was built by Mr. Lapham and Levi Thompson, who were the first residents. Shortly afterward David Steer, Erastus Aldrich, Joseph Beal and Porter, his son, and Mathew Bennet, Warner Aydsworth, with some others, came. It was said when James Sloan built his log house near this romatic grove in the year 1834, there were but nine men in town and all attended the raising. In this relation I will say a few words about our esteemed friend, one of the first settlers of Rollin, Joseph Beal, whom many of the residents here to-day will remember with grateful recollections, for we all knew him as a true citizen. It was his chief wish to have the township settled with families of genuine industry, also to have the water privileges on the noted Bean creek occupied with good mills, and he understood the plan of laying out and erecting them; he aided largely with his means in building mills in this town. His home during the latter part of his diligent and exemplary life was with his sons Porter and William. I remember, some thirty years ago, attending a dinner party at Wm. Beal's residence in honor of his father's birthday. We look back to that day with admiration and cheerfulness. Joseph Beal died in Rollin, January 22, 1877, aged ninety-nine years. A monumental column has gone down to the silent tomb. We have reason long to cherish the memory of his wisdom and solid virtues. A good man, rich in faith and in good works, a genuine pioneer of the fertile lands of the township of Rollin.

Permit me to say one word more of the early settlers of Rollin. Dr. Nathan Town, the second physician of the township, was born July 15, 1792, in Berkshire, Mass. When a young man he studied medicine, then removed to Canada, commenced practice, and was a successful physician. In 1836 and 1837 the doctor was largely interested in favor of the patriot rebellion in Canada; then came the downfall. A number of influential men were arrested on charge of treason and by the supreme laws of the British possessions, sentenced to be hanged. Nathan Town's name was on the death roll, but a few days before the time set for the execution, that excellent and genuine woman, Queen Victoria, sent a pardon. One of the conditions was that all of the outlaws should leave Canada and never return. In May, 1839, our Canada friend bought land on the shore of Round Lake and erected a house, where he lived until his death, October 28, 1854, aged sixty-two years. He was married to Miss Irene Tomkins, March, 25, 1813. She was known to many of us here to-day as a virtuous, dutiful wife and mother. Her kindly ministrations and charitable donations were widely known in this beautiful region. She quietly, with a resigned will, went down to the tomb July, 1859. Dr. Town, as a physician, was skillful, prompt, self-denying, and always ready at call, day or night, in cold or heat. He was noted for his unbounded hospitality; the latch string was ever hanging out at his door. He exemplified that great precept of religion, beneficence toward his fellow men.

Now let me say, in conclusion, these pioneers were seemingly well qualified for the new country, and if a single fault was found with either during life, there is a mantle of charity, with us who survive, broad as the sky, and white as the snow, to cover all in the darkened shades of oblivion.

I will now state a few facts as related to me by men with whom we were well acquainted more than fifty years ago. In the summer of 1826 a party of four men, residents of Tecumseh, who had been to Cary Mission, Indiana, on

horseback by the Indian trail, on their return camped in the grove here, between the two lakes, over night. Thus we can safely say they were the first white residents of the county who lodged over night in the forest home by the waters of this lake. Their names were Horace Wolcott, Dr. Caleb A. Ormsby, Gen. J. W. Brown and Musgrove Evans. The last named built the first house in Lenawee county, and was the first resident. They are all gone to the land from whence there is no return. Then over the lake, on the boundary line, Charles McVenzie bought what he considered eighty acres of land, but which proved something over seventy acres of water. There, in the vicinity of the safe shipping port, he built a log house. With his genial way all things were commodious and convenient for travelers. I will not omit saying a few words about our pioneer friend, before his residence here at the lake. He was a volunteer in the Invincible Brigade which marched from this county to the far West, St. Joseph river, and beyond, in the year 1832, as a part of the great army of the Black Hawk campaign, in which the writer was an officer. I remember very well seeing him standing in the dauntless ranks of his warriors on that memorable midnight battle which was fought on the historic plains of Coldwater fifty-one years ago last May. There were then encamped in the environs of the battle field over five hundred men with thirty teams, loaded with provisions, ammunition and muskets, to drive back the hostile chief, Black Hawk, with his numerous bands of Indian fighters. Also, in the year 1835, he was in the rank and file of soldiers in the great Toledo war. In both of these campaigns he was noted for his every-day cheerfulness and bravery. Mr. McVenzie had the honor of naming the township of Woodstock; was a captain in marshalling soldiers into line in the war of the Southern Rebellion. He died at his pleasant and cherished home at Adrian, November, 1871, aged seventy-one years.

There was Joseph Walworth, well known to me as a trapper, hunter and Indian trader, on the banks of the lake, who could most surely tell in the early morning, by signs in the horizon and direction of the wind, if it would be a good day for fishing. Here one cold, dreary night in December, his matchless Indian pony was killed by wolves. It rather took the starch from the bold hunter to have his only team eaten up. But what was left of the pony meat he took to his shanty. Then he set his bear trap on the ground where the pony was slain and baited four hooks to bent saplings five feet from the ground. Then one morning, after a wild storm, there was one wolf in the trap and two hung by baited hooks, so you see there were experienced trappers on the wild shore of the "lake of evil spirits" many years ago. Mr. Walworth has gone to that country from which there is no return.

We do not wish to omit in these hasty notes our well-remembered friend, Thomas Brownwell, who lived near the lake. His brother Elijah was the first resident minister of this county, at Raisin Valley, fifty-five years ago. Thomas was a medical examiner, a philosopher and trader with the Indians. One cold winter, nearly fifty years ago, he bought of the Indians, in the month of January, twenty deers which had been killed, also a variety of furs. On the first of February, a cold, severe morning, two Indian ponies might have been seen harnessed to a "jumper" made of hickory saplings, loaded with venison and a valuable cargo of furs, following the marked trees to Lake Erie, and crossing on the ice. This team and load, guided and cared for by our friend and relative, Thomas Brownell, were bound for

the unsurpassed city of narrow, crooked, yet wealthy streets of Boston, which were reached in safety about the first of March. With his jumper load backed up to the great market place, near Faneuil Hall, then, for the first time in the history of Massachusetts, fresh venison meat was brought from the forests of Michigan to the grand old port of Boston Bay. It was a wonder how this load was conveyed on saplings with such a team nearly a thousand miles, and yet remained in good order. The man was examined to ascertain if he was related or belonged to the Salem witches of olden times. The venison and furs were sold at good prices. Mr. Brownell returned home with a two-wheeled carry-all; thus you will note what a man of great perseverance he was. He died at Clyde, Cloud county, Kansas, in the year 1874, aged seventy years.

Then, my dear friends, we have a long catalogue of most excellent, amiable and dutiful women, besides the many strong and intellectual men, who were residents of the forests that were here many years ago. We shall, however, defer describing any more of the veterans of the county until another opportunity brings the cheerful, healthy citizens together for a socially good time. Then we hope a historian of this neighborhood will recount some of the tragic occurrences near this admired and historic lake, with the beautiful and the sentimental grouped together.

We do well to celebrate this day. It is right for the farmers with their families to have a social gathering, for they make up the wealth and intelligence of the world. We will repeat, under the sturdy strokes of our fathers the forest melted away and let in the sunshine to the patches of wheat and potatoes, the music of the flails kept time with joyous hearts as the golden grain of the first crop was beaten out, the tin bakers before the great fireplace stood ready to turn out first-class loaves of bread. Not only did these mothers know how to make good bread and butter; they would even make the spinning wheels sing with virtuous cheerfulness. When we speak of our fathers and mothers we also eulogize the noble men and women who first settled the State. They were the rank and file in the grand march of progress that gave to Michigan the grand position she to-day occupies. Her hundreds of thousands of acres of corn, in its emerald luxuriousness, are moving millions and millions of banners to-day, and they are banners of peace and plenty. Standing here to-day with successful farmers on all sides, to celebrate with thankful hearts the ending of another bountiful harvest, we recognize the fact that the sun of Michigan's prosperity has not yet advanced to mid-day. This State is bountiful in scenery and fertility. We may glory in her network of railroads, her humane, benevolent and charitable institutions, her schools, her colleges and her University. The great hope of her future, in all that goes to make up a good record of an advanced civilization, is the educated and enlightened masses who have developed the resources of the State. Our common school system, which was established by the provisions of the Constitution, is one of the best and richest gifts ever conferred upon the people of Michigan. That eminent, talented and educated judge, Hezekiah G. Wells, says: "May that system be continued through time, and over the portals of all the school-houses of Michigan let it be marked in letters never to be effaced: *Our common school system is to last forever.*" Let us all assent and agree that it is the main stay of good government. Good and educated citizens are to-day and years to come the hope of humanity and of the world.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY F. A. DEWEY.

This report includes the names of pioneers who have died during the last year, from June 12, 1883, to June 1, 1884. A large number of historic pioneers who have resided in the county for thirty years or more have been laid away in the silent tomb. It is saddening to contemplate that in a few years more the first settlers of this county will all have gone to their final resting place.

Deaths in June, 1883:

N. B. Carter, Madison, aged 83 years.
Mrs. Luma Alderman, Adrian city, aged 63 years.
Mrs. Brazilla Arnold, Fairfield, aged 80 years.
Mrs. Swick, Macon, aged 80 years.
Mrs. Margaret Powell, Seneca, aged 103 years.
John Miller, Medina, aged 74 years.
Mrs. Lavina Gould, Medina, aged 72 years.
Noah Luke, Ogden, aged 68 years.
Chancey Rawlson, Woodstock, aged 78 years.
Joseph Driggs, Palmyra, aged 83 years.

Deaths in July, 1883:

Henry Chandler, Clinton, aged 77 years.
Chancey Hale, Medina, aged 76 years.
Alexander Wood, Adrian, aged 72 years.
O. V. Golyer, Hudson, aged 75 years.
Wm. Waring, Tecumseh, aged 77 years.
Mrs. James, Adrian city, aged 83 years.

Deaths in August, 1883:

Wm. Reese, Riga, aged 70 years.
Mrs. Fox, Seneca, aged 80 years.
Clinton Crego, Adrian city, aged 76 years.
Jerome Bagley, Madison, aged 78 years.
Sarah Smith, Palmyra, aged 86 years.
Theodosia Stevens, Tecumseh, aged 78 years.
Mrs. S. Tingley, Adrian, aged 78 years.
Wilson Negus, Fairfield, aged 70 years.
Mrs. Finke, Canandaigua, aged 90 years.
Mrs. Blandon, Fairfield, aged 68 years.
Col. S. B. Smith, Adrian city, aged 51 years.
Darius Willits, Raisin, aged 70 years.

Deaths in September, 1883:

Caroline Lusk, Raisin, aged 94 years.
Peter R. Adams, Tecumseh, aged 78 years.
Wm. Aldrich, Rome, aged 87 years.
Willis Merit, Tecumseh, aged 45 years.
G. W. Huntoon, Adrian city, aged 65 years.
Catherine Abling, Canandaigua, aged 87 years.
Mrs. Wm. Barker, Ogden, aged 68 years.

Deaths in October, 1883:

Franklin B. Nixon, Adrian city, aged 58 years.
Amanda Robinson, Adrian, aged 78 years.
Mrs. Godfrey, Adrian, aged 78 years.
Mary G. W. Tyson, Adrian city, aged 78 years.
Jacob McNeal, Clinton, aged 75 years.
Archibald McNeal, Tecumseh, aged 70 years.
Levi Harlow, Woodstock, aged 74 years.
Moses Bennett, Palmyra, aged 88 years.
A. H. Coomer, Seneca, aged 73 years.

Deaths in November, 1883.

Andrew Poucher, Morenci, aged 90 years.
Julius Ayers, Fairfield, aged 80 years.
Silas Beals, Macon, aged 68 years.
Hiram Adams, Tecumseh, aged 84 years.
Ex-Gov. Wm. L. Greenly, Adrian city, aged 71 years.
Hugh Dowling, Adrian city, aged 81 years.
E. K. Johnson, Medina, aged 82 years.

Deaths in December, 1883:

Mrs. Lyman Baker, Rome, aged 53 years.
John Schreder, Tecumseh, aged 95 years.
Mrs. Wm. Hood, Rome, aged 71 years.
Wm. H. Arner, Raisin, aged 65 years.
Will L. Winship, Fairfield, aged 75 years.
Parmelia Murray, Adrian city, aged 68 years.
George Livesay, Madison, aged 84 years.
Wm. Winslow, Dover, aged 75 years.
Homer Turner, Addison, aged 78 years.
Alexander Ellis, Clinton, aged 70 years.
Samuel G. Conklin, Tecumseh, aged 87 years.
Harriet Jeffries, Rome, aged 84 years.
James Mills, Adrian city, aged 70 years.
Mrs. P. Derzermie, Cambridge, aged 61 years.
Russell Smith, Adrian city, aged 67 years.
Solomon Smith, Ridgeway, aged 87 years.
Francis Skinner, Cambridge, aged 70 years.
Mrs. B. H. Bennet, Adrian city, aged 70 years.
Solomon Dewey, Fairfield, aged 75 years.
Rosanna Green, Seneca, aged 73 years.
John V. Seeley, Medina, aged 70 years.
Mrs. A. Draper, Cambridge, aged 52 years.
Olive H. Chittendon, Adrian city, aged 77 years.

Deaths in January, 1884:

Elizabeth Norcross, Tecumseh, aged 74 years.
Hiram Saxton, Clinton, aged 66 years.
John Webster, Deerfield, aged 77 years.
Dr. A. Tuttle, Clinton, aged 60 years.
John Severance, Franklin, aged 70 years.

George McKenzie, Dover, aged 75 years.
Wm. A. Whitney, Adrian city, aged 64 years.
Mrs. J. Westerman, Blissfield, aged 75 years.

Deaths in February, 1884:

Lydia C. Lowe, Medina, aged 86 years.
Mrs. Goodremont, Morenci, aged 80 years.
Lydia Bogart, Adrian, aged 78 years.
Nicholas Simmons, Franklin, aged 75 years.
Thomas Bateman, Deerfield, aged 77 years.
Barney McDonald, Rollin, aged 80 years.
Mrs. Levi Harlow, Woodstock, aged 75 years.
George Schrider, Blissfield, aged 77 years.

Deaths in March, 1884:

Willard Smith, Cambridge, aged 75 years.
Sarah Parsons, Woodstock, aged 76 years.
Melissa Edwards, Cambridge, aged 71 years.
Alpheus Pratt, Hudson, aged 81 years.
George Burdette, Macon, aged 71 years.
Mrs. Candea Lewis, Macon, aged 70 years.
Simeon Tubbs, Adrian city, aged 76 years.
James B. Richardson, Adrian city, aged 85 years.
Philander Munson, Deerfield, aged 76 years.

Deaths in April, 1884:

Fanny Turner, Adrian, aged 97 years.
Neal Bowerman, Palmyra, aged 82 years.

Deaths in May, 1884:

Francis Stout, Franklin, aged 80 years.
John Ding, Riga, aged 73 years.
Ayor Blowers, Cambridge, aged 72 years.
Patrick McCannon, Medina, aged 75 years.
Philip Poucher, Seneca, aged 85 years.
James Downey, Palmyra, aged 88 years.
Rev. Thomas Lupton, Ridgeway, aged 77 years.
John Henry, Macon, aged 51 years.
Laura Welch, Medina, aged 77 years.
Elizabeth Haughwout, Rome, aged 79 years.

The whole number of pioneers of Lenawee county who have departed this life during the year as above named was one hundred and thirteen. This record embraces those who have lived in the county for thirty years or more. The youngest of the number was Colonel Willis Merrit, born in Tecumseh, aged at death forty-five years; the oldest on the list was Mrs. Margaret Powell, of Seneca, aged 103 years. The combined ages of the one hundred and thirteen was nine thousand two hundred and ninety four-years, while the average duration of life was about eighty-two years and three months. This we consider sufficient evidence at the present time to prove that Lenawee county is as healthy as any county in Michigan.

MACOMB COUNTY.

[From the Detroit Gazette, October 11, 1822.]

MOUNT CLEMENS, Sept. 30, 1822.

MESSRS. SHELDON & REED: Having recently learned that some evil disposed person or persons had put in circulation reports extremely unfavorable to the county of Macomb, by asserting that it was an uncommonly unhealthy portion of of our country, where emigrants were almost sure to die shortly after their arrival, and finding that these false reports have gained currency and credence in some parts of the State of New York, I have taken pains to ascertain the number of deaths which have taken place in the county since the commencement of the year 1822, a period of nine months. The result of this investigation is, that for the period mentioned, there have been in the county of Macomb, containing a population of more than 1,000 inhabitants, *but four deaths!*

Let this fact speak for itself; and let any other portion of *new country*, containing an equal number of inhabitants, show, for the last nine months, a more favorable result.

That the refutation may stand some chance to circulate as widely as the falsehood, you will please give this a place in your useful paper, and oblige

Yours respectfully,

S. B. BEACH.

MONROE COUNTY.

THE FISHING GROUNDS AT BREST.

BY F. A. DEWEY.

We left our pleasant home in Cambridge with horse and carriage, for a few days' recreation at Monroe and Brest, passing over the La Plaisance Bay military road, which was in excellent condition.

It was with many pleasant remembrances we called on our friends, Frank Davidson of Tecumseh, Rev. Peter Sharp of Ridgeway, and John Britton of the new city at the railroad crossing, not omitting our old pioneer friend, Cecil Clark, now eighty-six years of age.

We were pleased to note the improvement over the Indian trail which it was our good fortune, at the age of 18, to pass over on foot and alone, between Monroe and Tecumseh, full fifty-five years ago. We shall not forget the grandeur of the wild and unbroken forest of over twenty miles without a habitation except the wigwam of the Indians, the rightful owners of this broad domain. Century after century the morning sun had lighted up this noble forest and the parting evening rays had gilded the smoke as it curled aloft from the humble wigwam.

In the pleasant afternoon we came within the limits of the city. It was a pleasure to look on the rock-bottom of the river, and the old grist-mill which is said to have annually ground the corn for over seventy years. We arrived at the city residence of our brother on Cass street, with a true and cordial welcome of the family. We visited at the residence of our honored

friend, Judge Talcott E. Wing; also called on Hon. Joseph M. Sterling, who has large and beautiful farms near the city, with splendid plantations of grapes, and a herd of the best blooded stock in the county. On the next morning, with a mild and cheerful October air, we drove out to Brest, passing over the memorial grounds where Gen. Proctor, with the British regulars and over two thousand Indians, killed, scalped and tortured the small army of Gen. Winchester, January 22, 1813.

We arrived at Brest over a good road of seven miles from Monroe, there met our brother Jesse N. Dewey, who, with Joseph B. Dewey, owns the long ago far-famed harbor of Brest and adjoining plantations. Here in the harbor lay several fishing boats of a carrying capacity of about four tons each, rigged with two masts and sails. On the shore are ten or twelve buildings to accommodate those engaged in fishing, and among them is the large refrigerator house, 30x60 feet, where between twenty-five and seventy-five tons of fish are annually frozen for the eastern and southern markets. Just outside, at anchor one mile off shore, was the splendid passenger steamer "L. Brickhead," of one hundred tons burthen. Also in the distance, on the somewhat boisterous waters of Lake Erie, was estimated in different directions, fully sixteen miles of seines and "pounds." The sail boats, with steamers and seines, all belong to the two Dewey brothers, who employ a large number of men in the fishing business. Their catch has been from three to four tons a day, mostly herring and a few sturgeon, with a ready sale for all. When the days become colder the whitefish will run, and then from five to eight tons will be the usual daily supply from the pounds.

We got aboard the captains "gig" and were rowed out to the steamer which had two decks, admired cabins, state-rooms and pilot house. Steam was up and the order was given to slip the cable which was attached to a buoy. Our course was laid for the West Sister Island, then toward Detroit river, then in the neighborhood of the seines and pounds, where we saw the fishermen take fully a ton of fish from the pounds. We then steered for a flag-staff near where the anchor lay, and from thence to Stony Creek. Thus was the greater part of a beautiful October day spent on Lake Erie.

Here at Brest were a number of friends and relatives, also our much esteemed friend, Mr. Manour, who was an eye witness of the battle of River Rasin and well remembers the scenes of the massacre. He was also chain-man for Musgrove Evans at the surveying out of the U. S. military road from Detroit to Chicago, in 1825, and was assistant in laying out the La Pleasant Bay military road from Monroe to Cambridge in the year 1832. He is one of the last survivors of the pioneer surveyors, but strong and vigorous at eighty years of age.

Brest was represented in 1837, on an excellently lithographed and beautifully colored map, as a city with broad avenues, lined with palatial residences and handsome parks. The extended river front had continuous lines of docks, above which towered on either side lofty warehouses, filled with the merchandise of the world. The largest steamers were represented as sailing up past the city, and the docks crowded with large sail vessels, while the streets were thronged with busy life of all nations. The contemplative traveler standing near what was the City Bank, representing $100,000 in its vaults, would never dream how great possibilities had been unrealized in the ruins of the city of Brest.

On our homeward journey, we reviewed the grounds where, fifty-three years ago last March, we were encamped in the wilderness among the lofty maples for two weeks, employed in making maple sugar, seven miles from the nearest residence, except those of wolves, bears and Indians.

RIVER RAISIN.

[From the Detroit Gazette, August 2, 1822.]

MESSRS. SHELDON & REED,—Many deserved encomiums have been made on several parts of the Territory of Michigan; but little notice has been taken of one of its most beautiful and fertile sections, *the county of Monroe.* Pontiac, Macomb, and Saginaw possess many important attractions, and are daily and rapidly settling; the face of the country, soil and navigable streams are seldom surpassed, and they bid fair to become, within a short period, flourishing and populous settlements. The descriptions given of these tracts are not exaggerated, and I am pleased with having found the leading characteristics of the country correctly delineated.

Satisfied with many places I had examined, it was with reluctance I accompanied a friend to the River Raisin, on my return. The distance from Detroit being short, I embarked on board of a boat, more to gratify my companion than with an expectation of seeing what would equal, not to say exceed, the places I had recently viewed. We arrived at the mouth of the river, which presents no very favorable presage, the bar extending some considerable distance into the lake, and the tall rushes, waving high above the surface, render it not only difficult for large vessels to enter, but troublesome for strangers to find. After crossing the bar, the water is of sufficient depth for vessels of any burthen; and I am gratified, from experiment, to discover that all difficulties can be obviated by entering the bay a short distance from the mouth of the river, where the steamboat, or any craft that navigates the lake, can securely enter and remain, perfectly safe, in one of the finest harbors on Lake Erie, from which, at a very little expense, a communication can be formed with the river, and which the inhabitants are determined to effect. As you ascend, the settlements on each side appear in view, together with the extensive prairie, skirted with wood lands, presenting an agreeable landscape.

The river, at this season, is low, and navigation ends four miles from the mouth and one from the village of Monroe. It is seldom such fine farms or more luxuriant orcharding are found in any country, than you behold on landing. Here the stream is rapid, and the clear, pure water presents a sure indication of health to the settler.

The village is flourishing, and is a pleasant situation. Few places in the Territory are more elegibly situated for machinery. There is a sufficient and constant supply of water, at all seasons, and, with little trouble, an adequate head and fall for mills of any description can be obtained. Two grist mills and several saw-mills are in its immediate vicinity. A carding machine, and an excellent bridge across the river, add to the conveniences of the inhabitants. The redundant crops, in every direction, prove that the richness of the soil abundantly rewards the exertions of industry.

Pleased with my disappointment, I determined to ascend the river with a

party preparing to explore the interior; and early the next morning after my arrival we commenced our route. The first seven or eight miles presents a continued settlement on the north side, and I felt an enthusiastic admiration at the unexpected scenery. A beautiful road, extensive fields, fertile soil, large orchards, champaign surface, fronted by a delightful stream, rendered it the most pleasing spot I had ever seen on my tour. The marks of savage hostility were yet visible, and the neglected and wretched manner of cultivation reminded me it was capable of improvement, and I could not but hope it might at no distant period be in hands capable of appreciating its worth.

After having left what is called Raisinville, we rode twelve or fifteen miles through a tract of country covered with a thick forest of oak, black walnut, elm, hickory, butternut, ash and basswood, with many of the largest wild cherry I had ever seen. Our route lay across the Saline, near the salt springs, which, from the strength of the water, I have no doubt a sufficient supply of salt may be manufactured for the consumption of the inhabitants. The uplands are a rich sandy soil, and the bottoms equal in fertility to those on the Genesee River. Several small streams intersect the tract, some of which afford sufficient water for mills, most seasons of the year. The new settlement, twenty miles from Monroe, where we spent the first evening, presents a picture of cheerful industry. It consists of seven or eight families, as happy as the prospect of abundant crops, excellent land, and good health could make them. The banks of the river here are more elevated, and the sugar maple more numerous than on the land which we had passed. The two next succeeding days we continued up the river, diverging occasionally to form a correct opinion of the soil and situation of the lands. On the morning of the fourth, we crossed the river on our return, which here is diminished to half its size at Monroe, owing probably to our being above one of its largest tributary streams, called the fork of the Raisin. On the branch which we ascended there are many eligible sites for mills, and the purity of the water remains undiminished. On the south side, which we descended, there are some extensive prairies, which constitute the principal difference between the two banks. The land generally on both sides is what the American farmer terms rolling; and of a deep, luxuriant soil, covered with a superior growth of fine timber. The black walnut and whitewood are the largest I ever beheld. The extensive groves of maple through which we passed, will afford any probable population with a sufficient supply of the article of sugar. Many of the small streams are sufficiently large for machinery, and appear to be durable. No tract over which I have traveled since my arrival in the Territory is better watered. Our route, from its commencement to its termination, could not be short of seventy miles along the river; and in that distance, I never saw less waste land, or where the enterprising farmer was more sure of ample reward for his industry. The Raisin is navigable spring and fall, seventy or eighty miles into the interior, for boats and large perogues, in which the produce of the settler can be sent to Monroe, from whence it may be shipped to any quarter. The rapidity of the streams, and the situation of the land, induces a belief that it is one of the most healthy tracts in the Territory. I am fully persuaded it combines as many advantages for a farmer as he ought reasonably to expect. And under this

persuasion I shall return and test by experience the truth of my opinion, with as many of my neighbors as rely on my discernment.

TRAVELER.

[From the Detroit Gazette, October 17, 1823.]

We have been favored with the following communications by a respectable citizen of Monroe county, and place them before the public with much satisfaction. They confirm us in the opinion which we have long entertained, and more than once expressed, that the country bordering upon the River Raisin is not exceeded by any in the Territory, and we are happy to see that a gentleman of enterprise and diligence, from *Connecticut*, has examined it and testified to its value by *word* and *deed*.

A number of gentlemen from the eastward, within a few days past, have been exploring the Southern Land District in this Territory. They represent that the land generally is of an excellent quality, and that upon the rivers Raisin and Saline it is inferior to none. They explored the River Raisin a very considerable distance beyond the extreme settlement, and at a point where the river forms a beautiful bend, making almost a right angle to the north. Wedworth Wadsworth, Esq., of Connecticut, selected and purchased a tract, consisting of more than one thousand acres.

The location made by Mr. Wadsworth is about the center of the new county of *Lenawee;* this tract being the first which has been purchased within its limits. The land for a great distance on either side of the Great Bend, so called, is represented to be very heavily timbered and extremely rich; the meanderings of the river, constituting numerous bottoms, quite similar to the celebrated "Ox Bow," on Connecticut river. A number of purchases have been made upon the River Raisin, and we are happy to state that this part of the country is rapidly settling.

MESSRS. SHELDON & REED,—Being about to return to my family, in the State of Connecticut, I feel myself under particular obligations to acknowledge the very great hospitality I have experienced since my arrival in this Territory. And I would take the liberty in this public manner to mention, that having, together with a number of gentlemen from the State of New York, explored the country from Pontiac to the southern part of the Territory, we are decidedly of opinion that the country generally exceeds our most sanguine expectations, and we would particularly make mention of the country of the River Raisin and its tributary streams, as a country in our opinion exceeded by none. Its contiguity to Lake Erie, the healthiness of the inhabitants, the excellent mill privileges, and the fertility of its soil, all unite to make it an object of the first magnitude to the agriculturist and man of business.

WEDWORTH WADSWORTH.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY J. M. STERLING.

Record of Deaths of Early Settlers of Michigan that Have Occurred in Monroe County During the Past Year.

NAMES.	Date of Death.	Age in Years.	Years' Residence in County.
Mrs. Catharine Gentner	May 30, 1883	77	40
Alanson Brainard	May 31, 1883	67	44
Christopher Seib	June 5, 1883	77	40
Mrs. Michael Eberlein	June 9, 1883	58	30
John Zeither	June 15, 1883	75	30
Col. C. C. Jackson	June 27, 1883	69	50
James McBrien	July 3, 1883	66	35
James Kiley	July 4, 1883	80	50
Henry Herman	July 8, 1883	44	35
Mrs. Margaret Suzore	July 16, 1883	63	50
Mrs. Thomas H. Keegan	Aug. 7, 1883	42	42
Oliver Hall	Aug. 13, 1883	65	45
William Luce	Aug. 19, 1883	58	32
John B. Salean	Aug. 9, 1883	80	80
Mrs. Phoebe Lauer	Aug. 17, 1883	58	46
A. L. Aldrich	Aug. 24, 1883	74	39
Mrs. Mary Atkinson	Aug. 31, 1883	93	57
Heman J. Redfield	Sept. 9, 1883	60	34
Mrs. Henrietta Taylor	Sept. 8, 1883	66	40
Mrs. Elvira S. Hunter	Sept. 9, 1883	43	43
Mrs. Frances Shinevare	Oct. 12, 1883	80	50
Michael Miller	Oct. 20, 1883	84	35
John Mann	Oct. 27, 1883	50	40
J. B. Trombly	Nov. 27, 1883	72	50
William Charter	Nov. 27, 1883	53	53
Nicholas Kileber	Dec. 3, 1883	62	30
Jacob Meier	Dec. 13, 1883	61	50
Russell Howe	Dec. 14, 1883	76	45
Miss Bridget Mathews	Dec. 19, 1883	49	49
Miss Mary D. Thompson	Dec. 21, 1883	49	49
Mrs. Col. C. C. Jackson	Dec. 23, 1883	65	50
Miss Stativa Bartlett	Dec. 27, 1883	43	43
Mrs. Oscar Stoddard	Dec. 31, 1883	64	60
James Richardson	Jan. 4, 1884	61	38
Warren Stoddard	Jan. 7, 1884	73	52

Record of Deaths of Early Settlers of Michigan—CONTINUED.

NAMES.	Date of Death.	Age in Years.	Years' Residence in County.
Mrs. Fredericka Seim	Jan. 12, 1884	72	32
Mrs. Catherine Smith	Jan. 15, 1824	78	46
Joseph Belcover	Jan. 17, 1884	65	30
H. N. Hall	Jan. 17, 1884	69	50
Mrs. John Kornbausch	Jan. 18, 1884	76	32
Mrs. Ambrose Beach	Jan. 20, 1884	80	51
Mrs. Col. Oliver Johnson	Jan. 27, 1884	88	67
Christian Sautchie	Jan. 31, 1884	53	30
Samuel K. Eppler	Feb. 2, 1884	74	30
Medard Beaudrie	Feb. 4, 1884	71	36
Mrs. Catherine Seibert	Feb. 9, 1884	74	32
Eli Venier	Feb. 13, 1884	73	50
Mrs. Barbara Stegar	Feb. 20, 1883	74	31
Ferdinand Wurtzschmidt	Feb. 21, 1884	50	45
Peter Beaudrie	March 3, 1884	75	30
John C. Grauf	March 15, 1884	78	43
Rev. Wm. Hattstaedt	March 22, 1884	73	40
John B. Lemorand	March 24, 1884	82	62
Mrs. Justine Bourgard	April 1, 1884	90	90
Geo. F. Klaus	April 5, 1884	78	40
Mrs. Col. F. M. Winans	April 8, 1884	64	----------
Andrew McEldouney	April 8, 1884	76	50
Joseph Allcock	April 16, 1884	84	32
Mrs. Betsey Marontate	April 17, 1884	66	44
Mrs. Major G. Bulkley	April 29, 1884	90	48
Moses Loranger	May 1, 1884	54	35
Luke Durocher	May 2, 1884	58	58
———— Chamberlain	May 7, 1884	77	----------

Of several of the foregoing the following special notes are made:

Col. C. C. Jackson was at one time on the editorial staff of the Detroit *Free Press*. He was a paymaster and pay director in the United States Navy, on the retired list, at the time of his death.

H. J. Redfield served several terms as mayor of the city of Monroe, and was a member of the State Senate one term.

Rev. Wm. Hattstaedt graduated at the University of Dresden in 1844, and came immediately afterwards to Monroe, where he served as Rector of Trinity (Lutheran) Church from that date until his death.

Relative to Mrs. Col. Oliver Johnson, the Monroe *Commercial* of February 1, 1884, says:

Mrs. Eliza Disbro Johnson, widow of Col. Oliver Johnson, died at her residence in this city last Sunday evening. Mrs. Johnson was born in Trenton, N. J., December 17, 1796. Her father removed to Cincinnati, and thence, in 1817, came to Monroe, Mrs. Johnson, then a young lady of about twenty-one years, coming on horseback. On July 13, of the following year, 1818, she was married to Col. Oliver Johnson, Rev. John Montieth, the first, Presbyterian Missionary in the territory of Michigan, performing the ceremony, and signing himself on the certificate, "John Montieth, Bishop of Michigan." Mrs. Johnson was one of the sixteen original members of the First Presbyterian Church of Monroe, which was organized January 13, 1820, being the first Presbyterian church organized in Michigan. She was the only survivor, and consequently the oldest member of a Michigan Presbyterian Church. Her father, Henry Disbro, and her husband were both elders in the church, and she and her husband gave to the church the ground on which the present edifice stands. Mrs. Johnson lived fifty years in the house adjoining the public square, in which she died, January 27, 1884. She was the mother of four children, two of whom died in childhood, and one, Mrs. Talcott E. Wing, died in 1857, and the fourth, Charles G. Johnson, Esq., survives her. Rev. Mr. Pratt, in his remarks at her funeral, spoke of her very fittingly as a woman of strong intellect, of good judgment, peculiarly unselfish, and devoting her life to others. She always took a great deal of interest in the poor and in relieving their wants. She also manifested deep interest in educational and public affairs, keeping herself well posted and maintaining her interest to her last days.

NEWAYGO COUNTY.

PIONEER HISTORY OF HESPERIA AND VICINITY.

We know no more fitting preface to our sketch of the early settlement of Hesperia and vicinity, than the following poem from the pen of Mrs. M. W. Scott, read by her at a meeting of the Newaygo County Pomona Grange, held in Hesperia, Wednesday, Dec. 17, 1884.

NEWAYGO COUNTY PIONEERS.

When the country was new, and most of us young,
The settlers were scattered, but everyone
Was ready to risk privation or harm—
They had come to the forest to hew out a farm.
Do you remember the first trail blazed?
The first tree cut, and the log-house raised?
The first time that over Muskegon you crossed?
And the first town meeting, when you "got lost?"

All who came to Newaygo by the old stage line,
Through swamps and marshes and miles of pine,
To clear up the land, to lumber or trade,
And who most of the wealth of the country have made,
Have suffered enough in the toil of the past,
And they ought to be pensioned while life shall last.
But there's one distinction they never can miss,
Their names will be found on the yearly tax list.

Then we saw, as God made them, lake, river, and wood,
And a little blue sky where the cabin stood.
No meadows, no orchards, or waving corn ;
No sound of the church bells, at evening or morn,
For the soil had lain ages before our birth,
Waiting our hands to make fruitful the earth ;
And we, rudely sheltered in cabin homes,
Had faith that the seed-time and harvest would come.

How we managed to live the first long year,
Has never been to my mind quite clear ;
For the common things were so hard to get then
That it took three pillows to buy one hen.
And two or three neighbors to own one team,
Who were miles apart, and a trail between.
"Do you mind" how the children danced and laughed,
When you first drove home the cow and calf?

But the forests were green and the wild flowers gay,
And we visited far more then we do to-day.
It was easier to walk, than it is now to ride,
And carry a baby and pack beside.
We were always sure of the hearty hand-shake,
The warmest corner, the best corn-cake;
And on rare occasions we took great pride
In roasted venison, or partridge fried.

We came from New England, prairie and plain ;
We had crossed the lakes and come over the main.
But when we talked over our hardships and fears,
It seemed that we'd known each other for years.
It's a long, weary time since that early day,
How many are wrinkled and growing grey,
And some of our best, on the farther shore,
Have passed to that rest, where toiling is o'er.

We all of us thought, in the days gone by,
When the forests nearly shut out the blue sky,
That we'd clear the land for the rain and sun,
And have a good time when the work was done :
Then live in leisure and dwell in peace,
And gather the fruits of the earth's increase.
Now, out of our labor, and out of the soil,
Do we get full pay for all of our toil ?

We have felled the forests and cleared the lands,
Where the trees once stood now the farm house stands ;
The cattle are grazing on hill and plain,
The storehouses crowded with golden grain.
The fruits of the orchard we pile and heap ;
Where the wolf once howled, roam the lambs and sheep.
But out of the money of flock and field
What is our share of the harvests' yield ?

The beautiful pines of that early day
Have been drawn to the river and floated away.
Where the maple, the oak, and the beach tree stood,
Broad farms in the sunlight lie, fair and good.
Born of our toil, we can point with pride
To school-house and hamlet, on every side ;
And culture and learning, comfort and cheer,
Results from the work of the pioneer.

But, we cannot build here for ourselves alone,
And others will gather where we have sown.
In the orchards we plant, on the farms we have made,
Children will play in the sunshine and shade,
When we with the living no longer abide ;
But sleep in the valley, or lone hillside ;
But the mansions above will be brighter, if won,
And only the Master shall say, " Well done."

The beautiful village of Hesperia is situated on both sides of the county line between Oceana and Newaygo counties, and on White river; its population being nearly equally divided between Newfield township in Oceana, and Denver township, in Newaygo. Less than twenty years have elapsed since the first stroke was made toward forming a village at this point, and it is not yet thirty years since the first tree was felled by an actual settler, in either township, in which this thriving and prosperous village is now situated.

Newfield was first settled, in 1856 or 1857, by Booth Perry, who purchased land of the government on sections 12 and 13 for 75 cents per acre, and commenced hewing out for himself a home in this then dense forest. He became satisfied that prosperity awaited the settlers of this locality, and after making a small clearing, went back east and by his glowing accounts of success, Alex. McLaren and Patrick McFarland were induced to join him in the settlement of the wilds of what is now Newfield, but was then known by the name of Stony Creek. They arrived in February, 1858, and located homesteads in what is now known as the McLaren neighborhood, near a large and beautiful lake which now bears the name of McLaren Lake.

Joseph W. Sweet was the first actual settler in what is now Hesperia village, he having sent a man named Jeryma Streeter to assist in making a clearing, build a house and cut a road out to the lower bridge on White river, to give him a means of getting his family and furniture here, with which he arrived safely in the spring of 1859.

In April, 1858, this township was set apart with Greenwood, under the latter name, and so remained until its organization into an independent township, which occurred in April, 1866.

During the interregnum there arrived W. H. Drake, Eldridge Green, Mr. Trott, Stephen Dudley, Ezra Rogers, John McGill, Jr., Robert Binns, Wm. Brewer, H. C. Hawley, M. A. Frink, Edwin Lore, Ezra Spaulding, James and Chas. Strobridge, Chas. Potter, T. Carlisle, Geo. Robbins, Willard Champlain, L. Mahan and James Ferguson, in the order named, as near as the writer is able to ascertain, which had so swelled the population of the settlement that it was thought best to petition for an independent township; consequently in 1865, when a number of the above named settlers chanced to be at the house of J. W. Sweet, the subject of the new township naturally came up, and as always is the case when any new being or place is about to be born, a suitable name for it is an all absorbing topic for some time, the name for this new township was no exception.

Eldredge Green thought Greenfield eminently proper, and Alex. McLaren proposed Sweet Town, when Mr. Sweet protested and suggested Perrytown, in honor of Booth Perry, its first settler, but at length after considerable talk about the new town, he suggested Newfield, which was immediately seconded and unanimiously carried. The first township meeting was held at the res-

idence of J. W. Sweet, and the log house in which it was held was torn down by Mr. Sweet last fall, as it had so far decayed as to be of no farther use.

The ballot box used on this occasion was simply a cigar box, bearing the significant brand of Crysalis, with a small hole cut in the cover, and Mr. Sweet still has possession of it, using it for a tobacco box. The inspectors of election were Alex. McLaren, J. W. Sweet and H. C. Hawley. The ticket elected at this meeting is as follows: Supervisor, H. C. Hawley; Clerk, Chas. H. Potter; Treasurer, J. W. Sweet; School Inspectors, Eldridge Green and G. H. Norton; Highway Commissioners, Milo Frink and Willard Champlain; Justices of the Peace, Eldridge Green, Chas. Potter, J. McGill, Jr.; Constables, O. Frink, L. Mahan, James Ferguson, and Alex. McLaren.

The first ballot cast by Dr. H. C. Hawley in Newfield township was cast in Alex. McLaren's vest pocket, and occured in the following manner: The tickets were written on slips of paper, and the Doctor being on the board of canvassers, and a candidate for supervisor, concluded he would not vote a straight ticket, therefore "scratched" two or three names, interlined others and handed the ballot to Alex. McLaren, who unfolded it and remarked in his peculiar Scotch dialect, "Ugh, you going to vote that? It's all blubbered up," and jokingly slipped the ballot into his vest pocket. The clerk had recorded Mr. Hawley's name, and when the ballots were counted, one more name appeared on the poll list than ballots in the box, and great was Uncle Alex's surprise, when Mr. Hawley accused him of having a ballot in his vest pocket. The ballot was produced, and a big laugh had at Uncle Alex's expense.

OAKLAND COUNTY.

EARLY HISTORY OF OAKLAND COUNTY.

BY O. POPPLETON.

[Read at the Annual Meeting, June 5, 1884.]

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF THE STATE PIONEER SOCIETY: Some months since I gave encouragement that I would prepare a paper on the early history of Oakland county, for the annual meeting of the State Pioneer Society, to be held here in June. At that time I did not realize the difficulty in obtaining the necessary data for such a paper, or I should have hesitated in giving such encouragement.

In my researches for early historical facts which would be of interest to this society and meeting, prior to the first surveys and settlement of the county by the whites, I have been able to find but little which is authenticated by French or English writers, but more of the traditionary and theoretical.

When the whites first explored and settled in the county we find evidences of a prior occupation, semi-civilization and tillage of the soil by unknown agriculturists of a very remote period.

Many rude agricultural implements have been found by the tillage of the soil and in excavations, thus definitely demonstrating that the county had once been occupied by a people who subsisted wholly or in part by the tilling of the earth.

In many locations in the county it was no uncommon occurrence for the early settlers to find large areas which had been tilled in hoed crops, as was evident from the regular and well defined hills and rows upon which were growing the largest oaks of the forest, and which by actual count and computation of the yearly growth, must have been long prior to the discovery of this continent. The Indian traditions were that corn, beans, and other crops were grown upon these lands, and that they had sustained a numerous population.

Stone axes, hammers, knives, mortars and pestles, flint arrow-heads, pottery, etc., together with copper utensils and ornaments, have frequently been found during and since the early settlement of the county by the whites.

At what period those people occupied the county it is difficult even to approximate a date. Yet from the modified barbarism which is indicated by works left by a pre-historic race, there can be no other conclusion than that this county has been occupied by a race long since extinct, who were undoubtedly connected with the early civilization of Europe.

In the early explorations of the Great Lakes by the French, commencing in 1534–5, they found the descendants of the Algonquin tribes of Indians occupying the country to the north and west of Detroit, with whom they held social and commercial intercourse, yet but little of the French and early Indian history has been preserved. It is known that the fur traders made their annual visits to this region through the rivers Huron, Rouge, Raisin and Clinton for the purpose of bartering with the Indians for furs and skins.

One Micheau, a Frenchman and Indian trader, who died about the time of the early settlement of Wayne, Oakland and Macomb counties, at the advanced age of 115 or 116 years, relates that one of the traditions of the tribes was that a great and sanguinary battle occurred between the Foxes and Chippewas upon the plains northwest and adjoining the village of Birmingham, now known as the Willett, Dr. Swan and Capt. Blake farms on sections 24 and 25.

Their principal village was located near the present site of the cemetery (in Birmingham) and formed the nucleus from which they sallied forth upon their hunting, fishing and warlike expeditions, returning, with varied success, with game, skins, and scalps of their hated foe, the Foxes. Between these tribes there had existed a deadly feud for many moons, until it culminated in an attack by the Foxes upon the village of the Chippewas. How many were engaged in that conflict tradition has failed to enlighten us. That there were many braves engaged on each side is evident from the number of dead bodies said to have been found in the track of the retreating Chippewas, and on the battle field. The Chippewas were defeated after a desperate struggle, and their village destroyed. They retreated along the trail toward what is now the city of Detroit, closely pursued by their foes. Seven hundred dead bodies were said to have been found along the line of retreat, while on the battle-field they were too numerous to count. The pride and strength of this once powerful tribe was humbled, and thenceforth they began to decline in influence and numbers.

There is one other notable Indian tradition of an event which occurred in the county, that of a hostile meeting between the Great Chief Pontiac and

another tribe, which occurred under and around a large white oak tree, in the township of Royal Oak, on section 16, from which the township derived its name. At the time I first saw it, in 1825, it bore many marks of the tomahawk, arrows and bullets, but at what date or what tribe was opposed to him I have never been able to learn.

Orchard Lake, situated in the township of West Bloomfield, was one of the homes of Pontiac, and was so called for the reason that on an island in the lake, containing about 38 acres, there was, when first known by the whites, an apple orchard containing trees of large growth, and from which, my friend, Hon. B. O. Williams, tells us, he borrowed many trees for planting at Silver Lake. Orchard Lake was said to be a favorite resort of the Great Chief. It and the numerous other lakes, rivers and streams supplied these red-skins with an ample stock of fish and water fowl, while the forests and plains were well stocked with wild game. During the siege of Detroit by Pontiac, from May, 1763, to August, 1764—fifteen months—this chieftain drew many of his supplies from this locality. When Col. Rogers, a Provincial officer of the colonies, under orders of his Brittanic Majesty, proceeded to take possession of the chain of forts on the Great Lakes and rivers, surrendered by France at the close of the French and English war in 1860, arrived near the mouth of the Detroit river, Pontiac, being aware of his coming, had gathered together his warriors from this region, and stood sullenly in his path and demanded to know how he dared to enter his country without his permission.

From the date of Pontiac's abandoning the siege of Detroit, in 1764, to the time of ordering the survey of the county by the surveyor general, in 1815, I find in my researches but little authoritative historical interest. But in my investigations of the early surveys in the State and county I find it replete with interest.

From the old records I learn that the first surveys were made in the territory of which we find any public record was made by Aaron Greely of "Private Land Claims" on St. Clair, Detroit and Rouge rivers in the winter of 1809 and from July to November, 1810.

The first surveys upon the meridian line were made by Benjamin Hough in the fall of 1815, from the north line of town 3 west, in Jackson county, south to the Ohio state line. The first surveys on the base line were east of town 5 east, in Livingston county, to Lake St. Clair, by Alexander Holmes, in 1815. The earliest subdivisions of townships are given in the order as surveyed, viz.: In March, 1817, town 1 north, range 10 east, Southfield; in April, 1818, towns 1 and 2 north, range 11 east, Royal Oak and Troy, by Joseph Wampler; in May, 1817, town 1 north, range 9 east, Farmington, by Samuel Capenter. Entries under the "Credit" system or the "Two Dollar Act" were made in the townships of the county as follows: Waterford, Independence, Southfield, Bloomfield, Pontiac, Orion, Troy, Avon, Oakland and Royal Oak, commencing October 24, 1818, by Moses Allen in Orion, of the S. W. quarter, Section 32, the first location of land in the county.

The second location was made by John Hersey of the S. E. quarter, Section 10, in Avon, November 10, 1818.

The third was made by Joseph Watson of the District of Columbia, of the E. one-half and N. W. quarter of Section 35, in Pontiac, November 30, 1818.

Stephen Mack, who has had credit for the first entry in the township, did

not locate until December 19, 1818—nineteen days after that made by Joseph Watson.

The fourth location was made by John Montieth of the S. W. quarter of Section 3, in Southfield, December 15, 1818.

The fifth was made by Austin E. Wing, of the N. E. one-quarter of Section 29, in Bloomfield, December 23, 1818. Mr. Wing was afterwards elected a delegate in Congress from the territory to the 19th, 20th and 22d Congresses. Mr. Wing accompanied Gen. Cass on one of his explorations through Oakland, Genesee and Saginaw counties. Passing through Bloomfield they camped on the banks of Wing lake, which now bears his name and where he located the land mentioned.

The sixth location was by Archibald Phillips, of the E. one-half and S. W. one-quarter of Section 29, in Independence, February 6, 1819.

The seventh was by Wm. Thurber, of the N. W. quarter of Section 6, in Royal Oak, February 4, 1819.

The eighth was by John Hamilton, J. W. Hunter, Lemuel Castle and Joseph Fairbanks, of the N. W. quarter of Section 19, in Troy, February 12, 1819.

The ninth was by Ephriam Williams, of the N. one-half of Section 13 in Waterford, February 18, 1819, bordering on the banks of Silver lake, being the homestead of Major Oliver Williams, father of Ephriam S., Gardner D., Alfred, Alpheus, Benjamin O., James, Mrs. Stephens, Mrs. Mary Hodges and Mrs. Harriet Walker.

The tenth was by Benjamin Woodworth and Wm. Russell, on Section 33, in Oakland, February 18, 1819.

No doubt there are people in this audience who knew Uncle Ben Woodworth as "mine host" of the Steamboat Hotel on Woodbridge street, in Detroit, in an early day. Numerous other locations were made in the ten townships under the "Credit" or "Two Dollar Act" until July, 1820, when the law passed by Congress reducing the price to one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre advance payment took effect.

The first entry made under this act in the county was by David Stanard, July 3, 1820, of the N. E. quarter of Section 4, in Bloomfield.

The second was by Joel Weelman, July 3, 1820, of the one-half, S. E. quarter of Section 33, in Avon.

Col. Stanard was a popular hotel keeper in those early days of pioneer life and dispensed to the traveling public with a liberal hand choice venison, fresh fish, Ohio hog and Kentucky Bourbon, and later in life imbibed too freely himself for weak eyes. When remonstrated with by his attending physician for so doing and told that he must stop drinking any stimulant or loose his eyes, he replied: "Then good-bye, eyes." There are a few pioneers here to-day who knew the Colonel well, and no doubt have partaken of his good cheer, not omitting old Bourbon.

The following table gives the names of the townships in the county, the dates of the surveys of the exterior lines and subdivisions, the date of the first entry, the date of the first settlement, and by whom, in each:

Townships, Subdivisions, etc.

Townships.	Exterior Lines.	Subdivision.	First Location.	First Settled.
Lyon. T 1 n, R 7 e.	South and east lines in 1822, by Jos. Wampler.	By J. Wampler in 1822.	By Robert Purdy, May 6, 1830. S ½, sec 35.	By Bela Chase, in 1830.
Milford. T 2 n, R 7 e.	In 1815, by Alexander Holmes.	By J. Wampler in 1822.	By Lyman Pettibone, Aug. 29, 1827. E ½ n e ¼ sec 10.	By L. Pettibone, in 1827.
Highland. T 3 n, R 7 e.	South and east lines in October, 1815, by Alexander Holmes.	By Joseph Wampler in 1822.	By Nahum Curtis, Sept. 6, 1832. E ½, s e ¼ sec 36.	By Nahum Curtis, in 1832.
Rose, T 4 n, R 7 e.	South and east lines in November, 1815, by Alexander Holmes.	By Joseph Wampler in 1822.	By Jacob N. Voorheis and David Hammond, June 8, 1835. W ½, s w ¼, sec 11.	By Dan'l Danielson, in 1835.
Holly. T 5 n, R 7 e.	In October, 1815, by Alexander Holmes.	By J. Wampler in 1822.	By N. Herrick, Sept, 16, 1830. N w fr ¼ and n ½, n e ¼, of sec 1.	By William Gage, in 1831.
Novi. T 1 n, R 8 e.	South line in 1815, by Alexander Holmes. East line in 1822, by Jos. Wampler.	By Joseph Wampler in 1822.	By John Gould, Sept. 3, 1824. N e ¼, sec 36.	By Erastus Ingersoll, in 1827.
Commerce. T 2 n, R 8 e.	South and east lines in 1815, by Alexander Holmes.	By Joseph Wampler in 1822.	By Abraham Walrod, May 30, 1825. E ½, s e ¼, sec 10.	By Abraham Walrod in 1825.
White Lake. T 3 n, R 8 e.	South and east lines in October, 1815, by Alexander Holmes.	By Joseph Wampler in 1822.	By Harley Olmstead, Oct. 7, 1831. E ½, s e ¼, sec 36.	By Harley Olmstead in 1832.
Springfield. T 4 n, R 7 e.	South and east lines in November, 1815, by Alexander Holmes.	By Joseph Wampler in 1822.	By Daniel Le Roy, Jan. 19, 1830. W ½, s e ¼, sec 14.	By Asahel Fuller, in 1829.
Groveland. T 5 n, R 8 e.	South, east and north lines in November, 1815, by Alexander Holmes.	By Joseph Wampler in 1822.	By William Roberts, Sept. 3, 1829. E ½, s w ¼, sec 8.	By Wm. Roberts, in 1829.
Farmington. T 1 n, R 9 e.	South line in 1817, by Samuel Carpenter. East line in 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Samuel Carpenter in 1817.	By Eastman Colby, Oct. 12, 1822. W ½, n w ¼, sec 14.	By Arthur Powers, in 1824.
W. Bloomfield. T 2 n, R 9 e.	South line in June, 1827, by Samuel Carpenter. East line in 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Samuel Carpenter in 1817.	By James Herrington, April 15, 1823. Sec 36.	By John Huff, in 1821.
Waterford. T 3 n, R 9 e.	South line in 1817, by Samuel Carpenter. East line in 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Samuel Carpenter in 1817.	By Ephriam Williams, Feb. 18, 1819. N ½, sec 13.	By Ephriam Williams and Oliver Williams, in 1819.
Independence. T 4 n, R 9 e.	South and east lines in Nov. and Dec., 1817, by Samuel Carpenter.	By S. Carpenter in 1817.	By A. Phillips, Feb. 6, 1819. N e ¼, s e ¼, s w ¼, sec 29. He relinquished his claim. Next by A. Williams, Oct. 10, 1823. W ½, s w ¼, sec 33.	By John W. Beardslee, in 1826.
Brandon. T 5 n, R 9 e.	South, east and north lines in October and November, 1817, by Samuel Carpenter.	By Samuel Carpenter in Dec., 1817.	By Jesse Decker, Asa Owen and Elijah B. Clark, June 30, 1831. E ½, n e ¼, sec 26.	By John G. Perry, in 1835.
Southfield. T 1 n, R 10 e.	South and east lines in 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Joseph Wampler in Dec., 1817.	By John Montieth, Dec. 15, 1818. S w ¼, sec 3.	By J. Daniels, in 1823.
Bloomfield. T 2 n, R 10 e.	South and east lines in March, 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Joseph Wampler in April, 1817.	By Austin E. Wing, Dec. 23, 1818. N e ¼, sec 29.	By John W. Hunter, in 1818.
Pontiac. T 3 n, R 10 e.	South and east lines in April, 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Joseph Wampler in May, 1817.	By Joseph Watson, Nov. 30, 1818. S e ¼, sec 27, and n ½, sec 35.	By Col. Stephen Mack, on Dec. 19, 1818.

Townships, Subdivisions, etc.—CONTINUED.

Townships.	Exterior Lines.	Subdivision.	First Location.	First Settled.
Orion. T 4 n, R 10 e.	South and east lines in 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By J. Wampler in June, 1817.	By M. Allen, Oct. 24, 1818. S w ¼, sec 32; defaulted payment. Next entry by J. Church and J. Wetmore, Oct. 18, 1821. E ½, n e ¼, sec 19.	By Sam'l Munson, in 1825.
Oxford. T 5 n, R 10 e.	South, east and north lines in 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Joseph Wampler in Aug., 1817.	John Wetmore, May 26, 1830. S w ¼ and w ½, n w ¼ and w ½, s e ¼, sec 4. Also e ½ n e ¼, and e ½ s e ¼, sec 5.	By Avery Brown and Elbridge G. Deming, in 1831.
Royal Oak. T 1 n, R 11 e.	South line in 1817, by Joseph Wampler. East line in Feb., 1817, surveyor not known.	By Joseph Wampler in March, 1817.	By William Thurber, Feb. 7, 1819. N w ¼, sec 6.	By a Mr. White and Henry Stephens, in 1822.
Troy. T 2 n, R 11 e.	South and east lines in March, 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Joseph Wampler in March, 1817.	By J. Castle, J. Hamilton, J. W. Hunter, and J. Fairbanks, Feb. 12, 1819. N w ¼, sec 19.	By a Mr. Webster, in 1819.
Avon. T 4 n, R 11 e.	South and east lines in March, 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Joseph Wampler in April, 1817.	By John Hersey, Nov. 10, 1818. S. e ¼, sec 10.	By J. and A. Graham and C. Harlow, in 1817
Oakland. T 4 n, R 11 e.	South and east lines in 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Joseph Wampler in May, 1817.	By Benjamin Woodworth and Wm. Russell, March 16, 1819, on sec 33.	By Rev. John Norton, summer of 1825.
Addison. T 5 n, R 11 e.	South, east and north lines in 1817, by Joseph Wampler.	By Joseph Wampler in July and Aug., 1817.	By Henry Connor, Jan. 2, 1826. W ½ n e ¼, sec 27.	By Sherman Hopkins, in 1830.

It has now been sixty-seven years since the first permanent settlers located in the county of Oakland. The first were John Hersey, James and Alexander Graham and Christopher Hartsough in the township of Avon, with their families, on March 17, 1817, who spent their first night on the plat of ground between the junction of Paint creek and Clinton river.

These families came by way of Mt. Clemens, following the course of the Clinton river, there being an impenetrable swamp between Detroit and their new home—so reported by the commission sent out by the Surveyor General. The report demonstrates how little was known of the interior of the territory and county at that time. Sixty-six years ago Moses Allen entered the first lands in the county at the United States land office at Detroit on Oct. 24, 1818, being the S. W. quarter of Section 32 in Orion.

These early reminiscences and recollections which I have given bring me to the time of the surveys and earliest settlements of the county, and I will here leave the narrative of the early history of the settlers and settlements to be continued at some future time, I hope by some more ready and versatile pen.

Thanking you all for your kind and courteous attention I wish you many recurrences of these pleasant and agreeable meetings.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY O. POPPLETON.

In conformity with requirements concerning the duty of Vice Presidents of this Society, I submit the following memorial report of pioneers who were members of the Oakland County Pioneer Society, who have died during the year closing June 1, 1884:

David Allison, born in Orange county, N. Y., in 1794, settled in Troy in 1836. Died in Pontiac Oct., 1883, aged 89.

Elizabeth M. Andrews, born in Canada in 1802, settled in Pontiac in 1836. Died in April, 1884, aged 82.

Alonzo Barbour, born in Whitehall, N. Y., in 1801, settled in Pontiac in 1832. Died Sept., 1883, aged 82.

John L. Brownell, born in New Lisbon, N. Y., in 1810, settled in Farmington in 1826. Died Sept., 1883, aged 73.

Benedict Baldwin, born in Brantford, Conn., in 1787, settled in Oakland township in 1825. Died Jan. 19, 1884, aged 97.

Sally Ann Beatty, born in Seneca county, N. Y., in 1805, settled in Waterford in 1824. Died in January, 1883, aged 78.

Frances C. Butterfield, born in Scituate, Mass., in 1811, settled in Pontiac in 1844. Died March 23, 1884, aged 73.

Henry Carpenter, born in Hardiston, N. Y., in 1813, settled in Bloomfield in 1832. Died in 1883, aged 70.

Jeddiah Durkee, born in Williamston, Mass., in 1799, settled in West Bloomfield in 1825. Died July, 1883, aged 84.

Wilson Fenner, born in Oxford, N. Y., in 1812, settled in Avon in 1837. Died August, 1883, aged 71.

Jane W. Green, born in Farmington, Mich., in 1829. Died in Farmington, December, 1883, aged 54.

Laura Hamlin, born in Covington, N. Y., 1809, settled in Avon 1822. Died July 9, 1883, aged 74.

Thos. Pinkerton, born in Ovid, N. Y., 1802, settled in Novi 1825. Died August 12, 1883, aged 81.

Pomeroy Stiles, born in Georgia, Vt., 1800, settled in Bloomfield 1825. Died July 31, 1883, aged 83.

Hiram Walton, born in Ogden, N. Y., 1817, settled in Orion 1832. Died December, 1883, agged 66.

John Waters, born in Chatham, N. Y., 1807, settled in Southfield 1830. Died August, 1883, aged 76.

Almeron Whitehead, born in Newburg, N. Y., September 20, 1808, settled in Waterford 1840. Died October 15, 1883, aged 75.

Lorenzo Washburn, born in Bennington, N. Y., 1828, settled in West Bloomfield. Died September, 1883, aged 55.

Lucy Phelps, born in Pittsfield, Mass., 1798, settled in Pontiac 1828. Died May 26, 1884, aged 86.

Thos. Flinn, born in Canada, April 26, 1817, settled in Royal Oak 1823. Died July 6, 1883, aged 66.

Robert Crawford, born in Greenfield, Saratoga county, N. Y., 1787, settled in Farmington 1828. Died May 31, 1884, aged 97.

Wm. Yerkes, born in Woodland, Montgomery county, Pa., September 29, 1794, settled in Novi 1826. Died January 5, 1884, aged 89. Member of the first State Legislature, 1837, again elected in 1856.

I add below a few names of deceased pioneers not members of the Society, whose deaths have come to my notice during the past year:

Dinah Smith, born at Wickenham, England, in 1800, settled in Waterford 1836. Died 1883, aged 83.

Thos. S. Bird, born in Ogden, N. J., 1810, settled in Independence 1837. Died September, 1883, aged 74.

Mrs. J. R. Corson, senior, born in Scipio, Cayuga county, N. Y., June 11, 1813, settled in Bloomfield 1836. Died April 2, 1884, aged 71.

Adin Washburn, born in Franklin, N. J., 1825, settled in Pontiac 1842. Died February, 1884, aged 60.

Judge M. E. Crofoot, the well-known lawyer of Pontiac and Detroit, died at his home in the former city, Sunday morning, May 11, 1884. Mr. Crofoot was born March 14, 1822, in Florida, Montgomery county, New York. He studied law with Gen. H. L. Stevens, of Rochester, and in 1845 followed the latter to Pontiac, Mich. In the winter of 1846 he was admitted to the bar in Oakland county, and continued in the regular practice of the law up to within the last two years. He served eight years, beginning in 1848, as Probate Judge of Oakland county, and four years, beginning in 1862, as Prosecuting Attorney. He won a great reputation as a trial lawyer, and stood nearly at the head of the profession in this State. For a number of years he had an office in Detroit, though he always retained his residence in Pontiac. He was in 1878 a member of the Board of Building Commissioners of the Eastern Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac and afterward a member of the Board of Trustees of the same institution. About two years ago his health became shattered and his mind impaired.

Samuel B. Ferguson, of Milford, died May 19, and his funeral occurred May 24, being conducted by the Masonic order, of which he had been a member for over sixty years, he being 84 years of age in March last. Mr. Ferguson in early life was a contractor on the Erie Canal, and resided at Whitesboro, N. Y., from which place, when 24 years of age, he rode a horse to Council Bluffs and return, stopping for a time at Chicago, then a hamlet of five houses. He had resided in Michigan thirty-two years, was a prominent citizen of Milford, and proprietor of the opera house.

Dr. Wm. Pulford died at Milford, aged ninety-three years. Born in New Haven, Conn., January 17, 1791; a pensioner of the war of 1812, enlisting as a Fife Major and mustered out as a Lieutenant of Artillery. A resident of Michigan since 1848. For a number of years he was a resident of Canada, and built the first hotel in Chatham. He settled in Birmingham, Mich., and died in Milford. On one occasion, while artillerymen were firing a salute in honor of the Queen's birthday, he thought to show how the piece should be handled, and the careless thumbing of the vent resulted in his left arm being blown off and the right one badly shattered.

Mrs. Marie, wife of George Hopkinson, of Pontiac township, died at her home in Pontiac of inflammation of the lungs, at the age of 75 years, and on the fifty-third anniversary of her marriage. She had lived forty-four years in Pontiac and was one of our earliest pioneers.

There have been thirty deaths of old pioneers in the county during the past year, whose total age is 2,304, or an average of seventy-five years each. Nine of these were born before the year 1800 or during that year. Their total ages were 708 years, and the average age of each was 89¾ years. Of these, two attained the advanced age of 97 years, being Robert Crawford of Farmington and Benedict Baldwin of Oakland township.

ST. CLAIR COUNTY.

REMINISCENCES OF MRS. GEORGE PALMER.

PREPARED BY MRS. B. C. FARRAND,

Secretary of the St. Clair County Pioneer Society.

George Palmer and his wife, Deborah Bicknell Palmer, came to this county November 7, 1826, a groom and bride, having been married on Monday and started on Wednesday for their new home in the then wilderness of the Territory of Michigan, at that time "the far west." Mr. Palmer was born August 4, 1801, and Mrs. Palmer December 3, 1802; both in the town of Ashford, Windham county, Connecticut.

Setting forth, the one twenty-five and the other twenty-four years of age, they knew nothing of a new country and its privations. They had with them some silver money, some linen and some feather beds. Their route was by the way of the new Erie canal, which was opened the year previous at Buffalo. They embarked upon the old steamer Superior for Detroit. Three times the old craft put back into harbor, on account of the adverse winds and weather, once remaining in the harbor all night, so that Mrs. Palmer thought if they should ever get to the other side of Lake Erie they would never return. After staying a few days in Detroit they came up the St. Clair river, in the steamer St. Clair, commanded by Capt. Sam. Ward, uncle of Eber B. Ward. The McQueens were then cooks on the boat. It was on the return trip of the boat on which the captain had laid a wager of a bottle of wine with old Mr. Jasperson that he would clear from Mackinaw to New York. That wager won, the wine was drunk in the cabin in their presence. Mr. Jasperson was a German of small stature, a merchant near Marine City, who afterwards bought fifty acres of land and farmed it at St. Clair. Mr. Jasperson was the father of the first Mrs. Mark Hopkins.

At the time of their arrival at St. Clair there were no streets or roads, only a little path by the side of the river. There were no churches at all. The first religious services were those of the Methodists, held in a chamber in Mr. Phillips's house, located on the south point of Pine river, the present site of the lumber yard of Mr. Gallaway. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips were very pious people. He was a blacksmith and very ingenious, so that it used to be said of him "he could make a mosquito and put the bill on." He invented the cutting of nails with heads on at one stroke. He died at Algonac, a devoted Christian, although through the use and influence of spirituous liquors for a time, while at Port Huron, he had fallen from grace.

Rev. M. Coe, a Congregational minister, a missionary from Ohio, used to call here about once a year, on his way to and from Mackinaw, and preach.

He came in the summer time when the boats would be running. Mr. Coe was a guest of Mrs. Palmer, and she well remembers his writing a letter to Col. Whiting, then in Texas, on the occasion of the birth of his daughter Lillie, now Mrs. James M. Sanborn.

Until the Congregational Church was formed the Palmer family attended Methodist services. Rev. O. C. Thompson was the first pastor, and baptized all the children, which were seven in number. The oldest, a son, died in infancy. Four daughters and a son are now [May, 1883,] living: Martha S., now Mrs. Geo. P. Lattle, of Grand Rapids, Mich.; Laura E., now Mrs. Henry C. Knill, of Chicago, Ill.; Henriet C., now Mrs. James Gallaway, of St. Clair; Emily A., deceased, wife of Elias Parker, of New Haven, Mich.; Julia C., present wife of Elias Parker, and Geo. L. Palmer, of Detroit, Mich.

For eight years Mr. and Mrs. Palmer lived in a log house on the present site of the Oakland house, and then removed to a frame house on the opposite side of the street, nearer the river, in which Mrs. Palmer has resided just fifty years.

Of the people whose names Mrs. Palmer remembers as residents here at that early day, 1829, are Mr. Hamilton and wife, who afterwards went to Port Huron, Mr. Fulton and wife, Dr. Chamberlain, Dr. Hemoger, down the river; Mr. Harrington, father of the late D. B. Harrington, old Mr. McDougal, and Mr. Hopkins and wife, the parents of Mr. Samuel F. Hopkins. Mr. Hopkins, sr., was postmaster and in charge of the store of Mr. Thomas Palmer, father of U. S. Senator, Hon. Thomas W. Palmer. This store stood on the point north side of Pine river, where that stream enters the St. Clair. The name Palmer was given to the town by this merchant. All commodities were exchanged; no money could be had, and so Mr. P. was often called "Old Dicker." In the store could be found Indian blankets, a piece of calico, pork, tea and sugar. The women sold all their butter and eggs they could spare for tea. The only money they could get was used to pay postage on letters received, twenty-five cents each. Mrs. P. says that had they not brought silver money with them, they should not have had any for postage, as no money could be had.

The men were busy speculating and trading with the Indians. It seemed they did not mean to work. The women had to, and were glad to be able to care for their children and the house. Their amusements were afternoon visits at each other's houses. There was more tea drank then than now, and if any were sick they were well cared for.

Of the early school teachers, she says, the father of Amos James of Port Huron taught public school. The mother of Ex-Governor Jerome, a widow, taught select school. Miss Crawford, sister of a Methodist minister, and O. J. Thompson were early teachers.

The Hopkins family were always good singers, but everybody could sing at "meeting." One could not be a good Methodist and not sing. The first Methodist minister was named Donohue.

A bridge across Pine river has existed for fifty years. It was at the first a floating bridge drawn backwards and forwards.

On the south bank of Pine river was the old Fort St. Clair. Nothing remained of it in 1820, but there was an old apple orchard, bearing bushels of fruit each year, and some of the trees were larger around than the body of a man. The trees were no doubt planted by the soldiers in charge of the old

fortification. Bricks belonging to it can now be found by digging beneath the surface. There were also at the time of Mr. and Mrs. Palmer's arrival corn-hills, showing where the Indians had cultivated corn, and, just below the present railroad depot, a plum orchard of different kinds of wild plums, bearing abundant fruit, good for eating, but astringent and bitter when cooked.

Although the river was black with Indians they never molested the settlers, and the white women were not afraid of hundreds of them. They used to camp in the woods, back of the present Oakland house, and occupied themselves with hunting and fishing. They used to come into the houses of the whites and were mostly naked, wearing only a breech-clout. The women wore more covering than the men, consisting of a petticoat, and often a blanket and moccasins, which last were handsomely ornamented with colored beads and porcupine quills. The Indians seemed the happiest of men. They often floated all day in their birch bark canoes, regardless whether the current set "up stream or down." Mrs. Palmer has a vivid recollection of a grand display made on one occasion by Riley, the half-breed, and his squaw, mounted on two handsome Indian ponies. They passed through town on their way from Walpole Island to Port Huron, where they lived. Bright calico shawls festooned around and above their heads, the woman having on a cape covered on both sides, down to the elbows, with silver broaches as ornaments. These glistened in the twilight, and the whole aspect was one of dazzling splendor, and made a profound impression.

Mrs. Palmer survives her husband, who died in 1862. She still resides at the old homestead on the banks of the beautiful St. Clair. The magnificent iron steamer takes the place of the birch bark canoe, the Indian pony has given place to the liveried coach of the Oakland house, beautiful residences crown the hills where stood the log house of the pioneer, and where the handful of pious people, worshiping in an upper chamber and making melody in their hearts, laid the foundation of all our churches and schools, and made possible the luxury and enjoyment, the opportunity, the benefactions of the city of St. Clair.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

GEN. DUTHAN NORTHROP.

General Duthan Northrop, whose death at Mentor, O., last week, has been heretofore noticed in the *Times*, was a native of Fairfield county, Connecticut, and was eighty-eight years of of age at the time of his death. He came to St. Clair county in 1836 and located at Marine City, then called Newport, when he bought of Capt. Sam. Ward the plat of the village for $15,000, paying $3,000 down. The financial crisis of 1837 compelled him to abandon the enterprise and the property went back to Capt. Ward.

Gen. Northrop, who had formerly held the position of brigader general in the Ohio militia, was commissioned a brigader general of Michigan militia by Gov. Mason, and organized the militia in this part of the State, holding the first general training at Newport. This was during the Patriot war in Canada. After the organization had been completed Gen. Northrop resigned and Gen. Grover Buel was appointed to succeed him.

Gen. Northrop opened a singing school in Port Huron in 1838, and in

1839 removed here and opened a select school, which was continued for a year. In 1840 he kept a boarding house in connection with the steam mill belonging to the Black River Steam Mill Company, of which the late John Miller was clerk. During two subsequent seasons he taught school, and in 1843 was elected county treasurer, an office which he held for eight years, residing at St. Clair, he being then a Whig, when the county was Democratic. In 1852 he returned to Port Huron, remaining here until 1857, when he removed to Ohio.—*Port Huron Times.*

MICHAEL JACKSON.

A St. Clair patriarch has passed away. Michael Jackson of Algonac was born in West Reading of Yorkshire, Eng., in 1805; came to the U. S. in 1818, and settled in the State of New York, where in 1830, he married Elizabeth Kimball. In 1831 he came to Michigan and settled in Algonac. He voted for Jackson in 1828, and voted the Democratic ticket throughout the remainder of his life. He was a subscriber to the Detroit *Free Press* for forty years. He was the keeper of the first lighthouse on the St. Clair flats, and kept hotel in Algonac thirty years, the last twenty of these years it being a temperance house. Although averse to holding office, being elected, he served two successive terms as president of the Village Council. He died at Algonac, September 27, 1883, after a few hours' illness, leaving a wife and four children, some of whom inherit the remarkable strength and consistency of his character. At his funeral September 29, men of all creeds in politics and religion united in saying that Michael Jackson had been in his long life a generous, upright, and honest man. J. K.

SHIAWASSEE COUNTY.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY R. HAVILAND.

Peter Euler, died August 18, 1883.
Mrs. John Hunter, died May 26, 1883.
John L. Simonson, died October 3, 1883.
Enoch Eddy, died May 3, 1884.
Alfred Hunt, died June 5, 1883.
Mrs. Amanda K. Shepard, died June 13, 1883.
Obadiah Townsend, died August 19, 1883.
Garret Morse, died September 2, 1883.
Rev. Mr. Shurtliff, died September 28, 1883.
Daniel Wiltse, died October 21, 1883.
Joseph Place, died November 8, 1883.
George Stitchler, died November 25, 1883.
Edwin Kanouse, died November 30, 1883.
Mrs. Luna Ormsby, died November 9, 1883.
Mrs. B. M. Waterman, died November 13, 1883.
Alexander Cameron, died November 14, 1883.
Elder Wm. Cochran, died November 12, 1883.

Harvey G. Thomas, died November 9, 1883.
R. P. Sherman, died October 27, 1883.
Cortes Pond, died February 15, 1884.
Deacon E. Cook, died March 12, 1884.

PETER EULER.

Peter Euler died in Byron, August 18, 1883, on the farm he had resided upon 42 years.

MRS. JOHN HUNTER.

Died, at her home in Bennington, on Saturday evening, May 26, 1883, after a long and painful illness, in the 35th year of her age, Mary, wife of John Hunter.

Mrs. Hunter was the daughter of John and Margaret Innes, who were pioneers in this county and township.

JOHN L. SIMONSON.

John L. Simonson, a pioneer of this county, died at his residence yesterday morning, October 3, 1883, at 11:30 o'clock, of a complication of diseases.

Mr. Simonson was born in New York State in September, 1817, and was therefore about 66 years of age. He came to Oakland county, in this State, in 1844, but after a short residence there of a little more than one year, moved to Byron, this county, there entered into partnership with Hiram Sutherland, in the general merchandise business. He remained in business there about ten years. In 1855 the firm dissolved by mutual consent, and Mr. Simonson removed to Newburg, two miles north of this village, and opened a general store. He remained in Newburg about 22 years, or up to the time when Bancroft was conceived, and then seeing an opening here, again moved his goods, and has been in business here ever since—a period of about six years.

The deceased was taken ill on the 24th ult., and has been gradually failing ever since. During his illness, it was found necessary to perform two operations upon him, but neither of them was of any avail. He had suffered terribly during the time, and yesterday death ended what has been a singularly successful life. The deceased leaves a widow and two grown up sons to mourn him. He had, during his life, accumulated considerable property, both personal and real estate, and doubtless owned, at the time of his death, upwards of 1,000 acres of land in different parts of the State and county. The funeral services will take place at his late residence, in this village, tomorrow afternoon at 2 o'clock, Rev. James Verney officiating. The business houses will close, we understand, during the services.—*Bancroft Advertiser, October 4.*

ENOCH EDDY, SR.

Mr. Enoch Eddy, sr., for many years a highly respected resident of Shiawassee and Bennington, died at the residence of his son-in-law, Mr. Chester J. Stuart, Owosso, last Saturday morning, May 3, 1884, aged nearly 87 years.

He was ill only four days. Last October Mr. Eddy and his wife came to make their home with their daughter, Mrs. Stuart. The aged couple, now separated by death, had lived together 65 years. Funeral services took place Monday afternoon, and a large procession followed the remains to Oakhill cemetery.

ALFRED HUNT.

It is with the greatest sorrow that I record the death of one of nature's noblemen, Alfred Hunt, but it gives me extreme delight to bring before your readers so exemplary a life. After a very painful sickness he was promoted to wear the victor's crown, June 5, 1883, leaving behind a sorrowing wife and four sons, also a large circle of friends who suffer along with them irrecoverable loss.

Mr. Hunt first saw the light of day in 1830, in Devonshire, England, where he spent the developing years. When twenty years old he left the land that has sent so many useful men abroad; at twenty-two he married a worthy partner, Helen Stephenson; at twenty-four he came to Shiawassee town to grow up with the country and secure a home in Michigan's wilds. After a few years, he was successful in securing a choice and large farm on the Grand River road, a mile west of Pittsburg. In 1860 he was converted and joined the M. E. Church and afterwards was a very useful worker in building up the church interest dilapidated by negative teaching, serving as Sunday school superintendent and class leader; the latter position he held up to the time of his death.

He was a good counselor and earnest worker, even beyond his physical strength and financial ability, always leading with a good example. His greatest work, however, was in planting his ideal manhood into the minds of his sons, creating and nourishing within them a desire for usefulness and education. They are all working earnestly upwards on the difficult and steep mountain of intellectual success. Thomas, the oldest, was soon by his education able to help his younger brothers, and he rose from the common school teacher to higher positions, and as principal of a high school lately married the preceptress and is now surely on the road to eminent success in his noble chosen calling. George is moving forward at a very rapid pace, doing double duty as scholar and teacher, professor and author. He is now pursuing a full University course at Ann Arbor. The same characteristic force distinguishes William, who, by taxing every power in teaching the largest and most difficult school in the county to bring it to a high standard, nearly lost his life in the noble purpose.

As it takes one generation to prepare the next for the noblest of works, Father Hunt passed away after achieving the greatest possible success, considering his start in life. He undoubtedly will live in the minds of his sons with greater force, having so nobly finished his course, exemplified his faith, and is now wearing his crown of righteousness, and as a guardian angel watches over the noble buds of promise whose fruit is so much needed to keep our noble ship of state sailing on to final success.

MRS. A. K. SHEPARD.

One of the most noble of women, Mrs. Amanda K. Shepard, wife of Capt. C. F. Shepard, daughter of the late F. P. Guilford, departed this life at

her home in the township of Owosso, June 13, 1883, at 10:20 P. M. All who knew her loved and respected her, and those who knew her best speak most warmly in her praise. She leaves a husband and two sons to mourn her loss.

Mrs. Shepard was born in the State of Vermont, Feb. 6, 1832. When but a child she moved to the State of New York, but after a few years' residence in that State she moved with family and friends to the then almost unbroken wilderness of Shiawassee county, Michigan, to live, where she ever after resided. She engaged at a very early age as teacher and has probably been one of the most successful instructors in this county. She married at the age of 22 years and has for 30 years been a most loving and devoted wife. As a mother she will be remembered by her children with the warmest emotions of affection and love after all other memories have perished in the grave of forgetfulness. As a daughter, sister, friend and neighbor, she was always most generous, genial and kind. She went to her final rest, as does the infant to its mother's arms.

No one was aware of the near approach of her final dissolution until she was unable to articulate, but she motioned her husband, sons and friends to approach, and clasping the hands of father and child she passed away happily, peacefully, and her lamp of life went out to be relit at the altar of the redeemed on high. Each person who stood around that death bed could but exclaim, "I would that my last hour may be like this."

OBADIAH TOWNSEND.

Mr. Obadiah Townsend was born in Yates Co., N. Y., June 23, 1810. He was married March 8, 1834, to Eleanor McAuley, at Geneva, N. Y., and removed to Ann Arbor, Mich., in January, 1836. He removed to Waterloo, Jackson county, in 1840, and to Bunkerhill, Ingham county, in April, 1850, then to Owosso in 1855, where he died at his residence, Aug. 19, 1883.

GARRRET MORSE.

Garret Morse, of Burns, one of Shiawassee county's oldest settlers, died Sunday, September 2, 1883. He was a native of New Jersey, where he was born in 1810. In the year 1832 he was married and removed to Michigan, where he has since resided, a greater portion of the time upon the farm where the closing scenes of his life were passed. By industrial habits, perseverance and economy, he had succeeded in obtaining a fair portion of this world's goods. Three years ago he was stricken with paralysis, which at last terminated in his death. His wife, son, and Mrs. I. P. Roberts, of Eaton Rapids, his daughter, are the only near relatives who survive him.

REV. MR. SHURTLIFF.

Died, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. H. Clay, on Friday, September 28, 1883, Rev. Mr. Shurtliff, in the eighty-third year of his age. Father Shurtliff was a pioneer in the town of Antrim, having settled here about 30 years ago, and was closely identified with the rise and progress of Methodism in this part of the county. He was a devout Christian, and when his health would permit was always present at quarterly meetings and revivals, and his

words of cheer and counsel will long be remembered. Those who had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance will remember him as a genial friend and good neighbor. The funeral was very largely attended at the M. E. Church in Antrim on Sunday, September 30, 1883. Sermon by Rev. Mr. Benson, of Bancroft, assisted by Rev. Mr. Hamilton, from a text selected by the deceased: "I have fought the good fight," etc. The hymns were also his selection. A wife and six children still survive him.

DANIEL WILTSE.

Daniel Wiltse, for nearly forty years a resident of Shiawassee county, died at his home in the town of Burns, Sunday, October 21, 1883. His funeral was held at his late residence, at 10 o'clock Tuesday following, conducted by Elder Curtis, and was largely attended. The deceased had been afflicted with a cancer for several years, from which he had been a great sufferer. The Bancroft *Advertiser* says: "The disease was rooted in the right side of his head, and last February, the temporal bone, being entirely eaten away by the cancer, came off, since which time the lobe of the brain has been exposed, and its throbbings plainly seen by those in attendance. Last Friday evening the brain, for want of something to hold it, fell from its natural place, far enough so that three fingers of an ordinary man's hand could be inserted between it and the skull; he went into convulsions, from which he never rallied until the time of his death." Mr. H. W. Wiltse, of this city, is a brother of the deceased.

JOSEPH PLACE.

Deacon Joseph Place died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Albert Gillitt, in Owosso, November 8, 1883, aged 84 years. His illness was short. He passed away saying, "*Carefully—lead me gently—the way is clear.*" He had been deprived of his sight for eight years, and now I trust he sees with spiritual eyes, as he has long wished to. The services were held at the Pittsburg Baptist Church, near his old home. A large number of old neighbors, friends and relatives were present to bid adieu to one they loved for his Christian life. The Bible was his theme from morning till night. He was born near New York city and removed to Michigan 30 years ago; united with the Baptist Church when 12 years of age and lived as a consistent Christian up to the time of his death. He did much to advance and maintain the gospel. Four daughters and one son survive him: Mrs. Gillitt and Mrs. Shelton live in Owosso, Mrs. Lanckton near Pittsburg, Mrs. Shaftoe in Iowa, the son, A. F. Place, near Jackson. Five ministers were present at the funeral. Rev. T. S. Leonard conducted the services; Elder McLeod spoke very feelingly of the deceased, as they had been old friends many years.

GEORGE STITCHLER.

George Stitchler died at his home in Laingsburg, November 25, 1883, of Bright's disease, aged seventy-three years. He was an old resident of the county, having moved into the town of Woodhull in 1855. He was highly esteemed by his neighbors as an honorable man and good citizen.

EDWIN KANOUSE.

Death has removed an old pioneer and highly respected citizen of Byron, in the person of Mr. Edwin Kanouse, who died Friday, November 30, 1883, of a complication of diseases. He was buried the Sunday afterward, and the funeral was attended by a large concourse of people. The deceased was sixty-four years of age and had been a resident of Burns over forty years.

MRS. LUNA ORMSBY.

Mrs. Luna Ormsby, or as she was more familiarly known, "Grandma Ormsby," was born in Manlius, Onondaga county, New York, March 10, 1804, and died at the home of her son Morris Ormsby, Corunna, Nov. 9, 1883, aged nearly eighty years. Her maiden name was Halstead. At the age of eighteen she was married to Philander Ormsby, of Mexico, Oswego county, New York, at which place they settled and lived happily, and where they raised a family of eight children, five of whom are living, viz: Morris Ormsby and Mrs. H. Huntington, of Corunna, Morgan Ormsby, of Morrice, in this county, Mrs. Honeywell, of Clare, Mich., and Mrs. Dr. Huntington, of Syracuse, N. Y., all of whom, except Mrs. Dr. Huntington were present at the funeral, together with several grand and great grand-children of the deceased.

Death separated Grandma Ormsby from her husband twenty-seven years ago. The year after her husband's death she came to Michigan and has made it her home with her children in this State ever since. Since 1865 her home has been with her son Morris, in Corunna. During the past year she lost her eyesight, and this was a great affiiction to her. She said with the light of the world shut out she cared not to stay in it, and often expressed a desire to die and go to heaven. She experienced religion at the age of seventeen, the winter previous to her marriage. She was baptized and united with the Mexico Baptist Church, where she has always retained her membership, although since coming to Michigan she has, when able to attend church attended the Methodist Church with her children. The funeral services were held at the residence of her son, where she died, Rev. R. L. Cope, of the Methodist Church officiating, and preaching a short discourse from I Cor. xv—26. Her remains were deposited in the Corunna cemetery to await the resurrection of the just.

MRS. WATERMAN.

Mrs. Waterman, wife of B. M. Waterman, of Caledonia, died on Tuesday, Nov. 13, 1883, of heart disease. She had been siek during the past year, but when death came it was sudden and unexpected. She was born in Rutland, Vermont, September 17, 1813, and was seventy years old last September. Her maiden name was Pamelia A. Hillard; she was married to Mr. Waterman April 11, 1837. Six children were born to them, five of whom are now living. In 1839 Mr. Waterman came to Shiawassee county, and he moved here in 1841, locating on the farm where they have since lived, being among the first settlers of Shiawassee county. The funeral services of Mrs. Waterman were held at the M. E. Church at Jewett's Corners, and her remains were buried in Corunna cemetery.

ALEXANDER CAMERON,

of Juddville, in Hazelton, died Wednesday morning, November 14, 1883, of heart disease and dropsy, aged about seventy-five years. His widow and a large family of children survive him. Henry and Daniel Cameron, of Judd's Corners, are sons of the deceased.

JOHN WALLACE,

died at Detroit, at ten o'clock on Wednesday, November 14, 1883, aged seventy-six years. His remains were brought to his home in Corunna on Thursday, and his funeral was held from the Catholic Church at ten o'clock Saturday morning. In the death of Mr. Wallace another of the pioneers of Shiawassee county has passed away. He came to this county in 1845, and located on a farm in the town of Shiawassee. He lived there until the spring of 1869, when he sold his farm and moved to this city, where he has since lived. His wife and four of the seven children born to them mourn their loss, three children having crossed over before him. The children living are Mrs. M. Driscoll and Mr. Eugene Wallace of this city, Mr. John Wallace of Vernon, and Mrs. Hackett of Ionia.

ELDER WM. COCHRAN

died Monday, November 12, 1883, aged about eighty years, and was buried from the Free Methodist Church in Corunna, on Wednesday. He had been confined to his home by sickness for nearly a year. He came to Shiawasee county about thirty years ago from Manchester, Washtenaw county. He was a stone mason by trade and has worked in all parts of the country.

HARVEY G. THOMAS

died Friday, November 9, 1883, in New Haven, aged seventy-nine years. His funeral was held at ten o'clock Sunday morning, from the residence of his son-in-law, Mr. George Alger.

R. P. SHERMAN.

The subject of this sketch was born at Palmer, Mass., Dec. 22, 1811, and came to Washtenaw county, Michigan, in Dexter township, where he remained about six years previous to April, 1841, when he took for his first wife Mary E. Dudley, and moved into Livingston county, on the farm where they lived, prospered, raised children, and where a daughter eighteen years of age and the wife of his early years died. On September 1, 1873, Mr. Sherman married Mrs. Rhoda L. Lowry. In the fall of 1880 he sold the old home farm, and in April, 1881, they moved to Bancroft, where, early Saturday morning, October 27, 1883, R. P. Sherman's spirit took its flight from time to the untried beyond; the old tenement house was vacated with scarce a struggle. Those, and those alone, that have been in attendance during the protracted illness of our father and friend, are able to understand and comprehend the bodily suffering through which he passed. To use his own language, "words cannot express it." And yet his appreciation of truth and justice, in all his business relations, was ever manifest until within a few days of

his departure; he appreciated loyal, loving sympathy, and was cheered by it during the weary days of intense nervous prostration. In a conversation with a friend he pronounced it far better than any opiate. He often expressed a desire to recover, but said he would be submissive to the final result, be it life or death, trusting in infinite wisdom.

Many that listened to the truthful, logical words uttered by Rev. C. Benson at the funeral of the deceased, where friends and neighbors gathered in such numbers on such an unpropitious day, can testify from their own knowledge and experience as to his good deeds and honest dealings with rich and poor alike. Their presence was an expression of sympathy, a grander tribute to his memory than any word picture from the pen of friend or ready writer; they will miss his kindly counsel and loving care. Perchance, when we meet at roll call in the life eternal, we shall

"Hold that Christian grace abounds
Where Charity is seen; that when
We climb to heaven, 'tis on the rounds
Of love to men.

"'Tis not the wide phylactery,
Nor stubborn fast, nor stated prayers
That make us saints; we judge the tree
By what it bears."

CORTES POND.

The announcement that Mr. Cortes Pond, of Corunna, had died suddenly in the depot at Jackson, was sent over the wires Friday morning, February 15, 1884, and received with consternation and deep sorrow by his many friends. The telegram was sent to Dr. Parkill, a family relative of Mr. Pond, and the Doctor at once took the train for Jackson. From him we learn that Mr. Pond, who was one of the county superintendents of the poor, had been to Ann Arbor to attend the annual meeting of county superintendents, and returning Thursday, stopped at Jackson, at Dr. O. C. Lyon's (Mrs. Lyon is Dr. Parkill's daughter), over night. Mr. Pond seemed tired and feeble when he reached Dr. Lyon's, but a cup of tea and supper revived him, and he sat up until nearly 11 o'clock, visiting. The next morning he arose early, apparently anxious lest he should miss the train, and after breakfast started in a hurry for the depot. It appears that he was early for the train, but he entered the car and took his seat. Presently one of the car employés noticed that he had fallen upon the seat. He was carried into the depot and a physician summoned—who chanced to be Dr. Lyon, as his office is very near the depot. The doctor was informed that a stranger had fainted or perhaps was dead; he caught some restoratives and rushed into the depot to find the lifeless body of Mr. Pond, from whom he had parted only a short time previously. Mr. Pond's brother, who is warden of the Jackson prison, was summoned and telegrams were immediately dispatched to Corunna and to Dr. Parkill. The latter was fortunate in catching the train south, but the family at Corunna could only await the arrival of the body at evening, in charge of Dr. Parkill.

Mr. Pond was a pioneer of Shiawassee county and had been identified with its growth in several public capacities, and in connection with various organizations. He was born in the State of New York in 1812, and was therefore

72 years old at the time of his death. He settled in this county in 1842; was elected county clerk of Shiawassee county in 1854; was the first secretary of the Shiawassee County Mutual Insurance Co., a charter member of the I. O. of G. T. lodge of Corunna; clerk of the first board of trustees of the Universalist Church Society of Corunna; for several years secretary of the Old Settlers' Society of Shiawassee county; and for over 30 years he has served continuously and efficiently as one of the county superintendents of the poor, which position he held, also the office of city treasurer of Corunna, at the time of his death.

Of the moral and social worth of Mr. Pond too much cannot be said. He was the soul of integrity and embodied in his daily life all that is noble in manhood. In religion he was a Universalist, and might be called the father of that church in Corunna—its main pillar. In politics he was a faithful and active Democrat.

Funeral services were held in the Universalist Church, Monday afternoon, a clergyman from Lansing officiating. The church was draped and a very large assemblage of citizens was present.

Mr. Pond leaves a widow and three sons—Elon, Rollin and Frank—children of his first wife, who was a daughter of the late Joseph Howe, of Bennington.

DEACON E. COOK.

Deacon E. Cook, whose death occurred at the home of his son, E. J. Cook, in Shiawassee, on March 12, 1884, was a native of Rhode Island. His boyhood and youth were spent in New York State. In early manhood he settled in Oakland county, where he improved a fine farm. Forty-three years ago he settled in Shiawassee county, on the old farm so well known as the Cook farm, which he transformed by his hard labor from a dense wilderness to one of the finest farms in the State. This farm while worked by Deacon E. Cook was a marvel of beauty and productiveness. His fine, sleek short-horns, and well managed acres often attracted visitors, who were always at the same time admirers.

Deacon Cook always prided himself upon the fact that his business never led him into law, either as a prosecutor or defender. He was twice married, and each wife was a helpmeet, indeed, and the home was always a model of truest felicity. Ten years ago the second wife was taken away, which was a terrible stroke to Deacon Cook. The merry twinkle, and lively humor, so characteristic of this good man, were greatly tempered by this sad event.

Mr. Cook experienced religion when he first came to Michigan, and was immediately made deacon, which position he held till death. Christianity was his strength and solace.

[From the Owosso Press.]

EDITORS OF THE PRESS:—Yesterday, accompanied by our venerable fellow citizen and early friend, Elias Comstock, aged eighty-four years, I attended the funeral of another of Michigan's earliest pioneers, and also one of Shiawassee's early settlers and most respected Christian farmers, whose long and active life was the best proof of a pure Christian character—that of Deacon Ezekiel Cook, of the township of Shiawassee, whose useful life was prolonged to the good old age of eighty-five years. I do not design to write an

obituary, feeling entirely incompetent for the task. But feeling that it is not quite right, as it has become quite too common, that we find only professional men eulogized in the public press, and particularly so members of the judiciary system of our country, while the natural modesty of our agriculturists deters them and their friends from publicity; while in fact I consider their pursuits of life are the noblest and purest in which good men can engage their energies—as deep waters in streams runs stillest, while babbling brooks, like many human beings, often make the most noise and are covered with froth. The quiet life of an earnest Christian man like Deacon Cook is best seen by his works, and the beautiful scene presented on this occasion, I cannot write the words that come first to mind, for I could not feel that it was a mournful scene or should be felt as one of sorrow. Like Jacob of old, his beloved and loving children bore the dear remains of a beloved father to his last resting place beside those of a dearly loved mother. Such a scene I have never before witnessed, and such was probably the case with most, if not all, there.

It was my fortune when a boy of about 12 years to first see the deceased at my father's house at Silver Lake farm in Oakland county, (I write from memory) I think in the year 1822, about 62 years ago. He came with, I believe, his brother-in-law, Lemuel Castle, late of Bennington, and one or two others looking for farms to settle upon, and after exploring the plains and openings in and around Waterford, finally, like most of the hardy sons of New York and eastern States, selected the heavier oak and timbered lands southerly from the then little sickly village of Pontiac. Here Mr. Cook and the rest located, purchasing farms from the Government, and fought the great battle of life, commencing, I think, in the year 1822 to clear up farms. Subsequently nearly all of these early settlers became residents of Shiawassee county, each wishing for more land and heavier timber, including their old eastern familiar friends, the hard maple or sugar-tree so abundant in our county and so scarce in old Oakland county; and not one of that number tackled the sturdy forest with a firmer purpose to accomplish what time, energy and excellent inherited constitution, an upright, unwavering purpose than this Christian gentleman did accomplish, and the large number of descendants assembled on this occasion is an earnest of a well spent life in the service of his Heavenly Master. In fact I do not believe another instance can be found in this county or State where a man of so positive character has lived so long or even one half the time, of whom no ill was ever spoken, and of whom so much good can be said; surely his works must live forever, and his memory be enshrined in the hearts of all whose good fortune it has been, like the witness, to have known him.

Should you not consider it amiss in this connection, I will proceed to narrate an incident of the early experience of the deceased upon his first settlement near Pontiac. The first year, after having built a house or cabin of logs upon his farm, he, with others, one of the Castles, and, I believe, a Mr. Davis, and probably Apollus Dewey, father of T. D. Dewey, also a near relative, went to Detroit for supplies, the others having wagons and teams. Mr. Cook wanting a cow, and a calf to keep her from straying away, he, after selecting other necessaries to be taken in the wagons, went to the River Rouge about eight miles below Detroit and purchased a cow with a calf only one or two days old, paying, I believe, $12.00 for them (a good price at that

time), and upon driving them back to Detroit, found the party with wagons had started back, expecting that he might overtake them. The road was at that time nearly impassable, in fact one continuous mud hole after getting back two or three miles. Following on as fast as possible, leading his cow with the calf following, after three or four miles the calf refused to go further and lay down. The cow, of course, would go no further. The wolves were everywhere and still ferocious, as the old ones were alive that had feasted on human flesh during the late war. The calf would make another cow and must be saved. What did this young, energetic farmer do? He at once did the only thing possible—shouldered the calf and marched forward, through the mud and water, the mother of the calf following—thus saving the proceeds of his last dollar, or nearly so. How many of our young farmers of to-day could or would do it? Such were the efforts required to be put forth by the early pioneers of Michigan, and our Heavenly Father blessed them and their posterity.

The writer, when 17 years of age, with a brother, had the experience for two miles in carrying a young calf upon his shoulders, and can appreciate what that noble man must have suffered and endured that afternoon and night. Young gentlemen farmers of the present days of top buggies and fast horses, I write no fable, nor could I tell the half of the privations and sufferings endured by those who cleared the forests to found your pleasant homes. Soon the actors of those times and scenes will be gone, and to you will be left the welfare of our beloved country. Guard well what is left you.

B. O. WILLIAMS.

Owosso, March 17, 1884.

MEMOIR OF JAMES KENNEY.

James Kenney, died Jan. 1, 1882, at his residence in Middlebury, Shiawassee county. He was born in the town of Northampton, Montgomery Co., N. Y., April, 1806. He was of Scotch descent, his grandfather on his mother's side having been born in the Highlands of Scotland, from whence he emigrated to New York, and settled in Montgomery county. His grandfather, Theodore Kenney, was a native of Connecticut, and was a soldier in the patriot army during the war for Independence, in which war he was wounded. Elijah, the father of James, was born in Montgomery county, where he grew to manhood and was married.

When James was ten years old his father's family moved to the town of Sparta, in Livingston county, where his boyhood days were passed, and where he obtained a limited education. He remained with his father until twenty-six years old, when he started out in life on his own account. He first worked a year for Mr. Purchase, receiving the then large salary of two hundred dollars a year. Becoming satisfied that in an old country a poor man stood but a slight chance of obtaining a position in life, he in 1835 started for Michigan, coming by steamer to Detroit, and from there on foot to Saginaw, stopping in Flint long enough to help raise the first frame building erected there. At that time the only structure marking the present site of Saginaw was a hotel kept in the old fort, and the Williams Brothers' Indian trading-post. On his arrival Mr. Kenney found himself the possessor of twenty-two dollars, and with health, strength, and a

willingness to work, which possessions have ever been the foundation of prosperity and wealth. During the first two years he worked at chopping and clearing land, and running a scow on Saginaw river, and whatever else he found to do.

On the 16th day of June, 1840, Mr. Kenney married Miss Rosella Bruno, daughter of John and Mary (Blanchard) Bruno, Judge Albert Miller performing the ceremony. She was born in Canada, sixty miles north of Montreal, Aug. 3, 1817. There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kenney the following children, viz: Lester J., born March 10, 1842; Susan, Dec. 20, 1843; Martha, May 23, 1852; and Lucy Ann, July 18, 1853. After his marriage Mr. Kenney purchased a farm on Cass river, but being unfortunate in having his house burned was compelled to allow the land to revert to its former owner. In the fall of 1841 he was elected sheriff of Saginaw county on the Whig ticket, although that party was largely in the minority, he having been the second to adopt its principles. In 1843 he was again elected, filling the office so satisfactorily that when, after the expiration of his second term, he moved to Middlebury, men of both parties requested him to remain and again take the office as soon as the the statute of limitation would permit. In April, 1846, having met with financial losses through the failure of others, he moved to the town of Middlebury, where he had previously purchased three lots of wild land. There were then but few inhabitants in the town, and but two houses between his farm and Owosso. a distance of eight miles. In two weeks' time a log house was built, into which the family immediately moved. The old house long ago disappeared, and in its stead has been erected one of the fine modern houses of Middlebury, while the wilderness has given place to a large and well improved farm. Mr. Kenney did much toward changing the politics of his town, which is now Republican by a large majority, of which he was one of the most earnest supporters. He had held nearly all the town and school offices, including those of supervisor, treasurer and clerk; had been notary public many years. He died in the seventy-fourth year of his age, in the blessed hope of immortality. He was respected and esteemed by all, and passed the eventime of his life in the enjoyment of more than a competency.

TUSCOLA COUNTY.

REMINISCENCES OF TUSCOLA COUNTY.

BY JUDGE ALBERT MILLER.

The settlement of Tuscola county commenced in 1836. Among the first settlers, if not the first, were Ebenezer Davis and Edwin Ellis. Mr. Ellis had lived at Saginaw, where I became acquainted with him; he came to my house one Sunday afternoon in the fall of 1839, and desired me to go with him to his father's house (which was situated on the bank of the Cass river opposite where the village of Bridgeport is now located) and perform a marriage ceremony. I then lived on the Tittabawassee; there were no roads, and we had three rivers to cross, but such tramps for a distance of seven or eight miles had no terrors for me then, and when I arrived at the house I

found I had a double duty to perform, in the marriage of Edwin Ellis to Miss Cynthia Davis, daughter of Ebenezer Davis, and Mr. Richard Andrews to Miss Ellis, a sister of Edwin. The newly married couples did not take a wedding tour, but the justice of the peace who performed the marriage ceremony traveled on foot seven miles to reach his home after dark. Among the other early settlers were Mr. Harrison, father of Wm. H. Harrison, Martin Miller, Lovira Hart and John Miller. E. W. Perry and a man named Hurd, in the fall of 1836, commenced building a saw-mill on Perry's creek. The work was prosecuted and completed under great difficulties, and when the little settlement was supplied with lumber, it was found that the Cass river, which was the only highway for the transportation of lumber to a market, was obstructed by a heavy drift-wood, filling the channel for half a mile or more; so Mr. Perry, with his great energy and perseverance, went to work and cleared the river at his own expense, since which time it has been a thoroughfare for the passage of millions of dollars' worth of the staple commodity of the Saginaw Valley. Mr. Perry's labor deserved a greater compensation than he received from the profits on the lumber he sold, for the profits realized by pioneer lumbermen were very small. I mention these circumstances because at the time of which I am writing all the settlers of the Saginaw Valley were considered neighbors, and were much better acquainted with each other than the inhabitants of the same township or city are at the present day. The territory comprising Tuscola county was organized into the township of Tuscola, in Saginaw county, in 1840. I remember the date, for at the general election held in November, 1840, there were 13 votes cast in the township, nearly all Whig. At the meeting of the Legislature in January, 1841, Jeremiah Riggs (Democrat) contested the seat of his Whig opponent, who received a certificate of election to that body as representative from Saginaw county. The ground upon which the contest was based was the alleged illegality of the vote of Tuscola township on account of its imperfect organization. The balance of the county gave a Democratic majority. At the organization of the House of Representatives in 1841 Judge Riggs was present with documents sufficient (as he supposed) to oust his opponent and install himself in a seat as the representative from Saginaw county. But, unfortunately for him, that was the session held first after the destruction of the Hamtramck ballot box, which prevented the votes which had been polled in that township from being counted. The township of Hamtramck gave a Democratic majority sufficient to overcome the Whig majorities of the other portions of the county, but the votes were not before the board of canvassers to be counted, so the certificates of election to the House of Representatives were given to the Whig candidates; that gave a majority of the Legislature to the Whigs, and gave that party control of the State government for the first time after it was instituted.

The circumstances attending the destruction of the Hamtramck ballot box were something as related below:

Louis Moran, who in an early day had been an Indian trader at Saginaw, where he learned, on all festive and important occasions, to imbibe freely of the "ardent," was township clerk, and had charge of the ballot boxes. It is not to be supposed that on election day he would refrain from his customary habit of taking a drink, especially when they were gathering in such a large Democratic vote. After closing the polls the board adjourned for the can-

vas on the next day, and it was thought by some that Louis was rather oblivious that night when he started for home, riding in a French cart without a tailboard, with the ballot boxes placed in the bottom of the cart; the result was that the ballot box containing the votes for representative in the Legislature was found the next morning in a rut in the road, broken open, with the ballots scattered to the four winds. After that the trouble was taken to swear every voter in the township as to whom he voted for for representative, but in the organization of the House that testimony was not heeded; the Whig candidates for Wayne county being in their seats and voting on every question that arose pertaining to them.

When Judge Riggs presented his claim for a seat in the House it was not heeded, and the question as to the legality of the organization of Tuscola township was never afterwards raised.

At that election the battle cry was, "Woodbridge and Reform." Well, we had Woodbridge, and when his message was sent to the Legislature a certain number of copies were ordered printed in the French language; some pedagogue solicited and obtained the appointment to translate the message into that language. When the French version was issued there arose a question as to the correctness of the translation, a committee was raised, of which John J. Adam was chairman, to examine and report upon the subject. I remember but one or two items in Mr. Adam's report. One was that the members of the Legislature were addressed as "Gentlemen of the Bear Garden," and where the Governor said that "no tax, provided it was justly and equally laid, would be more cheerfully paid by the people than that for the hallowed purposes of education," he was made to say in the French version, "*any tax,* provided it was justly and equally laid, would be more cheerfully paid by the people than that for the damned designs of education." The French translation may have suited some of the old French settlers of that period as well as the correct version.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY JOHN BAKER.

The following is a list of names of pioneers of Tuscola county that have died within the past year:

Ezra Tripp.
Mrs. Delos Mead.
John Aikens.
J. D. Smith.
Mrs. Henry Goff.
Rev. John O. Bancroft.
Thomas Sawyer.
James Hammont.
Mrs. Jason Root.
Andrew Bratt.
Joseph Hall.
Anson G. Miller.
Wm. Fenner.
Henry S. Russell.
Mrs. Walter Richardson.
Dr. Wm. Johnson.
Matthew Hiller.
Mrs. E. White.
Mr. Darby.

VAN BUREN COUNTY.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

BY EATON BRANCH.

Nelson B. Conger, died August 11, 1883, aged 71 years.
Mrs. Anna Conklin, died August 16, 1883, aged 76 years.
David Wise, died August 16, 1883, aged 79 years.
Stephen W. Duncombe, died October 15, 1883, aged 43 years.
Arminda M. Warner, died November 21, 1883, aged 79 years.
Eveline Downs Hendryx,* died January 6, 1884, aged 72 years.
Harvey Marshall, died February 22, 1884, aged 85 years.
Daniel Hogmire, died February 25, 1884, aged 72 years.
Nathan H. Bitely, died March 21, 1884, aged 62 years.
Giles Combs, died April 1, 1884, aged 60 years.
Weare Hilliard, died April 4, 1884, aged 82 years.
Jonathan H. Woodman, died May 16, 1884, aged 57 years.
Lyman Tuttle, died May 21, 1884, aged 73 years.

NELSON P. CONGER.

DIED—At his residence in this village, Saturday evening, August 11, 1883, Nelson P. Conger, of paralysis.

Mr. Conger was almost seventy-two years of age, and was born at St. Albans, Vt., on the 30th day of September, 1811. Mr. Conger was an old resident of this place, having settled here about the year 1840. He was married to Eliza Crane on the 10th day of April, 1847. In connection with Stewart and others he was engaged for a number of years in the manufacture of plows in this village, but usually worked at his trade of carpenter and joiner and continued this occupation until he had passed his 70th birthday, and while thus at work he received a paralytic stroke from which he never recovered and which eventually terminated his life. He was well and favorably known in this community as a just, honest, and upright man. He was one of the oldest members of the Christian Church in this village, and for several years past has been one of the elders of that society. Of him it may be truly said, a true Christian has fallen.

He had been for many years a respected member of the fraternity of Odd Fellows and a member of Paw Paw Lodge.

His funeral took place at his residence, on Tuesday last, and was conducted under the auspices of the Odd Fellows.

He leaves behind him a large number of mourning friends and relatives who have the heartfelt sympathy of all our citizens.—*Paw Paw True Northerner.*

ANNA CONKLIN.

DIED—In Hartford, Michigan, August 16, 1883, Mrs. Anna Conklin, aged 76 years.

The subject of the above notice was born in Vermont, in 1807, and at an early age, with her parents, moved to St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. In 1827 she

*Wife of Josiah R. Hendryx, who is a member of the State Pioneer Society.

was united in marriage with Gilbert Conklin, and with him came to Van Buren county, Michigan, while it was yet a wilderness. They located and cleared up a homestead, occupying it until called away by death. Together they endured the toils and suffered the privations incident to a pioneer life. They lived to see the country cleared up, society established and prosperity surround them, and to enjoy the confidence and esteem of those who knew them. Mrs. C. survived her husband about ten years. Her home was made the favorite resort of her children, six of whom are still living, and of her grandchildren, who deeply feel her removal. Always cheerful, full of kind words and deeds, she was endeared to the hearts of her family and a large circle of friends. "Her children rise up and call her blessed; her husband also and he praiseth her."

DAVID WISE.

DIED—At Pine Grove, Michigan, August 16, 1883, David Wise, aged seventy-nine years and six months.

The subject of our sketch was born of humble parents in the town of Sharon, Schoharie county, N. Y. At the age of fourteen years his father died, leaving him to battle life's cares as best he could, but, being of robust health and having a willing disposition to work, he learned the tanner's trade, though after a few years' trial he concluded that the business of carpenter and joiner would suit him better. This business he followed several years with very good success. In the year 1852 he emigrated to Pine Grove, which at that time was almost a wilderness, and during his thirty-one years' residence there devoted his time principally to lumbering and agricultural pursuits. During the last three years he has been in very feeble health, being confined to his bed most of the time. There survive him a widow and four sons, all of whom live in the immediate vicinity of Pine Grove.

STEPHEN W. DUNCOMBE.

The funeral of our late fellow-citizen, Stephen W. Duncombe, was held at the Disciple Church, in this village, on Sunday last, under the direction of the Masonic lodge of this village, a large number of whom were present. Brodhead Post, G. A. R., of which the deceased was a member, also attended the obsequies in a body. The church was crowded to its full capacity and the service, which was conducted by Rev. W. C. Burns, assisted by Rev. G. P. Linderman, was most appropriate to the occasion. The remains of Mr. Duncombe were taken to Keeler, his former home, for burial.

Mr. Duncombe was born in Brantford, Canada, in 1840, but came with his father's family to Keeler, in this county, when a mere child. In 1861 he responded to the call of his country by entering, as a private soldier, the ranks of Company D, Western sharp shooters, afterwards known as the 66th regiment of Illinois infantry. He served with this company until October, 1862, when, on account of ill health, he was honorably mustered out of the service, bearing the rank of captain at the time of his discharge. At the general election held in November, 1862, he was elected register of deeds of this county and was honored by a re-election to that office in 1864. In 1872 he was elected to the responsible position of county treasurer, to

which office he was again elected in 1874. In 1877 he was appointed to the same position to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Marshall, then treasurer, and in 1878 he was again chosen to the same office. His entire service as treasurer of this county was upwards of seven years. During the winter of 1881-2 he was appointed register of the United States land office at Aberdeen, Dakota, which position he occupied until the time of his death. Politically, Mr. Duncombe was a pronounced Republican, and was recognized as a man of influence and ability in the councils of his party. He was one of the best and most accurate of our business men, honorable and upright in all his dealings with his fellow men. He had been in ill health for many years, and had it not been for his iron will, firm determination, and great vitality, he would, doubtless, have been laid in his grave years ago.

Few men were better known or more highly respected in Van Buren county than Mr. Duncombe. He leaves behind him a widow and three children to mourn his loss, as well as a large circle of sorrowing relatives. They have all the sincere and heartfelt sympathy of this entire community. He died Oct. 15, 1883, at Aberdeen, Dakota.—*Paw Paw True Northerner, October 26, 1883.*

ARMINDA M. WARNER.

Arminda M. Warner, widow of Junia Warner, one of the early settlers of this county, departed this life November 21, 1883, at the residence of her son, J. C. Warner, Paw Paw, Michigan. The deceased was born in the town of Litchfield, Herkimer county, N. Y., April 12, 1804, nearly eighty years ago. She was united in marriage to Junia Warner, February 20, 1825, at Litchfield, the place of her birth. In 1835 they removed to Michigan and settled in Almena township, Van Buren county. Here, being one of the first settlers, they became well and favorably known by their hospitality, noble Christian bearing and labors. Before removing to the west Mr. Warner had been a member of the Oneida conference, N. Y., of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but was compelled to take a certificate of location, on account of the failure of his health. He continued his labors, however, after coming to this new country, preaching all the way from St. Joseph to Prairie Ronde and Schoolcraft. Sister Warner rendered valuable assistance to her husband in this department of his work and was highly esteemed by all. After the death of her husband she remained upon the farm, giving direction to affairs and keeping a home for her children, until they reached the years of their majority. The deceased was the mother of nine children, six of whom survive her: Mrs. P. L. Palmer, E. L. Warner and J. C. Warner of Paw Paw, Mrs. F. E. Hoyt of Petoskey, Mrs. M. A. Sirrine of Waverly, and W. F. Warner of Grand Rapids. The last fifteen years of her life she was an invalid and at times an intense sufferer with rheumatism. Sister Warner's religious life and experience was clear and satisfactory. Converted at fifteen, she never had any doubts of her acceptance with God, and as she said to the writer of this obituary, her religious experience was growing better and sweeter all the time. Her last hours were hours of holy triumph. It was all glory, glory, glory, praising God for all the past, rejoicing in the present salvation, and in a blessed prospect of heaven and immortal glory. Her

funeral was held at the M. E. Church on last Sabbath and was attended by a large concourse of old friends and acquaintances.—*Paw Paw True Northerner, November 30, 1883.*

EVELINE DOWNS HENDRYX.

Eveline Downs Hendryx was born in Fabius, Tompkins county, N. Y., December 10, 1811. When four years of age she moved with her parents, Lemuel L. Downs and Harriet Joy Downs, to Yates, Orleans county. At the age of eighteen, March 11, 1830, she was married to Josiah Riley Hendryx, and at once was installed mistress of his log cabin, in a densely wooded district. In September, 1859, she, with her husband and entire father's family, moved to Marshall, Calhoun county, Mich., traveling all the way with teams, passing through Canada. At Marshall she lived with her husband and rendered him material aid in accumulating an independence. From Marshall they moved to Hamilton, Van Buren county, in 1874, and to Dowagiac, Cass county, in 1881, where she died January 6, 1884, aged seventy-two years and twenty-seven days.

The husband, in a letter giving the above facts, adds in conclusion: "I might in truth have said that at Yates, Orleans county, N. Y., we accumulated an independence, but lost it through an unfortunate venture; we came to Michigan with less than a dollar on our arrival."

HARVEY MARSHALL.

Harvey Marshall settled in Oakland county in 1837, thence removed to Van Buren county in 1839. He was born April 23, 1799, and died February 22, 1884, in Lawrence, aged eighty-five. He was a farmer by occupation.

DANIEL HOGMIRE.

Daniel Hogmire died at his home in Arlington on the evening of February 25, 1884, aged nearly seventy-two years. Mr. Hogmire was one of the very first settlers of Arlington township, having moved to this county in 1839. He first located and for a number of years lived on the farm now owned by E. B. Stimpson, opposite M. H. Hogmire's, but subsequently disposing of this place, he moved to his late homestead, where he has resided for thirty-three years. During this time he had built for himself a beautiful home, surrounded by the comforts of life, the reward of long years of industry and economy.

He was never known as a practical, successful farmer, and although his home and farm bore marks of substantial and permanent improvements, his taste was more of mechanism, in his younger days being classed as one of the best mechanics (carpenter and joiner) in the country, many monuments of his skill and handicraft still remaining as evidence of his workmanship. His family consisted of a wife, three sons and a daughter, all of whom survive and now mourn the loss of a kind husband and indulgent father. The funeral services were conducted from the family residence, Elder J. H. Reese officiating, after which the remains were placed in the Arlington cemetery.

"Thus we we see, one by one,
The sturdy oak and forest pine
Decay, wither and fall,
By the relentless hand of time."

HON. N. H. BITELY.

The Hon. Nathan H. Bitely was buried, at his home in Lawton, on Friday, March 21, 1884. The funeral was largely attended by people of the vicinity and sympathizing friends from Paw Paw and elsewhere, who sorrowfully consigned his body to rest, amid scenes where he so long had dwelt. His death occurred on the morning of the 18th inst., and was due to inflammation of the heart, from which disease he had suffered acutely for the week previous. He had been in suffering health for many years, having, in 1868, received a partial sunstroke, and, a few years later, a slight stroke of paralysis. From the debility resulting from these misfortunes he never recovered. Thus necessitated to relinquish his former activity, he afterwards devoted himself to the care of his fruit farm, which is the oldest and one of the best in the vicinity.

Although unable, through physical inability, to take an active part in the doings of his party, no man possessed a more intense love of political affairs than he, or kept himself better informed in all that transpired in the country. He was always a careful reader, and so thoroughly comprehended and assimilated what he read that was of value, that it was always a pleasure to converse with him on any important topic.

Mr. Bitely was a man of unusual ability; when roused or stirred up, he could speak with extraordinary power. As an effective speaker, one who could make a lasting impression upon his audience, he, probably, has never had his equal in the county, if, indeed, in western Michigan. Old residents of the county will still talk enthusiastically of his speeches, made in the early days of the Republican party, or to uphold the Government in the war of secession.

In politics, Mr. Bitely was Republican, as earnest and uncompromising, so far as the vital tenets were concerned, on the day of his death, as when it was organized under the oaks at Jackson. For many years he was a member of the State Republican committee and on intimate political terms with the leaders of the Republican party.

Mr. Bitely was never a seeker for office; in an early day he was elected prosecuting attorney of the county, but declined to qualify, and attempts that were made to nominate him to the Legislature, were met with his refusal to accept. There was, probably, no time, up to the commencement of his illness, that he could not have received the united support of the Republicans of this county, and the surrounding counties, for any office to which he might have aspired. In 1866 he was elected to the State Senate, and became acknowledged as one of the most useful and influential members of that body. It was the general judgment of his colleagues that Mr. Bitely never wasted time or words. No one could say more in fewer words than he. In 1868 he was returned to the Senate, although it was known to the convention that renominated him, that he was dangerously ill, and was not a candidate, still there was no opposition.

His health, unfortunately, did not improve sufficiently to enable him to be at Lansing but briefly, during the session of the Legislature. Since then his health has been such as to render it imperative for him to exercise the greatest degree of care, in order to be able to attend to his private affairs, and thus to eschew active politics. He has occasionally, however, been seen at township and county conventions.

His example and counsel were valuable to his neighbors engaged in the same occupation with himself, fruit-growing. He was the first president of the Lawton Pomological Society, and remained such at his death. He was also one of the originators of the Lawton Book Club Association, of which he was the first president, and remained ever an active, interested member.

Possibly, Mr. Bitely may have been lacking, somewhat, in ambition and native energy, yet it is altogether probable, that if he had not been stricken with disease, the record of his life would have been a far more imposing one; he had tasted of the duties which nature and training had fitted him to perform, and he had reached a point in his career where it was easier for him to go forward—never a difficult matter with him—than to remain stationary, or to recede.

Mr. Bitely leaves a widow, one son and three daughters. One of the latter is still in early childhood, the others are of maturer years.

Mr. Bitely was born on the Hudson, at the village of Moran, Saratoga county, N. Y., January 22, 1822, and removed to Paw Paw in 1851. He was educated to the law at the Balleston Springs law school, N. Y. In the following year he settled at Lawton, where for many years he was engaged in the manufacture of lumber.—*Paw Paw True Northerner.*

GILES COMBS.

Giles Combs, aged sixty, died suddenly, on Tuesday afternoon, April 1, 1884. He had long suffered from lung disease but was comfortable and able to be about. He was taken with hemorrhage from the lungs in Sutton & Hill's grocery and died within five minutes.

WEARE HILLIARD.

Weare Hilliard, another pioneer of Hartford, died of heart disease on Friday, April 4, 1884, and was buried on Sunday P. M., from the home of his son Charles, with whom he had lived for sixteen years. He was born at Andover, N. H., July 5, 1801. May 4, 1823, he was married to Catherine Belle Grover, of Shrewsbury, Vt. Of his eleven children seven are living, three daughters and four sons. In April, 1825, he moved to Ticonderoga, N. Y., thence in May, 1827, to Northfield Vt., thence in May, 1828, Burlington Vt., thence in August, 1831, to Chagrin, now Willoughby, thence to Mayfield, O., in December, 1834, where he lived for twenty years. In 1851 he located forty acres of land which is now comprised in the village of Hartford, north of Main street, and in 1854, September 16, he moved with his family here, where for twenty-nine years he has resided. He was a cabinet maker by trade, but for the past eleven years he was unable to do work. He was temperate in his habits and never used tobacco in any form; was a great reader, methodical, advanced in progressive opinions, and a lover of things intimately associated with his younger life, among which is an American definition spelling book which he first used in 1809, and bound in wooden cover, printed in Concord, copyrighted in 1802. A dictionary, printed in 1818, is among his collections. He lived a consistent and upright citizen and died mourned by a bereaved widow and family who have the sympathy of the many friends that respected him.

JONATHAN H. WOODMAN.

Died, at his residence in Paw Paw township, on Friday, May 16, 1884, of disease of the heart, Jonathan H. Woodman, son of David Woodman 1st, aged fifty-seven years. He had long been a sufferer with the disease which caused his death, and his final departure was not unexpected.

His funeral was held at the Free Baptist Church on Sunday following his death, at 11 o'clock A. M., and was attended by a great number of relatives and sympathizing friends. Rev. W. C. Burns officiated at the last sad rites, and the remains were laid to rest in the beautiful burial grounds just east of the village of Paw Paw.

Mr. Woodman was one of the pioneer settlers of this region, having come here when he was a mere lad of four years and having spent his whole life among us. Here he spent his boyhood's days and here he did his manhood's work. We need not speak of the character of that work; the people of this vicinity are familiar with it. Suffice it to say that as a pioneer, he performed manfully the labor, and bore bravely the hardships of such a life. Although he was not a public man, in any sense of the word, he was intimately identified and deeply interested in the upbuilding of the religious and educational interests of our beautiful village. Retiring and unassuming in his disposition, writing his life's history in the walks of private and rural life, few ever really and truly knew him. The best, the noblest and truest part of his life was hidden from the public gaze. It was only in the relation of husband and father that the real worth of his character manifested itself. When the days's work was done, no place allured him from the home circle, and none were more dear to him than those who composed it. Unselfish in all his thoughts and acts, solicitous for the happiness of others, his presence ever brought a benediction and a consciousness of peace to those whom he loved.

Mr. Woodman was a devout man, a Christian in thought and in life, and ever trusted in Him who was made perfect through suffering.

He was truly one of nature's noblemen and had, by his genial disposition and upright character, won a high place in the hearts of all who knew him. Strictly honorable in all his dealings with his fellow men, he had by his habits of industry accumulated a fair property, being one of the foremost agriculturists of the town, and established a reputation such that men said of him, "His word is as good as his bond." Of him it may truly be said, "A good man has fallen." His example was one well worthy of imitation by the rising generation. He leaves to mourn his death a wife, one son and one daughter, and a large number of other relatives. They may rest assured that they have the fullest and most heartfelt sympathy of the entire community in this, their time of sore affliction.

LYMAN TUTTLE.

Lyman Tuttle, Esq., was born in Tunbridge, Vt., in 1810, and died at his residence in this township (Decatur), near White Oak, at 2 o'clock A.M., on Wednesday morning, May 21, 1884, being at the time of his death 73 years of age.

He moved from his native place to Kalamazoo in 1836, where he continued to reside until 1860, when he came to this township and resided here until his death.

His funeral look place at his residence on Friday, May 23, at two o'clock P. M., Rev. H. W. Harvey officiating. The deceased leaves, to mourn his loss, a widow, a daughter and two sons.

Mr. Tuttle was well and favorably known to all our citizens, and was universally regarded as an honorable and upright man, one whose loss will be felt throughout the community. His demise was not unexpected, as he had been a great sufferer for a long time, from the effects of a cancer which was the cause of his death. The bereaved widow and family will receive the true and earnest sympathy of all who know them, or who were acquainted with the deceased.

WASHTENAW COUNTY.

SEAT OF JUSTICE.

[From the Detroit Gazette, Feb. 21, 1827.]

WASHTENAW COUNTY.—Messrs. R. Smyth, J. L. Leib, A. E. Wing, J. M. Closkey, F. C. Sheldon, T. Rowland, and S. Conant, have been appointed by the Governor, commissioners for fixing the seat of justice in the new county of Washtenaw, and will next week proceed to execute that duty. The county seat will probably be established on the river Huron of Lake Erie, about forty miles from its mouth. Emigration is taking a direction that way, and we have no doubt but it will be in a short time a flourishing and well-settled county. It is the ninth in the Territory, and the seventh that has been organized in four years.

LINES

ON THE DEATH OF MISS PAMELIA B. MILES, ONLY DAUGHTER OF HON. GEORGE MILES OF ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN.

[From the Democratic Free Press, Detroit, June 16, 1843. Taken from the Albany Argus.]

'T is sad to see the fair young flower
Fade from the longing sight;
'T is sad to miss a beaming star
From the dark brow of night;
'T is sad to hear a melody
We ne'er can call again,
Die swiftly on the troubled air,
Nor leave one lingering strain.

'T is sad to know a gentle heart,
A spirit kind and true,
Has left the weary world of ours,
Where we can find so few;
And sadness touched the mourning breast,
The quick tears filled each eye,
When first we learned that thou wert fled
Unto thy home on high.

And many a scene came thronging back
From the chambers of the past,
Scenes of youth's glad and sunny days
That were too bright to last;
When we together bowed before
That high and sacred shrine,*

* Miss M. was a member of the last class of graduates from the Albany Female Academy.

Where knowledge lights her kindling flames
And science soars divine.

And mournful memories of the hour
When voices low had broken,
Chanted the last and long "farewell,"
And the parting word was spoken.
Oh! we shall miss thee when once more,
Like severed streams we meet,
And in our circle there will be
Alas! a vacant seat.*

Life was before thee, and its path
Seemed bright, as hope soared high;
We will not weep that thou wert called
Beyond the dark blue sky,
Ere time had touched thy spirit's bloom
With hues of earthly birth,
Or taught to thee the bitterness,
The weariness of earth.

We would not chain the joyous bird,
Or check the fountain's play;
We would not call thee back again
To tread our darkened way;
For thou hast soared with tireless wing,
And in the land of rest,
Where tempests sweep not, found a home
Among the bright and blest.

Thy brilliant hopes and holy thoughts,
Untouched by care or time,
Have passed beyond the flight of years
Unto a changeless clime;
And we will hope to meet thee there,
Where partings never come,
When angel voices bid us seek
Our last eternal home.

Then fare thee well! We'll think of thee
As of some gentle flower,
Borne from this chilling air to bloom
In a celestial bower:
Yet o'er the flower the winds low moan
Will often sadly sweep,
And thus our fond, our stricken hearts
Will think on thee and weep.

MEMORIAL REPORT,

BY EZRA D. LAY.

Obituary notices of pioneers that have died in Washtenaw county between June 1, 1883, and June 1, 1884:

Mrs. Diadama Stocking died June 17, 1883, aged 75 years; a resident of Ann Arbor thirty-four years.

Sheldon Ide died in Ann Arbor, June 18, 1883, aged 70 years; had been a resident of Washtenaw county forty-eight years.

Ashley Parks died July 20, 1883, aged 81 years; had resided in Sharon forty-eight years.

*Referring to the next annual meeting of the Alumnæ—an association of the graduates of the Albany Female Academy.

J. W. Bradford died at his home in Scio, July 18, 1883, aged 79 years; an old resident of that town.

Mrs. Mary B. Grant died August 3, 1883, aged 80 years; had resided in Ypsilanti forty-six years.

Mrs. Julia Geddes died August 18, 1883, aged 74 years; had resided in Ann Arbor town over forty years.

Rev. Frederica Smith, a Lutheran clergyman, died in Ann Arbor in August, 1883; had been a resident of this county most of the time since 1830.

Mrs. Rachel Lewis died in Pittsfield in this county, September 2, 1883, aged 74 years; a resident of the county forty years.

Mrs. Maria Mead died September 12, 1883, aged 78 years; had been a resident of Ann Arbor fifty-four years.

John Brokaw died September 12, 1883, aged 74 years; a resident of the county forty-six years.

John D. Doane died in Dexter village, October 21, 1883, aged 73 years; had resided in Dexter township and village fifty-two years.

Rice A. Beal died October 3, 1883, aged 60 years and eight months; had lived in Michigan fifty years and most of the time in Washtenaw county.

Miss Cornelia A. Wolcott died in Ypsilanti, October 16, 1883, aged 56 years; had been a resident of Washtenaw county fifty-one years.

George Stuck died October 20, 1883, aged 90 years; settled on the farm where he died in Pittsfield, June, 1836.

Robert Greensitte died in Ann Arbor town, October 30, 1883, aged 77 years; had been a resident of Washtenaw county fifty-six years.

Robert Gardner died October 29, 1883, aged 85 years and ten months; an old resident of Augusta, in this county.

John Minzey died October 31, 1883, aged 84 years; an old resident of this county.

Mrs. A. Miner died October 25, 1883, aged 68 years; had resided in Superior township and Ypsilanti city forty-eight years.

Christopher Nearns died in Ann Arbor, November 8, 1883, aged 80 years; had lived in Michigan thirty-six years.

Dr. Parmenio Davis died November 17, 1883, in the 68th year of his age; had resided in Ypsilanti forty-seven years.

Mrs. Martha L. Allen died December 1, 1883, aged 57 years; an old resident of Ypsilanti city.

Mrs. Harriet Douglas died December 16, 1883, aged 82 years; had resided in Pittsfield and Ann Arbor city forty years.

Wm. M. Gregory, a member of the State and Washtenaw County Pioneer societies, died February 10, 1884, aged 80 years; had been a resident of Saline fifty-one years.

Hiram Lownsbury died, almost instantly, in the township of York, February 7, 1884, at an advanced age; an old resident of Ypsilanti city and York.

Mrs. Sherman Hinckley died December 4, 1883, aged 79 years; had resided in Pittsfield in this county forty-nine years.

Mrs. Mary Kline died December 1, 1883, aged 82 years; had resided in Washtenaw county since 1836.

Mrs. Jane Halsey died in Ann Arbor, January 5, 1884, aged 93 years; had been a resident of the county thirty-five years.

Benjamin Culy died at his home in Scio township, January 14, 1884, aged 65 years; had lived on the farm where he died forty-eight years.

Mrs. Celia Welch died January 12, 1884, aged 70 years; had been a res ident of Pittsfield and Ann Arbor city fifty years.

Richard Alchen died in the township of York, February 3, 1884, aged 83 years; an old resident of that town.

Lewis M. Phelps died February 13, 1884, aged 75 years; a resident of Saline township nearly fifty-two years. He purchased the farm of Government that he lived on and where he died.

Blodget Smith, a resident of Lodi, in this county, forty-six years, died at his home, February 18, 1884, aged 89 years.

Samuel R. Doty died February 27, 1884, aged 81 years; had resided in Ann Arbor forty-six years. Mr. Doty was the father of Duane Doty, superintendent of schools in Detroit for ten years.

Festus A. Fellows died March 3, 1884, aged 82 years; hadbeen a resident of Saline fifty-eight years.

Mrs. Mary Cheney died March 1, 1884, aged 54 years. Mrs. Cheney had resided in Ypsilanti from infancy and was a daughter of the late Arden H. Ballard.

Jesse K. Lyon died in the month of March, 1884, aged 81 years. He settled in Saline township in 1837.

John Lennon died March 8, 1884, aged 70 years; had lived in Ann Arbor forty-six years.

Sarah Jane Andrews died in Ypsilanti town, March 10, 1884, aged 66 years; had been a resident in Superior and Ypsilanti townships over fifty years.

Mrs. Catherine Weienette, a resident of the county since 1838, died in Saline, December 29, 1883, aged 68 years.

Peter Kline, who came to this county in 1834, died in Saline, January 7, 1884, aged 82 years.

Mrs. Jane Glover died in Saline, January 17, 1884, aged 72 years. She removed to this county in 1837.

Michael Kearcher died July 24, 1883, aged 73 years; a resident of Lima forty-five years.

John Welch died in the township of Dexter, August 16, 1883, aged 70 years; a resident of the county fifty years.

James Savage died in the village of Chelsea, June 30, 1883, aged 83 years; had resided in Sylvan township forty-nine years.

Earl Sidney Smith died August 16, 1883, aged 76 years; a resident of Washtenaw county fifty-three years.

Mrs. Polly Wheeler died August 15, 1883, aged 93 years and 6 months; settled in Webster in this county in 1829.

Phelix Hart died March 19, 1884, aged 88 years; an old resident of Pittsfield in this county.

Dorr Kellogg died March 15, 1884, aged 85 years; had been a resident of Ann Arbor forty-eight years.

Nathan H. Pierce died March 23, 1884, aged 64 years; had been a resident of Ann Arbor thirty-five years. He was sergeant-at-arms in the State senate in 1857 and held various offices in Ann Arbor.

Noah Mann died March 20, 1884, aged 82 years; had resided in Superior township nearly fifty years.

Mrs. Henry Depew died March 16, 1884, aged 87 years; came to this county in 1833 and for over fifty years had lived in the same house where she died.

Orin Carpenter died March 24, 1884, aged 73 years; an old resident of Ypsilanti city.

Wm. Mulholland died March 11, 1884, aged 69 years; had been a resident of Superior, in this county, fifty-one years.

Mrs. Ann Campbell died March 30, 1884, aged 80 years; had been a resident of Augusta in this county forty-two years.

James Sober died April 4, 1884, aged 91 years. He settled in the township of Salem, in this county, on government land in 1831.

Philemon C. Murray died April, 1884, aged 75 years; settled in Salem, in this county, in 1825.

Rev. Seth Hardy died in Ypsilanti, April 26, 1884, aged nearly 80 years. He came to Michigan in 1835, and for the last 25 or 30 years has been a resident of Washtenaw county. He was a person esteemed for his many fine qualities; always industrious and endeavoring to improve every opportunity for doing good.

Mrs. Ann Kearney died April 26, 1884, aged 80 years; had resided in Northfield, in this county, forty-seven years.

Henry Townsend died in Sharon, April 28, 1884, aged 50 years; an old resident of that town.

Col. James H. Fellows died at his home in Sharon, April 27, 1884, aged 76 years; one of the first settlers in the town of Sharon. Mr. Fellows came to Michigan in 1824 and most of the time since has been a resident of the town where he died. He was a member of the State and Washtenaw county Pioneer Societies and was at Lansing and attended the last meeting of the Pioneer Society, held in June, 1883.

Rev. Caleb A. Lamb died April 28, 1884, aged nearly 85 years. Elder Lamb first came to Michigan in June, 1824, and remained a short time and then returned to the State of New York and remained there until the 6th of September, 1829, when he again landed in Detroit, and since that time until the time of his death has been a resident of Michigan, laboring as a physician and preaching to various churches in Farmington, St. Johns, and other places, until 1871 when he moved to Ypsilanti, where he has since resided till death, respected and beloved by all who knew him. Elder Lamb became an early member of the State Pioneer Society and took quite an interest, not only in the State Pioneer Society, but also in the Washtenaw County

Society. He frequently attended the meetings of these societies. He also wrote an interesting paper which was published in the first volume of the State Pioneer Collections. But his work on earth is done. His remains were taken to Farmington for interment, his first residence in Michigan.

Isaac N. Conklin died May 13, 1884, aged nearly 76 years; had been a resident of Ypsilanti over forty years.

John H. Taylor died May 28, 1884, aged 66 years; had been a resident of Washtenaw county since 1832.

The ages of the pioneers that have died in Washtenaw county between June 1, 1883, and June 1, 1884, are as follows:

Between 90 and 95	4
Between 85 and 90	5
Between 80 and 85	18
Between 75 and 80	11
Between 70 and 75	12
Between 65 and 70	7
Between 60 and 65	2
Between 55 and 60	2
Between 50 and 55	2
	63

Average number of their ages are about 76⅓ years.

RICE A. BEAL.

Rice A. Beal died at Iowa Falls, Iowa, October 3, 1883. An Ann Arbor paper gives the following account of his funeral, which took place Sunday, October 7, 1883:

The remains of the late Rice A. Beal arrived from Iowa on the Michigan Central at 5:27 last Friday afternoon and were escorted to the residence by Company A, of which Mr. Beal was an honorary member, and by a number of citizens and students.

At the suggestion and desire of a number of prominent business men the body was placed in the corridor of the court-house during the afternoon of Saturday, where it was seen by hundreds of people who desired one final view of the face that had so long been familiar to every citizen of Ann Arbor. The entrances to the court-house were appropriately hung with mourning for the occasion, while the central part of the hall was heavily draped and abundantly supplied with fine flowers. A detachment of Company A did the duties of a guard of honor.

The exercises of the funeral at the Methodist Church, Sunday afternoon, were very impressive and indicative of the regard which his fellow townsmen entertained for Mr. Beal. The large audience room of the church was completely filled and hundreds were obliged to return to their homes, being unable to gain admission. The pall-bearers were A. J. Sawyer, Charles H. Worden, Charles Spoor, Joe T. Jacobs, John J. Robison, Benjamin Brown, A. De Forest and W. A. Tolchard. The clergymen who participated in the exercises were Rev. George Duffield, D. D., of Lansing, the Rev. J. M. Arnold of Detroit, and the Revs. R. B. Pope and R. H. Steele of this city. In the audience were seated Collector D. V. Bell and Pension Agent

Samuel Post, of Detroit, Gen. Hartsuff, of Port Huron, and many other prominent personages from other sections of the State. After singing by the choir and prayer by Dr. Steele, Dr. Duffield spoke for about fifteen minutes, giving to his hearers the high estimate of Mr. Beal's character that he had formed during many years of a close acquaintance. He was followed by Rev. Mr. Pope, who paid a glowing and earnest tribute to the many laudable traits of character possessed by the deceased. He alluded in a touching manner to the charity and benevolence of Mr. Beal and recalled many generous acts that were evidently known and personally appreciated by many in the audience.

After the services the funeral procession was formed, the employés of the several printing offices of the city attending in a body. Over 80 carriages and many citizens on foot followed the body to Forest Hill cemetery, where, after the performance of the last sad rites in the burial service, the earthly remains of Rice A. Beal were laid at rest.

At a meeting of the employés of the various printing offices of the city of Ann Arbor, held on Friday evening, October 5, 1883, a committee of three, consisting of R. S. Shannon, J. B. Saunders and E. J. Morton, was appointed to draw up and present a series of resolutions at an adjourned meeting which was held the following evening. The following are the resolutions as presented and adopted by a unanimous vote:

WHEREAS, By the sudden and to us mysterious action of an all-wise and far-seeing Providence, we are called upon to mourn the loss of our former friend and employer, Rice A. Beal, and

WHEREAS, We feel that in his removal his employés have lost a true and valued friend; the working class generally, an earnest watcher over their interests; the worthy needy, a sure source of relief; the organizers of all good and useful agencies a willing and generous contributor; the city, one of its most prominent and enterprising citizens; and the State, one whom we doubt not could have filled any position in the gift of its people, with honor to himself, the State and the country in which we live; and

WHEREAS, We, the employés of the late deceased, together with our co-laborers, the printers, pressmen and book binders of the city of Ann Arbor, in conference assembled, deem it a duty we owe to the memory of Rice A. Beal, as one of the principal advancers of the "art preservative" in the county of Washtenaw and in the State of Michigan, that we, as a body, give expression to our feelings of regret at his unlooked-for and much lamented departure; therefore, be it

Resolved, That we, as employés of the various printing and binding establishments of the city of Ann Arbor, attend the funeral of the late Rice A. Beal, in a body, on Sunday afternoon next; and be it

Resolved, That we extend to the family and relatives of the deceased our sincere and heartfelt sympathies in this sad hour of bereavement; and be it further

Resolved, That a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions be published in the city papers; and also presented to the family of the deceased.

R. S. SHANNON,
J. B. SAUNDERS, } Committee.
E. J. MORTON,

DR. BENJAMIN F. COCKER.

[From the Detroit Post and Tribune, April 10, 1883.]

The Rev. Benjamin F. Cocker, D. D., LL. D., professor of psychology, speculative philosophy and philosophy of religion, died at his residence on West Huron street, Ann Arbor, Sunday night.

Dr. Cocker was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1821. His father designed

him for one of the learned professions, and gave him the advantages of a good English education at King James' grammar school.

Having a decided taste for business life, however, he was placed in a German business house, where he laid the foundation of correct business habits. He afterwards engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods, in which occupation he remained for seven years. In 1850 he was compelled through failing health to seek a change of climate. He determined on going to Australia, and notwithstanding the misgivings of his friends, as to the effect of a long sea voyage, he found himself, after the hardships and privations of a passage of sixteen weeks, measurably restored to health and vigor. He arrived at Launceston, Tasmania, where he remained about a year as an agent of an English shipping house.

When gold was discovered in Victoria he removed to Melbourne, where he carried on a large and successful mercantile business.

The great panic of 1856, which involved nearly the whole colony in financial ruin, proved disastrousto his business, and, losing nearly all of his accumulations, he purchased a small vessel and went on a trading voyage to New Zeeland, Tonga, Feejee and Tahiti. While on Feejee he visited the Wesleyan Missionaries, and while on an excursion to a heathen temple on one of the islands he, with a companion, fell into the hands of the cannibals. His fate and that of his companion seemed sealed. The death song, which was to precede their being killed and devoured by the savages, had already commenced, when by courageous and superhuman effort they succeeded in breaking through the weakest part of the line and escaped to their boat, whither they were pursued by the yelling horde who were hungering for human flesh. After barely eluding the cannibals, he had, on the same voyage, a narrow escape from shipwreck, but finally reached Australia in safety. He afterward clerked in a lumber yard, where he continued for a time. He then took the same vessel and made for the Friendly Islands. He went ashore at Tonga and sent the vessel on to Lakemba, where she struck a reef and went down immediately, the crew being saved. He returned to Australia and found employment as a wharfage clerk at Sidney, where he remained for three months. Nor does the above recital end the chapter of strange and saddening circumstances that have enveloped the life history of this remarkable man. When his employment on the wharf at Sidney terminated, he started for Callao, Peru, and on the voyage encountered the shock of an earthquake when about four hundred miles from the South American coast. From Callao, by the way of Panama and Aspinwall, he went to New Orleans, then up the Mississippi to Cairo, and from that point to Chicago. His funds having been exhausted he endeavored to find temporary employment in Chicago, but failed. He finally landed in Adrian, this State, where he was appointed pastor of the M. E. Church in Palmyra. Here he filled the pulpit for two years. From Palmyra he went to Adrian and Ypsilanti, and then came to Ann Arbor. He returned to Adrian, and came back to Ann Arbor.

To a pure, simple, and transparent life, he added remarkable power in the pulpit, and as a preacher he was uniformly successful. Learned, but never pedantic, he won the sympathy of all classes of hearers, by his kind, tender and sympathetic nature. All classes of people flocked to hear him and were alike enthusiastic in their praise of his wonderful powers. In 1869 he was appointed pastor of the Central M. E. Church, Detroit, which posi-

tion he soon after resigned, to accept the chair of mental and moral philosophy in the University of Michigan.

In 1870 he published "Christianity and Greek Philosophy;" in 1873 "Lectures on the Truth of the Christian Religion;" in 1875 "Theistic Conception of the World," and afterwards "Evidences of Christianity" and "The Hand Book of Philosophy." The Wesleyan University in 1864 conferred on him the degree of M. A., Asbury University that of D. D. He afterwards received the degree of LL. D. from Victoria College, Ontario.

The greater part of his work was done while laboring under intense physical suffering.

He leaves a wife in feeble health and two sons, Wm. J. and Henry R., graduates of the University.

The time for the funeral has not yet been fixed, but may possibly occur Wednesday, either in the Methodist Episcopal Church or University hall. A large number of Methodist clergymen are expected to be present. The University senate are to meet and adopt resolutions of respect.

Dr. Cocker was a man beloved by everybody, and by his death this community has lost an upright, honorable and Christian gentleman. He was a friend to the poor and rich alike, and the many young men who have gone forth from the walls of the University will drop a silent tear when they hear of the death of their old instructor.

IN MEMORIAM.

THE REV. BENJAMIN F. COCKER, D. D., LL. D., OBIT APRIL 8, A. D. 1883.

Quando ullum invenient parem?

O man beloved, well did I know thy worth;
In thee were knowledge, understanding, light,
A spirit excellent, and love of right
Too rarely found among the sons of earth.

Vice, error and oppression knew thy might;
Before thy steady gaze, like his of old,
These lion-mouths were shut, no longer bold,
They fled, all trembling, to their dens of night.

Yes, wisdom from the Holy God was thine;
What he taught only, *that* as truth was told,
And hence thy crown its majesty of shine.
Of longed-for journey, now no further need,
The higher, purer air is thine indeed,
Gone with the angels to the land divine.

GEORGE DUFFIELD.

ANN ARBOR, April 10, 1883.

WAYNE COUNTY.

MEMORIAL REPORT.

Edward A. Trumbull, died June 1, 1882, aged 78.
Maria Rockwell Birchard, died August 8, 1882, aged 86.
Prof. John F. Nichols, died January 7, 1883, aged 63.
Dr. David O. Farrand, died March 18, 1883, aged 45.
Charles C. Trowbridge, died April 3, 1883, aged 83.
Colvin Campbell, died September 9, 1883, aged 72.
Alexander H. Adams, died December 1, 1883, aged 70.
James Burns, died December 7, 1883, aged 72.
Austin Wales, died December 18, 1883, aged 84.
Henry P. Bridge, died January 20, 1884, aged 75.
Giles Bryan Slocum, died January 26, 1884, aged 75.
Robert P. Toms, died March 10, 1884, aged 63.
Hon. Hugh Moffat, died August 6, 1884, aged 74.

EDWARD A. TRUMBULL.

The venerable Edward A. Trumbull, whose death occurred Thursday and whose funeral takes place this afternoon from the residence of Wm. L. Woodbridge, 88 Trumbull avenue, was one of the pioneers of Michigan. He was born in Hartford, Conn., June 4, 1804, and came to Detroit 58 years ago. While Lewis Cass was governor of the territory of Michigan and Gov. Woodbridge was collector of this port Mr. Trumbull held a clerkship in the custom house. In 1830 he removed to White Pigeon and was elected sheriff of St. Joseph county. Two years later he enlisted as a private and participated in the Black Hawk war. After Black Hawk's surrender he returned to his farm in St. Joseph county and was re-elected sheriff. Other important county offices were filled by him. For a time he lived at Centerville, and in connection with rare old "Uncle Ben" Woodworth he held an important mail contract. At one time he possessed considerable property but it was lost in accommodating friends who were in pecuniary distress. He was a very generous man. About the time the Rebellion broke out Mr. Trumbull returned to Detroit. He became an inmate of the house of his cousin, William L. Woodbridge, and remained there until his death. The two veterans have been intimately associated since they were little children and the attachment existing between them was very strong. The deceased was a grandson of John Trumbull, after whom Trumbull avenue was named. John Trumbull was an able jurist and a revolutionary hero. His "McFingal" holds an honorable place among works of the highest poetic merit, and of all the productions of its day, having for its theme the character and deeds of the men of the Revolution, this epic is the most deserving of a prominent place in our national literature.—*Evening News, June 3, 1882.*

MARIA ROCKWELL BIRCHARD.

To the Editor of The Post and Tribune:

The announced death of this most excellent woman at an early hour this morning, strange as it may seem, carries with it an echo from the last century; for she had her birth in it, in the year 1796, at Windsor, Connecticut.

Only a day or two since, she reminded her friends and attendants that she had now completed her 86th year. Truly time itself, as though conscious of her many virtues, has dealt tenderly with her; prolonging her active years and thereafter sparing to us all the beautiful example of a meek, quiet, and calmly religious life. But hers was a well-ordered and highly useful career from her very maidenhood. Having received in the schools of New England a superior education for her time, she gave herself at once to the profession of teaching and for many years was indentified with the public schools of Hartford, Conn. Among her early pupils were many of both sexes who subsequently became distinguished persons; and one at least (the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher) never visited Detroit without personally calling to offer his respectful regards to his old teacher. In the year 1847, when the board of education of this city acquired possession of the old capitol building, they at once essayed the establishment of what was then known as the "Union School." The late Samuel Barstow, and Henry Ledyard, with the writer of this brief article and Judge Campbell and John Collins on behalf of "the committee of teachers," opened correspondence with the east, for the purpose of procuring two well-trained female teachers to help organize this new venture in our then crude educational system. The result was that Miss Maria Rockwell and a Miss Brown came to us, with the very highest testimonials, from the city of Hartford, and they were immediately installed in the work, the former as the superior and the latter as assistant female teacher. A male teacher was also at the same time employed. The successful history of this Capitol school and its usefulness as a model institution throughout the State has the attestation of a cloud of witnesses, all of whom (did opportunity offer) would gladly rise up at the name of its first and honored superintendent to do her reverence. She was ambitious to furnish her pupils not only with a good education, but also with good habits and so with a good character. Her marked influence in this respect was strikingly apparent on the young ladies at that period, now matrons of middle life, but who lived and rejoiced in her gentle and kindly discipline—many such will to-day breathe a heartfelt and grateful benediction over the name they once so warmly cherished, but which now has place in the chambers of memory.

The pen of affection would fain sketch at length those pleasant school-room scenes of former days, in which this lovable but simple-mannered and single-hearted woman was so conspicuous a character, and so faithful and anxious a worker. But no; this is now all in the far off past. Most of those who then were foremost in our social life, and whose intimate society our departed friend universally enjoyed, have gone before her—taken their candle and said "Good night." Yet this much must be recorded, in loyalty to truthful history, that no one individual in those early days did so much to commend and apply the refining influences of a higher education to our young men and maidens, as she who then wrote on the hearts of so many, her much loved and still venerated name, *Maria Rockwell.*

"Verily, verily," she shall, in that uncurtained future into which she has just now so peacefully passed, "receive an abundant reward." Flowers and fragrance to her memory and benisons still upon her life work! D. B. D.

Detroit, August 8, 1882.

PROF. JOHN F. NICHOLS.

Prof. John F. Nichols, principal of the Cass school, died at his residence in Ann Arbor on Sunday, January 7, 1883, after a brief illness of nine days, at the age of 63 years. Up to and including the Friday before Christmas day Prof. Nichols remained in charge of his school, leaving Detroit Saturday to spend his holiday vacation in Ann Arbor. He was in poor health when school closed for the holidays, but it was not considered a serious matter. On arriving home he was immediately stricken down with congestion of the brain, and passed away Sunday, surrounded by his family and Ann Arbor friends. In 1820 Prof. Nichols was born at Ogden, New York. In his early youth he learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. He subsequently worked his way through Oberlin (Ohio) college, following his trade at spare times. While in college he decided to take up the profession of teaching, and his first public school was the district one of Bridgewater, Washtenaw county, Michigan. After awhile he removed to Saline, Washtenaw county, and came to this city in 1848, assuming charge of the "Middle" school at a salary of only $400 per annum. In 1856 he returned to his farm at Saline, but went in the fall of that year to Ann Arbor, where he took charge of the new Union school at that place. When the Bishop school was completed the principalship was offered to Prof. Nichols and accepted. He filled this place for eight years and in 1866 was transferred to the Cass school, where he remained to the day of his death. He was appointed supervising principal of the Cass, Tappan and Houghton schools, which position he retained for several years. Prof. Nichols was one of the oldest teachers in point of years and service in Detroit, and enjoyed a large circle of acquaintances and friends in this city, Ann Arbor and the State generally.

In 1850 Prof. Nichols married Miss Elvira E. Robinson, whose brother, Prof. Wm. Robinson, is at present principal of the Bishop school. He has a married daughter at Ann Arbor and a son whose age is about 18 years.

A special meeting of the board of education was held yesterday afternoon at 5 o'clock to take action with reference to the death. A committee, consisting of Inspectors Griffin, Hailmann, Butzel and Superintendent Sill, was appointed to prepare suitable resolutions and present them at the regular meeting of the board on Thursday evening next.

On motion a committee was appointed consisting of Inspectors Hailmann, Trowbridge and Angell, with Superintendent Sill, to attend the funeral of the deceased which will take place at Ann Arbor at 2 o'clock this afternoon. The Cass school will be closed to-day to enable the teachers to attend the funeral.

Last evening at 8:30 o'clock a number of the old pupils of Prof. Nichols assembled at the secretary's office in the high school building and took action in honor of the memory of their old and beloved teacher.—*Detroit Post and Tribune, January 9, 1883.*

Action of Board of Education.

At last evening's session of the Board of Education the committee, appointed to prepare resolutions relative to the death of Prof. John F. Nichols, submitted a sketch of his life and services in the educational field, the memorial covering in more elaborate form the details already summarized in the *Post and Tribune* and recognizing in eulogistic terms the earnest devotion and blamelessness of his life. In the same connection the following resolutions were adopted by the Board:

Resolved, That in the death of John F. Nichols, lately the honored principal of the Cass school, and for a third of a century an able, earnest, and efficient teacher in the schools of this city, the State of Michigan has lost one of her most valuable citizens; his profession, a worthy and trusted leader; the public schools, an efficient and untiring worker; the cause of free education, a champion whose whole life was devoted to its service, and his thousands of pupils a loved and lamented friend.

Resolved, That we most respectfully tender to his sadly afflicted family our profound and earnest sympathy in this day of their great and irreparable loss.

Action of Alumni.

An adjourned meeting of the older pupils of the late Prof. John F. Nichols was held at the high-school building last evening, Mr. A. Cuney in the chair.

Mr. J. W. McGrath, on behalf of the committee previously appointed, submitted a warm and appreciative memorial, which was adopted, after which remarks eulogistic of Prof. Nichols were made by Messrs. Geo. H. Prentis, Andrew McClellan, Ervin Palmer, H. H. Swan, and J. W. McGrath, all of whom spoke of the respect and affection felt for him by his scholars, as well as by all who came in contact with him. Mr. A. Cuney, the chairman, concurred with all that had been said, and read the following poem:

IN MEMORIAM.

A grand and faithful guide to truth,
The friend and teacher of my youth,
Lies dead to-day;
And I am moved, with many a tear,
This feeble tribute on his bier
With love to lay.

Along life's roadway, here and there,
Are grassy summits, watched with care,
And moist with tears;
The boy of thirty years ago,
Has little else but these to show,
For all his years.

The few white sprinkles in his hair,
Show passing Time refused to spare
His aching head.
When throbbing mem'ries of the past,
Brought to his vision, thick and fast,
Those ranks of dead,

Whose steady growth has left but thin
The line once scarcely crowded in
These classic walls.
Oh, friends, not long the line will last;
A few brief years, and all have passed
To higher halls.

As taught on earth for Heaven to pass
By this good guide, who waits his class
With look of love.
Who wears, as here, his stately grace,
Whose finger still points each his place
In realms above.

Oh, weeping friends, with him 'tis well;
To us what seems a funeral bell,
Low voiced and deep,
To him was but an angel's voice,
That bade his weary soul rejoice
In rest and sleep.

How soft that benediction fell
His silent tongue shall never tell;
For never more
His words shall fill their wonted place,
Or children see the pleasant face
He daily wore.

Two generations call him blest,
Whose earthly casket, here at rest,
Forever lies.
God, in whose hand he placed his trust,
Has sifted Nichols's gold from dust,
And kept the prize.

And higher schools than earth contains
Are those the faithful teacher gains
In worlds above.
Blest friend and teacher, fallen leaf,
Grown sere in service, thy relief
To hearts which love

Is sore and deep. How slow we feel!
Whom God has wounded, he can heal
From grief and pain.
And yet, oh! hearts, be patient; wait,
Some morning at the golden gate
We meet again.

He resting sleepeth; angels swell
His praise as doing all things well.
Oh! earth, how few
Are those whose lives so richly bless
Their fellow men with tenderness
In all they do!

Farewell! oh, friend and guide of years,
Thy thousand pupils drench with tears
Their books, yet swell
The wintry air with praise of thee,
Who loved them all so tenderly,
Oh teacher, friend, farewell.

A committee was appointed to take action with reference to providing a suitable permanent memorial in the shape of a tablet, and then the meeting resolved itself into a body for the purpose of organizing the Nichols alumni association, a committee being appointed on permanent organization and instructed to report next Thursday evening.—*Detroit Post and Tribune, January 12, 1883.*

DR. D. O. FARRAND.

After only a few days' illness, during which his friends entertained no serious fears for his safety until his last hours, Dr. D. O. Farrand died at five o'clock Sunday morning, March 18, 1883.

Announcements like this make one feel as nothing else, that "the reaper Death gathers the bravest and the best." The most widely known, the kindest and the most beloved physician in the whole city of Detroit, is gone from among those who knew him, and he is gone forevermore. Only yesterday he was held by thousands as the one to whom they looked with confidence and hope whenever any ailment came upon them. His passage down the street was always marked by nods and smiles from those who loved him as their friend; and now the homes he cheered are chilled; the faces that his presence lighted up are dark, for he is dead. Dead in the height of his usefulness; dead when it seemed most necessary that he should live. The smiles of yesterday are tears to day, for the hearts in which he held so high a place are bowed in grief. What can be said when such a thing occurs, except to chronicle the sad details.

Those who best knew Dr. Farrand's condition were not without apprehensions Saturday. On Tuesday last he was taken ill of an abscess of the right ear, which terminated in effusion and nervous prostration. A council of physicians was held Saturday afternoon, attended by Drs. Keifer, Wright and Russell. It was decided that his condition was critical, as his stock of vitality was found to be sadly reduced. Dr. A. T. McGraw was summoned later in the evening. At midnight Dr. Farrand was reported to be easier and resting more comfortably. As the night advanced he grew delirious, and at no time did he recover consciousness sufficiently to recognize those around him. At five minutes before five o'clock he died.

Dr. David Osburn Farrand was born in Ann Arbor, April 23, 1837, and was of Huguenot descent. He was the youngest of four children born to Bethuel and Deborah Farrand. His father founded the first water-works in Detroit, and after removing to Ann Arbor became the first judge of Probate of Washtenaw county.

Dr. Farrand received his education in the common and private schools, and subsequently entered the University, where he pursued a literary course. On graduating from the University he went to Munich, Bavaria, to complete his studies, his companion being Dr. Samuel P. Duffield. He remained in Munich one year, and returning in 1858, entered the wholesale drug house of his brother, Jacob S. Farrand. He remained there for two years, having in the meantime decided to become a physician. In order to pursue his studies he entered the New York college of physicians and surgeons. Graduating in 1862 he entered the regular army as assistant surgeon and made his headquarters at St. Louis, Mo. In 1865 he resigned his position. The year previous he attended the late Gen. Lewis Cass and remained with him until his death, which event took place in the room afterward occupied by Dr. Farrand for private consultations, at his office adjoining his residence on Fort Street. In 1866 Dr. Farrand was taken into partnership with the late Dr. Zina Pitcher, which continued until Dr. Pitcher's death in 1871. September 11, 1866, he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Lewis Twombly of Niles, Michigan, daughter of Royal T. Twombly of that city, and now of

Fort Worth, Texas. Mrs. Farrand and three children, Royal T., aged 15; May, aged 13, and Elizabeth T., aged 12 years, are now living. He has three brothers, J. B. and B. C. of Port Huron, and Jacob S. of Detroit.

The growth of Dr. Farrand's practice was only a slight indication of the number of his well-wishers. He never met a patient whom he did not leave a friend. He was at the head of his profession; and his kindly, confidence-inspiring manner, did more than all else to bring quiet of mind and health of body to those whom he attended. He took a personal interest in every patient; and many a time, when death was not to be averted, and he knew it but too well, he has yet remained at the bedside of the sufferer, hoping against hope until life was gone, when he would cover his face with his hands and cry like a child. The poorest received as much consideration from him as the rich; and there are many and many homes where his loss will be felt as deeply as that of one of the family. Those who knew him will feel that no words can tell how much they will miss him, and those who never were honored with his friendship can not be told the esteem in which he was held.

Dr. Farrand was a member of the American medical association, of the Michigan State medical association, and the Detroit medical and library association. He was for six years a member of the Detroit school board. At the time of his death, and for many years previous, he was surgeon to Harper hospital and of the metropolitan police, surgeon-in-chief of the Michigan Central railroad, chief medical examiner of the Michigan mutual life insurance company, and one of its directors.

In all that pertained to the interests of the community he was active. In political affairs he was a Republican, as earnest as he was well informed, and he used to say that he found his only recreation in politics. His endeavor was for the public good. He made earnest efforts for the advancement of the cause of popular education in this city, and was an effective advocate of the recent change in the method of selecting the members of the board of education. He was instrumental in securing the establishment of the temporary board of health during the small-pox season of 1881, and during the continuance of that board he took the greatest interest in it. It was through his instrumentality, chiefly, that the present permanent board of health was organized. He was the author of the bill creating it, and was the first member of the board appointed. He was unanimously chosen its first president. He attended all the meetings of the board, and took an intense interest in the work performed by it. He was ever willing to take upon himself labor when he thought he could thereby serve the interests of the public or of any friend. He was always in earnest and he was always cheerful. One never met a more pleasant, affable, courteous and perfect gentleman than Dr. Farrand.

After the death of Dr. Pitcher, Dr. Farrand formed a copartnership with Dr. George B. Foster, which lasted until the latter's death in 1881. In a business which aggregated more than $20,000 per year, there never was a stroke of the pen between the two partners.

The sad prediction of many friends that Dr. Farrand would die of overwork, seems to have come only too true. It is but a few months since he recovered from a protracted and serious illness, the result of doing too much, and the exciting cause of his fatal malady was over-exertion. In spite of his

exacting duties he never pleaded lack of time when asked to do a favor, and his immense work was so systematized that only his immediate acquaintances knew the extent of it. He died in his prime, having literally given his noble life to his friends, who will now so deeply mourn his untimely departure, and long hold him in loving remembrance.

The funeral of Dr. Farrand will take place Wednesday afternoon at 2 o'clock from the First Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member.—*Detroit Post and Tribune, March 20, 1883.*

THE FUNERAL.

[From the Detroit Post and Tribune, March 22, 1883.]

ABDALLAH'S MESSAGE FROM PARADISE.

From the Arabic.

He who died at Azan sends
This to comfort all his friends.

Faithful friends, *It* lies, I know,
Pale, and white, and cold as snow;
And ye say "Abdallah's dead!"
Weeping at the feet and head.
I can see your falling tears,
I can hear your sighs and prayers;
Yet I smile, and whisper this—
"*I* am not the thing you kiss;
Cease your tears, and let it lie;
It *was* mine, It is not 'I.'"

Sweet friends! what the women lave,
For its last bed of the grave,
Is a hut, which I am quitting;
Is a garment, no more fitting;
Is a cage, from which at last,
Like a hawk, my soul hath passed;
Love the inmate, not the room—
The wearer, not the garb—the plume
Of the falcon, not the bars
Which kept him from the splendid stars.

Loving friends, be wise, and dry
Straightway every weeping eye;
What ye lift upon the bier
Is not worth a wistful tear.
'Tis an empty sea-shell—one
Out of which the pearl has gone:
The shell is broken—it lies there;
The pearl, the all, the soul, is here.
'Tis an earthen jar whose lid
Allah sealed, the while it hid
That treasure of his treasury,
A mind that loved him; let it lie!
Let the shard be earth's once more,
Since the gold shines in his store!

Allah glorious! Allah good!
Now thy world is understood;
Now the long, long wonder ends!
Yet ye weep, my erring friends,
While the man whom ye call dead,

In unspoken bliss, instead,
Lives and loves you; lost 'tis true
By such light as shines for you;
But in the light ye cannot see
Of unfulfilled felicity—
In enlarging paradise,
Lives a life that never dies.

Farewell, friends! Yet not farewell.
Where I am, ye too shall dwell.
I am gone before your face,
A moment's time, a little space;
When ye come where I have stepped,
Ye will wonder why ye wept;
Ye will know, by wise love taught,
That here is all, and there is naught.
Weep awhile, if ye are fain—
Sunshine still must follow rain;
Only not at death—for death,
Now I know, is that first breath
Which our souls draw when we enter
Life, which is of all life center.

Be ye certain all seems love,
Viewed from Allah's throne above;
Be ye stout of heart and come
Bravely onward to your home!
La Allah illa Allah! yea!
Thou Love divine! Thou Love alway!

He that died at Azan gave
This to those who made his grave.

The funeral of the late Dr. D. O. Farrand took place yesterday afternoon from the First Presbyterian Church. In the morning from 10 to 12 o'clock many of the doctor's friends called at his late residence and saw his face for the last time. There, surrounded by a wealth of floral offerings, the quiet man lay in his dreamless rest, looking as in life, but sleeping. Few ever saw his eyes closed before, and it seemed almost impossible that he would not awake and cheer those to whom he had so often given courage when hope had almost fled.

During those two hours, from 10 o'clock until noon, the mansion was thronged by many workingmen who could devote but a few minutes to pay their last visit to their dead physician. Men wearing the garb of the toiler came and mingled their tears over the coffined remains of him who in life had been their friend. Draymen, mail carriers, policemen, firemen, railroad employés and laborers gazed fondly upon the features of the dead. Each recalled some good deed or kindly act. A colored man, with tearful eye, told how Dr. Farrand attended his wife when stricken with small-pox at a time when no other physician could be induced to see her. A burly truckman said: "The childer's friend has gone." The scene in that chamber of death yesterday morning was one to be remembered. They were mourners all who came to take this last farewell. To the silent spectator it was an exhibition of unfeigned sadness on the part of a stricken people.

When the time for the final ceremonies had nearly arrived, the casket lid was closed on his face, and he was hid forever more from mortal sight. Mournfully his family and friends followed him to the church, while crowds on either side of the street silently sympathized.

The floral tributes which had surrounded the remains as they lay at the house, and many new pieces, were taken to the church about noon. They were probably in excess of anything ever before seen in Detroit, both in numbers and beauty. The entire front space below the pulpit was filled with an exquisite effect of exotic bloom in all the chaste memorial designs. On either side of the black-draped pulpit rose shafts of drapery, upon the apex of one a white star of funeral flowers, upon the other an anchor in white carnations and roses. A number of smaller crosses, wreaths and anchors, exquisitely made, supplemented these; back of the pulpit hung a cross of red carnations, while in front and below it were "The Gates Ajar," a superb piece in pure white carnations, the base and steps formed of calla lilies. This was from the Detroit Medical college. A broken column of white roses wreathed with delicate pink buds, enclosing a simple sheaf of white, the whole springing from a bed of Easter lilies, was contributed by students of Dr. Farrand, who to the line "Our Preceptor," added their names written upon a card and appended by white ribbon. This token was four feet high and was a triumph of the florist's art. A floral stand bore a square pillow of choice buds and tea roses surmounted by a white dove in natural feathers, bearing in its mouth a Marechal Niel rosebud. Across the face of the pillow letters in English violets and velvet pansies formed the word "Rest." Beneath this a basket was massed with pink buds and unfolding roses, and at the base lay a sheaf of wheat filled in with lilies and roses. A second offering of "Gates Ajar," the gift of a personal friend, was formed of lilies and white camellias, and across the entrance was written in blue immortelles "Rest." The gates swinging outward were of white carnations, and the base a standard of lilies and roses. Upon the front of the pulpit two large wreaths were conspicuously placed. One was of white blossoms most harmoniously arranged; the other was of ivy leaves, their circle of living green unbroken by any bud or blossom, except at one point, where was formed a cluster of ascension lilies, white lilacs, and delicate rosebuds. A beautiful wreath of roses, camellias, lilies of the valley in clusters, on opposite sides, was also noticeable. One superb pillar or shaft of white blossoms was overlaid with a cross of purple pansies and immortelles. It was four feet high. There was an oval basket of roses in which all the rare and perfect colors of the hot-house rose were massed in an indescribable effect of pink and purple beauty, the roses of mourning being of a pale violet color which, in the juxtaposition to the deep pink of the others, made a lovely harmony of amethyst and red. There were a great many sheaves of wheat, flat crosses and anchors, and pillows of flowers from friends and patients. A harp in pure white—a sheaf of roses "from a child who loved Dr. Farrand," a simple bunch of lilacs tied with ribbons, a flat wreath of roses by "Hallie and Tottie," two little boys, were among the numerous testimonials of affection. A superb masterpiece was "The Setting Sun." A field of stubble wheat formed the base. The setting sun was represented by Marechal Niel rosebuds tipped with gloire d'Dijon buds. Above this was an arch of sky in blue forget-me-nots. This beautiful Egyptian design was composed of Roman hyacinths, white heliotrope, sweet alyssum and a background of green smilax. The whole fabric was finished with a cross and crown in purple heliotrope and white lilies.

A cinerary urn composed of white flowers, with handles formed of English

violets, was three feet high and stood upon a pedestal of flowers. The top of the vase was filled with ascension lilies. It was one of the most beautiful of the many designs. An oval wreath of rosebuds, lilies, bouvardia and camellias bore the words "At Rest" in dark purple immortelles. A bank of rare and fragrant flowers, the colors of which formed a rainbow of hope to the mourner's heart, was simply lettered, "Our Doctor." A pillow with four corners of calla lillies bore the meaning word "Fidelis." A wreath of purple myrtle blossoms was chaste and appropriate and the only one of the kind that was contributed. A stand bore a tablet of black velvet, with these words in the center: "Our St. Luke, 1883." The borders and corners consisted of lilies pure as snow, roses and fairy bells, and the glistening petals of delicate wax-like flowers lavishly bestowed in adornment and bearing a significance at once sad and tender. A sustained cross of purple heliotrope enclosed in a wreath of many-colored roses, a heart of white blossoms, and numerous fragrant knots of flowers, the offerings of sorrowing and loving hearts, filled the space between the larger and more impressive offerings. The crowded church was filled with the faint, subtile sweetness which emanated from the hearts of roses and lilies dying in their gentle service of love.

The center aisle of the church was reserved for the friends of the family, the physicians of the city and the professors and students of the University, who, to the number of five hundred or more, came in to the city by special train. The directors of the Michigan mutual life insurance company, the police commissioners and other prominent citizens occupied the seats at the right and left of the pulpit. The remainder of the church was open to the general public. It was filled nearly an hour before the services began. President Angell and Profs. Frothingham aud Maclean accompanied the delegation from the University.

At a few minutes after two o'clock the tolling of the bell announced to those in waiting the arrival of the mourners and the remains. The latter were slowly borne up the center aisle, preceded by the honorary pall bearers, who were Drs. Morse Stewart, O. W. Wight, T. A. McGraw, J. E. Emerson, Herman Kiefer, John Flintermann and the attending physicians, Drs. George P. Russell and Eugene Smith. The actual pall-bearers were Sergeants Bachman, Purdue, Mack, Nolan, Fales, Britton, Thompson and Thomas of the metropolitan police force. The casket was covered with floral offerings. It was placed immediately in front of the pulpit, a crown of flowers at the head and a broken column at the feet.

Rev George D. Baker, the Rev. A. T. Pierson of Indianapolis, formerly of Detroit, and President Angell of the University, occupied the pulpit.

After a chant by the choir, "Thy Will be Done," Dr. Baker read selected passages from Scripture and then made the following memorial address:

When that famous statesman, Mirabeau, died, all France bewailed his loss, and for hours men could think or speak of little else. In one of the restaurants of the Palais Royal a waiter, after the manner of his class, greeted his customer with the ordinary salutation, "Fine weather, sir," "Yes," replied the other; "but Mirabeau is dead." Very much so was it in this city last Sabbath. Men greeted each other on the street and asked for each other's health, and as they looked into each other's eyes said: "But Dr. Farrand is dead." They read their newspapers that morning more mechanically than usual, for there seemed printed on the page only this: "Dr. Farrand is

dead." People wended their way to their houses of worship, and engaged in their ordinary services; but ever and again their thoughts would wander away as they said within themslves: "Dr. Farrand is dead." Eyes unused to weeping wept then, and in many a home in this city tears fell like rain. Aye, and in many a haunt of vice and many a house of infamy there was more than the usual Sabbath stillness, for they said to themselves and to one another, "Dr. Farrand is dead." It is not often that the death of one individual produces so universal and so deep-felt sorrow as the event which has summoned us into this place of mourning to-day. We may well pause and ask why it is so. What was there in this man that so drew to himself the human heart. He was uncrowned, untitled. He had no official station. He bore no military rank, and yet not often do tears fall on the bier of royalty more plentifully than upon his to-day. Not often are kings and queens more wept than he. Why is it? Well, he was a physician to hundreds of families and thousands of men and women and children in this city; and that means very much. Men summoned him to come to them when that was threatened which they would give all they had to avert. They asked him to stand between them and death; and he stood there and used the skill which God had given him to save their lives. He gave back little children to their mother's arms; and wives from whose faces the light seemed fading out were given back to their husbands who loved them and whom they loved. By God's help and blessing he brought again the roses to the cheeks of little children and made lustrous the eye of the maiden when it was dimmed. Over and over again has he been enabled to save that which is so dear to us, that treasure, human life. So it is not at all strange that gratitude to him should be in many hearts, and that so many should think of him with peculiar emotion, as they recall those crises when life was trembling in the balance; when by his skill and assiduity he was enabled to preserve that life as God helped him.

Yet there are physicians as skillful, as successful as he, who nevertheless do not draw hearts to themselves in the same measure in which he drew them to him. Before he was a physician he was a man; while he was a physician he was a man, "aye, every inch a man." Behind that arm which guided so skillfully the knife and lancet, there beat a heart full to the brim with "the milk of human kindness." Out of those patient, gentle, earnest eyes, which scanned so closely the countenance of the patient, to ascertain what, and where the disease might lurk, looked a soul that was generous, gentle, magnanimous and unselfish. He was a lover of men. He recognized in every man a brother; and it was this that made him the physician, not of a class; not of the rich or of the poor; but of the rich and of the poor; not of the scribes and pharisees alone, but of the publicans and sinners also. There are those in lands beyond the sea, men of medical skill, who delight to have affixed to their names the words "Physician to her majesty the queen." You might affix to his honored name that grander title, "Physician to the People." He never turned his face away from any poor man; he never questioned within himself whether he would receive a munificent fee or only the simple "Thank you" of a heart that was grateful, but had no other payment to make. Let me give you an illustration, I have no doubt one of hundreds and thousands that might be given. Not very long ago, one cold, bitter night, he was summoned to attend a poor fellow who had been crushed upon the railway of

which he was the physician. He had had a specially hard and wearisome day, and his family endeavored to dissuade him from obeying the summons, begging him to send some one else, one of his assistants. But no, he would go himself; and so he went through the keen, cruel air of that winter night, and served that poor man as skillfully and as patiently and as gently as though he had been the President of the United States. And this was what I had in mind especially to say in reference to that act; only a few days before that he had sent to that poor man's house a stove and fuel to put in it, and provisions and clothing. He knew very well that not one penny would be paid him for his services that night. Yet he gave them freely, generously, because he was a noble-hearted man. Such a man binds and heals not only the limbs of his patient, but those more formidable fractures between class and class in the community, between the rich and the poor, which so much threaten society in our day, A thousand times better than any mere essay upon the relation of the rich to the poor, the poor to the rich, capital to labor and labor to capital, is such service as this, rendered by one who was the peer of the physicians of the city, to the poor man who can only say, "I thank you, sir."

Dr. Baker then spoke feelingly of the religious belief of the dead man, who had stood in his health and strength where he lay to-day, and confessed his acceptance of the Savior of men. Continuing he said:

May not that account for his gentleness, for his patience, his unselfishness, his forgetfulness of himself? Was he not Christ-like in these particulars? I am sure that he was. Having no thought of his own righteousness he did the work which was given into his hands to do, as unto the Lord. What a life is this to take up to the throne of God!

There is an old eastern legend which tells us that Abraham wore about his neck a jewel, the light of which, falling upon the faces of the sick, healed them; and that when he died it was taken up and set among the stars. The record of this man's life, of his ministerings to the sick and the poor, is taken up before him; and oh, what a welcome awaited him. "Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of the least of these my brethren; inasmuch as ye did it unto that poor man crushed on the railroad; inasmuch as ye did it unto that little wan faced child in yonder hospital, ye did it unto me."

There is a true sense in which he gave his life to you, to his patients, to this community. Brutus visited Ligarius, and finding him ill, said, "What, sick, Ligarius?" "Nay, Brutus," replied Ligarius, "if thou hast any noble enterprise on hand, I am well." And many a time when Dr. Farrand ought to have been resting upon his bed, many a time when he dragged himself wearily about from sheer exhaustion, he was well when there came a call to minister—to come. So I say, in a true sense, he gave his life. He did not count his life dear to himself. Sitting in my own house he said to one who was pleading with him to take care of himself, to seek for himself the rest which he prescribed for others, "I expect to work on just as I am working now until I die, and if my life is not long I will do all I can while it lasts." And so he has finished his course. So he has entered upon his rest and his reward. So he has completed the work which God gave him to do. Call not this a broken life, my friends. Put no shattered column over his grave to mark his resting place. The completeness of the work of a man is not to be measured by the longevity of life,—

"He liveth long who liveth well."

I think of one whose life was briefer than his by years, whose period of active ministry was confined to three short years, but one who could say, "Father, I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do."

Dear friends, we are always taking leave of some as we go on in life. To-day we are taking leave of something very precious to us, of one whom we dearly loved. Virgil tells us of certain trees in Thrace, the uprooting of which is marked by blood; and there are many bleeding hearts because he has been taken from them; because they shall see his face no more upon the earth.

Soon, how soon we cannot tell, for you and for me, the end will also come. By and by, perhaps in an hour when we think not, there will come a rush of darkness upon our spirits, and we shall be called upon to say our long farewell to those whom we have known and loved, and to the sun, the moon, the stars, and all earthly scenes. Then shall it be said of our lives, "They are finished." I ask you in the name of Him whose ambassador I am, "What will be finished?" Will it be a mere butterfly life of pleasure, of self-gratification? Will it be a mere cold life of science, or will it be the work which God has given us to do?

Dr. Pierson made the concluding prayer. He prefaced it with a brief address, in which he related, as an instance of Dr. Farrand's heroism, that two years ago a man from Louisville, who feared he would have the yellow fever, came to Detroit and was taken ill. Dr. Farrand attended him, and the disease proved to be yellow fever of a virulent type. Though urged by his friends not to remain with him, the doctor said: "That man is my patient, and I propose to treat him, whatever may be the risk to me." So he did, and closed the man's eyes when he died.

After Dr. Pierson's prayer, President Angell read the hymn, beginning

> "Brother, though from yonder sky
> Cometh neither voice nor cry,
> Yet we know from thee to-day
> Every pain hath passed away."

After the singing of the hymn by the choir the casket was removed, the carriages were slowly filled and the long procession wended its way to Elmwood, where the final services were held.

Official Action by the Medical Faculty of the University.

At a meeting of the Medical Faculty of the University of Michigan, held Tuesday afternoon, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, The hand of death has suddenly removed our friend and professional brother, Dr. D. O. Farrand, a former student of this department; therefore

Resolved, That we, as a faculty, unite with his many friends here and in Detroit and elsewhere in memory over his premature and untimely death.

Resolved, That by the death of Dr. Farrand every member of this faculty has lost a valued personal friend, and the University in general, and this department in particular, a staunch and influential advocate and ally.

Resolved, That, considering the priceless value of Dr. Farrand's services to suffering humanity, his great skill and unflagging zeal in the performance of all the manifold duties of his profession, his nobility of character as exemplified in every relationship of life, we cannot help feeling deeply that his removal at this time, in the very prime of his manhood, is a great loss and a distressing bereavement to the whole community in which he lived and labored with such intense earnestness and success.

Resolved, That we as a faculty desire to express our tenderest sympathy for the family and relatives of Dr. Farrand in their irreparable loss.

Resolved, That the department of medicine and surgery, students as well as members of the faculty, proceed to Detroit to-morrow in a body for the purpose of attending the funeral and paying the last tribute of loving respect to our departed friend.

Action by the Michigan Central.

MICHIGAN CENTRAL RAILROAD COMPANY,
GENERAL MANAGER'S OFFICE,
DETROIT, Mich., March 19, 1883.

Dr. D. O. Farrand, surgeon-in-chief of this company, died at Detroit, Sunday, March 18, 1883.

He employed the high qualities of his heart and mind in the duties of the important and responsible position which he held. Eminently skillful in his profession, his genial nature and tender sympathy for the suffering won for him the respect and love of all with whom he came in contact.

In his death the company loses an esteemed and faithful officer, and his associates a cherished friend.

By order of the President,
H. B. LEDYARD,
General Manager.

CHARLES C. TROWBRIDGE.

Only a few weeks ago the best citizens of Detroit tendered the Hon. Charles C. Trowbridge one of the most genuine ovations that ever was received by a resident of the city, the event being a banquet on his 83d birthday. In the heart of every one was the wish that he might long live to enjoy the esteem which he had so richly won. But it was ordered otherwise, for the sunlight of his life gently faded out yesterday, and he is dead.

Ten days ago Mr. Trowbridge was taken ill with an attack of bronchitis. This was not at all threatening at first. However, at Mr. Trowbridge's years, the slightest tendency to sickness demands attention, and all possible care was bestowed to rally him. In spite of the best medical aid that could be rendered, pneumonia set in. Lingering for some time in a doubtful, yet what was then hardly deemed a desperate state, he gradually sank with the progress of the disease and died last evening at 7:45 o'clock, passing away as peacefully as he had lived, full of years and honors.

Mr. Trowbridge was 83 years, 3 months and 5 days old. His public associations have been of so marked and generous a character that it seems almost superfluous to review the past deeds and services for which so many owe him indebtedness.

He was born in Albany, N. Y., December 29, 1800. His father, Luther Trowbridge, served with credit in the revolutonary war. Over sixty-three years ago, when but twenty years of age, he came to Detroit, being one of its true pioneers, whose life was to be interwoven in its history. He accepted the position of deputy under Thomas Rowland. The population of the territory did not then exceed nine thousand, this embracing the troops stationed at various places all along the frontier. He came to this city on that quaint looking craft, "Walk-in-the-Water," of which so many prints are floating about now-a-days, embarking from Buffalo, and arrived at Detroit after a three days' trip, landing at the spot which is now the foot of Bates street. Everything appertaining to the town was then in its crudest state, with a wilderness on all sides, and of course the residences and conveniences of living

were correspondingly rude. There were unnumbered difficulties experienced in traversing the country any distance, going on horseback, as he often did, with provisions in the saddle-bags, and sleeping at night in genuine hunter style, on the ground, wrapped in a blanket. In those days Chicago, in its most primitive state, consisted of three log huts and a trading post. The journey between that point and Detroit occupied several weeks.

In 1825 the bank of Michigan was chartered by the governor and judges, and Mr. Trowbridge became cashier at a salary of $500. For eleven years he occupied this position. The next year occurred the great financial panic and the bank was carried beneath the general flood. Afterward it was revived by a number of men, most of whose names are very familiar. Among these was Mr. Trowbridge, who was chosen its president.

Mr. Trowbridge served as secretary and treasurer of the Oakland and Ottawa railroad, and has since enjoyed prominence in connection with the Detroit and Pontiac, afterwards the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee. He also aided in the building of the Detroit and St. Joseph railroad. In 1834 Mr. Trowbridge was made mayor of Detroit, showing his splendid temperament during the terrible scourge of cholera which swept the town. The statement that Mr. Trowbridge once made, that it seemed to be those who were actively engaged in caring for the afflicted who were free from the attacks of disease, would indicate.

From the first Mr. Trowbridge was diligently engaged in promoting the good of the Protestant Episcopal Church and many branches of charity. His energy in this direction was in no small degree the reason for the prosperity of that church and its charities in Detroit. He was ever unwilling to parade his good deeds, but their very intrinsic value made them known. As president of the association of charities he was well known for the efficient services he rendered in that capacity.

Politically Mr. Trowbridge adhered to Republican principles after the dissolution of the Whig party, of which he was a member. In 1837 he was Whig candidate for governor.

Mr. Trowbridge leaves five children, Mrs. Wm. D. Wilkins, Mrs. George Hendrie, Mrs. Sidney D. Miller, Miss Trowbridge and one son, Henry Trowbridge. Gen. L. S. Trowbridge is his nephew.

Many who read these lines will recall the words of the Hon. George V. N. Lothrop, spoken at the banquet last December, in reference to Mr. Trowbridge:

"Praise of such a life is not so much praise as a thanksgiving. This expression of our love and reverence we claim has a sacred right of friendship. It is the answer of our full hearts to the great heart of our dear, dear friend. And we know with Wadsworth that the human heart is the heart of our best living.

'Thanks to the human heart by which we live,
Thanks to its tenderness, its joys and fears.'

"For more than two generations of ordinary men the heart of our dear friend has been a fountain of sweet and wholesome influences in our midst. God has been gracious to him not only in this but also in the remarkable health and strength which rewards the felicity of his life. His free step, erect form, clear face and genial smile are still those of the best period of man's estate. And now, at the age of 83 years, his eyes not dim and his

natural force not abated, a good Providence permits us to bring to the feet of our dear friend our offering of unbounded love and reverence."

What was then indeed "a delightful presence" has now become "only a sacred memory."—*Detroit Post and Tribune, April 4, 1883.*

Final Honors.

[From Detroit Post and Tribune, April 7, 1883.]

The funeral of the late Charles C. Trowbridge took place yesterday afternoon from Christ Church. The large body of the edifice was filled, as were the galleries, five or six persons sitting in a pew.

The floral decorations evinced the love which was felt for the man. They were numerous and, in many cases, very artistic and expensive. Near the coffin, to the right facing the congregation, was a tall shaft or pillar of white roses and azaleas surmounted by a crown. There were two broken columns. The flowers on the case itself were from members of the family, and consisted of a wreath and cross, around which were strewn buds, flowers and vines. The main pillars of the church were draped from the top. There were innumerable cut flowers, arranged by tasteful hands. The family pew was covered with a sheet of black, the pillar near it bound with a wreath of lilies and ivy, and on the railing of the pew was a typical bunch of wheat.

The service was that of the Episcopal Church. The opening sentences were read by Bishop Harris. It was a solemn picture. In addition to the vestry of Christ Church who took their places amongst the mourners were the vestries from the other city churches. The burial chant was read responsively with the choir by the Rev. Dr. T. C. Pitkin. Bishop Gillespie, of Western Michigan, rendered the lesson, and lastly, prayers and creeds were offered by Bishop Harris. Hymns appropriate to the occasion were sung by the choir. These were, "When Our Heads Are Bowed With Woe," "Lead, Kindly Light," and "Forever With the Lord."

Among those present were about 300 employés of the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee railroad, of which Mr. Trowbridge was formerly president. General Manager Geo. R. Nash was unavoidably absent, much to his regret. Representatives of other bodies with which Mr. Trowbridge was connected were present.

The pall bearers were Levi L. Barbour, Thos. Ferguson, John G. Erwin, F. E. Driggs, Samuel E. Pittman, George Mason, W. K. Muir and J. Huff Jones. The honorary bearers were Alexander H. Dey, John Owen, Alexander Lewis, Geo. Jerome, Benjamin Briscoe, Philo Parsons, G. V. N. Lothrop and Alexander Chapoton.

Near the church was a large concourse of people who had not gained admittance. Up and down both sides of the avenue were the hacks and long line of private vehicles. At this time it began to drizzle dismally, and those coming from the inside were met by the rain. Ten of the hacks were occupied by the vestry, one by the clergy, and two by the vestry of Christ Church and the standing committee. Thirteen carriages were used by the immediate relatives. A large number of friends followed the hearse to the grave. The procession extended many blocks. At the cemetery the last rites were performed by the Rev. Chauncey B. Brewster and Bishop Harris.

A session of the central council of the association of charities was held yesterday noon for the purpose of taking action relative to the death of the Hon. C. C. Trowbridge, president of the association. Vice President Dr. Justin E. Emerson occupied the chair. The Hon. Hovey K. Clarke, with much feeling, addressed the council. He said some would no doubt remember under what circumstances Mr. Trowbridge had been elected president. It was an occasion of great responsibility and a critical period in the career of the organization. It had become necessary at that time to have some one placed at the head who would be a sponsor for its works, whose name would be an assurance to the public, and around whom all would gather in unity. Mr. Trowbridge's name was suggested and he was elected. A committee who went to his residence the same evening to urge his acceptance, found him perplexed as to his abilities to perform the duties of the office. He suggested his age as a plea in bar, but upon the representation of the delegates kindly accepted. He surprised his associates with the attention he gave to the service. He was informed that certain executive duties would not be expected, as an executive committee would be appointed to do the routine work, yet he at all times attended the meetings of the executive committee so that he might become familiar with the workings of the extensive system of the association. In conclusion Mr. Clarke read the following memorial:

The Detroit association of charities finds occasion in the death of their president, Mr. Trowbridge, for a very sincere lamentation. His acceptance of the office when he was first elected was regarded by the association as an event calling for the expression of our gratitude, and a resolution to that effect was recorded on our minutes. The manner of his service has been characteristically faithful. Besides his regular attendance to preside at the monthly meetings of the council, to which if he had chosen to limit himself, his age and growing infirmities would have abundantly justified him, he was free to engage in special committee service; he was seldom absent from the meetings of the executive committee, to which he was called by no official duty, and was moved to attend them only that he might keep himself informed of the progress and condition of a work to which he gave his unstinted approbation and thus greatly encouraged and stimulated his co-laborers. Our loss is irreparable, and in recording our sense of it, we must express our gratitude for a service most judicious, painstaking and unselfish, and our affection for him personally.

Mr. Levi L. Barbour rose to second the memorial, and said he felt entirely incompetent to express his feelings, or to say anything worthy of the occasion, except that he cordially endorsed Mr. Clarke's sentiments. He was one of the gentlemen who waited upon Mr. Trowbridge to ask his acceptance, and he and his associates present would not soon forget the moral taught by the modesty and diffidence expressed by the deceased while suggesting the possibility of his being unable to perform the duties incumbent upon the office, should he assume its responsibility. In his official intercourse he was always accessible, and when assistance was needed at his hands for some delicate negotiation, or for any specific purpose, he cheerfully gave the prestige of his personal efforts, and thus secured valuable results.

Mr. Martin Butzel said that much good had been accomplished for the association by the genial disposition and winning manner of its distinguished

president. Under his administration the association experienced a happy change. Jealousies and opposition disappeared, and the full and united efforts of its members were directed to the accomplishment of its beneficent objects. The memory of Charles C. Trowbridge will be cherished by all good men, by every member of this association and by the poor for whom so much has been accomplished during his administration.

The Rev. C. B. Henderson briefly alluded to the kind disposition shown by Mr. Trowbridge towards the members generally and especially to himself, comparatively a stranger.

The Hon. William C. Maybury indorsed the remarks of the gentlemen who had preceded him.

The council then adjouned to attend the funeral.

St. Paul's Vestry.

At a meeting of the vestry of St. Paul's Church, held April 5, to take action in reference to the death of Charles C. Trowbridge, the following preamble and resolution were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, It has pleased our Heavenly Father to take from among us one who has for many years been a personal friend, one who was one of the earliest members of this parish, and also was for a long time its senior warden, we cannot but place on record our deep sense of loss at his departure, and seek to express, if language can express, the feeling of bereavement of every member of the congregation we represent. With those of another parish, bound to us by many sacred associations of the past, we mourn, as well as with the members of his bereaved family, and lament that our church, the community and the Redeemer's kingdom on earth have been bereft of a gracious and loving presence helpful to all alike.

And yet, while we sorrow and bow in submission to the will of our Heavenly Father, we cannot but express our gratitude for the memory that Charles C. Trowbridge has left and the example that is still ours, and we make our prayer to the Giver of all good to grant us grace, that we, like him, may use our best gifts to the Master's glory, and to the maintenance and extension of His kingdom.

Resolved, That the secretary be instructed to make a minute of this action on the records of the parish, and send a copy to the family of the deceased and to the vestry of Christ Chuch.

COLIN CAMPBELL.

Few men were more universally known in Detroit or eastern Michigan than Colin Campbell. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, June 22, 1811, and came to Detroit in 1842, forming a business connection with James Jack soon after his arrival, under the firm name of Campbell & Jack, their place being known for years as the Scotch Store, and was much frequented and patronized by the best people of Detroit. The death of Mr. Jack in 1849 closed the connection, and soon after Mr. Campbell associated with himself Mr. Thomas Linn, and for many years transacted a large and successful business, but his kindly disposition and genial nature inclined him to indorse for his friends to such an extent as to imperil his fortune and make it necessary to terminate his mercantile pursuits. But unwilling to be idle

he established an insurance agency and was active and persistent, securing to his family a comfortable support till attacked by disease which terminated his life at his county home at Orchard Lake, Sept. 9, 1883. Mr. Campbell was a liberal contributor to all worthy objects of a public nature and never refused a plea from want or distress. He was a firm believer in the Christian religion and gave largely to its support. One marked feature of his character was the recognition of poor but worthy young men, lending to them that influence and assistance which placed them in positions of respectability and independence. The older among our citizens will long remember with affection and respect this good citizen who has departed from us.

ALEXANDER H. ADAMS.

Alexander H. Adams, president and cashier of the Detroit Savings bank, died very suddenly of cardiac asthma at 9:50 o'clock Saturday night, at his residence, 207 East Larned street. He retired at 9 o'clock feeling perfectly well. He called his daughter at about half past nine, and told her he felt a choking sensation.

He was helped to a sitting position and Dr. H. F. Lyster, the family physician, was summoned in great haste, and, although he arrived promptly, he arrived only in time to lay Mr. Adams down; he having expired within ten minutes after being attacked.

Mr. Alexander H. Adams was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, on February 2, 1813, and came to Detroit in 1836 from that city. He was connected with the Michigan Central railroad for a time after his arrival and then became cashier of the old Michigan State bank. He was junior warden and treasurer of Christ Church from the organization of the church up to the time of his death, and was also president of the Detroit Savings bank since it was incorporated to the present time. He has resided at his late residence, 207 East Larned street, forty-five consecutive years, and leaves two daughters, Mrs. M. B. Stevens and Miss Fannie Adams. The deceased was widely known and universally respected.—*Detroit Post and Tribune, December 2, 1883.*

JAMES BURNS.

Yesterday afternoon at 5:15 o'clock died James Burns, one of Detroit's oldest and best known citizens, in the 73d year of his life. The cause of death was pneumonia. Last Sunday night occurred the first indications that Mr. Burns was surely breaking down. That night he had a severe chill, but Monday morning so far recovered himself as to go down town for an hour or two. Returning he complained of extreme weakness and was obliged to stay in the house that afternoon, although he had intended to go to a funeral. Tuesday he became worse and his sickness began to assume a more serious aspect. Wednesday afternoon he went into the bath room, immediately after which the people in the house were alarmed at hearing a fall, and entering the room found Mr. Burns apparently lifeless on the floor. He was carried to his bed, but in spite of the care bestowed on him remained unconscions until Thursday morning at three o'clock, when he gave feeble indications of life. Mr. Burns had been feeling unwell ever since his fall of last summer in the new building he is putting up on Jefferson avenue next to M. S. Smith & Co's. The fall was a serious shock to a man of his age and

it evidently had much to do in cutting off a life already ripe in years. Throughout his illness he was attended by Drs. McGraw and Cleland. The deceased has no children living, but leaves three grandchildren and a wife, Aurilla Burns, now 63 years of age. Two of the grandchildren are a son and daughter of Albert M. Henry, who is a son-in-law of the deceased. Miss Lizzie Newland, daughter of Henry A. Newland, is the third grandchild. The value of Mr. Burns's property, both in real estate and otherwise, will figure up to about $800,000.

The deceased was born November 10, 1810. At the early age of 9 he left his home in Lewis county, New York, and struck out in life for himself. In 1826 he learned his trade as carpenter and joiner in Turin, New York, but being of a studious turn of mind he subsequently went to the Lowville academy, working in summer that he might go to school in winter. He came to Detroit in 1834, where he supported himself by his trade. As with other of Detroit's old pioneers he traveled on horseback to the wilds of Michigan, buying as largely as his means would allow of all available lands for himself and others. After this he became a clerk in the dry goods house of Olney Cook, becoming a partner within two years. On April 20, 1838, he married Aurilla A. Bacon. Meanwhile the house of Cook & Burns extended its business and for seven years was one of the best known houses in Detroit. They occupied a store where the old Masonic hall now stands. When Mr. Cook retired, T. L. Partridge went in under the firm name of James Burns & Co. In 1850 they moved their business to Woodward avenue, and for twenty years carried on an extensive trade. Mr. Partridge retired in 1866 and Mr. Lucien A. Smith was admitted as partner, and under the name of Burns & Smith continued in business until 1874, when Mr. Burns retired. In 1861 the legislature organized the municipal boards of Detroit, and Mr. Burns was appointed by Mayor C. H. Buhl a member of the first board of review. In this position he served for twelve years, having been nominated and renominated by five successive mayors, and appointed by five councils of different political principles from his own. He resigned this position in 1873, when he was elected to the legislature and served two years. As a member of that body he was appointed on the committee of ways and means, and on many of the most prominent special committees. In the same year he erected the Burns block on Griswold street, and in 1877 the Buhl Burns block on Woodward avenue, on the site of the old Odd Fellows' hall. In 1876 the governor of this State appointed him a member of the board of control of the State Public School at Coldwater. He was elected president of the board in the following year. Mr. Burns and his wife were members of the Central M. E. Church of this city for over forty years—longer than any other married couple in a membership of over seven hundred. In the church he was always prominent and has always been liberal in his contributions. As a citizen of Detroit Mr. Burns has ever been active in all that tended to bring about general improvement, doing much by the erection of fine buildings and contributing freely to all benevolent enterprises. Socially he was a very frank and pleasant gentleman, and leaves a host of friends who, while not unprepared for his death, owing to his advanced age, will nevertheless feel no little shock at the suddenness with which the end has really come. He was a member of the State Pioneer Society.—*Detroit Post and Tribune, December 8, 1883.*

AUSTIN WALES.

Yesterday, at his residence in Rosedale, occurred the death of Austin Wales, a man well and favorably known to the older residents of Detroit. He died at the ripe old age of 84, and since his first coming to Detroit have occurred all the wonderful changes that have marked the city's growth in half a century. He was first prominently before the people of Detroit as proprietor of the old National hotel, which has since become the Russell house. He took charge there in 1836, before the fire, from the ashes of which arose the Biddle house; he presided for several years over what was then known as the Wales house, located on the same site. Thirty years ago he was a prominent man in politics, being one of the old school Democrats, honest in his convictions and earnest in his efforts for the success of that party. He reared a family in this city, and thirty years ago a son of his was publisher of the *Advertiser*. His funeral occurs to-morrow at ten o'clock in the forenoon from the residence and from Elmwood cemetery at two P. M.—*Detroit Post and Tribune, December 19, 1883.*

MEMORIAL OF HENRY P. BRIDGE.

[Written by Philo Parsons.]

On January 20, 1884, there passed from among living men Henry P. Bridge, an old and honored citizen of Detroit, whose face and form had been familiar to our citizens for nearly forty years. Mr. Bridge was born in Littleton, Massachusetts, in 1808. He came to Michigan when 28 years of age, settled at Grand Rapids, but meeting with pecuniary reverses his attention was directed to Detroit and in 1845 he made a business connection with Alexander Lewis, under the firm name of Bridge & Lewis, which became one of the first commission houses of Detroit, in fact the leading house in the trade in Michigan, commanding respect for their honorable dealing and sound practical judgment. In 1861, Mr. Bridge established business relations in Buffalo, but remained there only three years. Returning to Detroit he made a trade connection with E. K. Norton which was pecuniarily successful. Mr. Bridge was the first president of the Detroit board of trade, on its formation in 1856; held the office three years, giving universal satisfaction, and on his retirement from business he was elected a life member of that board, and his counsel and judgment were held in high regard. The only public State office Mr. Bridge held was that of Senator from Kent county, occupying a seat in the Michigan Senate when the session of the Legislature was held in Detroit. The most useful period of his life and that in which he received, as he justly merited, the highest approval of his fellow-citizens, was during his incumbency of the office of collector. He was first nominated by a Democratic mayor, but so universal was the expression of public sentiment in his favor that he was re-nominated by a Republican mayor, unanimously confirmed, and the administration of the responsible duties of his office was eminently satisfactory. By his untiring devotion to the interests of the city, shrewd management and wise counsels, the municipal debt was practically canceled. Without an enemy in the world, in the full enjoyment of all his faculties, at the ripe age of seventy-four years, he was called to the higher sphere, mourned by his devoted wife and the entire community.

GILES BRYAN SLOCUM.

Giles Bryan Slocum died at his residence on Slocum's Island, near Trenton, Saturday, the 26th inst. Mr. Slocum was a pioneer of Wayne county, and prominently connected with the early history of Michigan. Thus has gently passed away without any apparent bodily disease or struggle, one of our oldest citizens, and perhaps the most widely known man in the State,—a simple folding of the hands to rest.

Mr. Slocum was born in Saratoga township, New York, July 11, 1808. His grandfather, Giles Slocum, was of Quaker descent, born in Rhode Island, and moved at an early date to Pennsylvania, and was one of the few escaped sufferers of the massacre of Wyoming in 1778, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Frances, sister of Mr. Slocum's grandfather, then five years old, was carried off by Indians at that time and, after a captivity of sixty years, was found by Col. Ewing, near Logansport, Ind. Giles Slocum removed from Pennsylvania after serving as volunteer in Sullivan's expedition against the Indians in the Genesee Valley. Soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, he settled about four miles from Saratoga Springs, N. Y., purchasing a farm from General Schuyler, of revolutionary fame. The great-grandfather of Giles B. Slocum was killed in the Indian war, on the present site of Wilkesbarre, Pa.

Descending from ancestors who were active participants in the struggles from which has sprung American liberty, the strength of character that Mr. Slocum inherited received culture and discipline through early habits of industry and self-reliance. His boyhood years were passed in labor on a farm about two miles from the scene of Burgoyne's surrender. His early education was derived from the common schools, and during his early manhood he taught school near Saratoga and Lockport, N. Y., four winters. He first came to Michigan in 1831, when he landed at Detroit, and after prospecting extensively in the interior and through the woods above Black River, he settled for the winter and assisted in laying out the town and plot of Vistula, now Toledo, Ohio. He owned the first store there and was engaged in getting out timber for the first dock in the place.

On the death of his father, in 1832, he returned to the East and purchased the interest in his father's business, owned by the heirs. He returned to Michigan early in the winter of 1833 and passed that and the following winter in the stave business at the head of Swan Creek, now Newport, where he established a store and engaged in general trade, and succeeded in getting the steamer "General Brady" and two others to run up Swan River to his place, from Lake Erie.

In the spring of 1834, among other pioneer experiences, he paddled a canoe from Jackson down Grand River to Grand Rapids. In the summer of 1834 he established the first store and dock at Truaxton, now Trenton, on the Detroit River.

For fifteen or twenty years following 1837 he turned his attention to sheep raising, and during that time was the largest wool grower in Michigan. Each year he had increased the number of his acres, and during the past forty years he had cleared 2,000 acres of heavily timbered land in this vicinity. He was also engaged in driving piles and building docks at Detroit, Windsor, Springwells, Trenton, Sandwich, Gibraltar and Grosse Isle. In 1859 Mr. Slocum, together with Charles Mears, of Chicago, (having previously pur-

chased large tracts of land on White River and White Lake) laid out the present thriving village of Whitehall, Michigan.

By a contract made with the county of Wayne about the year 1848, for building two bridges over the river Rouge, he became possessor of several large tracts of State lands that he located in Muskegon county, making extensive additions to them by purchases. This property has become exceedingly valuable through the extension of railroad facilities. He has built mills at the place known as Slocum's Grove, where, in connection with his son, a thriving business in lumbering is conducted. In 1838 he married Sophia Brigham Truax, daughter of Maj. Abraham C. Truax, founder of the village of Trenton. From this marriage three children were born, two of whom survive, Hon. Elliott Truax Slocum and Mrs. J. B. Nichols.

Mr. Slocum took an active interest in the politics of the country, and was a member of the first Republican convention, held at Jackson in 1854. In 1856 Mr. Slocum took an active interest in the construction of the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo railroad, aiding in obtaining the right of way, which he donated through his own property, and purchased lands from others for that special purpose. He was a member of the first board of directors of the Chicago and Canada Southern railway, for which he did much to obtain the right of way. Soon after the completion of the T., C. S. & D. railroad, the junction of the two roads, near Trenton, took the name of Slocum's Junction, in compliment to Mr. Slocum. In 1861 Mr. Slocum was earnest in the support of the Government, and was influential in raising men and money and assisting in equipping regiments for the field. At the time of his death he was also trustee of the Saratoga monumental association, a purely patriotic enterprise, of which Horatio Seymour is president.

Mr. Slocum has bought and sold large quantities of land without litigation, always giving ample time for the performance of contracts, helping those who would help themselves. He is one of the few men who has stood erect through all commercial changes, doing business exclusively on his own capital, and left behind him to his family a large fortune. It has often been said of him that his word was as good as his bond, and he never did a wrong to any man.

Under a seemingly brusk exterior was a kindly heart, as many a poor family and lonely widow can testify, who have been helped with wood from his forests and food from his larder. To public enterprises his purse was invariably opened, and among church denominations his offerings were bestowed impartially.

The funeral was held from his residence on Tuesday morning, whence his remains were conveyed to Elmwood cemetery for interment.

Mr. Slocum was a member of the State Pioneer Society.—*Wayne County Courier, January 31, 1884.*

ROBERT P. TOMS.

On March 10, of the present year (1884), after an illness of nearly five years, there passed from this life one of our prominent citizens, whose promise of long and happy years, but for what, at the time, seemed a trivial acicdent, was most assuring. I well remember when Robt. P. Toms became a resident of Detroit. It was nearly forty years ago. He appeared no more promising than numerous other young men, his contemporaries, who have

failed of success. The first business ventures of Mr. Toms were not successful, but he was an apt scholar from experience and when once he settled down to the practice of his profession, his well balanced mind and clear cut judgment and common sense rewarded him with immediate success. In all his dealings with men in or out of his profession, he was a just man, never seeking or taking an unfair advantage.

After a prosperous general law practice, for a series of years, a more profitable opening was formed for his talents in the care of estates, for which he was eminently fitted. He was prompt in the execution of trusts; not an attorney in Detroit having, probably, handled more money in closing estates, not a dollar of which was ever lost by unwise investments. He avoided all speculation and in the purchase of real estate, of which he was a large holder, he became the owner at once by full payment.

Mr. Toms was modest and retiring in his manners, yet few men were better known, or more highly appreciated in society or more tenderly cherished by friends. He was liberal yet wise in his contributions to public or church purposes and his private benefactions were large and constant. He became possessed of a large fortune, honorably earned, and it would be well for our youth to emulate the sterling traits of character which were so prominent in the life of Mr. Toms.

He was born in Bloomfield, Ontario Co., New York, and was about 63 years of age at the time of his death. His memory will be held sacred by the many who were so fortunate as to have a glimpse of a truly noble life.

HON. HUGH MOFFAT.

Ex-Mayor Hugh Moffat died at his residence on Wednesday evening, August 6, 1884, after a lingering illness, in the 75th year of his age. The announcement will be read by our citizens with sincere regret. It removes from our midst another of those upright, sterling men whose lives and character make up the true wealth of any community and become a part of its permanent prosperity. Blunt and outspoken, sometimes impetuous, he still was the very soul of sturdy honesty and honor, and it was his scorn of petty shams and meanness that made him hot and quick. He was a fast and ardent friend, a hearty hater, a warm hearted neighbor, a good citizen.

Mr. Moffat came to this country, from Scotland, his native land, in 1837, and for years pursued the business of a master builder, being the only prominent man of that avocation in the city. The Biddle house, St. Paul's Church, the Mariner's Church and other solid, substantial buildings bear testimony to the downright, honest work which, like the true man he was, he put into all that he did. Finally, relinquishing the building business, he went into that of lumber manufacturing, erecting a large mill on the river in the eastern part of the city, which he kept supplied with logs rafted down from his tracts of pine lands in the northern part of the State. He continued in this business during the remainder of his life in connection with his lately deceased son Addison and one or two other partners. The Moffat block, built by him something like a score of years ago, plain, solid and commodious, will remain his fitting monument for long years to come.

In the fall of 1871 he was nominated by the Republicans and elected mayor of the city, and was re-elected in 1873. He brought the same shrewd, hard-headed integrity to the discharge of his public duties that always guided him

in his private affairs. He made the city's interests his own and watched over them with unceasing fidelity and solicitude. Detroit never had a cleaner administration of its affairs, one more free from jobs of taint of every sort, than Hugh Moffat gave it. This was the only public position he ever filled.

Mr. Moffat leaves four surviving children: William, his only living son; Miss Alice, a daughter who has remained at home with her father; Mrs. Geo. McMillan and Mrs. Edward W. Bissell. A true and honest man has departed.

The tenants of the Moffat block met yesterday forenoon, August 8, at the office of D. C. Holbrook, to take appropriate action on the death of Mr. Moffat. The meeting was presided over by Theo. Romeyn and F. G. Russell was secretary. Messrs. Allen Rabineau, J. C. Holmes, C. I. Walker, C. F. Reed and A. D. Fowler were appointed a committee to attend the funeral this afternoon, and the following memorial, prepared by D. C. Holbrook, C. I. Walker and F. G. Russell, was adopted:

To the rapidly lengthening roll of Detroit's illustrious dead another name is added. Fearless in expression, robust in integrity, and distinguished for fidelity and impartiality, Hugh Moffat has passed peacefully to that repose which succeeds an active and honorable life. But he will live in the memory of all who knew him, and in the monuments which will long perpetuate his handiwork. It is eminently befitting that those who have known him should duly record their estimation of his great worth as a friend and fellow citizen.

"How happy is he born and taught,
That serveth not another's will;
Whose armor is his honest thought,
And simple truth his utmost skill.
Who envies none that chance doth raise,
Or vice; who never understood
How deepest wounds are given by praise;
Nor rules of state, but rules of good,
Who hath his life from rumors freed;
Whose conscience is his strong retreat;
Whose state can neither flatterers feed,
Nor ruin make accusers great."

In the character and career of blunt, "honest Hugh Moffat," much appears worthy of the highest emulation; in his foresight, vigor, sound judgment and unpretentious kindness we recognize an influence which has given to our city and its population an extended and enviable reputation for charity, stability and efficiency in the discharge of private and official obligations. In his death the city suffers a general, and every deserving citizen a personal bereavement. To the surviving members of his family we tender our warmest sympathies and best consideration, and the secretary is instructed to transmit to them a copy of the proceedings of this meeting.

In the superior court yesterday morning, touching references were made by various members of the bar to the public and private character of ex-Mayor Moffat, and their suggestion that the court adjourn out of respect to his memory was warmly endorsed by the presiding judge. Mr. C. I. Walker spoke of the deceased as a man of great enterprise, sterling probity of character, having some most striking individualities; earnest, sincere, somewhat

bluff in his ways, but a man of extraordinary sound judgment and of unspotted purity of character. As a public officer he did great service for our city. Indeed he was one of the most valuable public officers we ever had. By his enterprise and his capital he has aided in ornamenting the city, and in every regard he has commanded the true, sincere respect of the community.

Mr. Wm. A. Moore heartily concurred in Judge Walker's estimate of Mr. Moffat's character. He had known him for some twenty-nine years and had great respect for his integrity and honesty of purpose. In the performance of his duties, in the making and carrying out of his contracts, in the erection of public buildings in this city he had given the best evidence of his integrity and real merit. Mr. Levi T. Griffin, though expecting to have some business before the court that morning for which considerable preparation had been made, yet heartily concurred in adjourning the court as suggested. He knew Mr. Moffat by reputation as a man who had exercised an important influence in the city of Detroit, and he appreciated the fact that that influence had largely been brought about by two considerations, the first and foremost of which was his integrity. In that respect he was an example to all his juniors. Mr. Elisha A. Fraser fully concurred in the sentiments expressed by his legal brethren who had preceded him, seeing that the deceased was a man whose word upon all occasions could be relied upon, that he was an honest man, always fulfilling his contracts, and had been honored by the citizens of Detroit in being elected to the highest office in their gift. Mr. Claude N. Riopelle had known Mr. Moffat when he was a boy, had taken him by the hand frequently, had watched very carefully his actions and his doings; and from childhood to the present moment, had to say that he could find no stain upon his character. Judge Chipman said Hugh Moffat was a friend of my father and mother; and I am very proud to say that always he has been my friend: therefore it is very pleasant to me to have gentlemen so distinguished, gentlemen who are so entirely worthy of respect as these who have brought this motion to the notice of the court this morning. He was pre-eminently an honest man. In some respects he was a brilliant man. There was a time when the tide of corruption seemed to be running high in our city government, when, without regard to party, Hugh Moffat was made mayor. He stood in the gap and was the champion of honesty. I loved the man. I loved his stern, rugged, Scotch bravery. I loved his integrity; and I loved what a great many did not know he had, his kind sweetness of heart to his friends. I have no doubt that God blesses him. I have no doubt that he has gone to the reward which is bestowed upon those who are good; and trusting, as I do, in the beneficence of God, and revering his religion, I have no doubt that Hugh Moffat to-day is where all good men will be if God's word is kept. The court will adjourn till Monday morning at ten o'clock.

The funeral services of ex-Mayor Moffat were held on Saturday afternoon at his late residence on Jefferson avenue, the Rev. Dr. Dickie officiating. The number present was very large. At the conclusion of the religious exercises the funeral cortege set out for Elmwood cemetery, the pall-bearers being H. H. Leroy, Alex. Chapoton, William Adair, C. H. Buhl, W. S. Penfield, D. C. Holbrook, Edward Kanter, Mayor S. B. Grummond, Wm. A. Moore, R. W. King, Isaac DeGraff and Thos. S. Christie.

Rev. J. F. Dickie, pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church, Detroit, said: It is well for us, who have death yet to meet, to hear the word of

Christ, "I am the resurrection and the life," well for us only, provided we enroll ourselves under Christ's banner, and swear allegiance to Him who conquered death, and thus became the author of salvation to all that obey Him. It is sweet also, in the presence of the departed, to be reminded that the dead in Christ Jesus do not die. They only rest from their labors, and their works do follow them. Like David, having served their own generation by the will of God, they fall asleep.

We are gathered, to-day, around the bier of one for whom we fondly trust we can sorrow not as those who are without hope. In early youth he was taught—like all the children of his native land—that psalm which says, "The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want." Throughout his whole life, himself being witness, he never let go his hold of that blessed and comforting truth. Time and again he told me so, and if need were, I would set the simple word of plain, honest Hugh Moffat against all the world on a matter that so concerned himself. He was also taught that "the chief end of man is to glorify God, and to enjoy him forever." That, too, was a life lesson shrined in his inmost heart.

On these two strong rocks of faith and duty, that simple, fearless, upright character of his was founded. In the structure of his life, there was, as in every man's, some wood, hay, stubble, which the fiery trial will consume; but there was much gold, silver, precious stones which no trial-day can mar.

A son of Scotland, Hugh Moffat had, in a pre-eminent degree, the fervid spirit, the determination and the fortitude in adverse circumstances, which characterize his countrymen, and which carried him to the front in the battle of life. The work he did as a private citizen, and in public office was square, solid, and substantial as the buildings which he reared. Twice called of his fellow citizens to the chief magistracy of this city, he so bore himself that corruption trembled, and the common people loved him for the enemies he made.

In his private life simple and unpretending; he was the same Hugh Moffat in the days of his prosperity as in the days when first he did battle with circumstances. When riches increased he set not his heart upon them. He retained always a profound sense of a common humanity, and a common brotherhood with the sons of toil and the poverty stricken, which is, alas! so rare amongst men who have risen, and the lack of which is opening that gulf between the rich and the poor which is one of the dangers of our time.

Need I add that he expressed that sense of his common brotherhood by acts of kindness to those whom adversity or affliction had overtaken? His alms-deeds were many and done as far as possible in secret. "He had a tear for pity, and a hand open as day, for melting charity." He believed that the best way to keep these good deeds in his memory was by refreshing them with new, and he acted on his belief.

With the strength of his soul he loved the old land that bore him; with a love no less strong he loved the dear land he lived in. He was never so roused as he was in war time for his country's cause. To have seen it rent in twain would have rent his heart. That this great commonwealth should be one and indivisible, and forever, was his daily prayer. Because some thought otherwise, he sundered himself from them; sundering thus some of the most sacred ties of his friendship.

With a passionate heart, he loved righteousness, and with a hatred, that was magnificent, he hated everything that was crooked, mean, or base. The cant of fashion, the cant of culture,—above all, the cant of religion his soul abhorred. The thing that was honest, that was good. that was true, that was worthy of reverence he bowed before, and honored most profoundly.

He has been fitly compared to the hardy oak of his own native land. May I also, not inaptly, liken him to one of the hills of his own Scotland. Its foundation crags and rocky sides are of the dark whinstone and the grey granite; but its slopes are verdure clad, and in its hollows the brooklet babbles, and the sweet scented wild thyme and the tender blue-bell find their home. Stern, uncompromising, and fearless as the heroes of the old Scotch covenant, there were well springs of tenderness and affection in him for all those he loved.

At length, life's afternoon came on him, and with it infirmities gathered around him. In the book of God, which was his daily companion, he found strength and comfort. But two short months ago the last great surge of trial broke over his head, and he girded up his spirit, how courageously we said that looked upon him as he stood by the open grave of his son Addison, we marked him pallid with grief but calm in his submission to the will of God. There were few that saw him then, but said in their hearts, "God bless thee, for thou too wilt soon be there." And now the end has come. With loving hands, not without his well-earned guerdon of honor, not without reverence, not without the heart's affection, not without sorrow's tear, will we lay him in his quiet grave on the hillside among his own, and within the precincts of this fair city, which he served so faithfully and loved so well.

THE REV. GEORGE DUFFIELD, D. D.

COMMEMORATIVE ADDRESS IN THE MEMORIAL CHURCH SERIES, BY D. BETHUNE DUFFIELD, IN HONOR OF HIS FATHER.

[From Detroit Post and Tribune, Jan. 28, 1883.]

Another address in the commemorative series was delivered at the Memorial Presbyterian Church Sunday afternoon. These addresses are much appreciated by old residents of Detroit particularly, who know more concerning the subjects than do the younger generation. There was a large audience Sunday. Mr. D. Bethune Duffield read a carefully prepared address concerning his father, the late Rev. George Duffield, D. D.

The address was not eulogistic. It was a carefully prepared, pleasantly and clearly delivered review of the life of the man, as a student, a resident of Detroit, and as an earnest Christian minister.

Dr. Duffield was born in Strassburg, Pa., July 4, 1794, of Huguenot and Scotch-Irish parentage, where his grandfather (associate bishop with Bishop William Wight in the continental congress) settled in 1730. He, Dr. D., was educated at University of Pennsylvania, and after graduating went to New York city, where he studied theology with Dr. James M. Mason. He was licensed to preach before he was 21, his first pastorate being at Carlysle, Pa. When 23 years old he married Isabella Graham Bethune of New York city. In 1835 he moved to Philadelphia; in 1837 to New York, and

October 1, 1838, he began his pastorate in Detroit, where he continued until June 26, 1868.

After describing the old First Presbyterian Church in Detroit the speaker passed from a historical narrative to the personal characteristics of Dr. Duffield. Among these were his excessive love of great learning and his thorough application to study. In his pursuit of knowledge he manifested a remarkable and unvarying independence of thought. As a result of the publication of his book, "Duffield on Regeneration," he was tried for heresy; and a sketch of that trial, with a final verdict of indorsement of Dr. Duffield, formed a part of the paper read.

As an illustration of the doctor's learning he was acquainted with no less than nine languages, and these gave him unusual opportunities for pursuing his researches.

The untiring energy displayed by Dr. Duffield was referred to. His endeavors in aid of the cause of education were also touched upon. While at Carlysle, Pa., he was one of the trustees of the Dickinson college there. For ten years he was a regent of the University of Michigan.

Cordial in his manner, the subject of the address won the hearts of all. He was a man "from whom the hard-handed laborer, the lad of the shop, the timid clerk, the street sweeper, received a greeting as cordial as that given to the man in his broadcloth. He believed Americans should always and everywhere maintain a national simplicity of manner and level up to a fraternal equity every worthy citizen."

Among Dr. Duffield's characteristics was an attachment and friendship for young men, which led him to be regardful of their interests, cheerful and kind in his relations to them.

The patriotism of the man is well remembered by all who knew him, and one of the most interesting parts of the address was that referring to this characteristic.

The remarks of the speaker were listened to with deepest interest by his auditors, and at the conclusion of his address all felt that he had performed the delicate task which he had undertaken in a manner worthy his father and himself, and honoring both.

The following letter in this connection explains itself:

The Rev. D. M. Cooper:

DEAR BROTHER,—It is with extreme regret that I am compelled to send this note instead of assisting in person the memorial service for the late Dr. Duffield. It was my earnest wish to honor the memory of so eminent a servant of Christ, to whom the people of Detroit, and especially the churches, owe so much. His learning, his eloqnence, his spotless life, illustrated the city where he for so many years lived and toiled.

Though my personal acquaintance with him was but slight, not extending much beyond a co-membership with him, many years ago, of the general assembly, he made an impression on my memory which time has not obliterated. He has ever since appeared to me a scholar and a saint. Not only his children and his children's children rise up and call him blessed, but the whole city and commonwealth. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

Yours fraternally,

January 28, 1883. ZACHARY EDDY.

GENERAL INDEX

TO

VOLUME VII.

GENERAL INDEX TO VOL. VII.

Page.

Adams, David, Biographical Sketch of 459
Address of T. M. Cooley at Adrian, 1884 521
F. A. Dewey at Devil's Lake, 1883 536
Medina, 1884 534
Ogden Center, 1884 516
D. Bethune Duffield, Commemorative of Rev. Geo. Duffield 625
S. P. Ely at Marquette, 1876 165
S. O. Fisher at West Bay City, 1884 340
W. C. Ransom at Kalamazoo, 1884 469
H. W. Sage at West Bay City, 1884 338
M. Shoemaker at Jackson, 1879 454
Allen Tibbits at Coldwater, 1884 351
Moses Coit Tyler at West Bay City, 1884 326
President C. I. Walker at Annual Meeting, 1884 1
Agricultural College Lands 34
Alden, Mrs. Isaac, Woman's Rights in the Thirties 353
Allegan County, Memorial Report 305
Autobiography of F. A. Dewey 514

Baker, John, Memorial Report of Tuscola County 580
Ball, John, Sketch of, by G. H. White 502
Battle of Fighting Island 89
Windsor 82
Bay County, First Election in 228
Memorial Report 344
Sage Library at West Bay City 319
Trinity Parish, Bay City 308
Begole, J. W., Memorial Report of Genesee County 398
Berrien County, Memorial Report 345
Biographical Sketch of David Adams 459
John Ball 502
Samuel F. Drury 382
David Darwin Hughes 509
O-taw-wars and Ne-war-go 137
Judge Riley 134
Ira Tillotson 377
Elijah Woodworth 422
Birchen Canoe, Description of 162
The (Poem) 163
Bishop Chase in Gilead, 1832-6 358
Bishop, Henry, Memorial Report of Kalamazoo County 484
Levi, Jackson County Pioneer Anthem 463
Blackman, Jackson County, Early Settlers of 464
Blois, John T., The Five-Million Loan 145
Bliss, A. M., Land Grants for Internal Improvements 52

PAGE.

Boundary between Ohio and Michigan 69
Branch County, Bishop Chase in Gilead, 1832-6 358
Coldwater in 1831 346
First Lawsuit in 353
Memorial Report 365
Pioneer Meeting at Coldwater, 1884 350
Branch, Eaton, Memorial Report of Van Buren County 581
Brock's Proclamation, Preservation of 122
Brougham's Attack on General Cass 147
Burning of Colonel Crawford 127
Butler, Rev. A. A., Trinity Parish, Bay City 308

Calhoun County, Letter from J. H. Lawrence 366
Memorial Report 367
Canals, Federal Land Grants for 57
Carp River Township, when organized 174
Case, Mrs. D. L., Early Days of North Lansing 418
Cass, General, Lord Brougham's Attack on 147
Charleston, Kalamazoo County, History of 483
Chase, Bishop, in Gilead, 1832-6 358
Dr. H. A., The Toledo War 71
Enoch, Coldwater in 1831 346
Mrs. M. W., Newago County Pioneers (Poem) 553
Chippewa Chiefs, Statement by 140
Chippewa County, when laid out 173
Clinton County, Memorial Report 380
Clizbe, Dr., Deceased Pioneers of Branch County 354
Coldwater in 1831 346
Comstock, Kalamazoo County, Settlement of 479
Congregational Church in Michigan, Historical Sketch of 103
Twenty Years of Plymouth Church, Lansing 404
Cooley, T. M., Address at Adrian, 1884 521
Sketch of David Darwin Hughes 509
Copper Regions of Lake Superior 181
Crawford, Col. Wm., Burning of 127
Crime in Michigan in 1824 75
Criminal Trial, First in Saginaw County 258
Crystal Falls Township, Marquette County, Sketch of 203

Delta County, when laid out 173
Dewey, F. A., Address at Devil's Lake, 1883 536
Ogden Center, 1884 516
Medina, 1884 534
Autobiography of 514
Fishing Grounds at Brest 546
Memorial Report, Lenawee County 543
Disturnell, John, Historical Events of the Upper Peninsula 152
Dorrill, Marvin, Reminiscences of 462
Dougall, James, Battle of Windsor 82
Drury, Samuel F., Memoir of 382
Duffield, Rev. Geo., Address Commemorative of 625

Early Days in Genesee County 394
of North Lansing 418
History of Oakland County 556
Pioneer Life, by Sherman Stevens 93
Railroads 71
Settlers of Blackman, Jackson County 464

	Page.
Eaton County, Memoir of S. F. Drury	382
Memorial Report	384
Education, Land Grants for	17
During the Territorial Period	36
Election in Bay County, The First	228
Electoral Vote, Forty Years Ago, The	253
Ely, S. P., Historical Address at Marquette, 1876	165
Emmet County, Memorial Report	387
Storm on Little Traverse Bay	384
Eulogies on State Senator E. S. Northrup	223
Farrand, Mrs. B. C., Reminiscences of Mrs. George Palmer	564
Federal Land Grants for Education	17
Internal Improvements	52
Fighting Island, Battle of	89
Fisher, S. O., Address at West Bay City	340
Fishing Grounds at Brest, The	546
Five-Million Loan, The	145
Flint, A Winter at, 1830-1	388
Forster, J. H., Early Settlement of the Copper Regions	181
Fruit Growing in the Saginaw Valley, Early	254
Galesburg, Kalamazoo County, Settlement of	481
Genesee County, Early Days in	394
Memorial Report	398
Passing Away of Early Pioneers	403
Reminiscences of Judge Albert Miller	388
Girty, Simon, Sketch of Life of	123
Glass Family, Murder of the	243
Goodrich, S. G., Lake Superior (Poem)	154
Grand Blanc, Residence in during 1831-2	391
Great Lakes in Early Days, Traveling on the	131
Green Bay, Governor Cass's Trip to	131
Greene, Geo. H., Memorial Report of Ingham County	424
Report of Corresponding Secretary	9
Haines, Harvey, First Lawsuit in Branch County	353
Hale, D. B., Memorial Report of Eaton County	384
Haviland, R., Memorial Report of Shiawassee County	567
Hayt, Harriet T., Reminiscences of	378
Sketch of Ira Tillotson	377
Henderson, Don C., Memorial Report of Allegan County	305
Hesperia, Newaygo County, Pioneer History of	553
Heydenburk, M., Mackinaw Re-visited	196
Hilton, Robert, Memorial Report of Kent County	488
Historical Events of Upper Peninsula	152
History of Land Grants for Education	17
Internal Improvements	52
Holmes, J. C., History of the "Michigan Farmer,"	99
Houghton County, When established	173
How they Fought,—Recollections of the Toledo War	69
Hughes, D. Darwin, Sketch of the Life of	509
Hurd, P. R., Congregationalism in Michigan	103
Indian Hospitality	247
Indian Names	136
in the Saginaw Valley	277

PAGE.

Ingham County, Early Days of North Lansing 418
Memorial Report 424
Twenty Years of Plymouth Church, of Lansing 404
Internal Improvements, Land Grants for 52
Ionia County, Memorial Report 449
Iron Industry of the Upper Peninsula 166
Ore Deposits at Crystal Falls 207

Jackson County, Early Settlers of Blackman 464
Meeting of Pioneers, 1879 450
Memorial Report 465
Pioneer Anthem (Poem) 463
Sketch of David Adams 459
Johnson, David, Address at Jackson, 1879 451

Kalamazoo County, First Settlement of Comstock 479
Historical Address by W. C. Ransom 469
History of Charleston 483
Memorial Report 484
Settlement of Galesburg 481
Kent County, Meeting of Old Residents, 1884 488
Memorial Report 488
Sketch of John Ball 502
D. Darwin Hughes 509
Knight, G. W., History of Educational Land Grants 17

Lake Superior, by S. G. Goodrich (Poem) 154
Copper and Copper Mines 193
Early Settlement of Copper Regions 181
Scenery of 155
Land Grants for Education 17
Internal Improvements 52
Lansing, North, Early Days of 418
Twenty Years of Plymouth Church 404
Lawrence, James H., Letter to the Pioneers 366
Lay, Ezra D., Memorial Report of Washtenaw County 589
Leeds, A. B., Memorial Report of Berrien County 345
Lenawee County, Address of F. A. Dewey at Devil's Lake, 1883 536
Medina, 1884 534
Ogden Center, 1884 516
T. M. Cooley at Adrian, 1884 521
Autobiography of F. A. Dewey 514
Early History of Ogden 519
Meeting of Pioneer Society, 1884 515
Memorial Report 543
Semi-Centennial of Medina 534
Library, The Sage, at West Bay City 319
Loan, The Five-Million 145
Longyear, E., Report of the Treasurer 11

McComb, Jas., Early History of Ogden, Lenawee County 519
McCormick, W. R., Trip to the Saginaw Valley in 1832 271
Mackinac County, When laid out 173
Mackinac Forty Years Ago 196
in 1859 198
Pioneer, A 198
MacLeod, John, Sketch of Simon Girty 123

PAGE.
Macomb County, Health in during 1822 ... 77
Letter concerning, written in 1822 ... 546
Marquette County, First Religious Services in ... 176
Sketch of Crystal Falls Township ... 203
When laid out ... 173
Township, When organized ... 173
Massey, H., Traveling on the Great Lakes ... 131
Medina, Lenawee County, Semi-Centennial Celebration of ... 534
Meeting of Branch County Pioneers, 1884 ... 350
Jackson County Pioneers, 1879 ... 450
Kent County Old Residents, 1884 ... 488
Lenawee County Pioneers, 1884 ... 515
State Pioneer Society, 1884 ... 1
Members of State Pioneer Society, 1884 ... 151
Memorial Report, Allegan County ... 305
Bay County ... 344
Berrien County ... 345
Branch County ... 365
Calhoun County ... 367
Clinton County ... 380
Eaton County ... 384
Emmet County ... 387
Genesee County ... 398
Ingham County ... 424
Ionia County ... 449
Jackson County ... 465
Kalamazoo County ... 484
Kent County ... 488
Lenawee County ... 543
Monroe County ... 551
Oakland County ... 562
Saginaw County ... 278
St. Clair County ... 566
Shiawassee County ... 567
Tuscola County ... 580
Van Buren County ... 581
Washtenaw County ... 589
Wayne County ... 597
Messersmith, H., Copper Regions of Upper Peninsula ... 193
Mexican War, Michigan Soldiers in the ... 112
Michigan, A Poem written in 1824 ... 80
Crime in during 1824 ... 75
Soldiers in Mexico ... 112
Territory in 1823 ... 74
Winter in 1824 ... 76
"Michigan Farmer, The," Sketch of the History of ... 94
Miles, Miss Pamelia B., Lines on Death of ... 588
Miller, Judge Albert, Pioneer Sketches of the Saginaw Valley ... 229
Reminiscences of Genesee County ... 388
Tuscola County ... 578
Mitchell, John L., Memorial Report of Jackson County ... 465
Monroe County, Memorial Report ... 551
River Raisin ... 546
The Fishing Grounds at Brest ... 546
Moore, J. Wilkie, The Toledo War ... 69
Muster Roll of Companies Furnished by Branch and Hillsdale Counties in 1832 ... 348

	PAGE.
Navigation of the Lakes	153
Newaygo County Pioneers (Poem)	553
Pioneer History of Hesperia	553
Northrup, E. S., Eulogies on	223
Oakland County, Early History of	556
Memorial Report	562
Ogden, Lenawee County, Early History of	519
Pioneers of	516
Old Pioneer, The (Poem)	423
Old Residents of Kent County, Meeting of, 1884	488
Ontonagon County, When laid out	173
O-taw-wars and Ne-war-go, Sketch of	137
Palmer, Mrs. George, Reminiscences of	564
Passing Away,—Pioneers of Genesee County	403
Patriot War, The	89
Petoskey and the Camp Meeting	196
Storm on Little Traverse Bay	384
Pictured Rocks of Lake Superior	156
Pierce, Mrs. N. H., The Brave Pioneer (Poem)	456
Pioneer, A Mackinac	198
Life, Sketch of, by Sherman Stevens	93
Meeting at Coldwater, 1884	350
Sketches of Genesee County, by Albert Miller	388
Saginaw Valley, by Albert Miller	229
Tuscola County, by Albert Miller	578
The Brave (Poem)	456
Pioneer Society of Jackson County, Meeting of, 1879	450
Lenawee County, Meeting of, 1884	515
State, Annual Meeting of, 1884	1
Donations to	8
List of Members, 1884	157
Membership of	8
Officers elected in 1883	6
Proceedings of 1883	3
Report of Committee of Historians	12
Corresponding Secretary	9
Recording Secretary	3
Treasurer	11
Pioneers of Crystal Falls, Marquette County	212
Plymouth Church, Lansing, Twenty Years of	404
Poetry, Jackson County Pioneer Anthem, by Levi Bishop	463
Lake Superior, by S. G. Goodrich	154
Lines on Death of Pamelia B. Miles	588
Michigan (written in 1824)	80
Newaygo County Pioneers, by Mrs. M. W. Chase	553
Sail Rock (Lake Superior), by C. F. Woolson	160
The Birchen Canoe, by Mr. Schoolcraft	163
Brave Pioneer, by Mrs. N. H. Pierce	456
Old Pioneer, by Elijah Woodworth	423
Seer, by J. G. Whittier	164
Poppleton, O., Early History of Oakland County	556
Memorial Report of Oakland County	562
Porter, Jas. B., Memoir of Samuel F. Drury	382
Pottawattomies, The	149
Prescott, Samuel, Early Settlers of Blackman, Jackson County	464

PAGE.
Printing Press, When First brought to Detroit ... 123
Protestant Episcopal Church, Trinity Parish of Bay City ... 308
Prudden, Rev. T. P., Twenty Years of Plymouth Church, Lansing ... 404

Railroads and Telegraph Lines in Upper Peninsula ... 178
Federal Land Grants for ... 65
Michigan's Early ... 71
Randall, C. D., The Pottawattomies ... 149
Mabel, Bishop Chase in Gilead, 1832-6 ... 358
Ransom, W. C., Historical Address at Kalamazoo, 1884 ... 469
Recollections of the Toledo War ... 69
Reminiscences of Harriet T. Hayt ... 378
Judge Albert Miller, Genesee County ... 388
Saginaw Valley ... 229
Tuscola County ... 578
Marvin Dorrill ... 462
Mrs. Geo. Palmer ... 564
Rich, Hampton, Memorial Report of Ionia County ... 449
Riley, Judge, Sketch of ... 134
River Raisin, Letter Concerning, written in 1822 ... 548
Road-Making in Saginaw Valley, 50 years ago ... 252

Sage, H. W., Presentation of Public Library to West Bay City ... 338
Saginaw Country in 1823, The ... 270
County, First Criminal Trial in ... 258
Officers of ... 261
Organization of ... 261
Probate Case in ... 261
Memorial Report ... 278
In Early Days ... 239
Treaty of, in 1819 ... 262
Valley, Amusements in, Forty Years Ago ... 246
A Trip to, in 1832 ... 271
Indian Names of the ... 277
The ... 228
Sail Rock, Lake Superior (Poem) ... 160
St. Clair County, Letter Concerning, written in 1822 ... 77
Memorial Report ... 566
Reminiscences of Mrs. George Palmer ... 564
Salmon, Lucy M., Education during the Territorial Period ... 36
Sault de Ste. Marie, Extract from a Letter from ... 195
Schoolcraft County, When laid out ... 173
School Lands of Michigan ... 19
Seer, The (Poem) ... 164
Shelby, Historical Sketch ... 78
Shiawassee County, Memorial Report ... 567
Shoemaker, M., Address at Pioneer Meeting at Jackson, 1879 ... 454
Sketch of Simon Girty ... 123
"The Michigan Farmer" ... 99
Smith, Jacob, Statement Concerning the Rights of his Children ... 140
Sterling, J. M., Memorial Report of Monroe County ... 551
Stevens, Sherman, Early Days in Genesee County ... 394
Sketch of Early Pioneer Life ... 93
Storm on Little Traverse Bay ... 384

Telegraph Lines in the Upper Peninsula ... 178
Tnney, Mrs. H. A., Report of Recording Secretary ... 3

PAGE.

Tibbits, Allen, Address at Pioneer Meeting at Coldwater, 1884 351
Tillotson, Ira, Sketch of the Life of 377
Toledo War, Recollections of the 69
Toll, Isaac D., Michigan Soldiers in Mexico 112
Traveling on the Great Lakes in Early Days 131
Treaty of Saginaw in 1819, The 262
Trinity Parish, Bay City 308
Trip to the Saginaw Valley in 1832 271
Tuscola County, Memorial Report 580
Reminiscences of Albert Miller 578
Twenty Years of Plymouth Church, Lansing 404
Tyler, Moses Coit, Address at West Bay City, 1884 326

University of Michigan in 1824 130
Land Grant 29
Upper Peninsula, Historical Events in 152

Van Buren, A. D. P., Settlement of Comstock 479
Van Buren County, Memorial Report 581

Wagon Roads, Land Grants for 52
Walker, C. I., President's Address, 1884 1
S. S., Memorial Report of Clinton County 380
War, The Patriot, in Canada 89
The Toledo. Recollections of 69
With Mexico, Michigan Soldiers in 112
Washtenaw County, Lines on Death of Miss Pamelia B. Miles 588
Location of Seat of Justice 588
Memorial Report 589
Wayne County, Memorial Report 597
Weddings in the Old Time 249
West Bay City, Dedication of the Sage Library 319
White, Geo. H., Sketch of John Ball 502
Whittier, J. G., The Seer (Poem) 164
Williams, E. S., O-taw-wars and Ne-war-go 137
Statement of Chippewa Chiefs 140
Treaty of Saginaw in 1819 262
Windsor, Battle of 82
Winter in Michigan, 1824 76
Woman's Rights in the Thirties 353
Woodworth, Elijah, Biographical Sketch of 422
The Old Pioneer (Poem) 423
Woolson, C. F., Sail Rock, Lake Superior (Poem) 160

INDEX OF NAMES

TO

VOLUME VII.

INDEX OF NAMES TO VOL. VII.

	Page.
Abbot, T. C	324, 413, 433
Abbott, Harvey	290
Abbott, Judge	200
Abling, Catherine	543
Adair, William	623
Adam, John J	524, 580
Adams, A. H	597, 616
Adams, Charles K	17
Adams, D	459
Adams, D. T	205
Adams, Ensign W	349
Adams, G. P	461
Adams, H	544
Adams, J. Q	526
Adams, Miss Fannie	616
Adams, Mrs. T. B	101
Adams, P. R	527, 543
Adams, W. H	461
Adams, Wales	347, 360, 361
Adderly, Rev. Joseph	309
Aikin, Daniel	349
Aikin, John	580
Aikin, Marcus C. B	349
Airey, Lieut	85
Alchen, Richard	591
Alcott, S. D	466
Alden, Dr	348
Alden, Isaac	351
Alden, Mrs. Isaac	353
Alderman, Mrs. L	543
Aldrich, William	543
Aldrich, A. L	551
Aldrich E	540
Alexander, Hugh	349
Alger, Dr. J. P	346, 350
Allaby, Capt	231
Allcock, Joseph	552
Allen——	347
Allen, Calista	301
Allen, Dr	450
Allen, Ethan	369
Allen, E. D	516
Allen, Isaac	467
Allen, John	349, 471
Allen, J. K	4, 5, 6, 7
Allen, J. M	4, 5, 6
Allen, M	560, 558
Allen, Mrs. M. A	590
Allen, Orisson	5
Allen, S	531
Allen, S. O	410
Allen, William	71
Allison, David	562
Alney, Judge	498
Alton, Dr. Robert	448
Alton, Frederick	426, 448
Alvord, H. H	310
Alvord, N. E	310
Ames, A. T	187
Ammerman, W. P	351
Anderson, Col	72
Anderson,——	506
Anderson, C. A	178
Anderson, R. A	464
Anderson, Col. R. H	460
Anderton, William	82
Andre, Mrs. A. C	280
Andrews, Elizabeth	562
Andrews, Sarah Jane	591
Andrews, William	371
Angell, Clark	519
Angell,——	599
Angell, Pres. J. B	322
An-ne-me-kins	269
Archer, Job	464
Armstrong, A. C	177
Armstrong, B. F	99
Armstrong, Geo. M	385
Armstrong, Rev. C. S	420, 421
Arnault,——	177
Arner, W. H	544
Arnold, Mrs. B	543
Arnold, Rev. J. M	593
Arnold, W. P	355
Arthur, Rev. Wm	369
Ashford, J. A	448

PAGE.

Askins, Col 84
Asbury, H. R 596
Asbury, M. A 596
Asbury, W. J 596
Atkins,—— 420
Atkins, J. I 386
Atkinson, Mrs. M 551
Atlee, Thos 485
Atterbury, Rev. J. G 404, 420
Atwater, Lisette 300
Aukrim, Major 135
Austin, Dr 489
Austin, M 474
Austison, Al 215, 220
Avery, Chas. P 143
Avery, John 381
Avery, Judge 137
Avery, Mrs. Sewell 303
Avery, S 294
Aydsworth, Warner 540
Ayers, J 544
Ayers, P. C 405, 408, 413, 416

Baby, Col 85, 86, 87
Baby, Francis 84
Baby, Mrs 85
Backus, A 527
Backus, Major 113
Bachelor, Albert 284
Bachelor, Alfred 284
Bachelor, C. C 278, 284
Bachelor, Elijah 284, 285
Bachman,—— 607
Bacon, Aurilla A 617
Bacon, Rev. David 42
Bacon, David 42, 104
Bacon, Leonard 104
Bacon, Martha W 179
Baird, Rev. Isaac 219
Bagley, Gov. John J 9, 500, 543
Bagley, Mrs. J. J 382
Bagley, Judge 232
Baker,—— 527
Baker, Clark 349
Baker, Capt. Frank 217
Baker, Dr 609
Baker, Rev. Geo. D 607
Baker, John 580
Baker, L. A 5
Baker, L. B 416
Baker, William 250
Baker, Y 220
Balch, N 476
Balch, Mrs. J 379
Baldwin, Mrs 426
Baldwin, B 562
Ball, E. R 474

PAGE.

Ball, Flora 499
Ball, Frank W 499
Ball, H 496
Ball, Mr. and Mrs. H 502
Ball, John 11, 488-509
Ball, John H 499
Ball, Kate W 499
Ball, Lucy 499
Bancroft, Rev. J. O 580
Bank, A. D 417
Banks, D. T 177
Banner, Phineas 349
Bannerman, D 205, 214, 220
Baraga, Bishop 177, 179
Barber, Dr 296
Barber, John 531
Barbour, Alonzo 562
Barbour, L. L 613, 614
Barclay, Helen F 314
Barker, Mrs. Wm 543
Barkley, J. S 310, 314
Barlow, Mrs. H. H 356
Barnard, Miss 433
Barnard, Mrs. C. I 278, 285
Barnard, E. H 8
Barnard, Newell 11, 278, 285, 295
Barney, Cromwell 229
Barnhart,—— 347
Barnhart, Martin 349, 356
Barns, Jacob 488, 494, 495
Barnes, O. M 7
Barry, Gov. J. S 498, 506
Barry, Mrs. J. W 467
Barry, J. V 436
Barry, James 346
Barstow, Samuel S 598
Bartholomew, Miss F. L 445
Bartholomew, I. N 446
Bartholomew, Horace 120, 121
Bartholomew, H. D 445
Bartholomew, Levi 120
Bartholomew, Theron 120
Bartlett,—— 416
Bartlett, Miss S 551
Bascom, Mrs. Lewis 465
Bateman, Thos 445
Bates, Rev 253
Baw-bese 537
Baxter, Benjamin L 8
Baxter, J 461
Baxter, Levi 525
Baxter, Judge W. J 457
Bayfield, Mr 182
Beach, Mrs. A 552
Beach, Elisha 96
Beach, Elsie 283
Beach, Hatton 283

PAGE.
Beach, N. S. 283
Beach, H. S. 278, 283
Beach, L. E. 112
Beach, Mary 283
Beach, Noah 283
Beach, Samuel E. 119
Beach, Col. S. E. 283
Beach, S. B. 545
Beakes, M. 226
Beal, J. 540
Beal, Porter 540
Beal, R. A. 10, 590, 593, 594
Beal, William 540
Beals, Silas 544
Beaman,— 527
Beaman, F. C. 7, 530
Beardslee, J. W. 560
Beatty, Sally Ann 562
Beattie, Robert 345
Beaudrie, P. 552
Beaudrie, Medard 552
Beaufait, Louis 268
Beaufort,— 290
Beecher, R. R. 528, 530
Beers, Mrs. 380
Begole, Josiah W. 4, 7, 321, 398
Belden, Mrs. H. 466
Belden, John 465
Belcover, J. 552
Bell, William 349
Bell, Digby V. 113, 593
Belloir, Michael 179
Bement, E. 416, 417
Bement, G. W. 417, 433
Bement, A. O. 417
Bement, Rufus 481
Benard, John B. 464
Benjamin, Delos 286
Bennett, Allen 462
Bennett, M. 540, 544
Bennett, Mrs. B. H. 544
Benoit, Bunnell 239
Benson,— 345
Benson, Rev. 571
Benson, Rev. C. 574
Benson, Peter 349
Benson, Stephen 239
Benson, S. P. 531
Benson, Silas 349
Benton, Col. 61
Benton, Elijah 519
Benton, Elisha 519
Benton, M. 193
Berg, Simon 346
Berry, Miss Alice 428
Berry, Miss Gertrude 428
Berry, John 464
PAGE.
Berry, Jonathan 530
Berry, L. G. 428
Bers, Abraham 115
Bethune, Isabella G. 625
Betts, Charles 100, 101
Biddle, Major J. 300, 392
Bigelow, Joab 10
Billings, Samuel M. 178
Billman, Rev. I. C. 450
Bills, P. 27
Bingham,— 347
Bingham, H. H. 455, 458
Bingham, O. S. 350
Bingham, S. 349
Bingham, S. D. 405, 430
Binns, Robt. Jr. 555
Birchard, Maria R. 597, 598
Bird, Col. William 329
Bird, Thos. S. 563
Birney, Florence 314
Birney, James B. 257
Birney, J. G. 308
Birney, Mrs. J. G. 308, 309
Birney, Mrs. E. 314, 316
Bishop, Henry 3, 4, 7, 463, 484
Bishop, Levi 9, 459, 463
Bissell, E. W. 622
Bitely, N. H. 581, 585
Bixby, A. F. 527, 531
Black, C. P. 432
Blackman,— 347
Blackman, H. D. 466
Blackmer, Osborn 349
Blades, James C. 143
Blair, F. J. 436
Blair, Rev. James 329, 331, 332, 494
Blake, Capt. 557
Blake,— 132
Blandon, Mrs. 543
Blazier, J. L. 357
Blazier, J. M. 351
Bliss, A. N. 52
Bliss, Dr. 301
Bliss, L. W. 301
Bliss, Dr. Z. E. 450
Bliss, Miss Marion 450
Bliss,— 17
Bliss, S. 482
Blædon, Mr. and Mrs. Ed. 298
Blois, John T. 145
Blood, Ezra F. 5
Blower, James 246
Blowers, Ayor 545
Babb,— 177
Bogart, Lyda 545
Boies, H. M. 528
Bolles, Mrs. 356

PAGE.

Bolton,—— 348
Bolton, A. F 349, 353, 354
Bolton, Mrs. A. L 461
Bond, Dr 207
Bond, D. M 211
Bond,—— 101, 208
Bonneville, Capt 503
Borland, J. P 525
Boughton, S. C 528
Bourgard, Mrs. J 552
Bow, Mrs. Henry 278
Bowen, L. B 528
Bower, J. E 213, 214, 221, 222
Bowerman, N 545
Bowerman, Polly 465
Bowers, H. C 207
Bowker, Mrs. G. W 356
Bowker, Mrs. W. J 356
Bowman, Col 124
Bryce, William A 226
Brackett,—— 489
Bradford, J. W 590
Bradford, William 328
Bradish, A 4
Bradley, Dr 239
Brady, Gen'l Hugh 90, 113, 121, 195, 196, 618
Brainard, A 551
Brant,—— 134
Bratt, A 580
Breese,—— 476
Breitung, Edward 210
Brent, Thomas L. L 273
Brewer, Henry 488
Brewer, William 555
Brewster, Rev. C. B 613
Brickhead, L 547
Bridge, H. P 597, 618
Briggs, E 483
Briggs, Judge 394
Brink, Hiram 357
Brinsmaid, Leonard 498
Brinsmaid, Whipple 498
Briscoe, Benjamin 398, 613
Britton,—— 607
Britton, John 546
Brock, Gen'l Isaac 122
Brockett, John 519
Brockway, D. D 186
Brockway, E 519
Brockway, Sylvester 349
Brodbeck, Mrs 346
Broderick, Capt 85
Brokaw, E. V. W 417
Brokaw, John 590
Bronson,—— 347
Bronson, Amos 475
Bronson, Jabez 353

PAGE.

Bronson, Titus 478, 481
Brown,—— 49, 525
Brown, A 561
Brown, Abner 405
Brown, A. W 220
Brown, Benjamin 593
Brown, Capt. Ben 333
Brown, Capt. Sam 333
Brown, Charles W 365
Brown, Dr. William 290
Brown, Father 177
Brown, Gen'l J. W., 11, 73, 347, 349, 455, 517, 525, 526, 541.
Brown, H 346
Brown, Henry 466
Brown, Hiram 345
Brown, J 217, 220, 483
Brown, Jane 437
Brown, John 234, 239, 245
Brown, John T 115, 120
Brown, Miss 598
Brown, Misses 5
Brown, Nathaniel 388, 390
Brown, Rev 312
Brown, Rev. D. E 308, 309
Brown, Rev. S. S 404
Brown, Robert 246
Brown, Thomas 246
Brown, F. P 319
Brownell, E 541
Brownell, J. L 562
Brownell, Thomas 541
Brownell, Thomas C 10
Browning, E. P 96
Brunnell, C. H 385
Bruno, Mr. and Mrs. John 518
Bruno, Miss Rosalie 250, 518
Brush, Charley 186
Brush, E. A 2
Buck, K. S 216, 219, 221
Buck, Lewis 465
Buck, Mrs. D. W 425, 447
Buck, Mrs. S. K 222
Buck, S. P 419
Buckingham,—— 243
Buel, Gen'l Grover 566
Buel, Austin 486
Buhl, C. H 617, 623
Bulkley, Mrs. Major G 552
Bullock, G. W 228
Bullock, Miss 287
Bump, Orrin 319
Bundy, Daniel F 211
Bunker, Abram 464
Bunker, Miss D. C 437
Bunnell, Benoit 239
Bunnell, Willard 258, 259

PAGE.

Burband, Mrs. S. 284
Burch,—— 427
Burd, Mrs. B. 466
Burdette, George 545
Burdick,—— 356
Burdick, Alvin 483
Burdick, A. L. 349
Burdick, Charles 483
Burdick, Cyrus 472, 473, 474
Burdick, Dr. W. M. 357
Burdick, Gen. J. 472, 473, 474
Burford, Rev. S. 494
Burke, Mrs. 426
Burlingame,—— 477
Burnett, James 482
Burns, Aurilla 617
Burns, Daniel 310, 311, 314
Burns, James 10, 597, 616
Burns, Miss Mary 449
Burns, Rev. W. C. 582, 587
Burr, Aaron 484
Burr, F. D. 494
Burrill, John 287
Burt, W. A. 184
Burt, Hiram A. 178
Burt, John 178
Busby, James 238, 249
Busby, Mrs. Susan 283
Bush, Alfred 142
Bush, Mrs. J. N. 419, 420
Bushnell, E. P. 351
Butler, C. 392
Butler, Col. 118
Butler, Gen'l B. F. 485
Butler, John 392
Butler, J. G. 210
Butler, Mrs. John 410
Butler, Rev. A. A. 308
Butler, W. G. 305
Butterfield,—— 344
Butterfield, Francis C. 562
Butterfield, H. Q. 344
Button, Charles 178
Burrough, Dr. 481
Butts, Abram 239
Butts,—— 281
Butts, Freeman 281
Butts, Louis C. 281
Butzel,—— 599
Butzel, Martin 614
Byers, John 345

Cady, Clarissa E. 279
Cady, David 465
Cahill, A. 475
Cahill, Edward 432
Calkins, C. W. 306
Cameron, A. 567, 573
Cameron, D. 573
Cameron, Donald 179
Cameron, Duncan 179
Cameron, Henry 573
Camp, Ralph 416
Campbell,—— 510
Campbell, Ambrose 177
Campbell, Alexander 179
Campbell, Colin 597, 615
Campbell, James V. 7, 322, 492, 598
Campbell, Mrs. Ann 592
Campbell, Hon. S. S. 229
Campeau,—— 240
Campeau, Barney 268
Campeau, Ed. 388
Campeau, Henry 239
Campeau, Joseph 236
Campeau, Louis 263, 268, 269
Campeau, Tromble 239
Cardell, Mrs. D. 437
Carey, A. X. 494
Carl, Isaac 10
Carlin, William 205
Carlisle, T. 555
Carney, Thomas 310, 314
Carpenter,—— 482
Carpenter, Charles 516
Carpenter, Chester 386
Carpenter, Guy 528
Carpenter, H. B. 428, 429
Carpenter, Henry 562
Carpenter, Joel 527
Carpenter, Mrs. 438
Carpenter, Orin 592
Carpenter, Samuel 560
Carpenter, Thomas C. 486
Carr, A. F. 449
Carr, J. T. 449
Carrier, Mrs. C. M. 4, 5, 6
Carrington, E. T. 340
Carroll, John 465
Carroll, William 116
Carter, Allen 314
Carter, N. B. 519, 543
Carter, R. R. 519
Carter, Salina 314
Cary, Isaac 482
Case, Dudley 229
Case, D. L. 419, 421
Case, Mrs. D. L. 418, 437
Case, L. C. 467
Case, Morgan 461, 463
Case, Nathan 229
Cash, Mrs. C. 465
Cash, —— 189
Cass, Captain 263

PAGE.
Cass, Gen'l Lewis, 2, 61, 71, 72, 78, 132, 135, 141, 182, 183, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 477, 524, 559, 597, 602
Castle, J 561
Castle, L 559
Castle, Lemuel 576
Cater, Abram 249, 261
Cater, Charles 261, 262
Cater, Mrs. Abram 262
Catlin, E. S 310
Catlin, Israel 309, 310, 311, 314, 319
Caul, Miss Jane 420
Chaffer, Mrs. W 465
Chamberlain, —— 552
Chamberlain, Dr 565
Chamberlain, Henry 4
Chamberlain, O 396
Champion, Mrs. J. R 357
Champlain, W 555, 556
Champlin, E. P 525
Champlin, J. W 8, 494
Chandler, Albert 350, 351, 357
Chandler, Charles 531
Chander, H 543
Chandler, Mrs. Charles 495
Chandler, Thomas 531
Chandler, Zachariah 10, 477
Chapin, Almon M 10
Chapin, E. C 428, 432
Chapman, Judge 404, 406
Chapman, Elizur 467
Chapman, Hannah 375
Chapman, H. H 310
Chapoton, Alex 623
Charter, William 551
Chase, Bela 560
Chase, Captain 114
Chase, Dr. H. A 71, 72
Chase, Dudley 358
Chase, Enoch 348, 349
Chase, Henry I 363
Chase, O. M 385
Chase, Rev. P 358, 360, 364, 365
Chase, Judge S. P 358, 360
Chase, Sup't 385, 387
Chee-ma-tosh 395
Cheeney, Jervis 519
Cheney, R. S 99, 100
Cheney, Mrs. M 591
Childs, Joshua 188
Childs, J. Webster 10
Chipman, J. Logan 459, 477, 491, 513, 623
Chittenden, O. H 544
Choate, Rufus 502
Christie, —— 623
Christian, Geiger & 100
Christiancy, Hon. I. P 6
Church, Abner M 116
PAGE.
Church, Thomas B 458, 494, 497
Claffy, James 346
Clapp, E 368
Clapp, E. C 107
Clapp, E. M 483
Clapp, Mrs. M. W 462
Clark, Albert K 10
Clark, Andrew G 178
Clark, Caleb 11
Clark, Calvin 10
Clark, Cecil 546
Clark, David 349
Clark, E. B 560
Clark, E. E 368
Clark, Elizur 464
Clark, Erastus 367, 368
Clark, Fay G 209, 216, 220
Clark, George 10
Clark, Harvey 349
Clark, H. J 314
Clark, George T 474
Clark, Mrs 321, 326
Clark, Rev. A 420
Clark, Rev. C 404
Clark, Jr., Robert 479
Clark, Samuel 476
Clark, T. C 219
Clark, Walter 475
Clarkson, David 10
Clay, Cassius M 121
Clay, Henry 78
Clay, Mrs. H 570
Cleland, Dr 617
Cline, Oscar 351
Clinton, Captain 87
Clizbe, Dr 351, 354
Closkey, J. M 588
Clover, Mrs. J 591
Coburn, Mrs. Lewis 448
Cochios, Baptiste 269
Cochran, Elder William 567, 573
Cochrane, Sylvester 107
Cock, Ambrose 483
Cock, J. L 465
Cockburn, John 466
Cocker, Rev. B. F 8, 594, 596
Coe, Rev. M 564, 565
Colby, E 560
Colden, C 329
Cole, Ezra 516
Coles, Gov 520, 523
Coleman, Captain 121
Collins, A. F 385
Collins, Capt. Robert 494
Collins, H. P 350
Collins, John 598
Combs, Giles 581, 586

PAGE.

Comings, Betsey 482
Comings, J. R 4, 480
Comings, S 482
Comstock, A. J 528
Comstock, Darius 528
Comstock, E 575
Comstock, H. H 473, 474, 480
Comstock, J. S 531
Comstock, Mrs. H 375, 376
Comstock, Nicoll 376, 377
Comstock, Dr. O. C 3, 4, 6, 8, 16, 375, 376
Comtois, Father 177
Conant, Horatio 73
Conant, Mack 290
Conant, S 588
Condict, H. D 528
Conger, N. B 581
Conklin, G 581, 582
Conklin, I. N 593
Conklin, Mrs. A 581, 582
Conklin, S. G 544
Connor, Harry 244
Connor, H 561
Connor, Henry 264
Connor, James 142
Convers, —— 135
Cook, A. J 102
Cook, Deacon E 568, 575
Cook, John H 118
Cook, J. W 386
Cook, Levi 178
Cook, Mrs. A. P 466
Cook, Rev. H. J 365
Cook, William H 493
Cooledge, S. W 449
Cooley, Hon. T. M 42, 413, 490, 509, 510, 511, 520
Coomer, A. H 544
Coon, Ephraim 207, 208
Cooper, George A 118
Cooper, Rev. D. M 626
Corbett, Mrs. S 371
Corbett, Rev. S 371
Corbus, John 347
Corbus, Joe 347
Corbus, J. C 349
Corbus, Richard 118
Corcoran, Frank 220
Corell, Abram 345
Corey, Deacon 481
Corey, Joseph 482
Cornell, Fitz 118
Cornick, John 349
Corning, Mrs 466
Corson, Mrs. J. R 563
Corwin, Mrs 516
Covert, Ralph 465
Cowell, E 518

PAGE.

Cowles, Capt 419
Cowles, Mortimer 419
Cowley, Mrs. L 448
Cox, Peter 120
Cox, Ludlow 120
Cox, Edward 10
Crahan, J 561
Crahan, A 561
Craig, James 349
Crandall, Mrs. Helen M 445
Crandall, William 292
Crane, C. H 10
Crane, Eliza 581
Crane, George 528
Crane, George L 531
Crane, Obed 239
Crary, I. E 509
Crawford, Col. William 123, 125, 126
Crawford, Miss 565
Crawford, Rev. R. C 3, 5, 7
Crawford, Robert 562
Crawford, William 127, 128, 129
Crego, Clinton 543
Crippen, Mrs. Philo 356
Critchett, E. S 423
Crockett, William 519
Crofoot, Judge M. E 563
Crofoot, Nathaniel 118
Croghan, Col 121, 200, 201
Cronk, Col 388, 389
Cronk, Corydon 402
Crook, Zachariah 349
Crosby, M. S 321
Crosman, J. A 5
Cross, George 401
Cross, G. F 294
Cross, Mrs. T 465
Cross, R. J 349
Cross, Robert 347, 353, 354
Cross, William 347
Cross, William H 347, 349, 353, 354, 359
Croswell, Gov. Charles M 224, 458
Crouch, J. D 465
Cuddeback, A. J 346
Culey, Benjamin 591
Culver, Ezra 467
Cuming, Mrs. C 488
Cumings, S. P 177
Cuney, A 600
Cunningham, —— 5
Cunningham, Gen'l 194
Cunningham, John 116, 118, 121
Curran, Ed 205
Curtenius, Col. F. W 10, 484, 485
Curtenius, Peter 484
Curtis, Elder 571
Curtis, Frank I 284

PAGE.

Curtis, J 461
Curtis, Minnie A 278, 284
Curtis, Nahum 560
Cushman, Robert 328
Cushman, Winslow 328
Cushway, Alfonso 280
Cushway, Benjamin 239, 278, 280, 282
Cushway, Charles 280
Cushway, Frank 280
Cutler, F. B 380
Cutler, Stephen S 11
Cutler, Thomas 205
Dagget, E 464
Daggy, Mrs. J. W 448
Dalliba, James E 178
Danforth, —— 419
Daniels, Henry 468
Daniels, J 560
Daniels, J. J 468
Danielson, Daniel 560
Darby, —— 580
Darling, Christopher C 9
Dart, E. W 404
Dart, Mrs. A 438
Dart, Titus 10
Davenport, —— 328
Davenport, A. R 199
Davenport, Col 389
Davenport, E. N 229, 282
Davenport, Horace 86
Davenport, John 200
Davenport, Judge 255
Davenport, Mrs 201
Davidson, F 516
Davis, —— 379, 576
Davis, Betsey 305, 306
Davis, Cynthia 579
Davis, Daniel D 306
Davis, E 578
Davis, Rev. L. P 344
Davis, Martin 90
Davis, Dr. P 590
Davis, Rosevelt 464
Davison, John 464
Davison, Robert 464
Dawson, Richard 220
Dawson, R 214, 215
Day, Mrs 302
Day, Joel 243
Day, John E 7
Day, R. A 357
Dayton, Ira 392
Dayton, J 233
Dean, N 465
Deane, G. S 488
Deare, —— 226
Decker, J 560

PAGE.

Defield, Mrs. D 346
De Forest, A 593
De Graff, Isaac 623
De Graff, Nicholas 120
Demarest, Rev 404
Deming, D. H 528
Demming, D. E 474
De Murry, —— 520
Dennis, D. D 527
Depew, Mrs. H 592
Derr, F 229
Derzerne, Mrs. P 544
Desnoyers, —— 113
Desnoyers, Jean B 268
Desnoyers, Peter 9
Detwiller, Charles 385, 386
Detwiller, George 385, 386
Detwiller, Moses 385
De Valley, Thomas 116
Devine, David M 349
Devine, Mrs. Susan 345
De Vinney, Mrs. R. B 5, 433
Devoe, William 349
Dewey, A 576
Dewey, Daniel D 143
Dewey, Francis A 3-8, 16, 514-516, 534, 536, 543, 546 557.
Dewey, J B 547
Dewey, J. N 547
Dewey, Mrs. M. A 615
Dewey, Simeon 514
Dewey, Solomon 544
Dewey, T. D 576
Dewing, Charles 487
Dewing, James 487
Dewing, William G 10, 486, 487
Dewitt, James N 382
Dexter, —— 513
Dexter, Samuel M 240
Dexter, Wirt 491
Dey, A. H 613
Deyo, H. H 279
Deyoe, W. H 476
Dezalia, —— 258
Dibble, Capt 346
Dibble, Charles A 372
Dibble, Charles P 10, 371, 373
Dibble, Hon. C. P 371
Dibble, Philo 372
Dickey, Charles 9
Dickie, Hugh M 44, 45
Dickie, Rev. J. F 623
Dickerman, A 325
Dickinson, —— 379
Dickinson, Alanson 402
Ding, John 545
Disbro, H 553

PAGE.

Disbro, Mrs. E. 553
Disturnell, John 152
Dix, Gen. John A. 334
Doane, J. D. 590
Doble, Mrs. E. E. 489
Dodd, D. 466
Dodge, Dr. F. F. 517
Doncett, ——— 220
Doncett, Hella 207
Doncett, William 203, 204, 217
Donohue, ——— 565
Dorrance, ——— 357
Dorrance, A. A. 351
Dorr, J. K. 290
Dorr, Mrs. T. E. 303
Dorrell, Marvin 462, 465
Doty, ——— 312
Doty, Mrs. 381
Doty, Silas 531, 532
Doty, S. R. 591
Dougall, Dr 85
Dougall, James 82
Dougall, ——— 89
Douglass, Mrs. H. 590
Douglass, S. A. 477
Douglass, L. T. 7
Dousman, John 200
Dousman, Michael 200
Dowling, H. 544
Downey, James 545
Downs, Harriet J. 584
Downs, L. L. 584
Doyle, Lieut. 112
Drake, John 310, 314, 319
Drake, Morgan L. 94
Drake, W. H. 555
Draper, A. 464
Draper, Mrs. A. 544
Draper, Lyman 464
Draper, M. J. 464
Driggs, A. L. 349
Driggs, F. E. 613
Driggs, J. 543
Driscoll, Mrs. D. 573
Drury, S. F. 382, 383
Drury, Samuel F. 6, 11
Drury, J. L. 382
Dudley, ——— 328
Dudley, Mary E. 573
Dudley, S. 555
Duffield, D. B. 625
Duffield, Dr. S. P. 602
Duffield, Rev. George 593, 594, 596, 625, 626
Dufresne, J. B. 209, 221
Duncan, Thomas G. 491
Duncklee, ——— 100
Duncklee, W. S. 101

PAGE.

Duncombe, S. 581, 582, 583
Dunham, George 348
Dunlap, Seth 349
Dunmore, Lord 123, 124
Dunn, Patrick E. 203, 205
Durgin, D. W. C. 323
Durkee, J. 562
Duroc, Father 177
Durocher, Luke 552
Dwight, D. F. 422
Dwight, Major 9
Dyer, C. L. 465
Earl, Morris 349
Earl, William 382, 383
Eastman, A. G. 527
Eastman, Mrs. C. E. 448
Eaton, Prof. 503
Eberlein, Mrs. M. 551
Edbrooke, G. H. 412
Eddy, Charles A. 303
Eddy, Mrs. C. W. 278, 302
Eddy, Darius 303
Eddy, E. 294, 302, 567, 568
Eddy, Ellen A. 303
Eddy, Selwyn 303
Eddy, Zachary 626
Edie, Mrs. J. O. 488
Edmunds, Mrs. Charles 556
Edward, Abram 44
Edwards, Maj. A. 475
Edwards, Mrs. C. 466
Edwards, D. 530
Edwards, John 219
Edwards, John C. 220
Edwards, J. 349
Edwards, Lawyer 476
Edwards, Miss Mary 485
Edwards, Melissa 545
Eggelston, B. F. 457, 466
Eis, Father 177
Eldred, Cabel 472, 473
Eldred, Judge C. 480, 481
Eldred, Jr., M. M. 474
Eldred, Potter 483
Eldridge, Hon. R. P. 254
Elliott, James 127
Ellis, —— 351
Ellis, A. 544
Ellis, E. 578, 579
Ellis, Myron 381
Elmore, J. E. 205
Elmore, James H. 203, 206, 216
Ely, Herman B. 177, 180
Ely, Ralph 10
Ely, S. P. 165
Emerson, Curtis 9, 278, 279, 290
Emerson, I. E. 607

PAGE.

English, Edison 488
Ennis, Dr 372
Enos, Jehiel 345
Ensign, —— 255
Eppler, S. K 552
Erwin, J. G 613
Eslow, Isaac 349
Esselstyn, —— 417
Esselstyn, J. M 220
Estabrook, J. S 293, 294
Etheridge, Mrs. B. T 356
Etheridge, T. C 350, 356
Euler, Peter 567, 568
Evans, —— 525
Evans, Charles 464
Evans, Moneka 126
Evans, Musgrove 528, 541, 547
Ewing, Col 618
Ewing, E. R 233, 392, 393
Ewing, Mrs 233
Ewing, Thomas 71

Fairbanks, —— 207
Fairbanks, Joseph 559, 561
Fairchild, Prof 407
Fairchild, E. W 527
Fairfield, Rev. M. W 410
Fales, —— 607
Farmer, Silas 8
Farnsworth, Chancellor 113
Farnsworth, Dr 292
Farnsworth, E 529
Farnsworth, Hon. E. G 476
Farnum, M 346
Farragut, Lieut 504
Farrand, B. C 564, 603
Farrand, Bethuel 4
Farrand, Dr. D. O., 597, 602, 604, 605, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611.
Farrand, Elizabeth S 603
Farrand, J. B 603
Farrand, J. S 602, 603
Farrand, Major 603
Farrand, Jr., R. S 603
Farrar, Asa 233
Farrar, P 233
Farwell, M 389
Farwell, Sarah 368
Fay, Charles 177
Fay, Ezra D 4
Fay, Mary 358
Fay, William L 257
Felch, Alpheus 476, 526
Fellows, F. A 591
Fellows, James H 10
Fellows, Col. J. H 592
Fenner, W 562, 580

PAGE.

Ferguson, Alexander 278, 291
Ferguson, Thomas 613
Ferguson, S, B 563
Ferguson, William 179
Ferris, H. S 310
Ferry, —— 104
Ferry, Mrs. B 298
Field, G. K 480, 481
Fields, Wells 306
Fifield, George W 464
Fifield, James 464
Fifield, Osgood 464
Fifield, Stephen 464
Fifield, William 464
Findley, G. R 466
Fink, M 556
Finke, Mrs 543
Fisher, Benjamin 402
Fisher, James 405
Fisher, John 219
Fisher, L. J 465
Fisher, P. S 464
Fisher, Hon. S. O 321-326, 338-344
Fish, Joseph 9
Fisk, A. C 353
Fisk, Charles W 306, 307
Fisk, Col. J 305-307
Fisk, J. A 306
Fitch, Asa 10
Fitch, Mrs. Asa 8, 10
Fitzgerald, J. C 491, 492
Fitzgerald, P 208
Fitzhugh, C. C 314
Fitzhugh, Mrs. Ann 314
Fitzhugh, William D 309, 311
Fitzhugh, Mrs. W. D 309
Fitzpatrick, Capt 70
Flanders, E 482
Flanders, Francis 114
Fleetwood, B. F 177
Fleming, Mrs. Edward 487
Fletcher, Rev. A. H 406, 407
Fletcher, Gen. S 382
Fletcher, Hon. William 466
Flinn, Thomas 562
Flinterman, John 607
Flood, R 217
Florentine, Dr 301
Fluhoer, Rev. Charles 489
Foot, Clark 465
Ford, David 482
Ford, Mrs. Theron 426
Forster, John H 181, 189
Forsyth, Judge 71
Forsyth, Robert A 142
Forsyth, —— 276
Forsythe, Major 268

	PAGE.
Foster, Gustavius L	108
Foster, Dr. Geo. B	603
Foster, Mary E	8
Foster, Mrs. Sylva	466
Foster, Nathaniel	238, 239
Fourina, Julia	291
Fowler, A. D	622
Fowler, J	349
Fowler, Senator	225
Fox, Father	177
Fox, Major	87
Fox, Mrs	543
Fralick, Henry	6, 501
Fralick, H. S	501
Fralick, Mrs. J	488, 501
Franklin, Benj	329
Franklin, Rev. B	5, 404, 449
Franck, Capt	298
Fraser, E. A	623
Fraser, James	228, 245, 247, 255, 256
Frazer, Murdock	9
Freelon, Capt	114, 120
Freelon, T. W	112, 116
Freeman, H	509
Freeman, Warren	115
Fremont, Gen	503
French, Mayor	371
French, Richard	220
French, Van Rensselaer H	115
Frink, M. A	555
Frink, O	556
Frothingham, Prof	607
Fuller, A	305, 560
Fuller, Asahel	232, 392
Fuller, Geo. B	424, 437
Fuller, E. G	350
Fuller, James	425, 445
Fulton, Robert	453
Fulton, Mrs	565
Furguson, A	292
Furguson, F. A	293
Furguson, James	555, 556
Furlow, Charlotte	422
Gage, William	560
Gallagher, Charles	217
Gallaway, ——	564
Gallaway, Mrs. Dr	356
Gallaway, Mrs. James	565
Gallaway, William	392
Gambier, Lord	359
Gamble, George W	349
Gardner, Robert	590
Garrett, ——	100
Gates, S. G. M	344
Gay, Stephen R	179
Geddes, James	528
Geddes, Mrs. James	590
Geiger, ——	100
Gentner, Mrs. Catherine	551
Gibbons, ——	101
Gibbons, J	528
Gibbs, John	474
Gibbs, Mrs	376, 377
Gibbs & Bagley	509
Gibson, J. A	298
Giddings, ——	476, 478
Giddings, O. N	483
Gidley, Senator	224, 226
Gidley, S. E	460
Gifford, Col	483
Gilbert, F. L	319
Gilbert, Mrs	345
Gilbert, N. R	343
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey	328
Giles, William	520
Gilkey, J. E	480
Gilkey, J. F	473
Gillespie, John	345
Gillitt, Mrs. A	571
Gillman, Henry	325
Gillott, Watson	10
Gilmore, Hon. A. D	516
Gilson, Mrs. H	484
Girty, James	124, 127
Girty, Mary	126
Girty, Prideaux	126, 127
Girty, Sarah	126
Girty, Simon	123, 127
Girty, Thomas	127
Gladden, Major	118
Glasco, Capt	87
Glass, ——	243
Glen, James L	113
Godfrey, Mrs	544
Goff, Mrs. H	580
Golyer, O. V	543
Goodman, George	118
Goodman, John B	112, 116, 121
Goodman, Lieut	114
Goodman, Mrs	545
Goodrich, M. H	3, 4, 6, 8, 16
Goodrich, Samuel G	154
Goodson, Mrs. Nancy	301
Goodwin, Daniel	8
Goodwin, Judge	113
Goodyear, S. C	402
Gorden, A. E	494
Gordon, Gov	475
Gordon, J. W	471
Gordon, Wesley	118
Gould, Ebenezer	10
Gould, John	560
Gould, Mrs. L	543
Govereau, ——	126

	PAGE.
Gower, C. A	417
Graber, Maria	207
Grahan, S	519
Granage, Thomas	319
Granger, Gordon	116
Grant, ——	344
Grant, Charles W	7, 401
Grant, Mrs. M. B	590
Grant, R. J	379
Grant, Mrs. R. J	379
Grattan, Mrs. C	438
Graveraet, Jacob	141, 239
Graveraet, Robert J	179
Grauf, J. C	562
Graves, Hon. B. F	322, 371, 490
Gray, James	346
Gray, Philip	482
Greeley, Aaron	558
Greeley, Horace	469
Green, Deacon and wife	420
Green, Mrs. D	466
Green, David	356
Green, E	555, 556
Green, E. S. C	351
Greene, George E	424
Greene, George H	3, 4, 6, 11, 15
Green, Jane W	562
Green, Nelson B	4, 7
Green, O	540
Green, Rosanna	544
Green, Sanford M	143, 476
Greenly, ——	527
Greenly, William L	544
Greensitte, Robert	590
Gregory, William M	10, 590
Gresler, Mrs. C	381
Grey, I. H	481
Grey, P	481
Griffin, ——	599
Griffin, Levi T	623
Griswold, R	379
Griswold, Mrs. R	379
Grosvenor, Charles	468
Grosvenor, Mrs. E. A	468
Grosvenor, E. O	7
Grosse, Carl	222
Grout, I. R	397
Grover, Catherine B	586
Grover, Miss M	368
Grummond, S. B	623
Guensburg, R. E	204
Guild, Consider	488
Guild, Joel	488
Guile, James M	349
Guilford, F. P	569
Guillott, Mrs	302
Gunderman, ——	420
Gunn, Asa	483
Hackett, Mrs	573
Hackett, Samuel H	474
Hackett, Thomas	466
Hackley, Aaron	298
Haddock, Mrs	426
Hagadorn, A. F	343
Hailmann, Prof	599
Hakes, S. V	398
Haines, Harvey	5
Hale, ——	477
Hale, David B	3, 4, 7, 384
Hale, H	543
Hale, Reuben	116
Halhis, Joseph	257
Hall, Alfred	464
Hall, H. N	552
Hall, J	580
Hall, O	551
Hall, Hon. T. W	371
Hallett, Mrs. Charles B	466
Halsey, Euphias	376
Halsey, Mrs. J	591
Halsey, M. N	527
Halsey, Hon. N	375, 376
Halstead, Mrs. E. J	381
Halstead, Miss Luna	572
Halstead, Hon. L. D	350
Hamblin, Thomas W	120
Hamilton, Hiram S	107
Hamilton, John	252, 397, 559, 561, 565
Hamilton, Col. John	403
Hamilton, Mrs	565
Hamilton, Rev	571
Hamilton, William	401
Hamlin, Laura	562
Hammond, Charles G	254
Hammond, Chester	106
Hammond, D	560
Hammond, H. H	465
Hammond, Henry L	108
Hammont, James	580
Hanchett, Ed	347
Hanchett, E. P	349
Hanchett, George	349
Hanchett, Joseph	347
Hanks, Daniel P	118, 121
Hanscomb, Joel	288
Harding, R. J	204
Hardy, Rev. Seth	592
Harlow, A. R	177
Harlow, Mrs. A. R	177
Harlow, C	561
Harlow, Levi	544
Harlow, Mrs. Levi	545
Harmon, John	82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89
Harmon, Ransom	357

PAGE.
Harper, Wilson 345
Harrington, ——— 520, 560, 565
Harrington, Daniel B 10, 565
Harris, ——— 527
Harris, Bishop 613
Harris, Mary Ann 284
Harris, Mrs. Matilda 466
Harris, Moses 284
Harris, Myron 10
Harris, Owen 127
Harris, William 481
Harrison Bazel 483
Harrison, Mrs. H. H 382
Harrison, Judge B 481
Harrison, Marcus 107
Harrison, William 483
Harrison, William Henry ..... 78, 199, 200, 334, 520, 523, 579.
Harsha, William 99
Hart, ——— 419
Hart, Alvin N 9
Hart, B. B 310, 344
Hart, E. R 300
Hart, H 528
Hart, L 579
Hart, P 592
Hartsough, C 561
Hartsouth, David 349
Hartsouth, Elijah 349
Hartsouth, John 349
Harvey, ——— 243
Harvey, Rev. H. W 588
Haskell, Henry 319
Haskell, John 475
Haskell, Timothy 379
Hatch, H. H 324
Hattstaedt, Rev. William 552
Haughwout, Elizabeth 545
Hauge, H 220
Haviland, Capt 121
Haviland, Laura 531
Haviland, Roger 7
Hawes, ——— 476
Hawks, Lieut 200
Hawks, Rev 321, 343
Hawley, Caroline 9
Hawley, Mrs. C 461
Hawley, Mrs. Enos 486
Hawley H. C 555
Hawley, Sherman 9
Hawxhurst, J. W 343
Hay, William 344
Hayden, Rev. G. B 313, 314
Hayden, N. N 466
Haynard, Jacob 107
Haynes, Hon. H 350, 351, 353
Hayes, James H 510

PAGE.
Haze, Dr. C. W 448
Haze, John 425, 448
Haze, Dr. William H 8, 448
Head, ——— 207
Head, Sir Francis Bond 82, 83
Heath, H 90
Hecox, Henry 459
Heisrodt, Mrs 284
Helmick, Tabitha 346
Hemoger, Dr 565
Hendee, H 457
Henderson, Rev. C. B 615
Henderson, Dr. Charles L 488
Henderson, Don. C 4, 6, 305
Hendrie, Mrs. George 612
Hendryx, Mrs. E. D 581, 584
Hendryx, J. R 584
Henry, ——— 182, 392
Henry, A. M 617
Henry, Charles 216, 221
Henry, Charles S 222
Henry, John 545
Herbert, Frederick H 278, 302
Herman, H 551
Herrick, C 392
Herrick, Mrs 426
Herrick, Moses 349
Herrick, N 392, 393, 560
Herrig, Dr 301
Herrington, H. H 466
Hersey, J 558, 561
Hersley, A. P 385
Hetherington, Mrs. O. J 278
Hetherington, O. J 293
Hewitt, Charles 526
Hewitt, Cyrus 10
Hewill, John 346
Heydenburk, Martin 196, 198
Hickok, Isaac 379
Hickory, S 349
Hicks, B. L 516, 519
Hicks, Daniel 531
Hicks, Ephraim 519
Hicks, F 519
Hicks, George 527
Higby, ——— 389
Higgins, ——— 184
Hill, Dr 347
Hill, Lieut 116
Hill, Mayor 344
Hill, Marvin 349
Hill, Mrs 346
Hill, Newell 349
Hill, S. W 184
Hillard, Paulina A 572
Hiller, M 583
Hilliard, Weare 581, 586

PAGE.
Hillman, Mrs. A 466
Hilton, Robert 3, 4, 5, 7, 488
Hinckley, Mrs. S 590
Hinckley, —— 505
Hinman, B. F 371
Hinman, H. L 371
Hinman, Mrs. J. F 378
Hinsdale, C. C 6
Hinsdill, —— 488
Hinsdill, Judge M 473, 474, 475
Hiscock, James 381
Hoag, W. H 530
Hoagland, Captain 114
Hobart, L. Smith 106, 107
Hodges, Drusus 10$_7$
Hodges, Mrs. M. A 403, 559
Hodges, Schuyler 403
Hodges, Senator 461
Hodskins, H. G 371
Hoffman, Lew 461
Hoffman, Hon. M 300
Hogmire, Daniel 581, 584
Hogmire, M. H 584
Holbrook, D. C 622, 623
Holbrook, Henry B 11
Holcomb, —— 276
Holcomb, E. T 319
Hollenbeck, E 294
Holliday, —— 195
Hollister, Sr., S, D 203, 205, 206, 207, 212
Hollister, Mrs. S. D 213, 219
Hollister, Jr., S. D 219
Hollon, R. P 220
Holloway, William 516
Holmes, A 558, 560
Holmes, Miss C. W 438
Holmes, D 349
Holmes, J. C 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 99, 100, 101, 461, 622
Holmes, Dr. J. W 438
Holmes, Mrs. J. W 424, 438
Holmes, Judge 500, 501
Holmes, J. L 494
Holmes, Major 200, 201
Holmes, R. J 438
Holmes, T. S 438
Holmes, Thomas 349, 36$_1$
Holt, Henry H 7
Holton, S. M 368
Holtslander, —— 229
Honeywell, Mrs 572 512
Hood, Mrs. Wm 544
Hooker, —— 328
Hooper, William 208, 210
Hopkins, S 561
Hopkins, S. F 565
Hopkins, Mrs 565
Hopkins, Mrs. M 564
PAGE.
Hopkinson, George 563
Hopkinson, Mrs. Marie 563
Horr, R. G 294
Horton, —— 392
Horton, Ann 427
Horton, William H 11
Horton, Mrs. W 465
Hosford, Prof 407
Hough, Benjamin 553
Hough, Rev. Dr 410
Hough, O 531
Houghton, Jacob 184
Houghton, Dr. Douglass 4, 5, 7, 183, 184, 500
House, —— 127
House, Angeline M 382
House, Dr 381
House, Mrs. William 413
Howard, Col 118
Howard, Jacob M 2
Howard, Joshua 112
Howard, Mrs. M. A 413
Howard, William A 10
Howe, Mrs. Jane A 449
Howe, Joseph 575
Howe, R 551
Howell, —— 226
Howell, Andrew 530
Howell, Joseph 528
Hoxie, C 515
Hoxie, Mrs. C 515
Hoyt, —— 380, 478
Hoyt, Mrs. Alva S 465
Hoyt, Mrs. Dr 304
Hoyt, F. E 293
Hoyt, Mrs. F. E 583
Hoyt, Mrs. Harriet T 8
Hoyt, Jesse 279
Hoyt, Mrs. J. T 370
Hubbard, Bela 99, 184
Hubbard, D 374
Huff, John 560
Hughes, D. Darwin 10, 488, 509, 514
Hughes, Mrs. D. D 489
Hughes, Jr., D. D 510
Hughes, Henry 509
Hughes, Miss Maud 489
Hughes, W. H 510
Hubburd, H. R 417
Hulburt, C 178
Hull, Gen 84
Hume, Dr 87
Hunsiker, Mrs 380
Hunt, —— 347
Hunt, A 567, 569
Hunt, General 71
Hunt, H. B 349
Hunt, Thomas 569

PAGE.

Huntington, Mrs. Dr 572
Huntington, Mrs. H 572
Hunter, —— 404
Hunter, Daniel 239
Hunter, Mrs. E. S 551
Hunter, John 568
Hunter, J. W 397, 559, 560
Hunter, Mrs. J 567, 568
Hunter, Thomas 405
Huntoon, G. W 543
Hurd, Fayette 407
Hurd, H. H 464
Hurd, Homer 106
Hurd, Philo R 103
Hurlbut, Henry 99, 100
Huster, —— 392
Hutchins, Joseph 475
Hyde, A. O 3, 4, 7
Hyde, Rev. Dr 495
Hyde, Harvey 107, 188

Ide, S 589
Ingalls, R. W 530
Ingalsby, Mrs 357
Ingersoll, Erastus S 9
Ingersoll, E 560
Ingersoll, H. S 340
Ingersoll, John N 9
Ingleright, Lydia 346
Innes, J 568
Innes, Mrs. J 568
Ironsides, Capt 85
Isham, W 100
Ives, Lewis 379
Ives, Mrs. Lewis 379
Ives, William 184

Jack, James 615
Jacker, Father 177
Jackson, —— 358
Jackson, Andrew 73
Jackson, Albert 179
Jackson, Col. C. C 551
Jackson, Mrs. Col. C. C 551
Jackson, D. C 530
Jackson, E. A 480
Jackson, M 567
Jackson, Mary A 284
Jacobs, J. T 593
Jacokes, Laura A 11
James, Amos 565
James, Mrs 543
Jameson, J. M 459
Jasperson, —— 564
Jeffries, Harriet 544
Jennings, Robert 102
Jennison, —— 240
Jennison, Charles E 314, 319

PAGE.

Jerome, D. H 226, 286, 301
Jerome, Edwin 10
Jerome, Fred 301
Jerome, George 301, 613
Jerome, Horace 301
Jerome, Dr. James H 11, 278, 299
Jerome, Maud 301
Jerome, Mrs 565
Jerome, R 301
Jerome, T 301
Jewell, Mrs. John 466
Jewett, —— 234–238, 240, 250, 253
Jewett, Eleazer 239, 261, 282
Jewett, Judge 256, 274
Jewett, Mrs 391
Johnson, —— 87
Johnson, Charles G 553
Johnson, Judge D 450
Johnson, E. K 544
Johnson, Rev. E. P 375
Johnson, Frank 529
Johnson, Henry 349
Johnson, Miss Hetty 373
Johnson, Mrs. Col. O 552, 553
Johnson, Peter 483, 484
Johnson, Richard M 78
Johnson, William 10
Johnson, Dr. William 580
Johnston, —— 177, 195
Johnston, F. H 177
Johnston, Robert F 101
Johnston, Mrs. R. J 102
Johnston, William 127
Jones, —— 233
Jones, Major 347, 349
Jones, Mrs. Chatty 380
Jones, Miss C. C 490, 509
Jones, C. B 304, 401
Jones, Mrs. C. H 401
Jones, Edmund 349
Jones, John 249, 275
Jones, Mrs. John 275
Jones, J. H 613
Jones, L. H 107
Jones, Luther 232
Jones, M. Louise 417
Jones, N. B 405, 408, 417
Jones, Norton 465
Jones, Thomas 107, 108, 467
Jones, Rev 371
Jones, Rev. William 481
Jones, William A 10
Jones, W. K 215
Joseph, Lucius 351, 353
Joy, Rev. H. M 6, 493
Judd, Daniel M 10
Judd, E. T 401

PAGE.

Judson, ——..... 360, 361
Judson, H. D..... 349
Judson, J. B..... 432

Kanouse, E..... 567, 572
Kanter, E..... 623
Kearcher, M..... 591
Kearney, Mrs. Ann..... 591
Kearsley, Major..... 392
Kedzie, Mrs. I. S..... 438
Kedzie, James..... 420
Keegan, Mrs. T. H..... 551
Keeler, D..... 304
Keeler, F..... 304
Keeler, Lewis S..... 278, 304
Keeler, S..... 304
Keifer, Dr..... 602
Keith, L. C..... 482
Keith, William..... 319
Kellogg, Dorr..... 592
Kellogg, Rev. E. B..... 365
Kellogg, Irene L..... 10
Kellogg, Israel..... 10
Kelly, John..... 204
Kelton, D. H..... 6
Kendall, Mrs. Charles..... 281
Kenney, E..... 577
Kenney, James..... 577, 578
Kenney, Lucy Ann..... 578
Kenney, L. J..... 578
Kenney, Martha..... 578
Kenney, Susan..... 578
Kennedy, T..... 577
Kent, ——..... 360
Kent, R..... 528
Kent, Thomas..... 468
Kent, Thomas I..... 466
Kenton, Simon..... 123, 124
Kenyon, Lord..... 359
Kenzie, W. L..... 82
Ketchum, S..... 305
Keyes, ——..... 354
Keyes, E. E..... 211
Keys, Jack..... 397
Kibby, George W..... 307
Kideber, N..... 551
Kiefer, H..... 601
Kilbourne, S. L..... 428, 431
Kiley, James..... 551
Kimball, Ed..... 414
Kimball, H. C..... 204, 207, 209, 213, 214, 222
Kimball, Mrs. H. C..... 207
Kimball, J. L..... 213, 216, 219
Kimball, Mrs..... 213
Kimball, Prof..... 514
Kimberly, J..... 379
Kimberly, Mrs. J..... 379, 380
Kingsley, George..... 528

PAGE.

Kinney, James..... 250
Kinney, Silas..... 484
King, J. W..... 10, 425, 446
King, R. W..... 623
King, William R..... 61
Kirby, David..... 467
Kirby, Isaac..... 464
Kish-kan-ko..... 268
Klaus, George F..... 552
Kline, John A..... 402
Kline, Mrs. M..... 591
Kline, Peter..... 591
Knaggs, Whitmore..... 264, 267
Knappen, Elder..... 482
Knappen, M..... 481
Knight, George K..... 10
Knight, George W..... 17
Knill, H. C..... 565
Koch, Corporal..... 113
Koon, E. S..... 325
Kornbausch, Mrs. J..... 552
Krause, Dr..... 301

Lachapelle, Nicholas..... 217
Lacy, Lucius..... 281
Ladd, ——..... 256
Ladd, John..... 116
Ladd, N..... 233
Laer, Joseph..... 214
Lally. Patrick..... 345
Lamb, Caleb A..... 9
Lamb, Rev. C. A..... 381, 592
Lambie, William..... 3
Lamborn, Dr..... 472
Lancaster, Elisha..... 349
Lancaster, William..... 349
Lanckton, Mrs..... 571
Lane, Leland..... 482
Lane, V. R..... 381
Langford, ——..... 483
Lankenau, F. W..... 322–324, 338
Lankenau, Prof..... 343, 344
Lansing, J. C..... 496
Lanterman, Dr..... 406
Lanterman, J. L..... 405
Lapan, Charlie..... 86
Lapham, ——..... 540
Lashbough, Mrs. B. M..... 345
Lashley, ——..... 200
Lattle, Mrs. Geo. P..... 565
Lattimer, A. C..... 465
Lawrence, Antoine..... 4
Lawrence, James..... 357
Lawrence, J. W..... 366
Lawyer, Justin..... 351
Lay, Ezra D..... 4, 7
Le Barron, S. C..... 530
Ledyard, H..... 598

	PAGE.
Ledyard, H. B	611
Ledyard, Philip	349
Lee, George W	10
Lee, H. A	5, 433
Lee, Julia A	306, 307
Lee, R. E	117
Lee, William	519
Leeds, Alexander B	4, 6
Leggett, D	306
Legraff, ——	474
Leib, J. L	588
Lemorand, J. B	552
Lennon, J	591
Leonard, Henri C	102
Leonard, Mrs. H	488
Leonard, Rev. T. S	571
Leopold, ——	205
Leopold, Asa F	205
Leopold, W. T	220
Lepping, William	488
Le Roy, Daniel	560
Leroy, H. H	623
Lester, Mrs	260
Lewis, A	613, 618
Lewis, Mrs. C	545
Lewis, Gen	124
Lewis, H. C	355
Lewis, H. N. F	101
Lewis, Mrs. R	590
Lewis, Rev	313
Lincoln, A	524
Lincoln, Ira	287
Linderman, Rev. G. P	582
Lindsay, Omer	220
Lindsay, Owen	220
Linn, Thomas	615
Little, ——	177, 256
Little, Almira	400
Little, Charles D	401
Little, Henry	462
Little, James	11, 424, 438, 442
Little, Norman	240, 401
Little, William L. P	401
Littlejohn, Flavius J	10
Livesay, George	544
Lockwood, D. C	205, 213, 220, 221
Lockwood, H	350
Logan, Hannah	348
Logan, James	329
Longyear, Ephraim	3, 6, 11, 12
Longyear, John W	8, 427, 428, 429, 430
Longyear, Mrs. J. W	437
Loomis, Dr	347
Loomis, Miss	357
Loomis, Rodolphus	380
Loranger, Moses	552
Lord, George	344
Lord, Mrs. George	345
Lore, Edwin	555
Lorimore, Mrs. J. C	345
Lothrop, E. H	473, 474
Lothrop, G. V. N	491, 612, 613
Louer, Mrs. Phoebe	551
Lowe, Lydia C	545
Lowe, Mrs. Martin	427
Lowry, Rev	207
Lowry, Rhoda L	573
Lovel, Cyrus	475, 478, 481–483
Lownsbury, Hiram	590
Lucas, Gov	61, 71, 72
Luce, Mrs. R. W	488
Luce, William	551
Ludlow, ——	249
Ludlow, Mrs	250
Luke, Noah	543
Lull, ——	238
Lull, Charles A	236
Lumpkin, ——	119
Lundt, Jason	340
Lupton, Rev. T	545
Luske, Caroline	543
Lustfield, A	214, 219, 220
Lyon, Aaron	459
Lyon, Jesse K	591
Lyon, James D	498
Lyon, Rev. D. B	309
Lyon, Mrs. R. C	381
Lyons, F	349
Mack, ——	607
Mack, S	558
Mackie, ——	240
Macallister, John	86
Macarty, James	349
Macomber, W. A	293
Macon, Mrs. S	543
Magee, Rev. Edward	312
Magill, Dr. W. E	343
Mahan, L	555, 556
Major, Louis	239
Malden, Miss Susan	249
Malone, C. E	319
Malott, Catherine	126
Malott, Mrs. Joseph	127
Malott, William	127
Maltby, Henry	212
Mandel, Addison	113
Manhard, Mirza R	178
Mann, Horace	344
Mann, John	551
Mann, Noah	592
Mann, Peter I	351
Manning, R	476, 529
Manour, ——	547

PAGE.
Mansfield, Hon. Clark 365
Mansfield, J. F. K 121
Mansfield, Capt. M 356, 365
Mansfield, Mahala 346
Markham, Mrs. E. W 501
Marontate, Mrs. B 552
Marquette, Father 41
Marsac, Mrs. Charles 278
Marsac, Daniel 506
Marsac, Joseph F 142
Marston, Isaac C 323
Martin, —— 379
Martin, B. F 374
Martin, George 499, 506
Martin, Judge 500
Martin, J. J 465
Martindale, B. F 488
Marsh, Captain 91
Marsh, George P 502
Marshall, —— 583
Marshall, E. C 113
Marshall, Col 272, 274
Marshall, Harvey 581, 584
Marshall, Thomas F 113
Masho, —— 275
Masker, Rev. W. A 287
Massey, H 131
Mason, Col 307
Mason, Genl 613
Mason, Dr. James M 625
Mason, John T 471
Mason, Stevens T 32, 69, 72, 89, 91, 358, 477, 482, 566
Mathew, Miss B 551
Mathews, A 480, 481
Mathews, Mrs. A. B 96
Mathews, G 480
Mathews, John 178
Mathews, N 480, 481
Mathews, Nathan 381
Matrau, R 302
Maybury, William C 615
Maynard, —— 431
Maynard, D. G 179
Maynard, M. H 178
Mays, —— 476
McAdam, P 520
McAuley, Eleanor 570
McBrien, James 551
McCall, —— 375
McCall, Henry 374
McCall, William R 10, 374
McCann, John 118
McCannon, P 545
McCarty, —— 232, 233, 239
McCarty, William M 351
McClellan, —— 284
McClellan, A 600
McClellan, Duncan 239
McCloud, Dr 214
McComb, Gen 520
McComb, Mary 519
McComb, Thomas 516
McComb, Jr., William 520
McConnell, Capt 205
McConnell, John 464
McCormick, Archibald L 272
McCormick, A. W 293
McCormick, James 273
McCormick, Mrs 125
McCormick, William R 3, 4, 6, 271
McCoskry, Bishop 312
McCourt, R 220
McCraw, Dr. A. T 602, 617
McCraw, T. A 607
McCullough, Thomas 250
McDonald, B 545
McDonald, William 228, 258, 259
McDonell, —— 95
McDonough, William 116
McDougle, —— 565
McDowall, —— 107
McDowell, Col 201
McEachron, C. D 287
McEldowney, A 552
McEvoy, Thomas 219
McFarlan, Joseph 233
McFarlan, Robert 92
McFarlan, Mrs. Ann 437
McFarland, P 555
McGee, M 461
McGill, John 555, 556
McGrath, J. W 600
McGregor, Duncan 86
McGruder, —— 72
McIntire, Rev 408, 410
McKee, —— 85
McKee, James H 499, 500, 506
McKenna, —— 208
McKenzie, Alexander 127
McKenzie, Daniel 127
McKenzie, James D 120
McKenzie, John 127
McKenzie, George 545
McKenzie, Miss 126
McKernan, —— 226
McLaren, Alexander 555, 556
McLaughlin, Dr 497, 504, 505
McLaughlin, Dyckes 10
McLean, C. C 278, 284
McLean, Charles 239
McLean, H 239
McLean, Prof 607
McLean, Sanford 285
McLean, Seth 285

	PAGE.
McLeod, Elder	571
McLeod, John	123, 127
McMartin, Duncan	11
McMillan, A	344
McMillan, Mrs. George	622
McNair, Major	186
McNair, William	526
McNaughton, Mrs. F	481
McNeal, A	544
McNulty, ——	207
McNulty, Mrs	207
McReynolds, Capt	121
McReynolds, A. T	115, 120
McVenzie, Charles	541
McWhorter, George H	299
Meach, Kendrick	422
Mead, Dr. A. J	345
Mead, Mrs. Delos	580
Mead, Dr. J. M	221
Mead, Mrs. Maria	590
Mears, Charles	618
Meddaugh, E. W	491, 513
Medor, J	229
Meier, Jacob	551
Mercer, I. C	287
Merit, Willis	543
Merrifield, E. R	119
Merrifield, Lieut	114
Merrill, Floyd	381
Merrill, Guy C	283, 480, 482
Merrill, Mrs. Margaret	381
Merrill, R. T	236
Merrill, Elder T. W	10, 482, 483
Messersmith, George	193
Messersmith, H	194
Metcalf, A. A	209, 217
Metcalf, R. H	211
Metcalf, Mrs. A. T	371
Micheau, ——	557
Mickle, James	127
Mickle, W. C	126
Milas, ——	132
Miles, George	529, 588
Miles, Miss Pamelia	588
Millard, ——	527
Millard, A. L	524
Millard, Rev. B. F	404
Millard, Frank	527
Miller, Judge A	3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 228, 229, 250, 261, 275, 282
Miller, A. G	580
Miller, F. P	210
Miller, Harvey	351
Miller, Jeremy T	9
Miller, John	207, 543, 566, 579
Miller, Jr. Joseph	476
Miller, M	551, 579
Miller, Mrs. S. D	612
Millington, Dr. Abel	240
Mills, ——	7
Mills, Aurelia	346
Mills, F. D	112, 113, 119
Mills, F. P	208
Mills, James	544
Mills, S. M	482
Mills, Deacon W	481
Milor, ——	386
Miner, Mrs. A	590
Mingins, Rev. George L	415
Minturn, Mrs. W. W	427
Minzey, John	590
Mitchell, John L	3, 4, 7, 465
Mitchell, William T	3, 4, 5, 7, 8
Mitteau, ——	537
Moffatt, Miss Alice	622
Moffatt, Hon. Hugh	597, 621, 623
Moffatt, Isaac	10, 461
Moffatt, William	621, 623
Monteith, J	38, 43, 45, 558, 560
Montgomery, M. V	431
Moody, Captain	178
Moon, Francis M	178
Moore, D. D. T	99
Moore, G. M	534, 536
Moore, H	480, 482
Moore, J. E	499
Moore, John	143, 480
Moore, J. Wilkie	69
Moore, Lovell	480, 482
Moore, William A	623
Moores, Mrs	311
Moran, Captain	135
Moran, Judge	113
Moran, Louis	239, 579
Morgan, C	349
Morgan, Col	114, 116, 117, 118
Morgan, George W	112
Morgan, J. D	295
Morley, P	527
Morley, S. H	371
Morrell, Edward	464
Morrell, George	142, 462
Morrell, Nathan	464, 467
Morris, Col. Thomas	279
Morrison, Capt	205
Morrison, Capt. W. H	217
Morrison, Hugh	219
Morrison, Dr. N. J	383
Morse, ——	87, 177, 347
Morse, G	567, 570
Morse, Mrs. H	359
Morse, Jay C	179
Morse, John	353
Morse, Mrs	348
Morse, S. E. B	453

PAGE.

Morton, —— 389
Morton, E. J 594
Moseley, William 282
Moseley, William F 255
Mott, C. B 292
Mower, Horace 476
Mrak, Ignatius 218
Muir, W. K 613
Mulholland, William 592
Mullett, Col. John 479
Mulligan, Mrs. M 468
Munger, Curtis 310
Munger, Joseph 126
Munro, Rev. D. L 343
Munroe, Jesse 8, 11, 424, 436, 437
Munson, Clark 118
Munson, Hon. H 285
Munson, P 545
Munson, Samuel 561
Murphy, George 346
Murray, Parmelia 544
Murry, P. C 592
Murry, Miss R. M 369
Musgrove, —— 525

Nash, George R 613
Nautais, —— 86
Nearns, C 590
Neeley, Mrs. R 465
Negus, W 543
Neome, —— 265, 269
Nettleton, Rev. A 426
Nevins, Sarah 495
Newberry, Oliver 96
Newberry, Rev. S 382
Newcomer, Mrs 512
Newland, H. A 617
Newland, Lizzie 617
Nickar, George H 116
Nichol, Lieut. Col 122
Nichols, E. N 11, 517
Nichols, N 483
Nichols, E. W 8
Nichols, J. B 620
Nichols, J. F 597, 599, 600
Nichols, William H 466
Nicholson, Ambrose 349
Nicholson, George 207
Nicholson, Mrs. George 207
Nixon, N. F 544
Noble, Alonzo 368, 369
Noble, A. T 371
Noble, Enoch 369
Noble, Rev. F 401
Noble, Gad 369
Noble, S. B 100, 101
Noble, Thomas 368

PAGE.

Noble, W. M 368, 371
Nolan, —— 607
Norcross, E 544
Norrington, H. H 344
Norris, Aaron 420
Norris, Mrs. Lavina 420
Norris, L. D 500
North, Hon. T 7, 292
Northam, N. W 211
Northrop, Gen. D 566
Northrop, H. C 177
Northrup, Enos 425
Northrup, Hon. E. S 223, 226
Northrup, Mrs. J. A 424, 425
Norton, —— 132
Norton, Ariel 289
Norton, E. K 618
Norton, G. H 550
Norton, Rev. John 561
Norton, Rev. Smith 407
Noux, Pierre Le 122
Noyes, James 479

Oakley, —— 240
O'Donnell, P. A 294
Oge-maw-keke-too 264
Olds, Abel 349
Olds, Dexter 349
Olds, James 349
Olds, Martin P 351
Olds, Mrs. S. S 428
Oliver, George 243, 389
Olmstead, H 560
Olmstead, Job 289, 251
Olmstead, Moses 349
Olmstead, Phil 349
O'Brien, Thomas J 490, 492, 509
Ordway, John 503
Ormsby, Dr. C. A 541
Ormsby, Morgan 572
Ormsby, P 572
Orr, Edward 10
Osborn, Melvin D 8
Ostrander, Dora 287
Ostrander, Russell 432
Ostrom, Dr 286, 301
Ostrom, S. C. J 302
Otis, Isaac 474
Ovenshire, Elijah 520
Owen, —— 131
Owen, A 560
Owen, Deacon 394
Owen, Emmeas 394
Owen, Mrs. G. B 219
Owen, Hon. Isaac 394
Owen, John 613
Owens, J. B 219

PAGE.

Oxtoby, Rev 401

Paddack, Miss Mabel 5, 433
Padley, Richard 310, 314
Page, Joab 419
Page, John T 417, 420
Page, N. A 539
Paine, A. B 255, 281
Paine, A. H 298
Paine, Mrs. Harriet 281
Paine, V. A 280, 281
Paine, Mrs. V. A 278, 280
Palmer, Mrs. A 381
Palmer, E 600
Palmer, George 564
Palmer, Louisa 283
Palmer, Mrs 565, 566
Palmer, Mrs. P. L 583
Palmer, S. N 465
Palmer, Thomas W 565
Pamosegay, — 244
Pardee, Carl 217, 220
Park, Jason 107
Parker, Mrs. E 565
Parker, Senator 226
Parker, Dr. W 300
Parkhurst, Gen. J. G 350, 351
Parkill, Dr 574
Parkinson, John 349
Parkinson, Peter C 178
Parks, Ashley 589
Parks, Edward 287
Parmenter, Miss Martha 221, 222
Parrott, Mrs. P. J 249, 275
Parry, — 286
Parsons, David 8
Parsons, D. J 349
Parsons, Philo 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 613
Parsons, Sarah 545
Partridge, T. L 617
Patrick, S 464
Patten, John 272
Patterson, Dr 347
Patterson, John C 6
Patterson, Dr. M. A 517, 520
Patterson, Samuel W 10
Paul, Jim 188
Paul, William 519
Paxton, Thomas 82
Payne, Chauncy S 143
Pearl, Warren 345
Pease, — 131, 132, 419
Pease, Lyman 464
Peltier, James 135
Pendill, Mrs. Resetta 356
Penfield, W. S 623
Penn, William 328

PAGE.

Pennoyer, Henry 7
Percival, Miss 482
Percival, Samuel 480
Perkins, Captain 120
Perkins, Corporal 118
Perkins, Napoleon B 113
Perry, Charles C 346
Perry, Ebenezer W 9
Perry, Edmund 233, 399
Perry, Eliza 399
Perry, E. W 519
Perry, Frank 371
Perry, George 233
Perry, J. G 560
Perry, Mercy 399
Perry, Oliver H 78
Perry, Rolland 233
Perry, Rowland 240
Pessell, H. D 357
Peterson, Mary 388
Peters, Secretary 123
Petoskey, Baziel 387
Petoskey, Enos 387
Petoskey, Ignatius 387
Petoskey, James 387
Petoskey, Joseph 387
Petoskey, Lewis 387
Petoskey, Mary Ann 387
Petoskey, Mitchell 387
Petoskey, Simon 387
Pettibone, L 560
Pettys, Daniel 545
Pew, Reuben 368
Phelps, Josiah 177
Phelps, L. M 591
Phelps, Mrs. L. R 427
Phelps, Lucy 562
Phillips, — 478, 564
Phillips, A 559, 560
Phillips, Mary C 346
Phillips, Mrs 564
Phinney, H 417
Parshall, D. W 459
Pickman, W. R 177
Pierce, Gen 117
Pierce, George I 488
Pierce, Rev. J. D 10, 22, 51, 104, 105, 107, 474, 475
Pierce, N. H 592
Pierce, Mrs. N. H 456
Pierce, Solomon 488
Pierson, Dr 610
Pierson, Rev. A. T 607
Pillow, Gen 113, 114
Pinkerton, Thomas 562
Pitcher, Dr 2, 602
Pitkins, Rev. T. C 317, 613
Pittman, S. E 613

PAGE.

Place, A. F. 571
Place, J. 567, 571
Platt, Mary C. 346
Platt, Zephaniah. 475
Plessner, Dr. 301
Plessner, M. C. 302
Plowman, —. 193
Plum, J. H. 340
Polderman, A. 211
Polk, James K. 453
Pond, —. 347
Pond, Ashley. 491, 513
Pond, Cortes. 568, 574
Ponton, John. 247, 248
Pope, Mrs. J. 461
Pope, Rev. R. R. 593, 594
Poppleton, O. 4-8, 556
Porter, E. H. 416
Porter, Eunice. 6
Porter, Gen. 377
Porter, James B. 6, 413, 417
Porter, William H. 374
Portman, John G. 345
Post, Mrs. Eliza. 381
Post, Samuel. 594
Potter, —. 347
Potter, Abiel. 349
Potter, Charles. 555, 556
Potter, Dr. H. C. 401
Poucher, A. 544
Poucher, P. 545
Powell, —. 419
Powell, Mrs. M. 543
Powell, Mrs. Silas. 488
Powers, A. 560
Powers, William R. 327
Powers, Mrs. William. 497
Pradel, Juan de Dios. 119
Prall, D. E. 287
Pratt, A. 476, 477, 529, 545
Pratt, Abigail R. 10
Pratt, D. L. 530
Pratt, Henry. 260
Pratt, Judge. 532
Pratt, Rev. 553
Prentis, Geo. A. 600
Prescott, —. 119
Prescott, E. E. 467
Prescott, Major James. 466
Prescott, S. 464, 466, 667
Preston, Russell. 10
Price, Benjamin L. 489
Price, Charles B. 489
Price, H. R. 489
Price, J. R. 420, 421
Price, Mrs. J. R. 420
Prince, Col. 84, 85, 87

PAGE.

Pringle, Eugene. 463
Proctor, —. 128
Proctor, Gen. 78, 547
Proctor, John T. 488-493
Prouty, L. S. 365
Prudden, Rev. T. P. 404
Pulford, Dr. M. 563
Pulver, Andrew. 179
Purchase, —. 577
Purdue, —. 601
Purdy, Robert. 56
Putnam, Gen. 86
Putnam, Mrs. 86

Quackenboss, D. Q. 528
Quackenboss, H. J. 530
Quick, Deacon D. 516

Ragan, M. 204
Raher, Frank. 205, 207, 208
Raleigh, Sir Walter. 328
Ralph, —. 417
Ramsdell, J. G. 7
Ramsdell, Joshua. 349
Randall, —. 420
Randall, Dr. Alvin. 362
Randall, C. D. 149
Randall, Chester. 519
Randall, D. A. 178
Randall, H. 493
Randall, Mrs. H. 488, 493
Randall, Miss Mabel. 363
Rankin, Col. 83-84, 85, 87
Ranney, Dr. 302
Ransom, Hon. Epaphroditus. 116, 121, 473
Ransom, Judge. 116, 472
Ransom, J. H. 357
Ransom, R. 481
Ransom, Samuel C. 10
Ransom, Major W. C. 469
Rantiford, Capt. 113
Rauchfuss, E. J. 3, 436
Ravenaugh, A. O. 343, 344
Rawlson, C. 543
Raymond, Amelia M. 314
Raymond, Helen V. 314
Raymond, Henry. 309, 314
Raymond, Mrs. 311
Reardon, Daniel. 345
Redfield, H. J. 551
Red Jacket. 514
Reed, —. 347, 493
Reed, C. F. 622
Reed, John G. 349
Reese, J. H. 582
Reese, William. 543
Ribera, Sebastian. 116
Rice, Charles A. 488

PAGE.

Rich, Hampton 4, 7, 449
Richard, Father Gabriel 2, 38, 42, 43
Richards, —— 392
Richards, Rev 420
Richardson, James 551
Richardson, J. B 545
Richardson, J. G 349
Richardson, Mrs. W 580
Richman, Mrs. A. M 298
Richman, Charles H 278, 294, 295
Richman, Mrs. C. H 280
Richman, C. L 240
Richmond, Miss Betsy 488
Richmond, Hannah 488
Riegel, Gustavus A 278, 295
Riggs, Judge J 228, 229, 232, 233, 579, 580
Riggs, Lauren P 96, 246
Riley, Col 117
Riley, Henry 220
Riley, H. H 7, 135, 476
Riley, L 220
Riopelle, C. N 623
Ripley, Charles 466
Risdon, O 471
Rix, Judge Ira 472, 485
Robbins, George 555
Robins, Adelaide 280
Roberts,—— 261
Roberts, Capt. C. T 208, 210, 219
Roberts, Mrs. I. P 570
Roberts, William 232, 233, 560
Robertson,—— 222
Robineau, Allen 622
Robinson, Amanda 544
Robinson, David G 6
Robinson, Dr 463
Robinson, Miss E. E 599
Robinson, J. J 593
Robinson, Rix 506
Robinson, Prof. William 599
Rockwell, Miss M 598
Rockwith, Dr 303
Rodd, Charles H 141
Rogan, Martin 216
Roger, Col 558
Rogers, Abigail 7
Rogers, Miss A. C 421
Rogers, Delia 7, 421
Rogers, E 555
Rogers, J. S 324
Rolands, H. C 482
Rollin, E 575
Rollin, Frank 575
Ramano, Ignacio 116
Romeyn, Theodore 513, 622
Romeyn, Mrs. Theodore 491
Root, Mrs. E. P 321

PAGE.

Root, Hon. Roland 350, 353, 357
Root, Mrs. J 580
Rose, Hannah 282
Rose, John 349
Rosecrantz, L. J 477, 479
Rosecrantz, M. J 477
Ross, Dr 291
Rosse, Lady 395
Rousseau, Father 183
Rowe, —— 48
Rowland, T 588
Rowland, William 203
Rowley, Jonathan 178
Rowley, L. D 219
Rowley, M. D 219
Royston, James 423
Royce, Rev. F 315
Ruggles, Isaac W 104
Ruggles, James 351
Rumford, Samuel 346
Rumrill, Harvey 236, 391, 393
Runkel, George 205, 208, 212, 213, 222
Runkel, Julia 205
Rusch, John 346
Russell, —— 348
Russell, Mrs. A 375
Russell, F. G 622
Russell, Dr. George P 602, 607
Russell, Mrs. George 357
Russell, H. S 589
Russell, Samuel 380
Russell, S. O 423
Russell, William 559, 561

Safford, Henry 177
Saga-mok 390
Sage, Henry W 319-344
Sa-gos-ew-a-qua 266, 270
Salean, J. B 551
Salisbury, Laurence J 121
Salmon, Lucy M 17, 36
Sample, Dr 291
Sampson, Elizabeth 245
Sanborn, Mrs. J 565
Sanborn, Mrs. J. A 285
Sanford, Mrs. E 378
Santchie, Christian 552
Sargent, E. E 506
Sanders, Alpheus 107
Sanders, J. B 594
Savage, James 590
Sawyer, A. J 593
Sawyer, Thomas 580
Saxton, H 544
Scadden, Frank 216, 219, 220, 222
Scandling, William 217
Schetky, Rev. G. P 316, 317
Schoolcraft, Henry R 2

PAGE.

Schrider, Geo 545
Schrider, John 544
Schuyler, Gen 618
Scoby, Benhadad 466
Scranton, D. C 465
Scranton, L. S 488
Schwartz, Capt. J. B 211, 214, 219, 221
Scott, Gen. Winfield 89, 117
Scott, M. W 553
Seabrease, Rev 399
Seager, S. F 413, 424-436
Sebring, A 519
Seeley, J. V 544
Seib, C 551
Seibert, Mrs. C 552
Seim, Mrs. F 552
Serrell, J. J 303
Severance, John 544
Seward, William H 477
Seymour, C. B 405, 416
Seymour, Gov. Horatio 420
Seymour, James 420
Shafer, J. F 211
Shaffer, Mary 346
Shaftoe, Mrs 561
Shaler, —— 72
Shanafelt, Rev. T. M 286, 287
Shank, Mrs. Ella 5
Shannon, R. S 594
Sharp, Rev. P 546
Shattuck, —— 46
Shattuck, Mrs. Catherine 278, 282
Shattuck, Lemuel 45
Shattuck, Samuel 278, 282, 283, 286
Shattuck, S. M 283
Shattuck, S. N 283, 286
Shattuck, Willard 283, 286
Shattuck, William 286
Shaver, A. J 471
Shaw, R. C 179
Shaw, Benjamin 466, 528
Shearer, James 326
Shearer, Jonathan 9
Shearer, Hon. J. M 457
Sheldon, —— 520
Sheldon, F. C 588
Sheldon, George 211
Sheldon, Ransom 192
Sheldon, Rev. S 410
Sheldon, T. P 474
Shelton, Mrs 571
Shepard, Mrs. A. K 567, 569
Shepard, Capt. C. E 569
Shepard, Mrs. F 371
Shepard, T. F 340, 344
Shepard, Mrs. T. F 321
Shepard, W. B 483

PAGE.

Sherman, —— 348
Sherman, R. P 568, 573
Sherwood, —— 476
Sherwood, Thomas R 8
Shields, J. C 431, 432
Shig-a-na-ge-zhick 390
Shinevare, Mrs. Francis 551
Shirk, John 386
Shoemaker, Joseph P 7, 8
Shoemaker, Michael 3, 4, 6, 7, 16, 450, 453, 455, 458
Shook, Mrs 346
Shorter, Richard 466
Shurtliff, Rev 567, 570
Sibley, Solomon 142
Sill, —— 599
Silver, Judge 113
Sinclair, Commodore 200
Silverhorn, Mrs. A 488
Simmons, —— 231
Simmons, N 545
Simonson, J. L 567, 568
Simpson, —— 234, 235
Simpson, Bishop 491
Simpson, Thomas 141, 228, 232, 239, 282
Sirrine, Mrs. M. A 583
Skinner, B. T 371
Skinner, Francis 544
Slade, Surgeon 118
Sloan, J 540
Sloan, Jeannette 501
Slocum, Francis 618
Slocum, Giles B 11, 597, 619
Small, Dr 302
Smedley, Mrs. S. S 467
Smiley, M. J 514
Smith, —— 419
Smith, Albert J 140, 141, 143
Smith, Mrs. Almira 304, 400
Smith, Alonzo L 11
Smith, Mrs. A. W 466
Smith, B 591
Smith, Mrs. Benjamin 466
Smith, Benjamin H 349, 356
Smith, Mrs. C 552
Smith, Caroline 140, 143
Smith, Mrs. C. M 369
Smith, Col 471
Smith, D 349
Smith, Dina 563
Smith, Dr. E 607
Smith, Edwin 528
Smith, Mrs. Eliza 421
Smith, Eliza C 5
Smith, E. S 591
Smith, Rev. F 590
Smith, George E 310
Smith, G. W 212

	PAGE.
Smith, Miss H	515
Smith, Harriet M	140
Smith, H. H	419, 420
Smith, Mrs. H. H	420
Smith, I	118, 349, 515
Smith, Mrs. I	515
Smith, Jacob	94, 140, 141, 143, 144, 266, 269
Smith, Capt. John	328
Smith, Mrs. John C	284
Smith, J. D	580
Smith, J. R	233, 401
Smith, Joseph W	107
Smith, L. A	617
Smith, Louise L	140, 143
Smith, Major	113
Smith, Mrs. Maria	515
Smith, Maria G	140
Smith, Miss Mary Ann	515
Smith, M. L	221, 222
Smith, Myra	222
Smith, Russell	544
Smith, Sarah	543
Smith, Col. S. B	543
Smith, Silas	233
Smith, Solomon	544
Smith, Mrs. S. L	428
Smith, S. L	4, 413
Smith, W	545
Smith, William	314
Smith, W. L	6
Smith, William S	118, 120, 121
Smyth, Col. Dick	261
Smyth, John	261
Smyth, R	588
Snow, F. S	528
Snow, Josiah	99
Snyder, ——	101
Snyder, John	464
Sober, James	592
Sorell, Oliver	345
Soudriette, Alexander	236
Southard,——	392
Southwell, Edward	464
Southwell, Harriet	378
Sparks, Captain	84
Sparks, Col	87
Spalding, P. J	528
Spaulding, C. A	351
Spaulding, E	555
Spaulding, O	379
Spaulding, Mrs. O	379
Spaulding, Rev. V	309, 310, 312
Spencer, H	233
Spencer, Harvey	240
Spencer, Mrs	233
Spencer, Rev. W. K	433, 449
Sperry, Mary	426
Spofford, George	525
Spoor, Charles	593
Sprague, Alma	366
Sprague, Isaac	355, 366
Sprague, Dr. P	355
Sprague, Philander	355
Sprague, Sabrina	366
Spring, H	494
Springstead, J	482
Squires,——	379
Stacy,——	527
Stacy, Judge	532
Stambaugh, John	210
Stanard, David	239, 559
Stanard, Col. D	94, 138, 232
Stanard, Mrs	94
Starr, Ruel	480
St. Clair, Gen	520
St. Clair, James J	178, 179
Stebbins, C. B	405, 416, 417
Steele, R. H	593, 594
Steer, David	540
Stegar, Mrs. B	552
Stephens, A. A	494
Stephens, D. S	324
Stephens, H	561
Stephens, Mrs	559
Stephenson, George	453
Stephenson, Helen	314, 569
Stephenson, M. M	314
Sterling, Hon. J. M	547
Stevens, A. C	403
Stevens, Capt	233, 391, 393
Stevens, C. B	177
Stevens, Col	560
Stevens, George M	280
Stevens, Gen. H. L	563
Stevens, J. K	280
Stevens, John	464
Stevens, Rev. L. S	273, 294
Stevens, Marilla C	494
Stevens, Mrs. M. B	616
Stevens, M. C	278, 279
Stevens, Rufus	233, 243
Stevens, R. W	403
Stevens, Rufus W	271
Stevens, Sherman	93, 236, 394, 403
Stevens, Thomas	543
Stevenson, Lieut	113
Stevenson, Mrs. N	466
Steward, John	349
Stewart, E. M. S	5
Stewart, Mrs. E. M. S	4
Stewart, E. R	465
Stewart, Dr. M	607
Stickney, John A	107
Stitchler, ——	567, 571

PAGE.

Stiles, P 562
St. John, Jason 8
Stimpson, E. B 584
Stimpson, Mrs. H. J 465
Stirling, J. M 3, 4, 7
Stocking, Mrs. D 589
Stockton, Col. T. B 141, 485
Stockton, P. B. W 143
Stockwell, M. P 531
Stoddard, Mrs. O 551
Stoddard, W 551
Stone, Dr 490
Stone, H. A 487
Stone, Horace 487
Storey, Wilbur F 99, 100, 417
Storrick, Mrs 346
Stout, Francis 545
Stow, Judge 392
Stow, Lyman 233
Stowell, Mrs. Nellie S 487
Stowell, Mrs. S. W 465
Stray, George 357
Streeter, J 555
Strickland, Randolph 9
Strimbeck, Mrs. E. M 466
Strobridge, Charles 555
Strobridge, Mrs. O. P 448
Stuart, Charles E 467, 477, 490
Stuart, C. J 568
Stuart, Rev. Reed 371
Stuck, George 590
Sublette, Capt. William 504
Sutherland, Gen 83, 87, 91, 92
Sullivan, T 220
Sutton, Daniel 424, 427
Sutton, Helen G 427
Sutton, T. W 466
Suylant, James 464
Suzore, Mrs. M 551
Swan, Dr 397
Swan, H. H 600
Swan, Dr. W 557
Swarthout, Capt. A. R 278, 281, 282, 284
Swarthout, Louisa 284
Sweet, J. W 555, 556
Swick, John E 11
Swift, George W 405

Tabor, —— 527
Tabor, Paul 531
Tabor, Thomas 531
Ta-kwa-gah-nay 387
Tanner, E. F 384
Tanner, Rowland 464
Tanner, Thomas 464
Taylor, Charles 494
Taylor, George 5, 6, 7

PAGE.

Taylor, Mrs. H 551
Taylor, J. H 593
Taylor, V. D 482
Teal, Prudence 422
Teeple, George 488
Tennayer, Henry 4
Tenney, Harriet A 3, 6, 8, 15, 16
Thayer, George W 494
Thayer, M. Louise Miles 10
Thayer, Ruel 519
Theller, Dr 83, 87, 89
Thiele, Father 177
Thomas, —— 491, 607
Thomas, Alfred 10
Thomas, H. G 568, 573
Thompkins, Fowler 347
Thompson, —— 607
Thompson, Rev. C. C 565
Thompson, Douglas 239, 250
Thompson, Rev. E 433, 438
Thompson, Col. E. H 243, 344
Thompson, E. W. C 400
Thompson, J. D 530
Thompson, J. P 494
Thompson, J. W 319
Thompson, Levi 540
Thompson, Miss Louisiana 249
Thompson, Miss Mary D 551
Thompson, O. J 565
Thompson, Orin C 105
Thompson, Philemon 251, 252
Thompson, Phineas 252, 399
Thompson, W 233
Thompson, Rev. W. H 424
Thorne, J. M 211
Thornton, S 117
Thorp, —— 417
Thrift, T. B 425, 447
Thurber, Wm 561
Thurston, W 349
Tibbits, Allen 347, 348, 350, 351, 353, 356
Tidwell, T. J 127
Tiffany, A. R 527, 530
Tillepaugh, Jones 349
Tillotson, H 378
Tillotson, Ira 377, 378
Tillotson, Jeremiah 349
Tillotson, John 377
Tillotson, Mrs. John 377
Tillotson, Mary 377
Tillotson, Zenas 378
Tingley, S 531
Tingley, Mrs. S 543
Titterington, Rev. J. M 306
Titus, Lieutenant 120
Titus, Platt S 113, 116, 118
Toby, —— 392

PAGE.

Toch-a-co-con 238
Todd, John 9, 233, 236, 252, 388, 390
Toland, William 479, 481
Tolchard, W. A 593
Toll, Daniel 120
Toll, Isaac D 7, 112
Tompkins, —— 347
Tompkins, Hon. E. D 460
Tompkins, Miss Irene 540
Tompkins, J. D 349
Tompkins, Dr. M 300
Toms, R. P 597, 620
Tooker, Oliver 419, 420
Tooker, Rev 420
Town, Col 179
Town, Dr. N 540
Town, Stevens 464
Townley, Mrs. G. J 461
Townley, Deacon 459
Townsend, H 592
Townsend, O 567, 570
Townshends, —— 480
Trask, L. H 475
Treat, S. M 350
Treman, George 217
Tripp, A 461
Tripp, Ezra 580
Tripp, George 351
Tripp, H 531
Tromble, Benoit 229
Tromble, Leon 229
Tromble, Miss Lucy 249
Trombley, Andrew 220
Trombley, J. B 551
Trombley, Leon 275
Trott, —— 555
Truax, Major A. C 620
Truax, Sophia B 620
Trowbridge, C. C 2, 7, 290, 597, 599, 612, 613, 615
Trowbridge, H 612
Trowbridge, Gen. L. S 612, 615
Trowbridge, Miss 612
Trowbridge, V. R 142
Trudell, John B 239
Trumbull, E. A 597
Trumbull, John 597
Tubb, Lyman 474
Tubbs, S 545
Tucker, Miss 127
Tupper, Alden 243
Turner, Mrs. Dr 437
Turner, Fanny 545
Turner, H 544
Turner, J 299
Turner, Mrs. J 437
Turner, James 419, 420
Turner, Mrs. James 417

PAGE.

Turner, Jesse 482, 483
Turner, J. W 278, 298, 527
Turner, Lord N 438
Turner, Richard 419
Tuthill, J 293
Tuttle, Dr. A 544
Tuttle, Emma 5
Tuttle, Lyman 581, 587
Tuttle, Ralph 480, 481, 482
Twombly, Miss E. L 602
Twombly, R. S 602
Tyler, Mrs. Frank E 345
Tyler, L 205
Tyler, L. M 216, 220
Tyler, Prof. M. C 238, 326
Tyson, Mary G. W 544

Underwood, —— 392
Underwood, D. K 528
Underwood, John 519
Upjohn, Maria 10
Upson, Alvin 424, 425
Ure, Andrew 261
Ure, Justice 249, 286

Valencia, Gen 117
Valentine, Moses 519
Van Aken, —— 357
Van Aken, J. H 351
Van Allen, John 86
Van Arnam, John 491
Van Buren, A. D. T 8
Van Buren, M. E 116
Van Buren, Martin 484
Vance, Gen 71
Vandandaique, Andrew 217
Van Deman, —— 246
Vanderburg, —— 379
Vanderpool, George 491
Van Devanter, Captain 119
Van Devanter, Eugene 112
Van Dusen, —— 379
Van Dusen, Dr 512
Van Dusen, Julia 482
Vanfleet, —— 73
Vanfleet, Col 72
Van Hining, Henry 349
Vanhorn, Philip 464
Vanorthwick, —— 361
Van Pool, Rufus 349
Van Rensselear, Gen 89
Varnum, Richard S 11
Venier, Eli 562
Voorheis, J. N 560
Wade, Ebenezer F 11
Wade, Joseph 469
Wadsworth, Wedworth 75
Wadsworth, W 550

	PAGE.
Wainding, ——	394
Wagstaff, Robert	121
Wah-besins	266, 267
Walbridge & Lansing	502
Walden, Catherine	283
Wales, ——	100, 347
Wales, Austin	597, 618
Walker, ——	84
Walker, C. I	1, 3, 4, 6, 7, 143, 622, 623
Walker, Charles M	528
Walker, Rev. Dr	404, 406, 407
Walker, E. C	143
Walker, Harry A	8
Walker, Mrs. H	559
Walker, I. C	490
Walker, Rev. J. B	404
Walker, John	10
Walker, Samuel S	4, 7, 380
Wall, Chester	466
Wall, John	349
Wallace, Eugene	573
Wallace, John	573
Walrod, A	560
Walsh, Maurice	217
Walton, H	562
Walworth,——	541
Wampler, James	560
Ward, Eber B	5, 185, 289, 513
Ward, John	124
Ward, Josiah	527
Ward, Mrs	491
Ward, R. G	462
Ward, Capt. Sam	564, 566
Wares, John M	346
Waring, William	543
Warner, Arminda M	581, 583
Warner, E. L	583
Warner, Harvey	349, 350, 351, 353, 354
Warner, J. C	583
Warner, Judge	350
Warner, W. E	583
Warren, B. E	319
Warren, F. L	357
Warren, Mrs. F. L	357
Warrell, Charles W	494
Washburn, Adin	563
Washburn, L	562
Washington, George	484
Waterman, B. M	572
Waterman, Mrs. B. M	567, 572
Waters, James	219, 220
Waters, John	562
Waters, P. S	219
Waters, Richard	220
Waters, Capt. R. S	219, 208
Watkins, L. W	306
Watkins, Stephen	107
Watson, Dr	286, 301
Watson, Mrs. Dr	501
Watson, Jonas W	179
Watson, Joseph	558, 559, 560
Watt, James	453
Watts, Dr	471
Waukazoo, Lizzie	387
Wayne, Gen	198, 199
Weadock, Mayor	344
Weaver, Eli	346
Weare, Charles	586
Weatherby, Mrs. W. W	488, 493
Webb, Isaac	345
Webb, John	480, 482
Webber, James S	278, 287
Webber, Mrs. P	437
Webber, Sylvester	239
Webber, Hon. W. L	401
Wielman, Joel	559
Weideman, R. H	278, 293
Webster, ——	561
Webster, D. B	475, 476, 477
Webster, I. P	343
Webster, John	544
Webster, Lieut	113
Webster, Mrs. Mary T	499
Weienette, Mrs. C	591
Welch, John	591
Welch, Mrs. C	591
Welch, Laura	545
Welch, O. O	205, 215, 222
Welch, Mrs. O. O	215, 219
Welch, William H	475
Wellington, Fred	279
Wellington, James H	279
Wellington, Hon. Luke	278
Wellington, Mrs. Luke	278
Wells,——	360
Wells, F. P	417
Wells, H. G	6, 16, 476, 542
Wendell, Cornelius	357
Werner, Gustave	488
West, Capt	258
West, N. B	306
Westerman, Mrs. J	545
Westren, John	464, 476
Wetmore, J	560
Wheeler, Mrs. Polly	591
Whipple, Charles	72, 476
Whipple, Judge	259, 501
Whipple, Mrs. S	346
Whitcomb, Charles	482, 483
White, ——	561
White, Dr	301
White, E	519
White, Mrs. E	580
White, George W	502

PAGE.
White, J. D 495
White, Oliver K 7
White, Miss 482
White, Peter 7
White, Solomon 85
White, Thomas 488, 495
Whitehead, A 562
Whitford, J 483
Whitford, Robert 483
Whiting, Col 565
Whiting, Major 2, 291
Whiting, Miss 287
Whiting, John L 44
Whiting, W. L 82, 85
Whitmore, G. O 396
Whitney, Abram 239, 256
Whitney, Asa 256
Whitney, Hannah 466
Whitney, Joseph 464
Whitney, William 464
Whitney, William A 11, 517, 545
Whittier, J. A 294
Whittier, J. G 164
Whittlesey, W. A 212
Wicks, Messrs 398
Wiggins, Geo. B 287
Wiggins, Judson 287
Wilcox, Asa 127
Wilcox, James R 350
Wilcox, Lawson 465
Wilkins, Lieut 112
Wilkins, Ross 526
Wilkins, Mrs. William D 612
Wilkinson, Smith 483, 532
Willetts, D 543
Williams, —— 100
Williams, Mrs 356
Williams, A. F 228
Williams, Alfred 396
Williams, A. L 236, 239
Williams, Alpheus S 10, 559
Williams, B. O 236, 239
Williams, Clark H 350
Williams, Ephraim S., 137, 140, 239, 240, 243, 252, 256, 261, 262, 282, 403, 559, 560.
Williams, G. D., 137, 141, 143, 239, 240, 243, 256, 257, 261, 282, 389, 403, 559.
Williams, Harvey 252, 278, 282, 302, 403
Williams, James 559
Williams, J. C. D 115
Williams, Justice 258
Williams, B. O 3, 4, 8, 558, 559, 577
Williams, Oliver 93, 256, 559, 288, 580
Williams, Roger 328
Williams, William B 306
Willis, —— 85
Wilmoth, Joseph 351
PAGE.
Wilson, —— 477
Wilson, E. H. C 529
Wilson, Capt 230
Wilson, John 349
Wilson, Mrs. J 301
Wilson, John B 7
Wilson, Martin 10
Wilson, Mary 10
Wilson, R 351
Wiltse, D 567, 571
Wiltse, H. W 571
Wilsie, —— 520
Winans, Capt 112
Winans, Mrs. Col. F. M 552
Winchell, —— 233
Winchell, Rev. R 481
Winchester, Gen 539, 547
Wing, —— 525, 559
Wing, Austin E 2, 73, 529, 347, 560, 588
Wing, Talcott E 3, 6, 8, 16, 112, 547, 553
Wing, Warner 476
Winship, W. L 544
Winslow, George W 9, 544
Winter, James 349
Winthrop, —— 329
Wise, David 581, 582
Wisner, Moses 143
Witherell, B. F. H 113
Withey, Solomon 499, 500, 506
Wolcott, Miss C. A 590
Wolcott, H 541
Wood, A 543
Wood, Calvin 466
Wood, Charles H 398
Wood, Rev. F. M 375
Wood, H. W 398
Wood, Hon. James C 463
Wood, Joseph 380
Wood, Kitty P 281
Wood, Martin B 9
Wood, William A 10
Woodard, Joel 519
Woodbridge, —— 580
Woodbridge, Lieut 116
Woodbridge, William L 2, 597
Woodcock, —— 404
Woodman, David 587
Woodman, J. H 581, 587
Woodruff, —— 177
Woodruff, Elias 501
Woodruff, Henry 7
Woodruff, H. H 298
Woodruff, Isaac 501
Woods, Samuel 112
Woodward, Augustus B 44
Woodward, Judge 37, 38, 39, 47
Woodworth, Capt. Benjamin 254, 559, 561

	PAGE.
Woodworth, Elijah	8, 423
Woodworth, George	422
Woodworth, Solomon	422
Wolcott, Jasper	422
Wooley, J. D	490, 509
Woolnough, W. W	371
Woolson, C. F	160
Worden, Mrs. A. W	501
Worden, Charles A	593
Worden, Paul	465
Wooster, Mrs. H	465
Wright, ——	126, 367
Wright, Miss B. M	445
Wright, Henry	126, 127
Wright, Rev. J	315, 316
Wright, O. W	607
Wright, Dr. S. W	425, 438, 444, 602
Wright, Thomas H	127
Wright, Bishop William	625
Wurtzschmidt, F	552
Wyeth, N. J	503
Yale, Chester	107
Yerkes, William	563
Young, John	466
Youngs, H	310

GENERAL INDEX

TO

VOLUMES I–VI.

GENERAL INDEX TO VOLUMES I-VI.

A

	Vol.	Page.
Abbot, President T. C., Early History of the Agricultural College	6	115
Remarks at Funeral of J. Webster Childs	6	457
Thomas, F., Memorial of	4	446
Abolition of Death Penalty in Michigan, H. H. Bingham	6	99
Abstract of Title to Belle Isle, Hamtramck, Wayne Co	2	585
Academy, Sketch of St. Clair, by O. C. Thompson	5	499
Act to Incorporate the Township of Jacksonopolis	1	199
Act Making Appropriation for Michigan State Pioneer Society for 1883 and 1884	6	1
Act Providing for Incorporation of Historical, Biographical and Geological Societies	1	1
Adam, John J., Early History of Lenawee County	2	357
Sketch of Life of	4	295
President's Address, 1879	3	1
Peter R., Sketch of	5	441
Adams, David, Sketch of	3	501
Isaac, Remarks by, at Reunion at Tecumseh, 1878	2	416
Address by Albert Miller, 25th Anniversary Presbyterian Church, Bay City	4	184
C. I. Walker, President at Annual Meeting, June 13, 1883	6	5
Dr. Hurd, at Romeo, August 16, 1878	2	440
Dr. L. M. Jones	4	254
E. Lakin Brown	3	523
F. A. Dewey	4	253
F. A. Dewey	4	298
Gov. Bagley, at Pioneer Picnic at Cassopolis	1	134
General Dwight May	3	522
George H. Jerome	4	198
Judge Riley, at Reunion at Tecumseh, 1878	2	405
Judge Stacy, at Reunion at Tecumseh, 1878	2	408
Judge Wells	3	519
Major Ransom (Michigan, My Michigan)	6	106
Mr. Dewing	3	526
Mr. Geddes	2	416
N. A. Balch	3	528
N. B. Bradley	4	188
O. A. Jenison, on Presenting Relics to the Society	2	132
Levi Bishop, at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	399
Charles Rynd, Semi-Centennial, Quincy, 1883	6	232
President Albert Miller, at First Meeting, 1874	1	14
at Annual Meeting, 1875	1	35
Dr. O. C. Comstock, at Annual Meeting, 1876	1	67
H. G. Wells, at Annual Meeting, 1881	4	1
John C. Holmes, at Annual Meeting, 1882	5	3
John J. Adam	3	1

	Vol.	Page.
Address by President Jonathan Shearer	2	1
Michael Shoemaker	3	101
Witter J. Baxter	2	80
Prof. Alexander Winchell (Memorial to E. O. Haven, D. D.,)	6	36
Of Welcome, A. D. P. Van Buren, at Pioneer Picnic, 1883	6	308
Perley Bills, at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	397
S. F. Brown	3	518
Adventures of George Moran	5	66
Agricultural College, Early History of, by President Abbot	6	115
Interest in Flint	3	462
Society of Eaton County, Organized	3	422
Agriculture, French, in Detroit	1	352
Aishcum County, Boundaries of and Name Changed	1	94
Albion College, Sketch of	2	205
Alcona County, Act to Organize	1	95
Allegan County, Act to Organize	1	96
Rise, Progress and Growth	3	270
"My Jewels" (Poem)	6	167
Sketches of Pioneers	4	171
Memorial Report, 1882	5	223
Memorial Report, 1883	6	168
Township, Topography, Products, Early Settlement and History	3	276
Alger, I. P., "Michigan: Past and Present" (Poem)	5	64
Alpena County, Act to Organize	1	97
History of, 1876	6	170
Alphadelphia Association in Comstock	5	406
Analysis of the Frost Spring, Eaton Rapids	3	428
Mitchell Spring, Eaton Rapids	3	429
Sterling Spring, Eaton Rapids	3	427
Vaughan Spring, Eaton Rapids	3	428
Anamickee County, Boundaries of, and Name Changed	1	98
Ancient Garden Beds of Michigan, by Bela Hubbard	2	21
Mining at Isle Royale, Lake Superior	2	45
Mining at Isle Royale, Lake Superior	3	206
Names of Rivers, Lakes, etc	6	349
Anderson, John, Sketch of	4	172
Robert H., and His Early Friends	3	516
Anecdote of the Late Anson Burlingame	5	92
Anecdotes of the Bar, 1873	6	470
Angell, Nedebiah, Sketch of	5	261
Ann Arbor, Early Settlement of	6	443
History of Early Settlement of	1	333
Sketch of	4	394
Annapolis and Fortress Monroe	3	187
Annual Report of Secretary of Eaton County Agricultural Society	3	422
Antiquity of Garden Beds in Michigan	2	27
Antrim County, Boundaries of	1	98
Apology, The Sapling's (Poem)	2	125
Applegate, T. S., History of the Michigan Press	6	62
Arenac County, boundaries of	1	99
Arnold, J. M., Methodism in Detroit	3	225
Assessment Roll, village of Jacksonburgh, 1832	2	292
Association, Old Residents, of Grand River Valley	3	544
Associations, Secret and Benevolent in Flint	3	453
Athens, Sketch of	2	209
Attorneys General, State	3	117
Atwater street, Detroit, 1819	4	477

	Vol.	Page.
Augusta, History of	5	383
Autobiography of Charles I. Walker, 9th Pres. M. S. Pioneer Society	4	406
Gen. Hugh Brady	3	84
Col. Michael Shoemaker, 6th Pres	4	268
George H. Greene, Cor. Secy	5	19
H. G. Wells, 7th Pres	4	285
John C. Holmes, 8th Pres	4	405
John J. Adam, 5th Pres	4	295
Jonathan Shearer, 3d Pres	4	407
Josiah W. Begole	5	338
Mrs. H. A. Tenney, Sec'y	4	11
Oliver C. Comstock	4	217
Rev. Wm. H. Brockway	3	158
Witter J. Baxter, 4th Pres	4	247
Award of Levi Bishop's Book of Poems	4	226

B

Backus, Andrew, sketch of	5	443
Dr. Ira C., sketch of	2	302
W. W., Copy of bill of sale of Negro man Pompey	1	417
Backwards,—A Glance into the Past	4	34
Bagg, A Smith, Obituary of	4	457
Mrs. Eliza Sheldon, Life of	6	491
Bagley, Amasa, Sketch of	3	596
Gov. John J., Address by, at the Pioneers' Picnic at Cassopolis	1	134
Life and Character of	5	191
Baker, Rev. Geo. D., Memorial Sermon of Noah M. Wells	4	316
Balch, Jeremiah O., Obituary of	2	263
N. A., Address by	3	528
Ball, John, Physical Geography of Kent County	1	214
Bancroft, Rev. J. O., Remarks as Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	421
Banking, Early, in Branch Co	3	339
Bank, of Romeo, Farmers'	5	477
Hunt & Fraser's, Menominee	1	268
Lake St. Clair	5	478
Macomb County	5	473
Macomb County	5	478
Menominee, The Exchange	1	268
Utica	5	475
Clinton River	5	478
First in Macomb County	5	472
German	1	268
Banks and Bankers of Macomb Co., Early, by L. M. Miller	5	471
Banking in Michigan, Early	2	111
Wildcat	5	209
in Washtenaw County	1	330
of Grand Rapids	6	319
of Jackson County	2	319
Wildcat	5	475
Banks, Major Bartholomew, obituary of	6	257
Baptist Church, first in Ionia County	1	193
Baraga County, Act to Organize	1	110
Bark-covered House, or Pioneer Life in Michigan	4	480
Barnes, O. M., Memorial Report, Ingham County	3	468
Barney, Nathaniel, sketch of	5	261

	Vol.	Page.
Barry County, Act to Organize	1	111
Sketch of	1	112
Barton, Joseph, Sketch of	5	231
Bates, Geo. C., By-gones of Detroit, by	2	573
Letter, dated Leadville, Jan. 31, 1880	3	244
Remarks before the Society, Feb. 7, 1878	2	178
Battle Creek, History of its Churches	5	310
Early History and Growth	3	347
Bay City, as a City	1	110
25th Anniversary First Presbyterian Church	4	177
Bay County, Act to Organize	1	99
Futile effort to Organize	1	106
Sketch of its Organization	1	102
Successful Organization of	1	108
Pioneer Record and Wonderful Development	3	316
Memorial Report, 1882	5	224
1883	6	211
Baxter, Witter J., Autobiography of	4	247
Letter from	4	250
President's Address, 1878	2	80
Beach, Dr. John, Sketch of	5	281
Mrs. Dr. John, Sketch of	5	288
Beaman, Fernando C., Memoir of	6	338
Bedford, Sketch of, by O. C. Comstock	2	212
Beebe, Silas, A trip from Utica, N. Y., to Ingham County in 1838	1	187
Begole, Josiah W., Autobiography of	5	338
Recollections of Pioneer Life, by	5	339
Sketch of Genesee County, by	3	467
Memorial Report, by, Genesee County, 1882	5	344
Memorial Report, by, Genesee County, 1881	4	240
Memorial Report, by, Genesee County, 1883	6	272
Belle Isle, Abstract of Title to	2	585
Bellevue and Ionia Road	3	385
Settlement of	3	386
Benzie County, Act to Organize	1	117
Berrien County, Act to Organize	1	110
Early History, by D. A. Winslow	1	125
New Buffalo, Settlement of	1	122
2d paper	2	199
Report of Pioneer Meeting, 1881	4	197
Ninth Annual Meeting of Pioneers, 1882	6	213
Memorial Report of	6	215
Betsey and Josiah (poem)	4	214
Betterly, Deacon, Biography of	5	282
Bills, Hon. Perley, Address of Welcome, at Tecumseh, 1878	2	397
Bingham, Abel, Sketch of, by his Daughters	2	146
H. H., Abolishment of Death Penalty in Michigan	6	99
Biographies—short	2	105
Biography of Mrs. R. B. Norris	2	504
A. R. Swarthout	4	373
Charles C. Trowbridge	6	478
David Adams	3	501
John Roberts, Esq	3	222
Judge Littlejohn	3	311
Martin Heydenburk	3	152
Pere Marquette	6	352
Samson Stoddard, M. D	5	357

	Vol.	Page.
Biography of Mrs. D. B. Webster	3	532
Amasa S. Parker	5	378
Caleb Eldred	5	387
Calvin Clark	5	381
Dr. Salmon King	5	384
Ebenezer Durkee	5	382
Gen. Justus Burdick	5	375
Hon. Marsh Giddings	5	375
Isaac E. Crary	5	382
Isaac W. Willard	5	379
Major Edwards	5	373
Rev. James Silkrig	5	381
Titus Bronson	5	363
Thomas C. Sheldon	5	373
Aaron Morehouse	5	284
Allen Willard	5	283
Andrew Rees	5	275
Anson Mapes	5	291
Deacon Betterly	5	282
Cross	5	282
Grodevant	5	282
Isaac Mason	5	285
Solomon Case	5	281
Dorrance Williams	5	274
Dr. John Beach	5	281
Gen. Lawson Alexander Van Akin	6	476
Harvey B. Lewis	5	283
Heman Cowles	5	283
Henry Thiers	5	287
Isaac Thomas	5	272
Josiah Goddard	5	274
John A. Robinson	5	284
Mrs. Dr. John Beach	5	288
O. C. Pierce	6	474
Peter Dubois	5	291
Rev. Asa Phelps	5	289
Rev. John Harris	5	279
Rev. Chas. Fox	6	513
Stephen Graham	5	277
Thomas Kewney	5	285
Uncle John Stewart	5	273
Judge Albert Miller	4	176
Major Thompson Maxwell	5	206
Rev. John D. Pierce	5	184
Bishop, Henry, Settlement of New Buffalo	1	125
Settlement of New Buffalo—2d paper	2	192
Memorial Report, by, 1882	5	433
Memorial Report, by, 1883	6	319
To the State Pioneer Society	6	317
Levi, Adventures of Geo. Moran	5	66
Anecdote of the late Anson Burlingame	5	92
Anecdotes of the Bar	6	470
Sketch of Onesimus C. Pierce	6	474
Eldorado	5	179
Gen. Lawson Alexander Van Akin	6	476
Address at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	399
Jackson County Pioneer Anthem	3	500

	Vol.	Page.
Bishop, Levi, Loss of the Griffin	3	98
Marie Anne Marantette-Godfroy	6	497
Memoir of	4	429
Memoir of	5	562
Recollections by	1	511
Translation of a Deed of Land at Detroit	1	343
Translation of a Letter	1	344 A.
Life of Mrs. Eliza Sheldon Bagg	6	491
The Battle of Brownstown	6	464
The Battle of Monguagon	6	466
The First Private Conveyance on Land in Michigan	1	341
Black Hawk War, Incidents in	1	48
Sketch of	2	294
History of	5	152
Blackman, Lemuel, Sketch of	2	297
Township, Early Settlers of	3	503
Blackmar, Horace, Notice of Death of	4	258
Bleeker County, Boundaries of and Name Changed	1	126
Blissfield, 50th Anniversary of Settlement of, and Sketch of	1	241
Sketch of First Presbyterian Church of, by James T. Kedzie	1	238
Bloom, John, Memoir of	4	452
Botsford, Dr., Resolutions at His Death	3	548
Boynton, Zera, First Settlers of Grass Lake	5	347
Boulton, Wm., Alpena County in 1876	6	170
Brackett, Martin S., Obituary of	3	399
Bradish, Prof., Sketch of Dr. Douglass Houghton	4	97
Bradley, N. B., Address at 25th Anniversary 1st Presbyterian Church, Bay City	4	188
Brady, Gen. Hugh, Account of Death of His Father, James Brady	3	92
Biographical Sketch by Himself	3	84
By-gones of Detroit	2	573
James, Death of	3	92
John, Brother of Gen. Hugh Brady	3	93
Samuel	3	93
Bragg, Gen. Braxton and Gen. W. J. Hardee	3	170
Branch County, Act to Organize	1	126
Early Banking in	3	339
Recollections of Pioneer Life	2	188
Early History of	6	216
Branch, Eaton, Memorial Report for Van Buren County	6	431
Brest, City and Bank of	5	216
British Governors-General of Canada	3	114
Brockway, Wm. H., Sketch of	3	158
Memorial Report for Calhoun Co., 1882	5	324
Bronson, Wm., Pioneer History of Clinton County	5	325
Titus, Founder of Kalamazoo	5	363
Brooklyn and Vicinity, Sketch of	4	271
Brown County, Boundaries of and Name Changed	1	127
E. B., Recollections of Tecumseh	2	387
E. Lakin, Address	3	523
The Beautiful Peninsula	2	124
The Old Pioneer, or Forty Years Ago	3	542
The Young Pioneer	1	211
James H., Memorial of	4	447
S. F., Address of Welcome	3	518
Brownstown, Battle of	6	464
Brush Mansion, Detroit, in 1819	4	479
Bryant, Rev. Alfred, Obituary of	4	263

	Vol.	Page.
Buck, Edward W., Memorial Report, Oakland County, 1882	5	487
Warren N., Sketch of	2	305
Buffalo in 1802	1	406
Builders of States	3	161
Bunce, Zephaniah W., Sketch of	1	434
Burdick, Gen. Justus, Sketch of	5	375
Burlingame, Anson, Anecdote of	5	92
Burlington, Sketch of	2	211
Burt, Wm. A., Life and Times of	5	115
Butler, Orange, Sketch of	5	443
William, G., Sketch of	4	171
By-gones of Detroit,—Gen. Hugh Brady	2	573
By-Laws of Pioneer Society	1	11

C

Calhoun and Kalamazoo Counties in 1831	5	255
Calhoun County, Act to Organize	1	128
Early History and Growth of Battle Creek	3	347
Early Settlement of	1	128
History of	2	193
How Battle Creek received its name	6	248
Memorial Report, 1883	6	251
1882	5	324
Oliver C. Comstock, Autobiography of	4	217
Polydore Hudson and Contemporaries	5	228
Poorhouse	2	202
Call for meeting to Organize State Pioneer Society	1	8
Cambridge, Lenawee County, Sketch of	4	300
Campbell, Alexander, The Upper Peninsula	3	247
Andrew, Remarks at funeral of J. Webster Childs	6	451
D. M., Semi-Centennial Poem, Quincy Celebration	6	228
James V., Early French Settlement in Michigan	2	95
Sketch of Charles C. Trowbridge	6	478
Rev. Geo. P. Williams	6	26
Governors and Judges of Michigan	3	114
Legend of L' Anse Creuse	3	656
Milo D., Additional words to "Michigan my Michigan"	6	235
Wm., Remarks at the funeral of J. Webster Childs	6	452
Canada and the United States, 1832-1840	6	113
Canal, Clinton and Kalamazoo, celebration	5	469
Canadian Ponies	1	354
Caniff, Abram C., Memoir of	2	63
Cannon, Scott, Life and Times of Wm. A. Burt	5	115
Capital Punishment, Abolishment of	6	99
Last case of	6	103
Capitol, Location of old	6	292
Capitol, old State, burned Dec. 19, 1882	6	290
Carey Mission, Sketch of the	5	146
Case, Orrin S., obituary of	6	297
Case, Deacon Solomon, Sketch of	5	281
Cass, Gen., and the British Flag	6	502
Lewis, Governor of the Territory of Michigan	3	597
County, Act to Organize	1	132
Memorial Report for	4	227
Pioneer Society, meeting of, 1880	4	223
House, the old	4	95

	Vol.	Page.
Cassopolis, Pioneers' Picnic, 1876	1	133
Catholic Missions, early in Kent County	4	287
Centerville, Reminiscence of	5	402
Chamberlain, Mrs. Dr. H., account of St. Clair River Settlement	4	355
Champiere, John, Sketch of	5	231
Chandler, Z., Memoir of	3	139
Change of Names of Counties	1	94
Chapman, Sarah, first white child born in Jackson County	2	283
Character of Detroit Settlers	1	350
Charlevoix County, Act to organize	1	144
Charlotte, Sketch of City of	3	414
Chase, Rev. Supply, a Pioneer Minister	5	52
Early History of Baptist Church in Michigan	1	466
Cheboygan County, Act to Organize	1	145
Cheonoquet County, Act to organize and name changed	1	147
Chicago, Infant	4	87
Chickasaws, the Savage, Kaskaskia village	5	104
Chief Justices of the Supreme Court	3	116
Childs, J. Webster, funeral services of	6	450
Chippewa County, Act to Organize	1	146
Chrisholm, Thomas, Sketch of	2	263
Christening of the Bell, (old custom)	4	72
Christiancy, I. P., Recollections of the early history of Monroe City and County	6	361
Church edifices at Romeo	2	439
Churches in Jackson	2	347
Jackson County	2	294
—2d paper	2	325
Menominee County	1	271
Muskegon	1	297
Circular, General, issued April 22, 1874	1	9
Feb. 28, 1876	1	82
June 2, 1873	1	1
Letter, issued Feb. 28, 1876	1	83
Clapp, Mrs. Elijah, obituary of	6	259
M. W., the long ago, (a letter)	3	512
Clare County, Act to Organize	1	147
Clarendon Township organized	2	224
Clark, Calvin, Sketch of	5	381
Obituary of	2	262
George, Recollections of Michigan	1	501
Clark, Thomas, Letter Dated June 10, 1878	2	423
Wm. A., Address, Livingston County Pioneers	1	252
Memorial Report, 1878	3	605
Clarkson, D., Pioneer Sketches	1	509
Cleveland, John Payne, Sketch of	4	434
Climate of Detroit	3	67
Clinton and Kalamazoo Canal Celebration	5	469
Clinton County, Act to Organize	1	147
Pioneer Life in	1	149
Memorial Report, 1882	5	333
1883	6	265
1881	4	234
Pioneer History of	5	325
Why so Called	1	148
Coffinberry, S. C., Early Settlement of St. Joseph County	2	489
W. L., Pioneer Days	4	55

	Vol.	Page.
Coleman, William H., Sketch of	5	228
Cole, J. L., Journal of a Pedestrian Tour from Detroit to Sagana (Saginaw) River in 1822	2	470
Collier, Stephen, Memoir of	3	377
Victory P., Sketch of	3	366
Colonization of "The Detroit"	1	349
Columbia Township, Jackson County, 1832-1836	4	276
Comstock and Galesburg, Congregational Church at	5	413
Comstock, History of Village of	5	360
Gen. H. H., Sketch of	5	359
O. C., Biography of Rev. John D. Pierce, by	5	184
Sketch of Martin Heydenburk	3	157
History of Calhoun County, by	2	193
Trinity Church, Marshall, by	4	217
Internal Improvements	1	46
Memorial Report, Feb. 5, 1879	3	371
Sketch of Edwin Jerome	4	102
Thomas Chrisholm	2	263
Pioneer History of Eaton County	3	378
President's Address, 1876	1	67
Autobiography of	4	217
Constitution of Pioneer Society	1	10
Constitutional Conventions, 1835 and 1850, Sketch of	3	32
Convis, Gen. Ezra, Sketch of	5	259
Township Organized	2	222
Cooley, Hon. T. M., Remarks at Funeral of J. W. Childs	6	454
Cooper, George B., Sketch of	2	297
Kalamazoo County, Pioneer History of	5	403
Rev. D. M., Address at 25th Anniversary 1st Presbyterian Church, Bay City	4	190
Copper Nugget, Presented to Society	6	14
Copley, A. B., Settlement of Southwest Michigan	5	144
Copy of a French Deed from County Records at Detroit	4	77
Mr. Trowbridge's Letter to B. O. Williams	3	53
Cornell, Jacob, Recollections of Early Life	2	19
Correspondence of Charles Dickey Relative to Indians Formerly in Calhoun County	3	367
Costumes of the Olden Times	1	359
Cottrell, Henry, Experience of	5	503
County, Menominee, Organization of	1	266
Seat of Jackson County Located	2	280
Treasurers and County Clerks for 1875-6	1	519
Court House Square, Eaton County	3	425
Subscription, Lenawee County	2	426
Supreme, Appealed to in Case of Organization of Bay County	1	107
Cowles, Heman, Sketch of	5	283
Cox, Edward, Obituary of	6	259
Sketch of Dr. Asahel Beach	3	375
Crapo, Governor, Sketch of	3	465
Crary, Isaac, Sketch by A. D. P. Van Buren	5	382
Crawford County, Proclamation of Gov. Cass	1	154
Rev. R. C., Reminiscences of Pioneer Life in Michigan	4	41
Pioneer Greeting for 1881	4	53
Cross, Deacon, Sketch of	5	282
Judge William H., A Pioneer Sketch, by	2	428
Pioneer Experience of	5	345
Recollections of Occurrences About Nottawa Sepe	6	423
Cumberland Mountains, The	3	173
Currency Inflated	1	290
Cutler, Andrew, Statement of	3	370

D

	Vol.	Page.
Darling, C. C., Sketch of	4	264
Dart, Mrs. R. C., Sketch of C. C. Darling, by	4	264
Davis, Mrs. Nancy G., History of Amasa Bagley	3	596
Oliver, obituary of	4	235
Day, John E., "Backwards—A glance into the Past."	4	34
Settlement of Macomb County	4	307
Deaf and Dumb, Institutions for	3	443
Death of Isaac E. C. Hickok, notes by a brother attorney	3	407
James Brady, An account of, by Hugh Brady	3	92
Deed, An Indian, dated 1780	5	551
Deer Creek and Marble Quarry Railroad Company	1	269
DeLamater, A. H., Township of Columbia from 1832–1836, by	4	276
DeLand, Mrs. Mary G., first settlement of Jackson, by	5	348
Delta County, Act to Organize	1	155
Township, settlement of	1	157
Demoine County, boundaries of	1	156
Des Pains Benits, or blessed bread, (an old custom)	4	72
Detroit, Climate of	3	67
First Protestant Society of	1	420
Early Colonization of	1	347
First Presbyterian church of	1	417
First saw-mill in	4	410
Half a century ago	4	89
In 1796	3	96
In 1812	1	412
In 1815-16	1	496
In 1819	4	471
Leading Political Events in History of	5	534
Map of, 1796	5	531
Old	1	346
In 1830	5	80
Past and Present	1	371
Pioneer Society	1	340
Port of	1	468
Recollections of Schools of, in 1816-1819	5	547
Reminiscences of, by Rev. W. Fitch	5	536
Wm. Phelps	4	459
Sketch of	4	465
Siege of	6	504
Early History of	5	530
Slavery in	1	415
American Hotel in	1	431
Early modes of transit, in	2	579
Tax Roll for Highways, for District No. 5, 1812	4	409
Traditions of Public Schools of	1	448
Water-works	4	466
Dewey, F. A., Address at Hillsdale Pioneer Picnic	4	253
At Lenawee Pioneer Meeting	4	298
Memorial of William Narcissus Lyster, by	3	557
Early Settlers in Lenawee County, by	3	552
Memoir of Alonzo Lockwood Smith, by	5	445
Memorial Report, Lenawee County, 1881	4	305
1882	5	446
Lenawee Pioneer Society, by	2	390
Early Settlement of Lenawee County, by	1	221
Lake Erie Marine prior to 1829	4	79

	Vol.	Page.
Dewing, W. G., Address by	3	526
Dexter, Sketch of village of	4	395
Dibble, Mrs., Remarks at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	426
Dickey, Col. Charles, correspondence relative to Indians of Calhoun County	3	367
Early Settlement of Calhoun County	1	128
Memoir of	3	371
Discovery and Development of Salt interest in Saginaw Valley	4	13
Discovery of Grave of Pere Marquette	2	134
Donations to Michigan Pioneer Society, 1875	1	30
1876	1	62
1877	2	5
1878	2	72
1878	2	87
1879	3	6
1880	3	109
1881	4	8
1882	5	15
Dort, Titus, Personal Reminiscence	1	507
Downer, Henry E., Memorial Report, Wayne County, 1882	5	567
Drake, Thomas J., Early History of Oakland County	3	591
History of Oakland County	3	559
Dubois, Peter, Sketch of	5	291
Dubuque County, Boundaries of	1	155
Duffield, D. B., Lines on the Death of General Hugh Brady	3	91
Robert Stuart	3	66
Rev. George, Extracts from the Funeral Discourse of Gen. Hugh Brady	3	87
Robert Stuart	3	61
Discovery of the Grave of Pere Marquette	2	134
Durand, George H., Sketch of	3	467
Durkee, Ebenezer, Sketch of	5	382

E

Earliest Mention of Garden Beds in Michigan	2	22
Early Banking in Michigan	5	209
Banks and Banking in Michigan	2	111
Colonization of Detroit	1	347
French Settlements in Michigan	2	95
History of Olivet College	3	408
Michigan, Sketch of O. Williams and Family	2	36
Railroading in Washtenaw County	1	331
Records, Sketches of Detroiters	1	344 b.
Settlement of Calhoun County	1	128
Delta Township	1	157
Southwestern Michigan	5	144
Settlers in Lenawee County	3	552
Jackson County	2	293
Eastman, Ahira G., Sketch of	5	444
Eaton County, Act to Organize	1	156
Agricultural Society Organized	3	422
Early Days of	3	379
Memorial Report, 1881	4	239
1883	6	270
1882	5	337
Ninth Annual Meeting of County Pioneers	4	236
Pioneer History	3	378
Pioneer Society Organized	1	157

	Vol.	Page.
Eaton Rapids, Sketch of	3	427
Echoes of the Past	2	537
Eckford Township Organized	2	225
Education in Detroit	1	363
Edwards, Abraham, Sketch of Pioneer Life, by	3	148
Sketch of	5	373
Effort, Futile, to Organize Bay County	1	106
Second, to Organize Bay County	1	102
Eggleston, B. F., Song sung by, "Some Forty Years Ago"	3	514
Elections, Township Meeting, 1831, Jackson County	2	308
"Eldorado"	5	179
Eldred, Caleb, Sketch of	5	387
Ely, Ralph, History of Gratiot County from 1850–1860	2	264
Sketch of	6	281
Emigrant Song, 1883	3	268
Emmet County, Act to Organize	1	162
Emmett Township Organized	2	227
Enactments Relative to Historical Cabinet, etc	1	1
Episcopal Church in Michigan	3	213
at Marshall	4	217
Evans, Mrs. Musgrove, Letter, Dated 1824	2	411
Musgrove, Letter, Dated 1824	2	410
Evarts, W. M., List of Territorial Officers	3	121
Events in Kent County in 1833-34-36-37-38	4	289
Exciting Bear Hunt, An, by Henry A. Smith	1	152

F.

Fac-simile of a letter of Gov. Stevens T. Mason	3	120
Farmington, Settlement of	4	419
Farms and Farming in Jackson County	2	286
Farms in Menominee County	1	270
Farrand, Mrs. B. C., Early History of St. Clair County	5	493
Mr. Bethuel, Settlement of Ann Arbor	6	443
Felch, Alpheus, Early Banks and Banking in Michigan	2	111
Fenton, Lieutenant Governor	3	466
Ferry, The Detroit, Early Modes of Transit	2	579
Thomas W., Growth and Progress of Michigan	5	21
William Montague, Obituary of, Feb. 6, 1868	6	391
"Fifty Years Ago," by Henry Raymond	4	100
First Log Cabin in Flint	3	433
Officers of the Territory of Michigan	1	344 B
Trip by Steam to Lake Superior	4	67
Fishing in Menominee	1	271
Fisher, Rev. J. Emory, Semi-Centennial History	6	237
Fitch, Rev. W., Reminiscences of Detroit	5	536
Flint, Homer A., Sketch of Wayne Co. Probate Court	1	433
Sketch of city of	3	431
Ford, Thomas, Obituary of	4	211
William and Jerry, Sketches of	2	298
Fossils desired to be donated to Society	1	5
Foster, Mrs. Mary E., "Echoes of the Past"	2	537
Fort Meigs	1	409
Fortress Monroe and Annapolis	3	187
Fort Shelby, Recollections of	1	368
"Forty Years Ago"	5	80
Fourth of July Celebration of Judge Witherell in 1809	4	111
in Jackson County, 1830	2	284

	Vol.	Page.
Fox, Rev. Charles, Sketch of	6	513
Fredonia Township Organized	2	228
Freedom Township, Washtenaw County, Sketch of	4	395
French Homesteads	1	357
Orchards	1	355
Pear Trees	1	356
Traditions—Old	4	70
Vehicles	1	353
Frolics of Forty Years Ago	5	304
From 1830 to 1840 in Washtenaw County	1	330
Funeral Discourse of Robert R. Stuart	3	61
Services of Col. Wilkins	4	442

G.

Gale, Geo. L., Founder of Galesburg	3	528
Garden Beds of Michigan, Ancient, by Bela Hubbard	2	21
Garrison, John J., Memoir of	2	64
Geddes, Mr., Address at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	416
John, Settlement of Ypsilanti Township	4	401
Genesee County, Act to Organize	1	163
City of Flint	3	431
Memorial Report, 1881	4	240
1883	6	272
1882	5	344
Geography, Physical, of Kent County	1	214
Geological Expedition in 1837	3	189
Specimens desired by the State Pioneer Society	1	5
Gerrells, Hanley, Experiences in 1828	5	77
Gibault, Priest, Pierre, Kaskaskia	5	106
Giddings, Hon. Marsh, Sketch of	5	375
Gilkey, John, Sketch of	6	313
Gillett, Shadrich, Memoir of	2	61
Gillman, Henry, "The Mound Builders"	2	40
Mound Builders in Michigan	3	202
Girardin, J. A., Life and Times of Rev. Gabriel Richard	1	481
Slavery in Detroit	1	415
Gladwin County, Act to Organize	1	164
Godfroy, Marie Anne Marantette, Life of	6	497
Goddard, Josiah, Sketch of	5	274
Obituary of	6	255
Goodridge, Allen, Letter Regarding Early Days in St. Joseph County	5	523
Goodyear, Henry A., Sketch of Barry County	1	112
Governor, a considerate	1	107
Governors and Judges of Michigan	3	114
of Michigan Territory	3	119
of State of Michigan	3	120
Graham, Stephen, Sketch of	5	277
Grand Rapids, Banks of	6	319
Grand Rapids, Growth of	6	320
Grand Rapids, History of	4	286
Grand Rapids, Recollections of the early days of	5	434
Grand Traverse County, Act to Organize	1	165
Grant, C. W., Memorial Report, Saginaw County, 1881	4	383
Memorial Report, Saginaw County 1880	3	607
Gratiot County, Act to Organize	1	166
History of, 1850-60, by Ralph Ely	2	264

	Vol.	Page.
Gratiot County, Memorial Report, death of Ralph Ely, 1883	6	281
Graves, Judge B. F., Sketch of	3	364
Major Wm., Obituary of	4	211
Greene, Geo. H., Autobiography of	5	19
Memorial Report, by	6	295
Green, Nelson B., Memorial Report. Livingston County	6	342
Griffith, Rev. S. N., Sketch of early Methodism in Southwest Michigan	2	158
Grodevant, Deacon, Sketch of	5	282
Grosse Pointe, Detroit, 1826	4	93
Grosvenor, E. O., Memorial Report, Hillsdale County, 1880	3	468
1881	4	257
Grout, J. R., Obituary of	4	450
Growth and Progress of Michigan	5	21
Growth of Grand Rapids	6	325

H

Hale, D. B., Memorial Report, Eaton County, 1881	4	239
1883	6	270
Hall, Frederick, Sketch of	3	489
Moses, Sketch of	5	268
Hamlin, Mrs. M. Carrie W., Old French Traditions	4	70
Harrington, Daniel B., Sketch of Himself	5	138
Harris, Rev. John, Sketch of	5	279
Harrison, Almon, "Sixty Years Ago," (poem)	1	74
Hart, Alvin N., Sketch of	2	270
Memorial Page for	1	185
L., The Champion Wolf-Trap of Michigan	3	623
N. H., Pioneer Sketches of Lapeer County	3	548
Hartford, Van Buren County, The town of	5	525
Harvey, Luther, Memoir of, by Bela Hubbard	1	406
Haven, Rev. Erastus Otis, Memorial Address	6	35
Haviland, Laura, Remarks at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	424
Hawley, Sherman, Memorial page for	1	203
Haynes, Harvey, Early History of Branch County	6	216
Hecox, Edna A., Letter to St. Joseph County Pioneers	5	519
Helmick, Jesse, Obituary of	4	210
Henderson, Don. C., Allegan County, Its Rise, Progress and Growth	3	270
Notes on Saugatuck	3	301
Henrietta Township, Early Settlers of	3	533
Heydenburk, Martin, Sketch of	3	152
Incidents in Life of Robert Stuart	3	56
Indian Missions	3	154
The old Church and Mission House at Mackinac	3	157
Hewitt, Cyrus, Memoir of	6	295
Hickey, Rev. M., Missionary work among the Indians	4	544
Reminiscences of	4	23
Hickox, Rev. Joseph, Life and Times of	1	472
Isaac E. C., Obituary of	3	407
Hillsdale College, History of	6	137
Articles of Association	6	155
County, Act to Organize	1	167
1829-1836, by F. M. Holloway	1	170
Early History of Litchfield	1	180
Memorial Report, by E. O. Grosvenor, 1880	3	468
Witter J. Baxter, Autobiography	4	247

	Vol.	Page.
Hilton, Robert, Memorial Report for Kent County, 1881	4	293
1880	3	546
1883	6	328
Historians, Report of Committee of, 1877	2	8
Historical Address	3	647
Review of Blissfield	1	243
Sketch of Jackson City	2	272
Sketch of Early Days of Eaton County	3	379
Sketch of Van Buren County	3	625
History, Early, of Agricultural College	6	115
Berrien County	1	120
Lenawee County	2	357
Litchfield, Hillsdale County	1	180
Oakland County	3	591
St. Clair	5	493
Baptist Church in Michigan	1	466
and Times of Hon. John Norvell	3	140
Centennial of Muskegon	1	286
of Amasa Bagley	3	596
Augusta	5	385
Black Hawk War of 1832	5	152
Calhoun County	2	193
Character and Customs of Pioneers of Michigan	1	348
Gratiot County, 1850–60	2	264
Hillsdale College	6	137
Judge Zephaniah W. Bruce	1	434
Menominee County	1	263
Methodism in Detroit	3	225
Michigan's Female College	6	284
Monroe County	4	318
Oakland County	3	559
Comstock Sabbath School	5	416
Churches in Battle Creek	5	310
Early Settlement of Ann Arbor	1	333
Branches of Michigan University	5	43
Old Fire Department of Detroit	4	410
Press of Michigan	6	62
Village of Comstock	5	360
Trinity Church, Marshall	4	217
Washtenaw County	1	327
Pioneer, of Cooper	5	403
Hobart, N. P., Letter of	3	368
Hodges, Mrs. M. A., Letter from, 1874	3	600
Holden, Mr. and Mrs. J. R., Letter from	3	544
Hollister, Dr. J. H., Romeo Academy	2	442
Holloway, F. M., Hillsdale County, 1829–36	1	170
Holmes, J. C., Autobiography of	4	405
Narrative of the Knaggs Farm and Windmill near Detroit	6	500
President's Address, 1882	5	3
The Pioneer Newspapers of Michigan	1	385
The American Hotel	1	431
Holt, H. H., Centennial History of Muskegon	1	286
Home, Old Customs of	4	73
Homer Township Organized	2	231
Hopkins, George H., Life and Character of John Judson Bagley	5	191
Horton, Wm. Harrison, Memoir of	6	296
Houghton County, Act to Organize	1	181

	Vol.	Page.
Houghton, Dr. Douglass, Sketch of	4	97
How Michigan Got into the Union	6	59
Howard, Governor Wm. A., Sketch of	4	124
Hoyt, Wm. C., Early Recollections of	5	61
Notes from an Old Account Book	5	558
Hubbard, Bela, a Michigan Geological Expedition in 1837	3	189
Ancient Garden Beds of Michigan	2	21
Early Colonization of Detroit	1	347
Historical Address	3	647
Memoir of Luther Harvey	1	406
The Climate of Detroit	3	67
Diodate, Jonathan Hubbard and Family, by	3	593
Gurdon S., Administration of Indian justice	3	127
Journey of, Montreal to Mackinac and Chicago, 1818	3	125
Jonathan and Family	3	593
Hudson, Polydore, and Contemporaries	5	228
Hughes Family, Sketch of the	3	395
Hunt, A Bear	1	152
Hurd, Dr. P. R., Address at Romeo, Aug. 16, 1878	2	440
Huron County, Act to Organize	1	182
Hutchins, Allen, Sketch of	5	443
Hutchinson, Loomis, Memoir of	4	357
Hyde, A. O., Memorial Report by, for Calhoun County	6	251

I.

Implements, Farm	1	353
Improvements, Internal	1	46
Incidents of Indian justice	3	127
Incidents in the Life of Robert Stuart	3	56
Indian Affairs—Detroit, 1706	6	458
Indian History, St. Clair County	6	416
Indian justice, Incidents of	3	127
Indians of Calhoun County	3	367
Indians in Eaton County	3	379
Indians, Missionary Among	4	544
Indian Missions	3	154
Mounds, Detroit, 50 years ago	4	92
Infant Chicago, Sketch of	4	87
Ingalls, E. S., History of Menominee County	1	263
Ingham County, Act to Organize	1	183
Memorial Report	3	468
Memorial Report, 1881	4	259
Pioneer Society, 11th annual meeting, 1883	6	282
Ingersoll, John N., Obituary of	4	388
The Clinton and Kalamazoo Canal Celebration	5	469
E. S., The State Capitol	1	160
Mrs. E. S., Early Settlement of Delta	1	157
Instance of Capital Crime, remarkable, last case in Michigan in 1830	6	103
Institution, for Deaf, Dumb, and Blind	3	443
Ionia, as it is, 1878	3	475
City schools	3	480
County, Act to Organize	1	192
A Pioneer Journey	5	344
First Settlement and Early History of	3	470
First Settlement	1	193
Jail	3	475

	Vol.	Page.
Ionia County Christmas fifty years ago	6	300
Ladies' Library Association	3	484
Merchants and Manufacturers	3	486
Religious Organizations	3	481
Representative men	3	489
Secret Societies	3	483
Iosco County, Act to Organize	1	194
Iowa County, Act to Organize	1	195
Iron Mines, Menominee County	1	270
Ore and Salt Springs in Washtenaw County	1	328
Isabella County, Act to Organize	1	196
Isle Royal County, Act to Organize	1	197
Ives, Friend, Sketch by D. A. McMartin	4	172

J.

Jackson County, Act to Organize	1	198
Autobiography of Michael Shoemaker	4	268
Fifty years ago, 1829–1879	3	509
Sketch of	2	272
Pioneer Society, Joint Meeting of State Society with, 1879	3	491
One of the Early Settlers	3	515
One of the Old Homesteads of	4	281
Organized	2	295
Pioneer Anthem	3	500
Pioneer Experience of Wm. H. Cross	5	345
Pioneer Society Meeting, 1884	4	269
General, vs. the United States Bank	5	210
Sketch of City of	5	81
First Settlement of	5	348
William D. Thompson, Sketch of	2	348
Jacksonopolis, Incorporation of Township of	1	199
Jefferson Avenue, Detroit, North side, in 1819	4	474
South side, in 1819	4	471
Jenison, O. A., Address on Presenting Relics to Society, 1878	2	132
Paper by, Feb. 5, 1879	3	48
Jenkins, John, Reminiscences of Early Days	1	140
Jerome, Dr. James H., Letter from	5	124
Resolutions at his death	4	542
Edwin, History of Jerome family	2	11
Incidents in Black Hawk War	1	48
Memoir of Abram C. Caniff	2	63
Charles Moran	2	64
Franklin Moore	2	66
John J. Garrison	2	64
John Trumbull	2	54
Shadrach Gillett	2	61
Memorial Report of Wayne County, 1877	2	53
Sketch of	4	102
Obituary Report, prepared by	4	422
Family, by Edwin Jerome	2	11
Geo. H., Address at Berrien County Meeting, 1881	4	198
Jewett, Mrs. A. L., Pioneer Life in Saginaw County in 1830	6	426
Johnson and Tecumseh, Sketch of	4	330
Daniel, Sketch of	2	305
Wm., Memorial Report, Tuscola County, Feb. 5, 1880	3	623
Johnstone, Robert F., Memoir of	4	436

	Vol.	Page.
Jones, L. M., Remarks at Hillsdale Pioneer Picnic	4	254
Journey of Gurdon S. Hubbard from Montreal to Mackinac and Chicago in 1818	3	125

K.

Kalamo, Calhoun County, Organized	3	403
Kalamazoo and Clinton Canal Celebration	5	469
County, Act to Organize	1	199
Autobiography of Judge H. G. Wells	4	285
Gen. H. H. Comstock	5	359
History of	1	207
Memorial Report, 1881	4	285
1882	5	433
Temperance in Pioneer Days	5	426
That Glorious Fifth—How it was Celebrated	5	422
Branch University at	5	418
Ninth Annual Reunion of Pioneers of, 1879	3	517
Pioneer Picnic at Galesburg, 1883	6	308
Tenth Annual Meeting of Pioneers of, 1880	3	536
Kalkaska County, Act to Organize	1	212
Kanotin County, Act to Organize and Name Changed	1	212
Kaskaskia, Ancient Village of (Illinois)	5	94
Kautawaubet County, Act to Organize and Name Changed	1	212
Kaykakee County, Act to Organize and Name Changed	1	213
Kedzie, James T., Historical View of Blissfield	1	243
Sketch of First Presbyterian Church, Blissfield, Lenawee County	1	238
Kellogg, Irene L., Memorial Page for	1	201
Kelton, Dwight H., The American Fur Company, Mackinaw County	6	343
Kent County, Act to Organize	1	213
History of Grand Rapids	4	286
Letter from Mr. and Mrs. J. R. Holden, 1880	3	544
Memorial Report, 1882	5	439
Early Days of Richland and Grand Rapids	5	434
Our Banks, Sketch	6	319
Physical Geography of	1	214
Keskkauko County, Act to Organize and Name Changed	1	213
Keweenaw County, Act to Organize	1	218
Kewney, Thomas, Sketch of	5	285
King, Dr. Salmon, Sketch of	5	384
A. K., Obituary of	2	504
Knaggs, Narrative Concerning his Farm and Windmill in Springwells	6	500
Knappen, Rev. Mason, Memoir of	6	314
Knoxville, Tenn., Col. Shoemaker at	3	174
Kusterer, C. Memorial Services of	4	294

L

Labar, Mrs. J. D., Obituary of	6	256
La Belle Isle, Sketch of	4	93
Ladue, Andrew, Memoir of	4	446
Lafayette, Marquis de, Sketch of	5	108
Lake County, Act to Organize	1	218
Traffic in 1821	1	413
St. Clair, Celebration of Naming of	3	643
Sketch from Colton's Tour of the Lakes in 1830	6	418
Lamb, C. A., Pioneer Life in Clinton County	1	149
Reminiscences of Early Days	5	47
Lambie, Wm., Welcome to Pioneers by (poem)	6	13

	Vol.	Page.
Land Titles and Farms, Detroit	1	351
Language, French, in Detroit	1	364
Lansing, Site of	5	88
Lapeer County, Pioneer Sketches	3	548
Proclamation by Gov. Cass	1	218
Larned Street, Detroit, in 1819	4	477
Law and the Legal Profession	3	129
Law, General Banking, Provisions of	5	212
Lawrence, Henry N., Pioneer Life in Branch County	2	188
Lawton, Geo. W., Sketch of Van Buren County	3	625
Lawyers, Pioneer, of Lenawee County	5	441
Of Menominee County	1	270
Lay, E. D., Memorial Report, Washtenaw County, 1877–80	3	637
1882	5	526
1883	6	446
Leaves from an Old Journal, Washtenaw County	1	329
Lee, Geo. W., Letter Regarding Indians of Calhoun County	3	367
Obituary of	6	458
Sketch of Township of, Calhoun County	2	233
Leelanaw County, Act to Organize	1	219
Leeds, Alexander B., Memorial Report, by	6	215
Legal Dodges, Bay County	1	106
Legend of L' Anse Creuse, (poem)	3	656
Legends of Indian History in St. Clair County	6	416
Legislation regarding Organization of State Pioneer Society, 1875	1	63
Legislative enactments relative to State Cabinet, and Historical Societies, 1873	1	1
Lenawee County, Act to Organize	1	221
Sketch of its Early Settlers	1	221
Autobiography of John J. Adam	4	295
Blissfield, Sketch of the first Presbyterian Church	1	238
Early History of	2	357
Early Settlers in	3	552
Historical Sketch	1	224
Lenawee's Pioneer Lawyers	5	441
Memorial Report, 1882	5	446
Organization and Progress of	2	390
Pioneer Meeting, Address of F. A. Dewey	4	298
Leoni Items (Jackson County)	5	353
Leroy Township, Calhoun County, Sketch of	2	233
Letter of Adna A. Hecox to Wm. B. Langley	5	519
Allen Goodrich to Wm. H. Cross	5	523
C. C. Trowbridge Regarding Early History of Allegan County	4	173
Dr. J. H. Jerome to O. C. Comstock	5	124
Edward A. Trumbull to Wm. B. Langley	5	518
Geo. C. Bates, dated Leadville, Jan 31, 1880	3	244
C. C. Trowbridge, regarding Robert Stuart	3	53
Mrs. M. A. Hodges, Pontiac, Feb. 23, 1874	3	600
Townsend North to Saginaw County Pioneer Society, 1874	4	374
Wm. L. Woodbridge to C. V. Smith	5	518
W. J. Baxter, giving Sketches of deceased Pioneers of Hillsdale County	4	250
Andrew Cutler, regarding Indians of Calhoun County	3	370
B. O. Williams, regarding Indians of Calhoun County	3	370
Cornelius Osborn, regarding Indians of Calhoun County	3	369
Daniel T. Lewis to Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	422
George W. Lee, regarding Indians of Calhoun County	3	367
Musgrove Evans, dated Tecumseh, 6th Mo. 13, 1824	2	410
Mrs. Musgrove Evans, dated Tecumseh, 6th Mo. 13, 1824	2	411

	Vol.	Page.
Letter of N. P. Hobart, regarding Indians of Calhoun County	3	368
Thomas Clark to Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	423
Lewis, Daniel T., Letter to Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	422
Deacon Arza, Memoir of	3	374
Harvey B., Sketch of	5	283
Libby Prison, Col. Shoemaker's Account of Life in	3	179
Librarian, State, circular issued, 1873	1	3
Library of First Presbyterian Church, Bay City	4	184
Life and Times of Rev. Joseph Hickox	1	472
Wm. A. Burt	5	115
Rev. Gabriel Richard	1	481
of Randolph Strickland	5	334
Mrs. Eliza Sheldon Bagg	6	491
Uncle Harvey Williams	1	23
and Character of Dr. Asahel Beach	3	375
Lincoln, W. B., first settlement of Ionia County	1	193
Lines on the death of Robert Stuart, Esq	3	66
List of Governors under French Domination	3	114
Members of State Pioneer Society	3	266
1881	4	169
1882	5	208
Litchfield, History of	1	180
Little, Charles D., sketch of A. R. Swarthout	4	373
the Life of Harvey Williams	1	23
Henry, Ex-Governor Enos T. Throop	5	71
Fifty years ago in Jacksonburg	3	509
Grand Rapids, History of Kent County and	4	286
History of Black Hawk war	5	152
Littlejohn, Flavius J., Pioneers of Michigan	2	126
Judge, Memoir of	3	310
Livingston County, Act to Organize	1	251
Memorial Report, 1880	3	558
Pioneers, Address by Wm. A. Clark	1	252
Location of the County Seat of Shiawassee County	2	484
Lodi, Washtenaw County, sketch of	4	396
Long Ago, Letter from Mrs. M. W. Clapp	3	512
Lord, Henry W., The Builders of States	3	161
Loss of the Griffin	3	98
Lumber Interest in Flint	3	455
Lyster, Wm. Narcissus, Memoir of	3	557

M

Mackinaw County, The American Fur Company	6	343
Old	6	355
Old Church and Mission House at	3	157
Macomb County, Early Settlement of Mt. Clemens	6	357
Semi-centennial of the Romeo Congregational Church, 1878	2	433
Early Banks and Bankers of	5	471
Proclamation by Lewis Cass	1	258
Sketches of the Settlement of	4	307
Annual Meeting of Pioneer Society, 1882	5	449
Manistee County, Act to Organize	1	259
Manitou County, Act to Organize	1	259
Mansfield, Dr. Joseph, sketch of	4	211
J. P., "Michigan, My Michigan"	5	90
Mansion, Gubernatorial, at Detroit, 50 years ago	4	91
1826	6	503

	Vol.	Page.
Manufacturers of Flint	3	458
Mapes, Anson, Sketch of	5	291
Maple Sugar Making (poem)	6	422
Mardi Gras—old custom	4	71
Marengo Township, Calhoun County, Sketch of	2	242
Markham, A. B., Early History of Plymouth Township, Wayne County	2	549
First tax-roll of Plymouth Township	2	581
Marquette County, Act to Organize	1	260
Pere, Biography of	6	352
Monument Association	6	351
Marshall Township, Calhoun County, Sketch of	2	234
Marvill, Lewis, First trip by steam to Lake Superior	4	67
Marvin, Capt. John, Sketch of	5	229
Mason County, Act to Organize	1	261
Deacon Isaac, Sketch of	5	285
Early Recollections of Michigan	5	397
May, Gen. Dwight, Address at Schoolcraft, 1879	3	522
Obituary of, 1880	4	285
Maxwell, Major Thompson, Sketch of	5	206
McCamly, Samuel and Gilbert, Sketch of	5	231
Judge Sands, Sketch of	5	262
McCleland, Gov. Robt., Memoir of	4	454
McCormick, W. R., Pioneer Incidents	4	376
Memorial Report for Bay County	5	224
Memorial Report for Bay County	6	211
Mounds and Mound-builders of Saginaw Valley	4	379
Pioneer Life in Saginaw Valley	3	602
Sketch by	4	364
McCreery, W. B., Sketch of	3	467
McMartin, D. A., Memorial Report for Allegan County, 1882	5	223
Biographical Sketch by	4	171
McOmber, Mrs. Richard, Obituary of	4	211
McHenry, T. L., Sketch of Executive Mansion, Detroit, 1826	6	503
Meacham, John, Early days of Battle Creek	2	220
Mecosta County, Act to Organize	1	261
Meegisee County, Act to Organize and name changed	1	262
Members of State Pioneer Society, List of, 1876	1	84
1877	2	184
1878-80	3	266
1881	4	169
1882	5	208
1883	6	166
Membership of State Pioneer Society	1	61
1880	3	7
1881	4	8
Memoir of John J. Bagley	5	191
Alonzo Lockwood Smith	5	445
Ashael Warner	3	375
Charles M. Cobb	3	378
Col. Charles Dickey	3	371
Deacon Arza Lewis	3	374
Luther Harvey	1	406
Stephen Collier	3	377
William Narcissus Lyster	3	557
Andrew Ladue	4	446
A. Smith Bagg	4	457
C. Kusterer	4	294

	Vol.	Page.
Memoir of Col. Wilkins	4	438
Cyrus Hewitt	6	295
Dr. Lyman A. Barnard	4	208
Dr. James A. Brown	4	447
Dr. Zina Pitcher	4	432
Fernando C. Beaman	6	338
Hon. Zachariah Chandler	3	139
John Bloom	4	452
John Palmer	4	428
John Stevens	4	450
J. P. Thompson	4	453
J. B. Grout	4	450
Levi Bishop	4	429
Flavius J. Littlejohn	3	310
Marcus Stevens	4	449
Mason Palmer	4	427
John Roberts	4	445
Mrs. Abigail R. Pratt	6	298
Rev. Alfred Bryant	4	263
Rev. Erastus Otis Haven	6	35
Rev. George P. Williams	6	26
Rev. John Payne Cleveland	4	434
Rev. William Montague Ferry	6	391
Robert F. Johnstone	4	436
Robert McClelland	4	454
Alvin N. Hart	2	270
Thomas F. Abbot	4	446
Memorial Page of Alvin N. Hart	1	185
Alfred Thomas	1	205
Mrs. Irene L. Kellogg	1	201
Sherman Hawley	1	203
Warner Wing	1	279
Reports, Allegan County, 1882	5	223
1883	6	18
Bay County, 1880	3	329
1882	5	224
1883	6	211
Berrien County, 1881	4	207
1883	6	215
Calhoun County, 1879	3	371
1881	4	222
1882	5	324
1883	6	251
Cass County, 1881	4	227
Clinton County, 1881	4	234
1882	5	333
1883	6	265
Eaton County, 1881	4	239
1882	5	337
1883	6	270
Genesee County, 1881	4	240
1882	5	344
1883	6	272
Gratiot County, 1883	6	281
Hillsdale County, 1880	3	468
1881	4	250
1881	4	257

	Vol.	Page.
Memorial Reports, Ingham County, 1880	3	468
1881	4	259
Ionia County, 1880	3	490
1883	6	301
Jackson County, 1882	5	357
1883	6	306
Kalamazoo County, 1880	3	543
1881	4	285
1882	5	433
1883	6	319
Kent County, 1880	3	546
1881	4	293
1882	5	439
1883	6	328
Lenawee County, 1881	4	305
1882	5	446
1883	6	339
Livingston County, 1880	3	558
1883	6	342
Monroe County, 1882	5	484
1883	6	383
Oakland County, 1880	3	601
1882	5	487
1883	6	386
Ottawa County, 1883	6	399
Saginaw County, 1878	3	605
1880	3	607
1881	4	383
Shiawassee County, 1880	3	616
1881	4	385
1882	5	488
1883	6	430
St. Clair County, 1881	4	357
Tuscola County, 1880	3	623
1882	5	525
Washtenaw County, 1877-80	3	616
1882	5	526
1883	6	446
Wayne County, 1882	5	567
1883	6	517
Van Buren County, 1883	6	431
Sermon of Noah M. Wells	4	316
Sketch of Edwin Jerome	4	102
Thomas Chrisholm	2	263
Menominee County, Act to Organize	1	263
History of	1	263
Organized	1	266
First White Settlers in	1	264
Mills	1	266
Mercantile Interests in Flint	3	460
Merritt, Isaac, Sketch of	5	271
Joseph, Sketch of	5	270
Methodism in Detroit	3	225
Sketch of in Southwest Michigan	2	158
in Detroit, Early	6	15
Reminiscences, Rev. M. Hickey	4	23
E. H. Pilcher	5	80

	Vol.	Page.
Methodist Church in Monroe	6	378
Mexican Veterans, Meeting of	6	18
War, Michigan's Record in	2	171
Michigan, Ancient Garden Beds of	2	21
Congressmen	3	122
Early French Settlements in	2	95
Sketch of Oliver Williams and Family	2	36
Emigrant Song	3	265
First State Fair of	3	245
Trip to, by Enos Northrup	5	69
Map of	1	327
Private Conveyance in	1	341
Visit to	6	15
Forty Years Ago	1	395
Geological Expedition in 1837	3	189
Growth and Progress of	5	21
The Press of	6	62
Female College	6	284
How She got into the Union	6	59
My Michigan (poem)	5	90
My Michigan, Address	6	106
My Michigan, additional words	6	235
Past and Present	5	64
Pioneer Life in	2	462
Old State Capitol, burned Dec. 19, 1882	6	290
Last Case of Capital Crime in	6	103
Record of in the War with Mexico	2	171
Champion Wolf Trap of	3	623
Mound Builders in	3	202
Thirteenth Regiment, Volunteer Infantry	4	133
Michilimackinac County, Proclamation by Gov. Cass	1	272
Midland County, Act to Organize	1	273
Mikenauk County, Boundaries of	1	274
Military Occupation of the Saginaw Valley	2	460
Mill, Going 300 miles to	5	405
Millard, A. L., Sketch of Lenawee County, by	1	224
Miller, Judge Albert, Address at 25th Anniversary of 1st Presbyterian Church in Bay City	4	184
Saginaw Valley Pioneer Society	4	359
First Annual Meeting of Pioneer Society, 1875	1	35
Sketch of	4	176
Memorial Report of Bay City, 1880	3	339
L. M., Early Banks and Banking of Macomb County	5	471
Mills Family, by A. D. P. Van Buren	5	393
Milton (now Battle Creek), Sketch of	2	213
Milwawkie County, Boundaries of	1	275
Minerals Desired by the Pioneer Society	1	5
Missaukee County, Organization of	1	275
Missionary Among the Indians	4	544
Mitchell, John L., Memorial Report for Jackson County	6	306
Wm. T., History of St. Clair County	6	403
Legends of Indian History in St. Clair County	6	416
Moe, Perrin, Pioneer Song, sung by	2	355
Monguagon, Battle of	6	466
Monitor, Sketch of the	3	186
Monroe County, History of	4	318
County	6	374
Life and Death of Noah M. Wells	4	315

	Vol.	Page.
Monroe County, Memorial Report, 1882	5	484
Proclamation, by Gov. Cass	1	276
Early History of	6	361
Sketch of Methodism in	5	87
Montcalm County, Act to Organize	1	284
Montmorency County, Name Changed	1	285
Moody, William J., Sketch of	2	297
Moore, Franklin, Memoir of	2	66
Moran, Charles, Memoir of	2	64
Geo., Adventures of	5	66
Morehouse, Aaron, Sketch of	5	284
Morey, Peter, Sketch of	5	443
Morgan, G. A., Allegan Township, Sketch of	3	276
Sketch of Pine Plains Township	3	293
Morrison, Alexander H., Memorial Report for Berrien County	4	197
Mound-Builders and Their Work in Michigan	3	41
in Michigan	2	40
2d paper	3	202
Mounds and Circles of Rabbit River, Allegan County	3	296
Mound-Builders	4	379
Mount Clemens and Vicinity	6	359
in Early Times	5	53
Early Settlement of	5	450
2d paper	6	357
Murphy, John, Sketch of	4	172
Muskegon County, Act to Organize	1	285
History of	1	286
Muster Roll of "Wildcat" Banks	5	214

N.

Names of Counties, Change of	1	94
Nankin, Pioneer Schools, town of	4	57
Narrative of Col. Michael Shoemaker concerning the 13th Mich. Infantry at Stone River	2	612
Navarre, Peter, Obituary of	5	188
Navigating the Huron	1	330
Necrology of Jackson County, 1879	4	283
Negwegon County, Boundaries of, and Name changed	1	301
Newaygo County, Act to Organize	1	302
New Buffalo, Berrien County, Settlement of	1	125
Newspapers of Jackson County	2	323
Newspapers of Michigan, History of	6	62
Newspapers, Menominee	1	270
Newspapers, Pioneer	1	385
Newton Township, Calhoun County, Sketch of	2	244
New Year's Day, old custom	4	70
Norris, L. D., History of Washtenaw County	1	327
Maria W., Notes and Incidents in the Pioneer Life of Mrs. R. B. Norris	2	504
Norvell, Col. Freeman, History and Times of Hon. John Norvell	3	140
Northrup, Enos, First trip to Michigan	5	69
Traveling 300 miles to Mill	5	405
North, Townsend, Letter to Saginaw County Pioneers, 1874	4	374
Memorial Report, Tuscola County, 1882	5	525
Northwest During the Revolution	3	12
Notes from an Old Account Book	5	558
Notipekago County, Boundaries of, and Name Changed	1	303
Novi, Dedication of Town Hall of, Oakland County, 1876	2	448

	Vol.	Page.
Nowlin, William, The Bark-covered House, or Pioneer Life	4	480

O

Oakland County, Proclamation by Gov. Cass	1	303
Early History of	3	591
2d paper	6	390
Historical Essay	2	448
History of	3	559
Memorial Report, 1882	5	487
1883	6	386
First Settlement of Pontiac	6	384
Obituary Report at Annual Meeting, 1876	1	62
of A. K. King	2	504
Captain Hervey Parke	3	591
Col. Asahel Savery	4	392
Col. Savery	5	519
Dr. Joseph Mansfield	4	211
Jeremiah O. Balch	2	263
John N. Ingersoll	4	388
J. W. Robinson	4	210
Judge Jesse Helmick	4	210
Major Wm. Graves	4	211
Mrs. Richard McOmber	4	211
Rev. Calvin Clark	2	262
Thomas Ford	4	211
Report	4	422
Observations and experiences in Michigan, forty years ago	1	395
Oceana County, Act to Organize	1	305
Officers of Michigan Territory, First	1	344 B
State Pioneer Society, Elected April 22, 1874	1	13
Feb. 3, 1875	1	28
Feb. 2, 1876	1	56
Feb. 7, 1877	2	VII
Feb. 6, 1878	2	68
Feb. 5, 1879	3	108
Feb. 5, 1880	3	100
Feb. 3, 1881	4	IX
June 7, 1882	5	1
June 14, 1883	6	3
Ogemaw County, Act to Organize	1	306
Okkuddo County, Act to Organize	1	308
Old Detroit	1	346
Old French Traditions	4	70
Olivet College, Early History of	3	408
Omeena County, Boundaries of	1	306
One of the old Homesteads of Jackson	4	281
Ontonagon County, Act to Organize	1	307
Organization of a Pioneer Society in Hillsdale County	1	168
Origin and Progress, Michigan School System	1	37
Osband, Melvin D., Pioneer Schools and their Patrons of Nankin	4	57
Osborn, Cornelius, Statement of	3	369
Osceola County, Act to Organize	1	307
Oscoda County, Act to Organize	1	308
Otsego County, Act to Organize	1	309
Ottawa County, Act to Organize	1	310
Old Settlers' Association, 1858	6	386

P.

	Vol.	Page.
Packer, Edward, Sketch of	5	230
Palmer, John, Memoir of	4	428
Mason, Memoir of	4	427
Thomas W., Sketch of Life and Times of James Witherell	4	103
Paper read by H. A. Shaw, Feb. 2, 1876	1	69
O. A. Jenison, Feb. 5, 1879	3	48
Parade, Militia, 1836	5	57
Parke, Captain Hervey, Obituary of	3	591
Recollections of First Tour in Michigan in 1821	3	572
Parsons, Philo, Wayne County Memorial Report	6	517
Partridge, Gen. B. F., Historical Sketch of the Organization of Bay County	1	102
Pioneer Record and Development of Bay County	3	316
Patriotism, French	1	361
Patterson, J. C., History of Hillsdale College	6	137
Pay Roll of Capt. Goff's Company,—Black Hawk War	1	248
Peninsula, The Beautiful	2	124
Upper	3	247
Pennoyer, Henry, Memorial Report, Ottawa County	6	399
Pen Pictures of Our Pioneers	5	259
Pere Marquette, Biography of	6	352
Monument Association	6	351
Recent Discovery of Grave of	2	134
Perry's Distress, Commodore	1	411
Fleet, Luther Harvey's visit to	1	410
Personal Reminiscence, A	1	507
Petit, Edward, Sketch of	5	496
Phelps, Rev. Asa, Sketch of	5	289
William, Reminiscences of Detroit	4	459
Pierce, Henry A., Obituary of	6	258
John D., Origin and Progress of the Michigan School System	1	37
Mrs. N. H., Poem, "The Brave Pioneer"	3	496
O. C., Sketch of	6	474
Rev. John D., Sketch of	5	184
Pitcher, Dr. Zina, Memoir of	4	432
Rev. Elijah H., Memoir of Major Thompson Maxwell	5	206
Forty Years Ago	5	80
Life and Times of Rev. Joseph Hickox	1	472
Pinckney (now Clarence) Township, Calhoun County, Sketch of	2	223
Pine Plains Township, Sketch of	3	293
Pioneer Annals of Calhoun County	5	237
Clergymen	5	56
Days	4	55
Temperance in	9	426
Eaton County Society—9th Annual Meeting	4	236
Experience of Wm. H. Cross, Jackson County	5	345
Foes, Fever and Ague, Mosquitoes, etc	5	300
History, Account of the Early Settlers of Blackman, Rives and Henrietta Townships	3	503
Of Clinton County	5	325
Cooper	5	403
Eaton County	3	378
Incident	4	376
Incidents of Jackson County	2	291
Journey by Judge Yeomans, Ionia County	5	344
Life, An Incident of	3	299
in Clinton County, Incidents of	1	149

	Vol.	Page.
Pioneer life in Michigan	2	462
or the Bark-covered House	4	480
Reminiscences of	4	41
Saginaw Valley County in 1830	6	426
The Saginaw Valley	3	602
Recollections of	3	110
	5	339
Sketch of Abraham Edwards	3	148
Meeting, Lenawee County, 1879	4	298
Minister	5	52
Ministry, Sketch of	4	84
Newspapers of Michigan, Notes on Early	1	385
Picnic, Kalamazoo County, Sept. 27, 1883	6	308
Prices in Washtenaw County	1	332
Relics (a poem)	2	421
Reunion, Tuscola County	2	501
Greeting for 1881	4	53
The Young (Poem)	1	211
Pioneers of Hillsdale County, Annual Picnic, 1881	4	248
1876	1	170
Kalamazoo County, Ninth Annual Meeting, 1879	3	517
Tenth Annual Meeting, 1880	3	536
Livingston County, Address by Wm. A. Clark	1	252
Michigan.—Their devotion to education	2	126
Picnic, Cassopolis, June 21, 1876	1	133
Pioneer Schools and their patrons of Nankin, Wayne County	4	57
Sketch	2	428
Sketches	1	509
of Lapeer County	3	548
Social, at Ann Arbor, June 7, 1876	1	79
Society, Preliminary Action to Form	1	7
Call for a meeting to organize a State	1	8
Cass County, Meeting of, 1880	4	223
Constitution and By-laws	1	10
First annual meeting of, Feb. 3, 1875	1	35
Ingham County, 11th meeting	6	282
List of Members	1	84
1877	2	184
Jackson County, Meeting of	4	269
of Detroit	1	340
St. Joseph County, 11th annual meeting	6	420
Lenawee County, Organization and Progress	2	390
Organized in Eaton County	1	157
Organized in Washtenaw County	1	326
Proceedings of St. Joseph County, June 4, 1882	5	504
Letter to the State	6	317
Societies, State and Lenawee County, Reunion of, 1878	2	396
Song, as sung by Perrin Moe, Jackson County	2	355
Story of Another	5	125
The Old, or Forty Years Ago, by E. Lakin Brown	3	542
Pioneers, Welcome to (poem)	6	13
What they Ate and How they Fared	5	293
Pioneer Workers and Work	6	138
Pittsfield, Washtenaw County, Sketch of	4	396
Plymouth, Early History of Township of	2	549
First Settlement of, by H. M. Utley	1	444
Tax-roll of Township of	2	581

	Vol.	Page.
Poem, by Isaac D. Toll	3	612
E. N. Wilcox	6	21
Point St. Ignace, Sketch of	6	354
Ponies, Canadian, at Detroit	1	354
Pontiac, First Settlement of	6	384
Indian Chief, and Siege of Detroit	6	504
Poppleton, O., How Battle Creek Received its Name	6	248
Porter, Rev. J., Sketches of a Pioneer Ministry	4	84
Postal Facilities of Muskegon	1	298
Post, H. D., The Rabbit River Mounds and Circles	3	296
Postoffice and Mails at Jackson	2	281
Pottowattomies, in Black Hawk War	5	156
Power, Nathan, The Settlement of Farmington	4	419
Presbyterian Church, Bay City	4	177
President's Address, by Albert Miller, April 22, 1874	1	14
Col. Michael Shoemaker, Feb. 4, 1880	3	101
Dr. O. C. Comstock, Feb. 2, 1876	1	67
John C. Holmes, June 7, 1882	5	3
Jonathan Shearer, Feb. 7, 1877	2	1
John J. Adam, Feb. 5, 1879	3	1
Judge H. G. Wells, Feb. 2, 1881	4	1
Witter J. Baxter, Feb. 6, 1878	2	80
President, Jonathan Shearer, Sketch of	4	407
Witter J. Baxter, Sketch of	4	297
John J. Adam, Autobiography	4	295
M. Shoemaker, Autobiography of	4	268
H. G. Wells, Autobiography of	4	285
John C. Holmes, Autobiography of	4	405
Charles I. Walker, Autobiography of	4	406
First of the University	5	27
Presque Isle County, Act to Organize	1	311
Prison Life at Libby Prison	3	181
Proceedings Annual Meetings of Hillsdale Pioneer Organization	1	168
4th Annual Meeting of Michigan Pioneer Society, Feb. 6, 1878	2	69
State Pioneer Society, held at Ann Arbor, June 7, 1876	1	76
United States Land Board, 1805	2	592
Fifth Annual Meeting of Veterans of War with Mexico	6	18
Progress of Settlement in Shiawassee and Clinton Counties	2	483
Protestant Episcopal Church of Monroe	6	379
Provisions of the General Banking Law	5	212
Pulaski, First Settlers of	5	346
Putnam, Rev. Mr., Sketch of Judge Wing	1	282

R

Rabbit River Mounds and Circles	3	296
Railroad, first in Flint	3	439
Railroading in Washtenaw County	1	331
Railroads in Jackson County	2	317
Menominee County	1	269
Randall, C. D., Early Banking in Branch County	3	339
Ransom, Maj. W. C., "Michigan, My Michigan"	6	106
Raymond, Henry, Fifty Years Ago	4	100
Recollections, Early	5	61
by Levi Bishop	1	511
Aura P. Stewart, St. Clair County	4	324
Early Life, by Geo. Clark	1	501
Jacob Cornell	2	19

	Vol.	Page.
Recollections, early occurrences about Nottawa Sepe, by Wm. H. Cross	6	423
My First Tour in Michigan in 1821, by Captain Hervey Parke	3	572
Pioneer Life, by George B. Turner	5	110
Pioneer Life in Branch County, by H. N. Lawrence	2	188
Robert E. Roberts	2	567
The Early Schools of Detroit, 1816-19, by B. O. Williams	5	547
The Old Territorial Road and its Taverns	5	243
Personal of Early Days of Richland and Grand Rapids	5	431
Records, Early, and Sketches of Detroiters	1	344
Redfield, George, Reminiscences of	1	141
Rees, Andrew, Sketch of	5	275
Regatta on Lake St. Clair	3	643
Regimental Orders, Black Hawk War	1	249
Reid, Edwy C., Memoir of Judge Littlejohn	3	310
Relics and Curiosities on Exhibition at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	426
Religious Organizations in Flint	3	451
Services in Jackson County in Early Days	2	282
Remarks by Hon. Geo. C. Bates before the Society, Feb. 7, 1878	2	178
Isaac Adams, at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	416
J. O. Bancroft, at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	421
Andrew Campbell, at funeral of J. W. Childs	6	451
C. H. Richmond, at funeral of J. W. Childs	6	454
Wm. Campbell, at funeral of J. W. Childs	6	452
Chief Justice Cooley, at funeral of J. W. Childs	6	454
President T. C. Abbot, at funeral of J. W. Childs	6	457
Reminiscences, Biographical	2	105
by C. A. Lamb	5	47
in Rhyme (poem)	3	504
of Detroit	4	459
Detroit	5	536
Pioneer Life in Michigan	4	41
by M. Hickey	4	23
A Missionary Among the Indians	4	544
Reminiscential, by Geo. P. Sanford	6	292
Report by Alexander H. Morrison, for Berrien County, 1881	4	197
of Committee of Historians, State Pioneer Society, Feb. 7, 1877	2	8
Feb. 6, 1878	2	91
1879	3	9
Feb., 1880	3	112
Feb. 2, 1881	4	10
June 13, 1883	6	11
Committee on Pioneer Hospital, June 27, 1882	5	17
Corresponding Secretary, State Pioneer Society, Feb. 2, 1876	1	65
Feb. 5, 1879	3	8
Feb. 4, 1880	3	111
Feb. 2, 1881	4	9
June 7, 1882	5	16
June 13, 1883	6	10
Recording Secretary, State Pioneer Society, Feb. 3, 1875	1	29
Feb. 2, 1876	1	58
Feb. 7, 1877	2	4
Feb. 6, 1878	2	84
Feb. 5, 1879	3	2
Feb. 8, 1880	3	106
Feb. 2, 1881	4	4
June 7, 1882	5	10
June 13 1883	6	6

	Vol.	Page.
Report of Treasurer, State Pioneer Society, Feb. 3, 1875	1	34
1, 1876	1	66
7, 1877	2	10
6, 1878	2	94
5, 1879	3	8
4, 1880	3	112
2, 1881	4	9
June 13, 1883	6	11
Representative Men of Battle Creek	3	364
Flint	3	465
Ionia	3	489
Resolutions Adopted by the Light Guard at Death of Col. Wilkins	4	443
Joint, Relative to the State Library	1	1
Reunion, First Social, June 24, 1874	1	18
Second Social, held at Marshall, Aug. 18, 1875	1	52
of the State and Lenawee County Pioneer Societies, Tecumseh, 1878	2	396
Social, of Pioneer Society, at Bay City, 1875	1	30
Marshall, 1875	1	61
Ann Arbor, 1876	2	4
Tecumseh, 1878	3	5
Kalamazoo, 1880	4	8
Reverie, by Rev. L. M. S. Smith, Feb. 8, 1874	6	397
Revolutionary Period, The Northwest During the	3	12
Riblet, Samuel, Early History of Litchfield, Hillsdale County	1	180
Rich, Hampton, Sketch of	3	490
H., Memorial Report of Ionia County, 1880	3	490
Memorial Report	6	301
Richard, Rev. Gabriel, Life and Times of, by J. A. Girardin	1	481
Richland, Recollections of Early Days of	5	434
Richmond, Va., Col. Shoemaker at	3	178
Riley, Henry H., Mound-Builders and their Work in Michigan	3	41
Remarks at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	405
Rives Township, Early Settlers of	3	533
Roberts, John, Sketch of	3	222
Memoir of	4	445
Robert E., Addenda on the Life of Judge Witherell, by	4	111
Sketch of Detroit	4	465
Recollections of	2	567
Sketch of the Early Detroit	5	530
Robinson, J. A., Reminiscences in Rhyme	3	504
James, Experience of	5	500
Joshua, Sketch of	5	284
J. W., Obituary of	4	210
Rix, Sketch of	4	287
Rogers, Miss A. C., Sketch of	6	284
Mrs. J. V., Incident of Pioneer Life	3	299
Roll, Muster, of 1812, with Correspondence	5	553
Romeo Congregational Church, Semi-Centennial Celebration	2	433
Rooms for State Pioneer Society	1	64
Roscommon County, Act to Organize	1	312
Row, Samuel H., Address at 6th Annual Picnic of Farmers of Sharon, Aug. 14, 1878	2	522
Royal Government of Michigan, Early	3	118
Russ, Dr. Oliver, Sketch of	2	288
Rynd, Chas., Semi-Centennial Address, Quincy	6	232

S.

Saginaw County, Pioneer Life in, 1830	6	426

	Vol.	Page.
Saginaw County, Military Occupation of Saginaw Valley	2	460
Proclamation by Lewis Cass	1	313
Valley Pioneer Society, 1884	4	358
Life in	3	602
Salt Interest in	4	13
Sale of Negro Man, Pompey, Copy of Deed	1	417
Saline, Washtenaw County, Sketch of	4	397
Salt Interest, Saginaw Valley	4	13
Sanilac County, Act to Organize	1	315
Sanford, Geo. P., "Reminiscential"	6	292
Sammons, Cornelius, Sketch of	2	351
Saugatuck, Notes on	3	301
Sault Ste. Marie, Missionary Work at	4	85
Saw Mills of Flint, First	3	435
Muskegon	1	288
Savery, Col. Asahel, Obituary of	4	392
(duplicate)	5	519
Schoolcraft County, Act to Organize	1	316
School System of Michigan, Origin and Progress of	1	37
Schools of Detroit, Traditions and Reminiscences of	1	448
Early	5	547
Flint, First	3	436
the City of Flint	3	450
Jackson County	2	290
City	2	347
Marshall City	2	241
Menominee	1	271
Pioneer, of Nankin	4	57
Secret and Benevolent Societies of Jackson City	2	346
Societies of Battle Creek	3	359
Jackson County	3	326
Second Effort to Organize Bay County	1	102
Selkrig, Rev. James, Sketch of	5	381
Semi-Centennial, Address by Chas. Rynd, at Quincy Celebration	6	232
Anniversary of St. Joseph County	3	609
Celebration at Quincy, Oct., 1883	6	225
of the Settlement of Blissfield	1	241
Poem, at Quincy Celebration	6	228
Sessions, Alonzo, Sketch of	3	489
J. Q. A., Early Settlement of Ann Arbor	1	333
Settlements, Early French, in Michigan	2	95
Settlement of Calhoun County	1	128
Delta Township	1	157
Lenawee County	1	221
Macomb County	4	307
Mt. Clemens and vicinity	5	450
Southwestern Michigan	5	144
Ionia County	1	193
Illinois	3	14
Bellevue	3	386
Farmington	4	419
Jackson	2	274
Jackson	5	348
New Buffalo	1	125
Woodhull	1	318
St. Clair County	4	324
Settlement of Ypsilanti Township	4	401

	Vol.	Page.
Settlers, Early, in Lenawee County	3	552
of Muskegon	1	291
"Raisings and Bees" Among	5	296
First in Township of Battle Creek	5	272
Grass Lake	5	347
Pulaski	5	346
One of the Early	3	515
Previous to 1860 in Muskegon	1	296
The first white, in Menominee	1	264
Sharon, Sketch of	4	397
Shavehead, a noted Indian	5	401
Shaw, H. A., Memorial Report of Eaton County, 1882	5	337
Paper Read, Feb. 2, 1876	1	69
Shawono County, Boundaries of	1	316
Shearer, Jonathan, President's Address, Feb. 7, 1877	2	1
Autobiography of	4	407
Wheat in New York and Michigan	4	82
Sheldon, Thomas C., Sketch of	5	373
Shepherd, Warren B., The Pioneer Schoolmaster of Battle Creek	5	265
Sheridan Township, Calhoun County, Sketch of	2	245
Shiawassee County, Act to Organize	1	317
First Settlement of	2	475
Memorial Report, 1878	3	616
1883	6	430
1881	4	385
1882	5	488
Progress of Settlers in Clinton and	2	483
Settlement of Woodhull township	1	318
Settlement of Owosso	2	485
Ship Canal across the Peninsula	1	69
Shoemaker, Michael, Historical Sketch of the City of Jackson	2	272
Narrative of 13th Michigan Infantry, at Stone River	2	612
Stevenson	4	133
Necrology of Jackson County, 1879	4	283
President's Address, 1880	3	101
Autobiography of	4	268
The Michigan Thirteenth	4	133
War Sketch, Capture, Prison Life and Release	3	166
Sketch of William D. Thompson	2	348
Siege of Detroit	6	504
Silver Islet, How a Remarkable Mine was Discovered	4	63
Singapore, The Bank of	5	218
"Sixty Years Ago," (verses) by Almon Harrison	1	74
Sketch of the Executive Mansion Detroit, 1826	6	503
Historical, of Lenawee County	1	224
the Organization of Bay County	1	102
Sketches of a Pioneer Minister	4	84
Sketch of Barry County	1	112
First Presbyterian Church in Blissfield	1	238
Judge Wing	1	282
Life and Times of James Witherell	4	103
of Rev. Bingham	2	146
Robert Stuart	3	52
Old Pontiac Tree, Detroit	5	532
Early Methodism in Southwest Michigan	2	158
The King's Palace	4	264
The Lake Erie Marine Previous to 1829	4	79

	Vol.	Page.
Sketch of the Members of the Constitutional Conventions of 1835 and 1850	3	37
Slavery in Detroit	1	415
Smith, Henry A., An Exciting Bear Hunt	1	152
Mrs. Eliza C., History of Michigan Female College	6	284
L. M. S., Reverie by, Feb. 8, 1874	6	397
Snyder, Mrs. John, (poem) Betsy and Josiah	4	214
Societe St. Louis De Secours Mutuels de Menominee	1	268
Societies, Benovelent	1	268
County Pioneer, 1875	1	30
1876	1	62
1877	2	4
1878	2	87
Society in Detroit	1	360
Washtenaw County Pioneer	1	79
Song, Emigrant, 1833	3	265
To Our Pioneers	6	224
Souvenirs for his " Boys" of the Class of '58	6	25
Sparks, Levi, Memoir of	4	208
Springwells in 1826	4	92
Stacy, Judge C. A., Sketches of Lenawee's Pioneer Lawyers	5	441
Speech at Tecumseh Reunion, 1878	2	408
State Capitol, The (verses)	1	160
Statement Relative to Early Days in Battle Creek	2	220
State Prison at Jackson, Sketch of	2	327
St. Clair County Academy, Sketch of	5	499
Early History of	5	493
History of	6	403
Proclamation by Lewis Cass	1	320
Recollections of	4	324
Naming of Lake	3	643
River Settlement, Account of	4	355
Lake, Naming of	3	643
From Colton's Tour, 1830	6	418
Steamboat, First that Stopped at Menominee	1	270
Stebbins, C. B., Story of Another Pioneer	5	125
Steele, Henry, Action on Death of	6	389
Stephens, John, Memoir of	4	450
Sterling, J. M., Memorial Report for Monroe County	5	484
1883	6	383
Stettson, Isaac, Sketch of	5	441
Stevens, Marcus, Memoir of	4	449
Stewart, Aura P., Recollections of St. Clair County by	4	324
Uncle John, Sketch of	5	273
Mrs. E. M. S., Early Settlement of Ann Arbor	6	443
Mt. Clemens	6	357
Henry Cottrell's Experience	5	503
Incidents in the Life of Eber Ward	6	471
Mt. Clemens and vicinity	6	359
First Settlement of Pontiac	6	384
Stillman, Gen., in Black Hawk War	5	175
Stillson, Eli, Sketch of	5	230
St. John, Sketch of	5	442
St. Joseph County, Act to Organize	1	321
Settlement of Nottawaseppi Prairie	2	489
Memorial Report, 1880	3	614
Meeting of Pioneers, 1882	5	504
Obituary of Col. Asahel Savery	4	392

	Vol.	Page.
St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, Eleventh Annual Meeting	6	420
Semi-Centennial Anniversary of Settlement of	3	609
Stockton, John, Account Settlement Mt. Clemens	6	357
Stoddard, Samson, Sketch of	5	354
Stone, Mrs. Lucinda H., Sketch of Mrs. D. B. Webster	3	532
Store, First in Flint	3	436
Story of the Indian Me-gish	4	332
Stowell, Mrs. Joseph C., Sketch of	5	521
Strickland, Randolph, Obituary of	4	234
Memoir of	5	334
Struggle in the Organization of Bay County	1	103
Stuart, Robert, Incidents in Life of	3	56
Sketch of	3	52
Superior Township, Washtenaw County, Sketch of	4	398
Supreme Court Judges	3	115
Sutton, L., Sketch of Hartford, Van Buren County	5	525

T.

Tappin, Dr. Henry P., Souvenirs for his "Boys" of the Class of '58	6	25
Taylor, Rev. Geo., First Visit to Michigan	6	15
In Memoriam, Mrs. Abigail R. Pratt	6	298
P. H., Christmas in Ionia Fifty Years Ago	6	300
Tecumseh Village, Early Recollections of	2	387
Tekonsha Township, Calhoun County, Sketch of	2	246
Telegraph, The First Electric, at Jackson	2	339
Temperance in Pioneer Days	5	426
Tenney, Mrs. H. A., Autobiography of	4	11
Territorial Beginnings in Calhoun County	5	248
The Gubernatorial Mansion, Detroit, Fifty Years Ago	4	91
Thiers, Henry, Sketch of	5	284
Thirteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, The	4	133
Thomas, Alfred, Memorial Page	1	205
Isaac, Sketch of	5	272
Thompson, Dr. Cyrenius, Sketch of	4	171
E. H., City of Flint	3	431
J. P., Memoir of	4	452
O. C., History of Judge Zephaniah W. Bunce	1	434
History of St. Clair Academy	5	499
Observations and Experiences in Michigan 40 Years Ago	1	395
William D., Sketch of	2	348
Throop, Enos T., Ex-Governor	5	71
Tibbits, J. S., Schools of Wayne County at an Early Day	1	429
Wild Animals of Wayne County	1	403
Tiffany, Alex. R., Sketch of	5	442
Todd's Tavern at Flint	3	433
Toledo War Song	6	60
Toll, Isaac D., Poem	3	612
Michigan's Record in the War with Mexico	2	171
Memorial Report of St. Joseph County, 1880	3	614
Tonedagana County, Boundaries of	1	322
Torrey, George, Sketch of Kalamazoo County	1	207
Tower, O. S., Sketch of	3	489
Township Meeting, First, at Jacksonburgh	2	289
Translation of Deed of Land at Detroit	1	343
A Letter	1	344 a.
Treaty of 1804, The	5	172

	Vol.	Page.
Trip from Utica, N. Y., to Ingham County, Michigan, in 1838	1	187
Trowbridge, Charles C., Sketch of	6	478
Detroit—Past and Present	1	371
in 1819	4	471
First Saw-mill in Detroit	4	410
History of Episcopal Church in Michigan	3	213
Letter Regarding Early History of Allegan County	4	173
Trumbull, Edward A., Letter from	5	518
John, Memoir of	2	54
Tucker, Wm., Copy of an Indian Deed given to Him, 1780	5	551
Edward, Account of Mt. Clemens and Vicinity	6	359
Turner, Geo. B., Recollections of Pioneer Life, by	5	110
Tuscola County, Act to Organize	1	322
Memoir of A. K. King	2	504
Memorial Report, Feb. 5, 1880	3	623
Pioneer Reunion at Wahjamega	2	501
Tuttle, Mrs. Emma, Song to our Pioneers	6	224
Trombly, R. T., Recollections by	1	142

U

University, Branch at Kalamazoo	5	418
The First President of	5	27
The History of Branches of	5	43
Unwattin County, Boundaries of and Name Changed	1	323
Upper Peninsula, Sketch of	3	247
Utley, H. M., The first President of the University	5	27
First Settlement of Plymouth	1	444
Wildcat Banking System of Michigan	5	209

V

Van Akin, Gen. Lawson Alexander, Sketch of	6	476
Van Avery House, Supposed to be the Oldest Building in Michigan	1	402
Van Buren, A. D. P., Address of Welcome	6	308
Sketch of	5	359
Biographical Sketches	5	363
Deacon Isaac Mason's Recollections of Michigan	6	397
Fever and Ague, "Michigan Rash," Old Pioneer Foes	5	300
Frolics of Forty-five Years Ago	5	304
Branches of Michigan University	5	43
Churches in Battle Creek	5	310
Settlement of Battle Creek	5	237
Village of Comstock, Sketch of	5	360
In Memoriam, Mrs. Maria M. Upjohn	6	315
Pen Pictures of our Pioneers	5	259
Pioneer Annals of Calhoun County	5	237
Polydore Hudson and Contemporaries	5	228
"Raisings" and "Bees," Among the Early Settlers	5	296
That Glorious Fifth, how it was Celebrated in 1845, in Kalamazo	5	422
Temperance in Pioneer Days	5	426
The Alphadelphia Association in Comstock	5	406
Branch University at Kalamazoo	5	418
The Congregational Church and Sabbath-School in Comstock and Galesburg	5	413
First Settlers in Township of Battle Creek	5	272
The Wills Family	5	393
What the Pioneers Ate and How they Fared	5	293

	Vol.	Page.
Van Buren County, Act to Organize	1	324
Historical Sketch of	3	625
Memorial Report, 1883	6	431
The Town of Hartford	5	525
Vanderwerker, J. L., Memoir of	5	562
Vehicles, French, in Detroit	1	353
Vermontville, Lands Entered at	3	425
Veterans of the War with Mexico, Proceedings of 5th Annual Meeting	6	18
Village of Jacksonburgh Platted	2	279

W

Wabassee County, Boundaries of	1	324
Wade, E. F., Memorial Report, Shiawassee County, 1881	4	385
Waldron, Mrs. Mary E., (poem), "My Jewels"	6	167
Walk-in-the-water, First Steamboat, Sketch of	4	112
Walker, Chas. I., Autobiography of	4	406
The Northwest during the Revolution	3	12
John, Pioneer History of Cooper	5	403
S. S., Life of Randolph Strickland	5	334
Memorial Report of Clinton County, 1882	5	333
Ward, Eber, Incidents in the Life of	6	471
Warner, Ashael, Memoir of	3	375
Walton Township, Eaton County, Organized	3	405
War, Black Hawk	1	48
Black Hawk, Sketch of	4	86
History of Black Hawk, of 1832	5	152
In Wisconsin, Black Hawk	5	171
Mexican, Michigan's Record in	2	171
Patriot	5	58
Sketch, during the "Rebellion"	3	166
Old French	5	105
Southern Rebellion, Thirteenth Michigan at Stone River	2	612
Toledo, Jackson County's part in	2	296
Washtenaw County, Act to Organize	1	325
Address at Farmers' Picnic, Sharon, 1878	2	522
Banks	1	330
Derivation of the Name	4	393
Echoes of the Past	2	537
Early Railroading in	1	331
Settlement of Ann Arbor	6	443
From 1830-1840	1	330
History of	1	327
Iron and Salt Springs	1	328
Memorial Report, 1882	5	526
1877-80	3	637
Pioneer Prices in	1	332
Proclamation of Gov. Cass	1	325
Organization of Pioneer Society of	1	326
Pioneer Society	1	79
Meeting of all the Inhabitants, fifty years ago	1	328
Woman's Work in	1	331
Wayne County, Abstract of Title to Belle Isle	2	585
Early History of the Township of Plymouth	2	549
Modes of Transit Across Detroit River	2	579
Indian Affairs Around Detroit in 1706	6	458
Its Original and Present Boundaries	1	338
John C. Holmes, Autobiography of	4	405

	Vol.	Page.
Wayne County, Memorial Report for 1877	2	53
1882	5	567
1883	6	517
Proclamation of Gov. Cass	1	339
Probate Court of	1	433
Schools of, at an Early Day	1	429
Early History of Detroit	5	530
Webber, Wm. L., Discovery and Development of Salt Interest in Saginaw Valley	4	13
Webster, Mrs. D. B., Biography of	3	532
Township, Washtenaw County, Sketch of	4	398
Wedding Feast, old custom	4	75
Welcome to Pioneers	6	13
Wells, H. G., Address at Schoolcraft, 1879	3	519
Biographical Reminiscences	2	105
Law and the Legal Profession	3	129
Memorial of Zachariah Chandler	3	139
Report, Kalamazoo County, 1880	3	543
President's Address, 1881	4	1
Sketch of Members of the Constitutional Conventions of 1835 and 1850	3	37
Noah M., Life and Death of	4	315
Wexford County, Act to Organize	1	517
Wheat in New York and Michigan from 1824-61, by J. Shearer	4	82
White, Elder James, Sketch of	3	364
Whiting, Dr. J. L., Military Occupation of the Saginaw Valley	2	460
Sketch of Life and Death of	4	116
Wilbur, Lory, One of the Early Settlers	3	515
Wilcox, E. N., A Reminiscence of Dr. Whiting	4	122
Wild Animals in Wayne County	1	403
Cat Banking System of Michigan	5	209
Banks, Why so Called	5	222
Wilkins, Col., Memoir of	4	438
William D., Traditions and Reminiscences of the Public Schools of Detroit	1	448
Willard, Allen, Sketch of	5	283
Isaac W., Sketch of	5	379
George, Sketch of	3	366
Williams, B. O., Early Michigan,—Sketch of Oliver Williams and Family	2	36
First Settlement of Shiawassee County	2	475
Memorial Report, Shiawassee County, Feb. 5, 1878	3	616
1883	6	430
Pioneer Life in Michigan	2	462
Recollections of Early Schools in Detroit	5	547
Copper Nugget, Presented by	6	14
Oliver and Family, Sketch of	2	36
Rev. Geo. Palmer, Memorial Discourse on	6	26
Dorrance, Sketch of	5	274
R. V., Derivation and Meaning of the word "Washtenaw,"	4	393
S. P., Obituary of Col. Asahel Savery	4	392
Uncle Harvey, Life of	1	23
Willis, Ira A., First Settlers of Pulaski	5	346
Nathan, Sketch of	5	441
Wilson, Mrs. H. E., Pioneer Relics (Poem)	2	421
Winchell, Prof. Alexander, Memorial Discourse on Rev. E. O. Haven	6	35
Wing, Hon. Warner, Announcement of his Death in Court by Judge Emmons	1	281
Funeral at Monroe	1	283
Memorial Page for	1	279
Sketch of	1	282
Talcott E., History of Monroe County	4	318
City and County in 1883	6	374

	Vol.	Page.
Winslow, D. A., History of Berrien County	1	120
Witherell, B. F. H., Sketch of	4	108
James, Life and Times of	4	103
Judge, Fourth of July Celebration in 1809	4	111
Sketches of Detroiters in 1806	1	344 b
Withey, Mrs.S. L.,Recollections and Incidents of Early Days of Richland and G'd. Rapids	5	434
Woodbridge Street, Detroit, in 1819	4	476
Wm. L., Letter from	5	518
Woodhull, Josephus, Settlement of the Town of Woodhull	1	318
Woodman, Elias S., Memorial Report, Oakland County	3	601
Woodward Avenue, Detroit, in 1819	4	479
Wyandot County, Boundaries of	1	518

Y

Yeomans, Judge, A Pioneer Journey	5	344
Yerkes, Robert, Historical Essay, Read at Novi, 1876	2	448
Ypsilanti, Sketch of	4	399
Township, Settlement of	4	401
Young Pioneer, The (poem)	1	211

Z

Zug, Mrs. Samuel, Recollections of Fort Shelby	1	368
Samuel, Detroit in 1815-16	1	496
The Post of Detroit	1	463